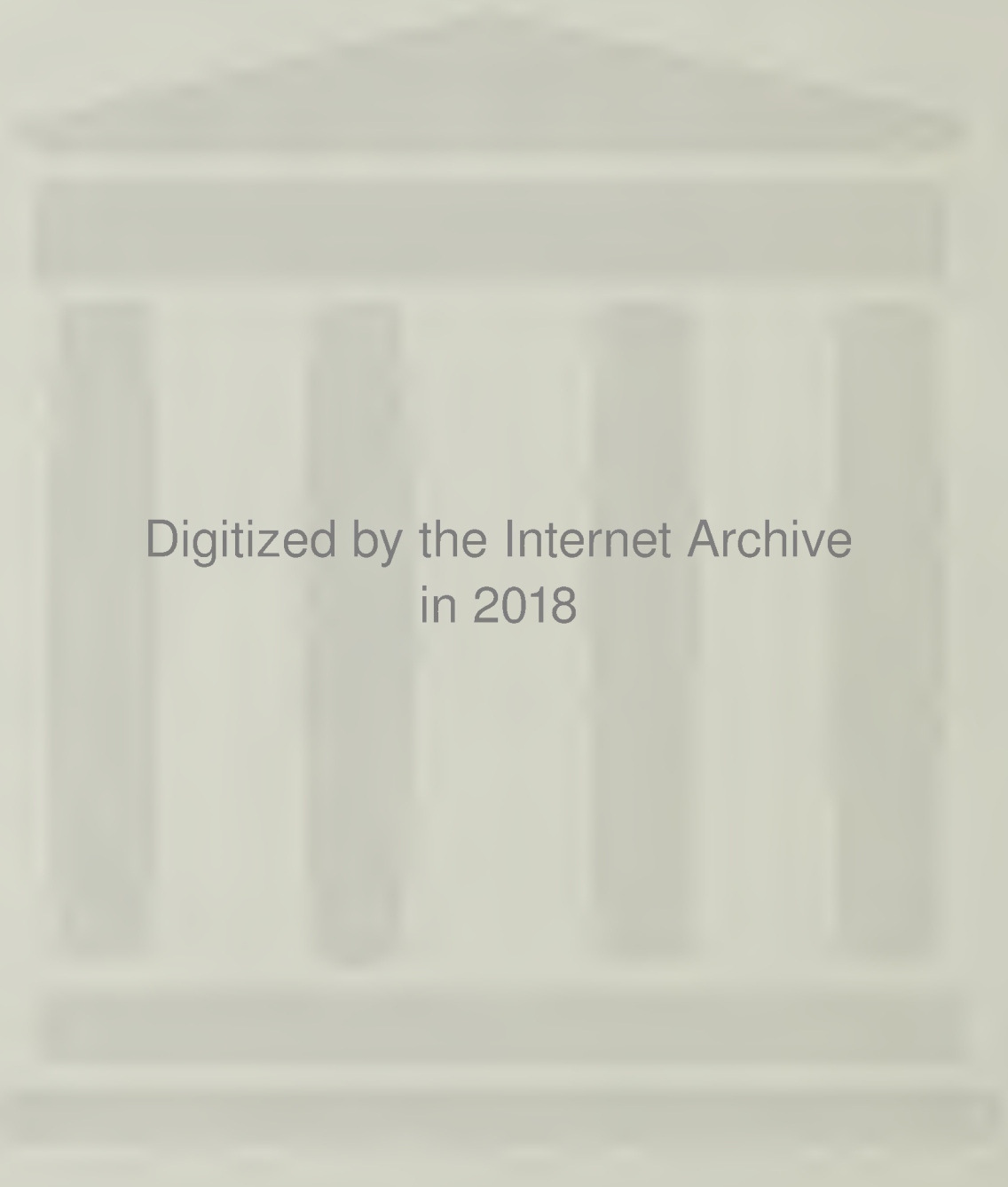
GEN



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

https://archive.org/details/historyofbyefami00byea

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01219 7460

GENEALOGY
929.2
B991B

History of the Bye Family
And Some Allied Families



Arms of Bye showing the Two Coats Impaled

HISTORY · OF · THE BYE FAMILY AND · SOME · ALLIED FAMILIES

BY ARTHUR EDWIN BYE

INITIAL LETTERS · COATS OF ARMS · AND MANY OF THE ILLUSTRATIONS BY THE AUTHOR.

CORRELL PRINTING CO. INC. · EASTON, PA. · ANNO DOMINI 1956

Copyright, 1956

ARTHUR EDWIN BYE

All rights reserved

Printed in U.S.A.
CORRELL PRINTING CO., INC.
EASTON, PA.

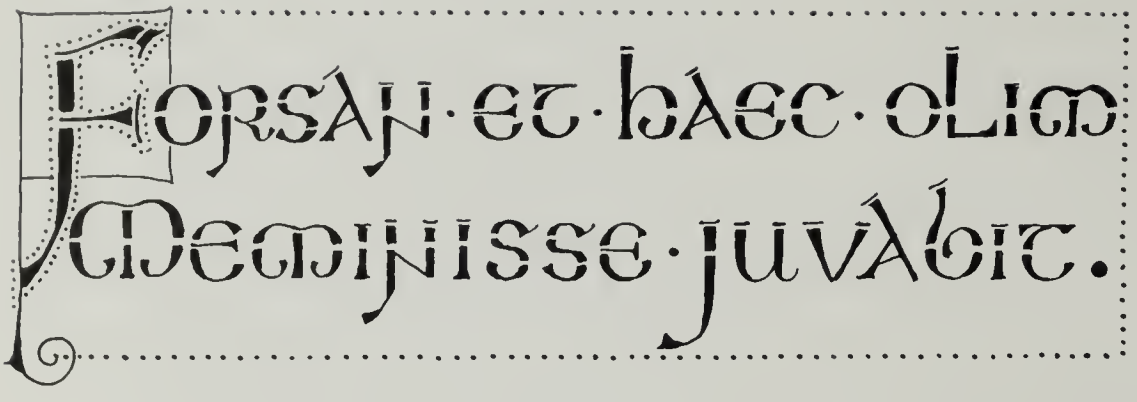
PREFACE

1166949

This book is primarily a collection of records. If I wished to frighten most people away, I would entitle it something like this: "Collecteana Familia Baiocis." But it is more than that. The history of a family is that of a people, a segment of a race. I have aimed to make this book interesting and yet accurate, comprehensive and yet succinct. I have written it for three different kinds of people; 1. those who like history as continuous narrative, 2. scholars who demand adherence to fact with documentary evidence, 3. genealogists who like pedigrees. These various kinds of persons in rare cases mingle their interests, but hardly ever in equal proportions; the book is so arranged that each can find what he prefers without annoyance.

Overspread — $12.00

I would advise the first kind of reader to glance through the Table of Contents and pick out the chapters which carry the story through and omit the notes and pedigrees. Those who would know where, for over fifty years, I obtained all my facts and material, will find it in the notes at the end of every chapter, put there so as not to encumber the reading, while those who like pedigrees in themselves can find them in the chapters devoted to them. Needless to say, all three are to me equally important.


FORSAN·ET·HAEC·OLIM
MEMINISSE·IUVABIT.

Introduction

Most of us cherish a reverence for antiquity and believe in the preservation of those things and places which constitute our history—national and religious. We apply this further to include, in a narrower sense, our own past, no matter how obscure, and to record the annals of our own clan, no matter how simple.

As a descendant stands beside the tombstones of his ancestors where their names and possibly some crude verses are chiseled in the cold stones, the invisible forms of other years are kindled into life before him, and he reviews the past: the world in which they lived and the earthly joys and sorrows that were theirs. The glory of life eternal permeates the atmosphere.

No one will deny the value of the great lessons from the past and the continuing inspiration from the loves and deeds of those who preceded us. In England, the land of origin of most of us, families hold fast to their relations with the past, and carefully preserve their records and heirlooms. In America, we do likewise. Just so, the written word, when it protects from oblivion the dim-remembered past, becomes the heritage of the living.

The reader will find in the pages that follow, the history of the family of Bye and some allied families. Herein are recorded their roots in remote antiquity—dating back to a period before England was a nation in the modern sense; their fortunes and fates through difficult years of English history; the roots established by Thomas Bye in Bucks County, Pennsylvania; and finally their contributions to the colonial and subsequent periods of our country.

Pennsylvania was fortunate in having been founded by the Quakers, who, through the person of William Penn, fashioned the brand of tolerance which was to become the capstone of our hierarchy of liberties. The founding fathers of the clan of Bye were Quakers.

The original homestead of the Byes in Bucks County was built at the end of the seventeenth century and has been occupied continuously until the present day by a Bye — a Quaker Bye. The story of this house would lend itself to such captions as: Quakers, Pioneers of America, Colonists of Pennsylvania, and Scholars and Artists.

The author who is primarily an artist and writer, and secondarily a mediaevalist and historian, has produced a new kind of book, combining the genealogy of his ancestors with the historical drama of their respective periods. In a pleasing manner he has reviewed the documents and records of his family; has correlated these, through his authoritative knowledge, with the history of the past one thousand years; and has achieved a work of broader interest than just for his own family.

The author's preoccupation with the mediaeval period, a logical sequence of his earlier studies, has influenced his departure from the conventional pattern of an American genealogy. In 1918 he was awarded the degree of Doctor of Philosophy by Princeton University for his work on early Christian art. He has taught the history of art in several universities; has published a book in the field of painting; and has contributed widely to various scholarly magazines on art, aesthetics, nomenclature, and local history. It can be concluded that the compilation of his family history has been enhanced by virtue of the achievements of the author.

The chapters on the Norman Conquest; on the mingling of Saxon and Norman to produce the English people; on the effects of the Black Death; on heraldry; and on the discovery of America by the great navigators, one of whom, Captain John Davis, is portrayed herein, combine to paint a panoramic picture of aesthetic interest and of character value to the descendants for whom the history primarily has been written. Many of the subdivisions will be of interest to those who are not necessarily students of genealogy, for example, those describing: the famous Bayeux tapestry; life in a mediaeval abbey; London in the seventeenth century; and certain Quaker pioneers in America.

The proprieties of style have not been sacrificed in the recording of genealogical data; the charm characteristic of the author's writings has been preserved in spite of his subject which is generally a tedious one. We find herein factual evidence, and yet we are treated constantly to delightful historical stories and romantic anecdotes. Some of his digressions are in the nature of essays, such as the one entitled, "The Lore of the Bee," which is a treatise on the symbolism of the bee in art, religion, and superstition—a corollary to the Bye Armourial Bearings.

This book is a scholarly presentation of the history of an old English family, once patrician in the City of Reading, which prospered as manufacturers of cloth. Members of the family became Puritans, then Quakers, and later pioneers in the Province of Pennsylvania from whence they extended their activities to various sections of our country, planting their basic family qualities in new soil and becoming distinguished citizens amongst us—just as their forefathers had been for many generations in England.

SAMUEL B. STURGIS
Governor of the Swedish Colonial Society and Vice President of the American-Swedish Museum.

Past and Future

"Among the many things that leave me doubtful about the modern habit of fixing eyes on the future, none is stronger than this: that all the men in history who have really done anything with the future have had their eyes fixed upon the past." Thus wrote Chesterton in "What's Wrong with the World" in 1910, and he went on to say, "I need not mention The Renaissance, the very word proves my case. The originality of Michelangelo and Shakespeare began with the digging up of old statues and manuscripts. The great mediaeval revival was a memory of the Roman Empire . . . The Reformation looked back to Bible times . . . Never was the past more venerated than (it was) by the French Revolutionists who invoked the little republics of antiquity with the complete confidence of one who invokes the Gods."

Sponsors

EMMA LAVINIA BYE
JOHN MALCOLM BYE
LOUIS ALFRED BYE, JR.
MARGUERITE TAYLOR BYE
REED COLEMAN BYE
JANET MACDONALD BYRNE
RALPH MILFORD DEAN
ELINOR BYE HARRY
JOSEPH FRANCIS INGHAM
ISRAEL WILLIAM KINSEY
ALICE PAUL
GEORGE WILLIAM PAXSON
HENRY DOUGLAS PAXSON, JR.
CLARENCE ARTHUR SMITH
ELEANOR PACKER ALLIS WYETH

To future generations of "The Family of Bye" in the hope that this history of their ancestors may stir them to noble endeavor and heroic deeds.

Table of Contents

CHAPTER		PAGE
1.	THE NAME BYE; ITS ORIGIN AND HISTORY	1
	I. Various Theories by Philologists	2
	II. The Pronunciation of the name	4
	III. The Name as a Contraction of Bayeux	6
	IV. Appendix	8
2.	ARMOURIAL BEARINGS	14
	I. Heraldry	14
	II. The Visitations of the Heralds	19
	III. Various Arms Borne by the Family of Bye Date Unknown	22
	IV. Arms of the Family Spelling Its Name Bay, as derived from Bayeux	22
	V. Arms of Bye of Pennsylvania	24
	VI. Derivation of the Second Quartering	25
	VII. The Lore of the Bee	26
	VIII. The Dragon	31
3.	THE NORMANS	35
	I. The Vikings	35
	II. The Northmen of the Sagas	42
	III. The Viscounts of Bayeux	44
	IV. The Counts of Vermandois	48
	V. The Lords of Avranches	50
4.	THE NORMAN CONQUEST	53
	I. The People of England	53
	II. The Conquest	56
	III. The Bayeux Tapestry	58
	IV. Odo de Bayeux	61
5.	THE MINGLING OF NORMAN AND SAXON	69
	I. The De Bayeux, Earls of Chester	69
	II. William De Bayeux	71
	III. The Story of St. Bee	74
	IV. The Earls of Lincoln	76
	V. The Earls of Mercia	83
6.	THE BARONY OF BAYEUX	86
	I. The Barons De Bayeux	86
	II. St. Gilbert of Sempringham	95
	III. Manors in the Barony of Bayeux	96
7.	CADET BRANCHES OF THE FAMILY	100
	I. Bay of Dorsetshire	100
	II. Suspirius and His Descendants	101
	III. Bay of Careby	104
	IV. Bay of Lynwood	109

CHAPTER		PAGE
8.	ROBERT DE BAY AND HIS DESCENDANTS	114
	I. Robert and Agnes of Bradwell	114
	II. Bay of Somerset	115
	III. Bay of Yorkshire	117
	IV. Bay of Helperby, Yorkshire	117
	V. Bradwell Castle	118
	VI. Tealby	120
	VII. Bay of Bradwell, Bucks and of Tealby, Lincs.	123
	VIII. Bay of Covington	124
9.	RANULF VII AND HIS DESCENDANTS	129
	I. Bay of Bradden	129
	II. Bay of Berkshire	133
	III. Appendix	146
10.	PEDIGREES	152
	I. De Courcy	152
	II. Arden	154
	III. Pinkney	157
	IV. Bradden	159
	V. Guynes	161
	VI. Engaine	163
	VII. Cheyney	165
	VIII. Abberbury	167
	IX. Evers of Aynho	168
11.	THE FAMILY IN A MEDIAEVAL TOWN	179
	I. Reading	179
	II. The Abbey	182
	III. The Byes As Men of Affairs	184
	IV. Thomas Bye, Mayor of Reading, and His Descendants	187
	V. The Story of Poor Richard Bye	193
	VI. Sir Thomas White	195
	VII. Archbishop Laud	195
12.	BASINGSTOKE	198
	I. In The Days of the Renaissance	198
	II. The Byes of Basingstoke	199
	III. The Byes of Silchester and Tadley	209
	IV. The Quaker Byes of Reading	210
13.	THE BYES OF READING II	217
	I. Descendants of John Bye and Amy Deane	217
	II. The London Guilds	222
	III. Descendants of John Bye and Anne Blagrave	223
	IV. Descendants of Richard Bye, Burgess of Reading	224
14.	OUR ANCESTORS IN LONDON	228
	I. London In the Seventeenth Century	228
	II. Our Ancestors in London Anthony, Thomas and Elizabeth Bye	233
	III. Thomas and Margaret Bye	238

CHAPTER		PAGE
15.	PEDIGREES	243
	I. Bullock of Arborfield	243
	II. Deane of Deneland, Basingstoke	247
	III. Blagrave of Bulmarshe Court, Sonning, Berks, and of Southcote, Reading	252
	IV. Alliston of Black Notley Essex	262
	V. Davis of Sandridge, Devon, with Fulford and Allied Families	268
16.	THE SETTLEMENT IN AMERICA	280
17.	THE STORY OF "OLD CONGRESS"	290
18.	BYE OF BUCKINGHAM, PENNSYLVANIA THE JUNIOR BRANCH OF THE FAMILY	305
	I. Bye of Old Congress To 1930	305
	II. The Line of John Bye of Buckingham	314
	III. The Line of Joseph Bye of Buckingham	315
	IV. The Line of Allen Bye of Buckingham and Solebury	315
19.	BYE OF SOLEBURY THE SENIOR BRANCH OF THE FAMILY	321
	I. John Bye of Aquetong and his Family to 1803	321
	II. Amos Bye of Hickory Hill, East Nottingham, Pennsylvania	331
	III. Enoch Mortimer Bye and his Descendants	335
20.	BYE OF OHIO AND INDIANA	346
	I. Descendants of Hezekiah and Sarah Pettit Bye	346
	II. Descendants of Johnathan and Mary Kinsey Bye	349
	III. Descendants of Samuel and Elizabeth Reading Bye	354
21.	OTHER DESCENDANTS OF ENOCH BYE	360
	I. Descendants of Albert Bye of Hickory Hill	360
	II. Descendants of Charles Paxson Bye	362
	III. Descendants of John Howard Bye	366
	IV. Descendants of Benjamin Tilghman Bye	369
	V. Descendants of William Thompson Bye	370
22.	SOME COLLATERAL AND DISTAFF LINES OF DESCENT	372
	I. Descent of Katharine Cornell (Mrs. Guthrie McClintic), of Palisades, New York	372
	II. Descent of Ralph Milford Dean of Fullerton, Nebraska	373
	III. Descent of Joseph Francis Ingham of Selingsgrove, Pennsylvania	374
	IV. Descent of Israel William Kinsey of Alliance, Ohio	375
	V. Descent of Alice Paul of Ridgefield, Connecticut and Washington, D. C.	376
	VI. Descent of George William Paxson of Monroe, Michigan	377
	VII. Descent of Henry Douglas Paxson, Jr., of Elm Grove, Holicong, Pennsylvania	378
	VIII. Descent of Walter Carroll Pusey, Jr., of Drexel Hill, Pennsylvania, and Margaret Pusey Williams (Mrs. John Parry Williams) of Abington, Penna.	379
	IX Descent of Clarence Arthur Smith of Wycombe, Pennsylvania	380
	X. Descent of Eleanor Packer Allis Wyeth (Mrs. Charles M. Wyeth) of Easton, Pennsylvania	383

CHAPTER *PAGE*

23. SOME ALLIED FAMILIES IN AMERICA - - - - 384
I. Pearson of Cheshire, England, and Pennsylvania - - - 384
II. Ingham of Lancashire and Ingham Spring, Bucks County, Pennsylvania - - - 391
III. Kinsey of Cheshire and of Buckingham Pennsylvania with Crew 397

24. SOME ALLIED FAMILIES IN AMERICA *(continued)* - - - - - 408
IV. Paxson of Buckinghamshire, England and Bucks County, Pennsylvania - - - - - - - - - 408
V. Pownall of Cheshire, England and Bucks County, Pennsylvania 418
VI. Canby of Yorkshire, England and Bucks County, Pennsylvania 423

25. THE CALLING OF HEZEKIAH - - - - - - - 430

Stories and Anecdotes

Page

Bothon and the Murder of William Longsword - - - - - 46
The Bayeux Tapestry - - - - - - - - - - - 58
The Story of St. Bees - - - - - - - - - - - 74
The Lady Godiva - - - - - - - - - - - 79
How Sir Piers de Rabayn Married his Ward and Stole the Barony - 92
St. Gilbert of Sempringham - - - - - - - - - 95
How a Boy was Hanged but Survived - - - - - - 116
Destruction of Bradwell Castle - - - - - - - - 120
Tealby and the Tennysons - - - - - - - - - 121
The Black Death - - - - - - - - - - - 139
How the Yard Became a Measure of Length - - - - - 180
John Buy, William Penn and Gingerbread - - - - - - 213
The Plague and the Great Fire of London - - - - - - 235
Thomas Bye Sails for Pennsylvania - - - - - - - 240
How Sir Bernard Brocas Cut off the King of Morocco's Head - - 246
How a Good Cook Entertained Three Kings - - - - - 249
How a Wife Killed her Husband with her Spiteful Tongue - - 253
How the Poor Maids of Reading got Their Husbands - - - 256
Captain John Davys and his Voyages - - - - - - - 269
How Buckingham Meeting was Founded - - - - - - 285
How They Built the Homestead of Colonial Days - - - - 290
The Story of the Quaker in his Armour - - - - - - 294
Memories of the Old Bye Home. Poem by Albert S. Paxson - - 302
How a Husband Was Accused of Fornication with his own Wife - 332
Portrait of a Typical Quaker of the Nineteenth Century - - - 337
Phoebe Hates Perfume - - - - - - - - - - 341
Johnathan the True Pioneer - - - - - - - - 349
How a Father Hated his own Son - - - - - - - 396
Judge Paxson's Neck - - - - - - - - - - 409
James Paxson Loses his Five Sons - - - - - - - 419
The Last Indians of Bucks County - - - - - - - 430

CHAPTER 1

The Name Bye; Its Origin and History

THERE IS MAGIC in names. Long before known history man thought of his name as being one with himself; lore, magic and ritual bound him to his name. So old are some names that their meanings have been forgotten, or are deeply mysterious, but carry us back to the origins of our race, and we who bear them feel ourselves to be a part of history.

A man carries his name through life. He has to live with it. By the time he is 75, if he signs it only once a day from the age of 10, he will have signed it about 24,000 times. He has to utter it constantly and answer to, as well as for, it. His name is his most treasured possession, immeasurably intimate and personal. In short, his name is he, himself. Yet he rarely knows what it means, nor does he scarcely give a thought to its origin.

As for our family name of Bye, it has always seemed enigmatical; its shortness alone is mysterious. No chapter in our history is more important than the story of our name.

Surnames were rare in Europe during the early Middle Ages. In Anglo-Saxon England they were mostly epithets like King Ethelred's "the Unready," or they showed relationships like "son of." They were not hereditary until after the Norman Conquest of 1066. For three-hundred years, or until about 1350, French was the language of the nobility, French or Latin the language of scholars and lawyers, English the submerged language of the people. All the documents, therefore, in which we find records of our name, up to the 14th Century are either in Latin or in French. Gradually English asserted itself. It needed a literature of the native tongue to accomplish its ascendancy. The genius of Geoffrey Chaucer saw the possibilities of English; he wrote his poems in the tongue of the common people and thus settled for subsequent centuries the language which we speak today.

Up to the time of Chaucer, no rules had fettered the language; in various parts of England different dialects were spoken; the language developed in ungoverned freedom; it was in every sense a living tongue. This was true also of nomenclature; the patronymic of the family of Bye went through several changes as will be shown.

Surnames are of many kinds. First there is the personally descriptive surname, which when borne by the first man who was called by it, in times when surnames were just beginning to become hereditary, was significant of his personal appearance or character. The names White, Brown, Green, etc. are very common; while Strong, Large, Long, Little and Good are well known. Scarcely less common are names derived from the trade which the first beared practised. The names Smith, Clothier, Wright, Fletcher, Baker, Miller and Clark are of this class. Names which a son took from his father's personal name are met with every day; we know Atkinsons, Richardsons, Williamsons and a host more. Often patronymics were taken from the name of the place where a family lived,

or which they owned. There is scarcely a town or city on the map which has not given the name to a family. Names of castles, mountains, fields, rivers, all the marks of a landscape have given surnames. Many of the Norman names are derived from such; the historic families of Montague, Beauchamp, d'Avranches, d'Oily, de Vere, De Bellomont, many of which we meet in this history, are of this kind.

Whole books have been written on the origins of English names. Did the patronymic Bye come from any of the well-known sources?

Some surnames are obsolete or contracted forms of ancient words, which in the course of centuries have become unrecognizable, names of places, foreign words anglicized and contracted. Such a name is Bye.

I. VARIOUS THEORIES BY PHILOLOGISTS

Most books on Britannic patronymics include the name Bye and attempt to explain its origin. Here are the various surmises of the philologists.

None of them reveals the origin of the name, but nevertheless historic thoroughness demands they be considered.

1. Robert Ferguson, "Surnames as a Science."

"By corresponds with an old German Bio for Bigo. The name Beio is found in the 9th Century. It is the same as Bye."

2. M. A. Lower, "Essays on English Names."

"By is Danish," states Lower, "meaning a habitation. Bee is probably a corruption of it. It is an old Scandinavian word signifying primarily a farm-house or dwelling and afterwards a village or town. As a termination it is found only in what are called the Danish counties. In Lincolnshire there are two-hundred and twelve places with this desinence. Several names of places seem to have reference to the particular nation or tribe by whom those places were first colonized, viz:—

Saxby — Normanby.

Danby — Willoughby, Rollesby, Haconby, etc."

3. Sir James Murray, "A New English Dictionary."

The etymology of Lower is supported by Sir James Murray, who says that By or Bye is an obsolete old English word for habitation, village or town, derived from buá, meaning to dwell. In the Lindisfarne Gospels circa 950 it is written:

"Se the hus vel lytelo by hacfde in byrzennun," which is the passage from Mark V. 3.

In 1300 another passage from the New Testament is "To preche he come until a bi (pronounced be) that men cleped Samarii." In order to preach he came to a *town* which was called Samaria. Again in 1314 — "Balder bern was now in 'by'."

Indeed the use of the word "bye" for town was once quite common. To this day in North Kelsey, Lincolnshire, England, there is a spring called "The Bye Well," which simply means the "town well." Bywell is also a place name in Lincolnshire, and in Durham there is mention (Ripon Chronicle for 1228) of a Bye mill. There is little doubt that the word is of Danish or Norse

origin, brought in by the settlers of King Alfred's time. It is a word found still in all countries where Northmen settled. In Denmark, Norway and Holland, even in Northern France there are families of this name.

4. The name Bye in Norway and The Netherlands.

In Norway it is one of the most common names, meaning "town" and is pronounced "Bwee" (Booee). Many Norwegian settlers in the United States who have come over in recent times bear this name. It does not follow, therefore, that because one bears the name of Bye, he or she is related even distantly to the family whose history we are studying. Most of those in the United States have not the remotest possible connection with the descendants of Thomas Bye, the Quaker.

There is another name in Norway pronounced "Bye" as ours is, meaning Bee, but it is spelled "Bay," and in Denmark and North Holland there is the name of "Baay," pronounced as we pronounce Bye. While the author was copying a picture in the Rijks Museum in Amsterdam, an amusing incident occurred. There was a Dutchman whose name sounded just like his also painting there; the paintings got mixed, and only after a lengthy argument was it discovered that the reason lay in "Mr. Baay" and "Mr. Bye" being mistaken for each other.

There is, however, in Holland also, a family which spells its name "Bye" but pronounces it "Bay." The Barons de Bye are of ancient lineage in Holland, with many well-known members; Adriaen de Bye of Delft, 1720; Cornelius de Bye, 1636; Gerard, Nicholas, Peter, Jacob and Theodore William de Bye, all of the eighteenth Century, were authors of more or less repute. The name, curiously enough, signifies "Bee," and the Barons de Bye bear bees on their coat of arms, seven little "Bays" or "Bijen" as the Dutch call them. See appendix to this chapter No. 5.

5. Henry Barber, "British Family Names" 1894.

Another suggestion, or theory, as to the derivation of our patronymic is given by Barber. He states that Bye is derived from the Scandinavian "Bui" meaning a neighbor. This root is found in the Northern countries of Europe, or wherever Norse influence has penetrated. It was the name, under the German form, Boi or Boii, of a tribe which gave the name Boiaria or Bavaria to a large district in Germany.

When the Normans came to England in 1066, they brought other forms of the same name with them, — Boyer, Byer, Boyreau, Boiron, Byron, Boyr, Poyer, Bigot, Bigod and Bigg, most of which are in England today.

The word "bui" taken direct to Britain by the Danes, Anglo-Saxons and Jutes, became Boi, Boia, Bou, Booi, Bui, Bo and Bu, which names occur in the Doomsday book of William the Conqueror as belonging to persons who held free lands under Edward the Confessor.

In Flanders the name is also seen in the form of Baye, in Denmark as Beyer, and in Holland as Bes, Bie, Bey, de Bie and de Bye.

6. Sir Francis Palgrave, "History of Normandy and England."

"The term so familiar as an affix, the well-known Danish "Bye," a dwelling, an abiding place, a word which in other Northern forms as in Norsk

is spelled "boe," "bojgd" or "bygd" occurs, though variously disguised, in a large proportion of Norman names. Elboeuf, Belboeuf, Marboeuf, Bourgeboeuf, Carguebuf, and Tournebue are examples."

7. J. O. Halliwell, "Dictionary of Archaic and Provincial Words".

The word "by" is said to have meant a bee, as well as a bracelet or a collar. The word "bie" is also said to have once meant a collar or a bracelet, that is, a jewelled band. This word, meaning a jewel, is sometimes found as "beye." Dame Elizabeth Browne in her will "Paston Letters, III.," 1464, bequeathed "a bee with a great pearl, a dyamond, an emerald, another bee with a great perle, etc." Catholicon Anglicum p. 24.

8. Sir James Murray — Dictionary.

Bye is an obsolete form for "bee." Bee is the surname of many families and is more widespread than Bye. Because of the etymological similarity of the two words, there is danger of their being confused. Actually the two surnames are quite distinct.

9. Trevel, "English Past and Present."

"Bye," "Buy" and "Bee" are from the same root word. They were at one time pronounced the same. But it must not be supposed that these words were pronounced then as now.

10. Harrison, "Surnames of the United Kingdom."

The name Bye comes from byge, o corner; a man so-called would be a dweller at the corner. But Harrison is not an authority for he also says that the name "Byus" found in The Hundred Rolls (Adam de Byus) comes from By-house, a farm house or homestead, although there are innumerable proofs that Byus is a rendering of Bayeux or Bayous. Of this later.

11. George F. Black, "The Surnames of Scotland."

Buy is perhaps from the Gaelic buidhe (pronounced "buy") meaning yellow. The author gives several examples of the name in Scotland in the 16th and 17th century, no earlier. The same author says that the Scottish surnames MacBey, MacBee and MacBay come from the Gaelic Bheatha (there was a St. Beathan.) Beatha means "life." The name MacVeagh is the same.

12. Ernest Weekley, "Surnames."

"There are many names which have several well-attested etymologies, and others that have a subsidiary origin which would never occur to superficial observation"—"Ray may be from the locality Wray, or from Ree, meaning a stream, or from the town Rye (p. 71). Bay, a common name in Cambridgeshire, may mean att Bay, near the water, pool or dam, or le Bay, the fair-haired." He does not mention the extinct family name of Bayeux, which became Bay, for which there are literally hundreds of proofs.

II. THE PRONUNCIATION OF THE NAME

13. The Pronunciation of the Name

Walter W. Skeat, "Principles of English Etymology."

In this work the author gives the following evolution:

I. Bi. Old English. "The original Anglo-Saxon i was pronounced as ee, as in beet, and has become in English, Dutch and German altered with

the same final result. In Dutch it has become ij, in German ei, and in English i as in mile, whereas if the original sound remained "mile" would be "meal." Later this i, as a final letter, was ornamentally written "y." Thus bi became by, mi, my, etc.

II. "In the course of time a sound resembling a a as in baa (sheep's bleating) was developed before this i, so that it became pronounced as a dipthong, which would almost correctly be represented by ai or aai, and bi would then be phonetically rendered "baay."

III. Finally this superfluous "a" was dropped, and we have "By." The letter e, sometimes added, has no etymological significances. It is an additional letter which means nothing.

We have not yet finished. Murray in "The New English Dictionary" also says that Bye is an obsolete form for Bay. It would naturally follow from what we have just said that "Bye" and "Bay" would be the same. In the Northwest of England, it would have been written in the Middle Ages, "The ships were lying in the bye."

An analogy is given in Murray's Dictionary on the word "eye." Old forms for eye were ee, ey, aye, while the plural forms were ees, eyes, eyghe, ayes and ayen. Thus "eye" and "aye" were (as they are today when aye means yes) pronounced the same, like Bye and Baye. Compare aye, yay and nay.

In a record of the Public Record office in London ("Ancient Miscellanea of the Exchequer," J R E 256, file 317 and "Parliamentary Petitions" pet no 1823, file 37) occurs an account of a certain Gascon petitioner of a Parliament which met at Westminster July 1. 33 Edward I, 1305, whose name was James de la Bay, merchant of Bayonne in Gascony. As a subject of Edward King of England and Duke of Acquitaine he petitioned for certain rights and redresses. He is also referred to in the same lawsuit as James de la Bye. The two ways of spelling his name in the English records show the identity of Bay and Bye.

14. Mayhew, "Old English Phonology."

Confirms Skeat, no. 13, and also says, "The y added to the vowel a, indicates the i, long sound, before it, so that Bay would sound Bye today." Exwall, "Early London Personal Names" also confirms this.

Halliwell (op. cit.) states that in Berkshire (where our ancestors came from) and Oxford, the short a was pronounced i or aoy — therefore, supposing a man named Ralph Bye (to give the modern spelling) came into court, and so pronounced his name, the clerk would write it Bay and sometimes Biay, which is exactly how we find the name in Wallingford, 1320.

15. William A. Caffall, archivist of the College of Arms and foremost genealogist of the present day:

"The genealogist goes by the way a name was pronounced. If a record was written by a clerc, it was apt to be spelled reliably, but if by a layman, it might be spelled any way the writer thought fit. A man named Bye might go into court and pronounce his name Bi (long i) or Boi, or Ba (long a), and the clerc might write it Bay, Bey, By or Baye. When you find the name written Bay, you certainly could pronounce it Bye today."

16. Today the Cockney English make the a into an i. "Better mike hye when the sun shines" and no doubt that is how they pronounced it for hundreds of years.

SUMMARY

BYE, THE PHONETIC SPELLING FOR BAY UP TO THE 16TH C.

To summarize, the foregoing derivations boil down to five; the various authorities on nomenclature suggest the name Bye may be derived from (1) an old German or old English given name (2) the word for habitation, or (3) a neighbor, a group of neighbors, or neighborhood, hence a town, (4) a body of water, or (5) the insect bee.

So much for the philologers. It is, of course, obvious that none of them has been able to trace the history of the Bye name from documentary records. What we learn from them, the philologers, especially from Mayhew, is the important fact that our family name was always pronounced very nearly as it is today. When we meet the forms Bey, By, Bay or Bye, up until the 16th century when spelling became more fixed, we must pronounce them "Bye."

The name is actually of French origin; the family spoke French up to the middle of the fourteenth century; it was therefore up until then written Bay and pronounced Bye.

III. THE NAME AS A CONTRACTION OF BAYEUX

Bayeux is the name of a town in Northern Normandy, near the coast, between the cities of Cherboug and Havre. It is chiefly famous for its cathedral and a tapestry picturing the Conquest of England. The name today is pronounced Bä-yé or Bye-yúh. Originally it was a Roman town called Augustodorus. Early in the period of the migrations of the Gothic peoples into the Roman Empire, long before the Saxons came to England, a tribe of Saxons, the Baii, whose name meant "the Fair-haired" (cf. Weekley's definition, No. 12) the people who, according to Barber, gave the name to Bavaria, or, as they were called in the Frankish Latin manuscripts the Baiocasses, settled in Augustodorus and gave the name Baiocassinus, or Pagus Baiocacensis (which is the Latin for "the country of the Baios") to all the district round about. Their city became thoroughly Saxon, and later, when the Danes, their kinsmen, became "Normans" they found the town of the Baios a congenial home. As the Latin tongue developed into the Romance French, the clumsy name of the Saxon district became known as Bayeux, which was pronounced Byeus.

Mario Pei, in "The Story of Language" explains the pronunciation of aux in old French, "the word Chevaux, the plural of Cheval, from the Latin Caballos, meaning horses, was Chevaus in old French. The x replaced s because at one time scribes wrote a final s with a long flourish, (like a large f) crossing the end of the preceding u; this flourish was erroneously interpreted by later scribes to be an x, and slavishly imitated." This final s was also sometimes mistaken for a T.

Fowke in his book "The Bayeux Tapestry," p. 68, states that "the name was sometimes spelled locally "Bagias," which he adds, "is a crassis of Bajocas

and equivalent to Baias, which approaches the style of those monuments in which the town is termed "Baia," "Baiae" and "Baiarum." The name Baius is given in Leland's "Roll of Battle Abbey" as that of one of the followers of the Conqueror."

This name the Counts of Bayeux brought with them to England. It assumed many forms; Bayeus, Bayous, Bayhus, Bayousse, Bayus, Byus, Bayes, Bays and Bay being only a few. Eventually, as English became the written language, the second syllable was dropped, as being Latin, and the name was written Bay and By. The S was often preserved, but the original pronunciation of the first syllable has been maintained to the present day.

Examples of all the above forms are innumerable. Two will suffice here.

In the Inquisitions Post Mortem taken after the death of John, feudal baron de Bayeux and Justice itinerant of England it is recorded "Stephen de Baiocis, alias de Bay, his brother, aged 60 and more, is his heir." 33 Henry III., 1249.

Sir Thomas Banks, in his work on "Extinct and Dormant Peerages of England," calls the Barony of Bayeux, "the Barony of Bay." In the Survey of the Barony of 1288, "Sir Hugh de By holds of the King in Capite two knights fees in Roncewel, Kaburn and Coxwad." (Chancery Inq. post mortem 16 Edw. I. No. 39. This may also be found in Lincolnshire Notes and Queries, July 1912, p. 46 et seq. with valuable comments by W. O. Massingberd). A knights fee was about 500 acres or enough property to support a knight for military purposes.

Up to the end of the 14th century the family of Bay was of considerable prominence in the counties of Lincoln, Northampton, Bedford, Cambridge and Buckingham. They were barons in Lincolnshire up to the first quarter of the century, when the barony became extinct through heiresses. Cadet branches were lords of many manors scattered throughout these counties, as well as in Somerset and Dorset.

Before the end of the Middle Ages, the name Bayeux, as an English patronymic, entirely disappeared. So unknown was it, by the time genealogists began to write, that its various forms were looked upon as antique curiosities which could not be explained. Like many other ancient names, it became so changed as to be unrecognizable.

John Weever, in the seventeenth century wrote a book called "Antient Funeral Monuments of Great Britain and Ireland" in which he described an old monument in Ikham Church, Kent:

"In this church, I saw an old monument, upon which only these words are remaining, 'Hic——Ba, Miles,' ("Here lies Sir Thomas de Bay, Knight") and in the window, under his arms, in an old character written, Thomas de Ba, of which short surname I find nothing related in writing, nor delivered by word of mouth, either short or long."

This gentleman was no other than a certain Sir Thomas de Bay, of Bay Manor, who died c. 1350. He probably died as a result of the Black Death which swept over England in 1348, counting half the population as its victims. This frightful pestilence was doubtless the chief cause for the partial extinction of the name.

IV. APPENDIX TO CHAPTER 1

1. Analogies

1. Examples of the names of other Norman towns ending in x as used as family names in English: Morlaix became Morley; Dreux, Dray and Dreye; Cayeux, Cay or Kay. (See below No. 3).
2. Example of eux becoming ay or ey. In the Mediaeval stories of King Arthur's Knights Sir Queux, the Seneschal, is also called Sir Kay. It is thought that this name is the Welsh for the Roman Caius.
3. aius into ay

   John Caius or John Kay who flourished 1480, was poet laureate under King Edward IV. The Dictionary of National Biography states concerning Thomas Caius who died 1572, writer, that he was of a Yorkshire family whose name was usually written Key or Kay, but his immediate relations resided in Lincolnshire. Concerning another John Caius, 1510-1573, the famous president of the College of Physicians in Cambridge, and writer on surgery, the Dictionary of National Biography says, "his name is generally supposed to be a Latinized form of the English name Kay or Kaye." But Caius College, Cambridge, today is pronounced "Keys" (Kee's) College. "Strangely John Caius or Kay was involved in a controversy over the relative age of Oxford and Cambridge with the writer Thomas Key."

   The two spellings Kay and Key are explained by the fact that, up to the end of the 17th century, according to the Encyclopaedia Britannica, the word Key, meaning an instrument to fit in a lock, was pronounced Kay. (cf. Bee, Bye.)
4. The Berkshire parish of Bray, from which several Pennsylvania families came, was often written Bry.
5. In 1503 we find mention of a Sir John Clay, alias Clye, living in London, in an historic house near Bishopsgate, called Camera Diana.
6. The town of Tyes, Sussex, is written also Tay, and the family which took its name from this place spelled its name de Tye, de Tyes, de Tay, de Tyas and del Tye. In Burke's General Armoury this name is given as Tye.
7. The surname Ray is rendered often as Rye.
8. The most curious analogy is in the surname Gay. The Victoria History of Oxfordshire informs us that the Abbey of Thame was founded by Robert Gai. "His name is found in many forms, among them being le Gey, Gye, le Gei, Geyt or Gait." The final T is evidently a mistake for S as shown above. Robert's name was originally Gaio, and his manor was called Hampton-Gay.
9. See definition No. 13, the name of James de la Bye was also written de la Bay.

2. Early Recorded Examples

There is danger in emphasizing too much the spelling of the name, but the result of forty years of research should be recorded.

The earliest recorded use of the spelling Bye so far discovered is that of the name of Philip de Bye of Fillingham, Lincolnshire, living in the reign of King John. There are four references to him, as follows:—

1. 1204
   Grant by Robert fitz Parnell, Earl of Lincoln to the Church of Lincoln of 16 virgates (480 acres) in Thurmaston, Leicestershire in exchange for the manor of Leicester. Witnessed by Oliver de Aubeny, Godfrey de Quatremars, William de Stravenby, Philippo de B and others. January, 1204. Lincoln Record Soc. Charters, Vol. 32
2. Ante 1216
   Charter of Ranulph de Bayeux, Earl of Chester, by which Ranulph grants all the land which he held in Tiwe (otherwise Tywe, Twide, or Tywe Magna, now called Great Tew, Co. Oxford) to John de Pratellis for the service of ¼ Knights fee. This charter was inspected by King John and later confirmed to the heirs of John de Pratellis by Edward II., 1318. (Patent Rolls September 13 at York) Ranulph, the last Earl of Chester of his family, lived 1181-1232, but as King John died 1216, the date of this charter must have been previous to 1216. The signatories included several noblemen and were as follows: Earl Hugh de Lacy, Philip de Orreby, Norman Pantall, William de Verdon, Walter de Coventry, Hugh Malebille, Alfred de Suluigni, Henry Murdach, Henry, Hugh and Thomas Despenser, William de Venables, Philip del Bye, Payn de Chaurcis, Warin de Verdun, William le Botiller, Ralf the Steward of Mold, Thomas the Clerc and others.
3. Early 13th Century
   Charter of Ranulph, Earl of Chester, to the Church of Lincoln, dated early 13th Century. Signed by Walter de Coventry, Seneschal to the Earl, Ralph fitz Simon, Gilbert de Welles, Henry Despenser, Alan de Martin, Philip de Be and others. (Registrum Antiquissmum)
4. 1236
   Grant by Robert, son of Alan de Fillingham, to the Church of Lincoln of 4½ selions of land in Fillingham, Lincolnshire, land adjacent to that of Philip del Be in Fillingham. Lincoln Record Soc., Vol. 32, P. 90
   Philip de B, del Bye, de Be and del Be must be the same person, living between 1215-36; nothing else about him has been found.

   The earliest recorded instance of the spelling By is that of the name of Vivian and Robert de By of Nether Horton, Oxfordshire, living about 1240. Robert de By was our ancestor. See Chapter 9.

3. Examples of early mistakes in spelling

The difficulty in tracing the history of the surname Bye, or that of any family, will be readily understood from the following example of inaccuracy on the part of Mediaeval clerics. It was exceedingly fortunate to come across this interesting record in the Close Rolls of the year 1350.

"One-hundred and seventy-seven others have like orders at different dates (orders permitting them to cross the Channel from Dover) to set out on a pilgrimage to Rome with yeomen, horses, etc," Then follows a list of names in correction of a former record "Read Edmund de Morteyn for Edward de Morley, Agnes Gilmyns for Agnes Gulmyns, Richard Bye for Richard Wye, Robert and William Mauser for Robert and William Manners," etc.

One is led to wonder how many times Wye or Rye, Pye or Nye has been written for Bye, therefore obscuring our accounts of the family. Reference to this Richard Bye will be found in Chapter 9.

4. Use of the article "le"

In many of the early documents we find the name preceded by the article "le." The substitution of "le" for "de" by the clerks of the Anglo-Norman period was frequent. Any number of examples could be quoted but one is enough.

"Order to the escheator on this side of Trent to take into the King's hand the lands late of Richard le Bays of Tealby, deceased, tenant in chief." June 20, 1284. Calendar of Fine Rolls, 12 Edw. I. p. 203. Richard was a member of the baronial family of Bayeux and lord of the manor of Tealby. One of the meanings of the word "bay" was fair, beautiful, (beaux, pronounced then beaus, in French). A man so endowed was called "le bay." It is, therefore, not to be wondered at if, by the 14th century, when the origin of the patronymic Bayeux had been forgotten, and the Latin ending dropped, a clerk might suppose the name was derived from the word for fair and wrote the name of Richard le Bays.

5. Families bearing the name in France, Holland and Belgium

1. The Barons de Baye of Champagne—Travellers who have not followed the beaten path of tourists in France have been charmed by the village of Baye and its ancient picturesque chateau. Englishmen and Americans, who have seen or heard of the historic place have wondered if there could have been at one time any connection between the Anglo-American families of Bye and the former lords of Baye. Because this suggestion has frequently been made, a brief account of the Seigneury of Baye might be given to show there is no possible connection between it and the Bye family of England.

The name "Baye" in French is pronounced exactly like "Bye" in English, hence the suggested connection. The Seigneury of Baye was originally one of the four ancient baronies of Champagne. It is still today an important barony in the department of La Marne, Arrondisement of Epernay, Canton of Montfort; it lies in that district which was the scene of the Franco-Prussian War of 1870 and of the Great European War of 1914. In both these wars the Chateau was occupied and its treasures looted by the Germans. The town has a population of about 650.

Its history goes as far back as the fifth century. St. Alpin, the seventh bishop of Baye, was born here towards 409 and died at Baye in 480. He was buried in the crypt still situated under the chevet of the Church of St. Pierre de Baye. His body remained there up to 860, when it was solemnly translated to St. Andre of Châlons.

The Seigneury of Baye in 1019 was held by the house of Broyes, and passed in the first years of the thirteenth century to that of Chateau Villain. There at the end of the fourteenth century it passed to the historic family of Bethune. In 1554 the domain of Baye was acquired by the duc

de Nivernais and in 1603 was sold by Catherine of Cleves, duchess of Guise, to Jean Delou de Lorme, father of the celebrated Marion de Lorme. The Marquis of Esternay, of an ancient Breton family, purchased it in 1651, and his son transmitted it in 1708 to M. Berthelot de Pleneuf, his brother-in-law, whose descendants are the present Barons de Baye.

Baye preserved its importance for a long time, until its walls were torn down and demolished in 1680. The castle itself is large, flanked by great round towers, one of which bears the name of "La Reine Blanche." Its chapel, erected towards the commencement of the thirteenth century, is in an elegant and sober style, lighted by five windows, lancet, containing precious stained glass. One sees there the tree of Jesse, the legend of St. John the Evangelist, and scenes of the Passion.

The castle possesses a magnificent collection of prehistoric antiquities and of art treasures of the Middle Ages collected by Baron Joseph de Baye, the well-known archaeologist who wrote a work of authority on Saxon remains in England. In the castle also are portraits of the family by Nattier, Drouet, Vigeé le Brun and other French painters.

The church is a curious edifice of the thirteenth century. Below the Baye mill is a chapel dedicated to St. Roch and a place of frequent pilgrimage. In the same territory is the Hamlet of Andecy, where is an ancient Benedictine Abbey founded 1131 by Simon de Broges, Baron de Baye, part of whose ruins still exist.

The arms of the Barons de Baye are: Gules, three hunting horns argent, corded of the same, each charged with five ermine spots, sable, and placed two in chief and one in point.

"La Grande Encyclopedie" Vol 5.

2. The Lordship of By in Dauphigny.

Near Quirieu, Dauphigny, is also a lordship, bearing the name of By, a fief held since the sixteenth century by the Counts de Vallier de By. This name is pronounced "Bee."

3. Near Fontainebleau and Barbizon there is a village also named By, the chateau of which was purchased in the nineteenth century by the animal painter Rosa Bonheur, and thus for a time made famous.

4. The Barons de Bye of Holland—

Arms. Or, a fesse embattled sable, between seven bees volant en arrière, of the last, four in chief and three in base.

Crest, a bee sable, between a pair of wings, each wing charged with a fesse embattled.

Supporters, Two lions regardant, natural.

Motto, La douceur m'attire. "Sweetness attracts me."

The above are the arms of Van der Does—de Bye, barons of Holland, of de Bie of Westvoorde, Bruges, and of Thierry de Bye of Utrecht.

There is also a family of de Bye of Bois-le-Duc Flanders which bears for arms, or, three bees proper. While a family of de Bie of Antwerp, bears arms with bees and beehives.

It will be seen that these are so-called "Canting" arms. The name de Bye in Holland and Flanders means bee, the insect. It is pronounced, however,

"Bay," the body of water, while de Bie is pronounced as the insect bee is pronounced today. Neither name, therefore, is pronounced "Bye" as the preposition "by."

The noble family of Bye was an old one in Brabant. Before the time of the religious wars, that is, as far back as the late Middle Ages, the family was seated at the castle of Grunendael, near Hilvarenbeek, in North Brabant. During the above-mentioned wars, William and Michael Matthew de Bye, two brothers of this family, were forced to flee to Holland to avoid persecution for their religious convictions. They were exiled and their estates confiscated.

William de Bye married Elizabeth von Ghise, daughter of Mary and Helena von Baronaige and of this marriage became the great grandfather of Jonkheer Captain Marcus de Bye, a painter of the Dutch School.

Michael Matthew de Bye, William's brother, was also the ancestor of a family. His descendant Michael de Bye was an officer of the Court of William of Orange (William III. of England), and his descendant Mr. Pieter Jacob de Bye was ennobled in 1830 as Baron de Bye. He married a lady of the noble family of Van der Does, and his descendants of the name of Van der Does de Bye inherit the title of Ridder (Knight) by order of primogeniture.

In this way the present Barons de Bye, although of a creation since the days of Napoleon trace their descent back to the Mediaeval lords of Grunendael.

The aforesaid Jonkheer Marcus de Bye, the painter and copper engraver, was born in 1649, the son of Jonkheer William de Bye and Margarethe de Baeker. He became in 1658 the pupil of Jacob van der Does of the Haag, an engraver.

Gysbrecht de Bye, a painter who flourished from 1664-1679, was, according to Thiem Becker, a brother of Marcus.

The Byes or Bies were a family of artists. Adrian de Bye, the painter, whose parentage is not given, was born at Lierre, Oct. 3, 1593, and died Oct. 20, 1668. He is also known as the patron and friend of Gerard Dou. He was first a pupil of Wouter Abts. At the age of 18 he went to Paris. In 1623 he returned, and painted portraits and compositions. There is a portrait of Adrian de Bye by Petrus Meert in "The Gulden Cabinet," p. 230.

He is chiefly famous as the father of Cornelius or Cornelis de Bye, a lawyer, poet and writer. Cornelis was born at Lierre February 10, 1627 and died in 1708. He was the author of the well-known Golden Cabinet, a history of Painting, published in Antwerp in 1661. His portrait by Gonzales Cocques is in the Berlin Museum.

There were two contemporary Cornelius de Byes who were painters; Cornelius de Bye of Amsterdam, a painter of the school of Rembrandt, flourished in 1627, and another Cornelius who was born in 1621, made a citizen of Amsterdam in 1650 and died in 1664. His only known picture is a landscape with cattle in Amsterdam.

Jacob de Bye, or Jacobus Biaeus, known as Jacques Bye in French, was an engraver and art dealer of Antwerp. He was born in 1581. He worked at Arnhem, and at Paris in the Faubourg St. Germain, Rue de la Boucherie aux trois Pigeons. He was the antiquarian for Duke Charles of Aerschot, and made

a famous collection of portraits, called "Les Vrais Portraits des Rois de France," in the front of the second edition of which is a biographical account of him, where he is called the best copper engraver of his century. Pinchart (Arch. II. 164) gives a letter of Rubens to him dated 11th of May, 1611. He was the artist in a work on the Genealogy of the princely family of Croy.

Franz de Bie, the painter, who died May 8th, 1671, was the first of three generations of painters in his family.

His son, Erasmus de Bie, was a painter of street scenes and genre subjects. He was born December 20th, 1629 at Antwerp and died June 19th, 1675. He was the Master of the Guild of St. Luke, 1646.

His two sons Franz or Francois de Bye d. 1671 and Jan Baptist de Bye were also painters.

Gerrit Dircksz de Bye (Gerard the son of Theodore de Bye) was a glass-maker of Delft. He made the stained glass windows of the Kerk te Delft, and was killed by an explosion of powder October 12th, 1654.

No doubt all these artists were in some way related, and since we know that the painter Jonkheer Marcus de Bye was descended from the Brabant Lords of Grunendael Castle, we may conjecture that these various artists had a common origin in Brabant.

Another family of Bye in Holland is stated to have originated in Brabant. This branch, whose history begins in the 15th century, preserved its traditions of nobility by marrying into prominent and noble families of Holland and Belgium. They were seigneurs of Albrandswerth.

6. The Ancient Spellings As Found In Modern Times

In the first census report of the United States, taken in 1790, record is made of the fact that there were at the time of the founding of this nation several families in America with names similar to that borne by the Byes in the Middle Ages.

In Westchester County, New York, there lived a John Bayeux with a family of presumably one son and two daughters.

In Duchess County, New York, lived a Henry Bayeux and Thomas Bayeux, the latter having three sons and three daughters. In the neighborhood of Duchess County were several French families; until further evidence turns up it may be presumed these were French families deriving their name from Bayeux in Normandy, which name of course retained its original form in France.

In Montgomery County, New York, lived a John Baye, with his family, and in Columbia County a certain John Bey, with a large family including three adult men, two boys, four women and five slaves.

The same name is found once in Pennsylvania; Robert Bey of Alleghany County was living in 1790.

In Westchester County, New York, at the same time was a certain John DeBay, with a large family. This name de Bay or de Bye is certainly Dutch, as was probably Bey. Doubtless all these families have descendants living in America today. They are not to be confused with the family of Bye of English origin, for they could not have been of English stock.

CHAPTER 2

Armourial Bearings

I. HERALDRY

"HERALDRY," WROTE PORNY in the eighteenth century,[1] "is so noble, useful and entertaining a Science, that scarce any of those studies which are considered as polite and ornamental, can lay a juster claim to the attention of *Noblemen* and *Gentlemen*. for it presents to their view the Origin and Foundation of those Titles and Dignities, which distinguish them from the rest of mankind; and serves not only to transmit to Posterity the Glory of the heroic Actions, or meritorious Deeds of their Ancestors, but also to illustrate historical Facts, towards establishing their Rights and Prerogatives.

"It is therefore a just matter of wonder, that in so learned and polished an Age as ours, this Science should be so little attended to, as not to be considered as a part of liberal Education, since there are so few to be met with, even among persons of Quality, that can speak pertinently of their Coats of Arms, and either know the origin of them, or can account for the Quarterings and Changes they contain."

Porny's apology for Heraldry is quaint, but interesting. We of the twentieth century find a delight in heraldry for reasons other than his. The art or science has recently blossomed anew in the divisional insignia of modern armies and navies.

Arms, or Coats of Arms, are so called from their being originally depicted upon the most conspicuous part of the defensive armour, the shield. To assist in the leading of large bodies in war, and for recognition at a distance, the devices were also displayed on banners. After 1200 A.D., when, owing to improvement in armour, the shield began to diminish in size, it became the practice to embroider these designs upon the surcoat and upon the mantle. Hence arose the phrases "Coats of Arms" and "Coat-armour." The characteristics of the earliest armourial bearings are simplicity, boldness of design and strong contrast of colors. Thus they well filled the primary purpose of readily indicating, even in the dust, confusion and excitement of battle, the identity of the bearer.

The use of armourial insignia goes back to the start of history. Homer describes the shield of Achilles, elaborately decorated, and throughout the classical period devices of some kind were used on shields and armour. The Vikings painted dragons, ravens and other creatures both real and mythical on their shields; and the warriors of Normandy and England, represented on the Bayeux Tapestry, had various designs on their shields. Such personal devices were, however, more commonly used throughout history for civil purposes, for showing ownership of property, or for authenticating documents. The most continuous use of personal marks is on seals. We find them in every age and period. But these early devices cannot properly be called heraldic.

To define heraldry we must first know what a herald is. Heralds are first met with in the twelfth century, not in war, but at the tournament. When a

joust was to be held, they proclaimed it; they cried each champion's name and prowess as he entered the lists; to cry a knight's name, they must first know it; when his helm was closed they could only do so by recognition of his arms, and so must be learned in coat armour. From their duties at tournaments, they became professors of chivalry. Noblemen as well as kings had their heralds. Finally they became the recorders of coats of arms, and pedigrees. In 1484 a College of Heraldry was founded by King Richard III.

Heraldry was thus the outgrowth of the devices boldly painted in bright colours, which those knights of the twelfth century began to bear on their shields to identify themselves in tournament and battle. Passing from father to son these ensigns came to be thought of more as family than purely personal possessions and so became matters of family pride and social importance.

The first recorded and *depicted wearer* of an heraldic shield was Geoffrey Plantagnet, Count of Anjou, father of King Henry II of England, who died in 1151. Heraldry must have emerged shortly before this date, and with it, the hereditary use of arms. Probably the Crusades, by bringing knights together from many lands, may have made distinctive badges and colours needful. In their adventures against the Saracens they found many objects, for example the scallop shells, which they used as designs on their shields. But certainly the tournament encouraged the use of gaily-blazoned achievements and gave occasion for many of the charges which were used, for instance the lady's sleeves and the various flower forms.

There is a language for heraldry; perhaps this is one of the reasons for its fascination. French was the tongue used by the knightly class when heraldry arose; eventually a mixture of old French and Mediaeval English terms became traditional. The colors, to name only three, are "or" for yellow, "azure" for blue, and "gules" for red; while the charges or devices are, for example, "bend" for a diagonal bar, or "chief" for the top, and so on. Some of them, like chevron, escallop, or fleur de lys are in familiar use today. It requires study to understand heraldic language.

We cannot go further into this alluring subject here, but in order that the individual members of the family, for whom this book is written, may avoid the the ignorant use of their coat-of-arms, a few of the fundamental principles of Heraldry, those rules which Americans are most apt to disregard, will be given.

A fundamental principle, imperative for the practical purposes of armoury and therefore zealously guarded by bearers of coat-armour who are genuinely interested in Heraldry is, that no two persons shall use the same identical arms. In times past, this was a matter of law; a man using another's coat-of-arms could be sued and if convicted, punished. Many famous cases of this kind were sued. Mention is made as early as 1300 of a disputed coat when "many men and women marvelled" that two persons should bear the same arms, and a judicial combat over a coat occurred in 1312.

Thus members of the same family must "difference" their ancestral coat with a mark of some kind, called a "Difference," or "Mark of Cadency." The various branches of the family of Bye should vary their arms according to historical precedent, following rules of cadency.[2]

Arms are hereditary like personal property. They have a personal significance; they denote nobility of blood, and, conforming to ancient usage descend

from father to son and to no one else except by special grant. By heraldic tradition a man inheriting armourial bearings through several generations is a gentleman by blood—"gentleman" being a term which until very recent times, denoted a nobleman of England, neither more nor less.

It will be seen that a woman cannot bear arms. She could not carry a shield in battle nor wear a helmet and crest upon her head. Thus it follows coats of arms are not hereditary through her. She may, however, bear the family device upon a seal, and if she has no brothers to perpetuate the family name and honours, she is then an heiress and transmits her family possessions, and therefore her arms, to her descendants, who quarter this maternal coat with their paternal one. In this way the Byes obtained the quarterings to their shield.



King and Knight from a Twelfth Century Manuscript

The right to bear arms was in former times a most zealously guarded one, for only families of distinguished ancestry or distinguished prestige could use them. Henry V, when preparing for his French campaign of 1417, issued a proclamation that no man should bear arms without proving by what ancestral right or by whose authority or gift he bore them, and claims were to be submitted to officers appointed for the purpose. In the following century systematic enforcement of armourial regulations throughout the Kingdom of Great Britain under royal commission was undertaken in the periodical Visitations which began in 1528-9 and continued until 1686 at intervals of about thirty years.

These visitations were investigations made by Heralds, into the rights of every Lord, Squire and Gentleman; whether they properly and lawfully bore the

arms which they ascribed to themselves, and also whether certain titles were duly pertaining to them and they were judged in all matters of heraldry, the decisions made on these occasions being recorded. These records are some of the most valuable sources of authority to the genealogist and historian.

The family of Bye of Basingstoke, holding a position of gentility in the county of Hampshire, England, were duly visited by the Heralds in 1564, 1573 and 1622, and its pedigree and armourial bearings recorded in the Herald's College.

It requires some effort of the imagination for us fully to realize to how great an extent heraldry in its numerous branches, aspects and applications, in one way or another, according to the age, entered directly or indirectly into the lives of our forefathers prior to the eighteenth century. Its importance was unquestionable and unquestioned; its significance intense. Pilgrims and exiles from the mother country did not leave its influence behind; they brought with them their paternal arms. Thus Heraldry became American. Men like Washington gave it a prestige which it has never lost. "In battle and in duel, in pageant and in joust, on armour and weapons, shields and flags, on housing, harness, equipages and tents, in the crest, the badge, the device, the livery and in the 'cri de guerre', in architecture, military, ecclesiastical or domestic, without doors or within, on the gate-house of the castle, on the chimney-hood of the hall, on the wall or in the window of the manor-house and church, on pavement and on tomb, on clothing, jewelry and silver, on books, on seals, on the tavern sign-board, on the correspondence paper, in all that makes life rich and beautiful, the heraldic insignia has its place."[3]

To continue quoting from Barnard who pictures the subject so suggestively and picturesquely.

"At the gorgeous heraldic funeral of the gentry, in the early armourial allusions to which early literature abounds (one of the indications that a knowledge of heraldry formed no small part in the education of gentlemen and women) in the poetical songs of the people where great men's badges did duty for their names; at every turn, in every guize it met the eye or ear. The yeoman, who served as archer, and who, as ungentle, bore no coat, read his place in camp and field by the bearings on the banner or the pennon of the commander in whose train he fought, in all likelihood the only language he could spell. And long after armoury ceased to be a factor in military array, its social and genealogical import remained vigorous. To the diverse sentiments of the zealous gentleman of ancient lineage, of the new-created gentle, of the aspirant to gentlehood, and of the rejected of the heralds who had been disclaimed as no gentleman, it appealed as a very real thing, full of precious memory—Coat-armour was the preuve de noblese of the possessor," and still is to many.

Another writer has spoken thus of Heraldry;

"To bear arms in the old days amounted to much; the times might be better or worse than other times, but, at all events, their work had to be done by somebody, and it gradually came about that 'coat-armour', as it was called, distinguished those who distinguished themselves. Its prime characteristic, then, is this; that it was the *symbolic* outcome of the age, a kind of ornamental blossoming-out of the life of those violent old days, even as the flower sprang out, according to the fable, from Ajax's blood. In this respect, if in this only, Her-

aldry would always have an interest among the things that have attained a strong vitality—that it drew, in its way, upon Nature, as an object of human sentiment. Men who depicted in their instruments of war and made sacred the various animals of the field, the flowers, the stars, the moon, the shells on the Syrian coast where they had warred,—so many objects—with such artistic variety—were making poetry the companion of war . . . Nothing is more clear than that bearing arms was from the first considered a distinction of aristocracy, and the peculiar privilege of the well-born. Hence, in grants conferring nobility—the object of which was to elevate a man into a higher class—the privilege was accompanied with a grant of 'Arms'—accompanying it 'in signum nobilitatis'."[4]

When the heralds prepared to make visitations of the various county families, they went about it in this way:

Summons to a Gentleman to appear
before a Deputy to the King at Arms.

To Mr. ————————

Sir:—

You are personally to appear before ———————— Esq., (Somerset Herald), on (Saturday, being the 9th of July next) by eight of the clock in the morning, at the sign of (The White Horse) Inn, of ———————— there to enter your descent and arms, and to bring with you such arms and crest as you bear. Whereof you are not to fail, as you will answer the same before the Lords Commissioners for the office of the Earl Marshal of England.

Beyond a doubt this was the manner in which John Bye of Basingstoke was summoned to give an account of his arms and pedigree in 1573.

HARRISON'S DEFINITION OF A GENTLEMAN

William Harrison, M.A., in "Holinshed's Chronicle," Oxford, 1577, (he was in his time one of the most quoted and trusted authorities,) gives the following interesting description of the classes in England in the sixteenth century, and this would also be true for the seventeenth when the American colonies were founded.

"We in England divide our people commonlie into foure sorts, as (1) Gentlemen, (2) citizens, (3) yeomen, (4) which are artificers or laborers. Of gentlemen the first and chiefe—next the King—be the princes, dukes, marquesses, earls, viscounts and barons: these are called, as our common usage of speech is, lords and noblemen: and next unto them be knights, esquiers, and last of all they that are simplie called 'gentlemen.' . . . Whosoever studieth the lawes of the realme, who so abideth in the universitie giving his mind to his booke, or professeth physicke and the liberal sciences or beside his service in the roome of a capteine in the warres, or good counsell given at home whereby his commonwealth is benefitted, can live without manuell labour, and thereto is able and will beare the port, charge and countenance of a gentleman, he shall for monie have a cote and arms bestowed upon him by heralds—(who in the charter of the same doe if custom pretend antiquitie and service and manie gaie things)—and hereunto being made so good cheape be called 'Master', which is the title that men give the Esquires and gentlemen, and respected for a gentleman ever after."

In the second class of English society, Harrison placed the merchants, burgesses and citizens—"although"—as he said, "the merchants often change estate with the gentlemen."

The third class were the yeomen, those which "by our law are called Legales homines, free men borne English, and may dispend of their owne free land in yearlie revenue to the sum of fortie shillings sterling or six pounds as money goeth in our times . . . They are for the most part farmers . . . (who often) do come of great wealth insomuch that many of them are able and doo buie the lands of unthriftie gentlemen."

The fourth class "and last sort of people are daie laborers, poor husbandmen, some retailers, and all artificers . . . ."

By artificers Harrison did not mean artists, but shoemakers, carpenters, and the like.

II. THE VISITATIONS OF THE HERALDS

1. The Visitation of 1564.

Along with the pedigree of Bye of Basingstoke, Hampshire the following coat of arms was recorded by the Heralds in 1564:

Azure, a chevron between three bees volant or, quartering:

1. Quarterly or and azure, on a bend of the last three fleurs de lis of the first.
2. Or, a bend vair cottised sable, for Bowyar.
3. Sable, three spades, blades or, handles argent, also for Bowyar.
4. Or, a chevron between three bull's heads argent, attired or, for Bullock of Arborfield.

Crest, a dragon's head ermine, transpierced with an arrow pheoned gules.[5]

This is an inaccurately blazoned coat, as one will understand later on, but it is interesting as showing from what an early date the visitations of the family began. John Bye of Basingstoke and Reading married Ann Bullock of an ancient family, lords of Arborfield, Berks. But she had brothers, so this quartering does not seem allowable. See account of the Bullock family in Chapter 15.

2. Grant of a Crest, 1567.

To Gilbert Bey, the crest of a dragon's head transpierced by an arrow, was granted by Sir Gilbert Dethick, Garter King at Arms, and Cooke, Clarencieulx, Nov. 29, 1567, 10 Eliz.[6]

3. Confirmation of Arms, and grant of Crest, to John Bye of Basingstoke, 1573,[7]

"To all and Singular as well Nobles and Gentills as others to whom these presents shall comme Robert Cooke Esquire alias Clarencieulx principall herehaullt and Kinge of Armes of the Sowth Este and Weste partes of this Realme of Englande from the Ryver of Trent southwards sendeth greetings in oure Lord God euerlastinge. Whereas aunciently from the beginninge the valiaunt and vertuous actes of worthie persons have ben comended to the worlde with sundry monuments and remembrances of there good deseurtes emongst the which the chiefest and most usuall hath ben the bearinge of Signes in shieldes called Armes whiche are evident demonstracions of prowes and valoir diversely



Bye of Basingstoke

distributed accordinge to the qualities and desertes of ye persons which order as it was most prudently deuised in the beginning to stirre and kindell the hartes of Men to thimitecion of vertue and noblenes. Euen so hath ye same ben and yet is continually obserued to thende that such as haue don comendable seruice to there Prince or Contry either in warre or peace may bothe receaue due honor in their lives and also derive the same successively to their posterity after them, and beinge requyred of John Bee of Basingstoke gentilman to make search in the Registers and Records of my office for the auncient Armes belonging to that name and familie whereof he is descended. Whereuppon I haue at his request made search accordingly, I whereby find the saide John Bee to be the first son of Gilbert Bee of Basingstoke in the countie of Hampsher gent. and of Elizabeth his wife doughter and heire of John Bowyar gentilman which Gilbert Bee was son and heir of John Bee of the saide place and countie gentilman, so that findinge the trew and perfect descent I could not without his great preiudice assigne unto him any other Armes then those which are to him descended from his auncestors. That is to saye quarterly in the first asure a cheuron betweyne thre Bees golde, in the second for Bee quarterly golde and azur on a bende of the second thre flower de luces of the first, in the third for Bowyar golde a bend vayre cotased sables, in the last for Swetenham sables thre spades siluer, the irons golde. And for that I finde no Creast unto the same as comonly to all auncient Armes there belongeth none I the saide Clarencieulx King of Armes by power and authoritie to my office annexed and graunted by letters patentes under the greate Seale of England I haue assigned geven and graunted to these his auncient Armes the Creast hereafter followinge that is to say uppon the healme on a wreathe gold and asur a Dragon's head coape golde wounded through with a brode arrow the steale gules the head and feathers siluer manteled gules dobled siluer as more playnly apperith depicted in this margent to haue and holde the saide Armes and Creast to said Robert Bee and John Bee his brother and to there posteritie with their due differences and he and they the same to use beare and shew in shielde Cotearmour, or otherwise at his and their liberty and pleasure without impedement let or interuption of any p'son or p'sons. In witnes whereof I the saide Clarencieulx

K'e of Armes haue sett hereunto my hand and Seale of Office the XVIIj day of January A°Do'i 1573 and in the sixtenth yere of the raigne of owre Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God Queen of England, France and Ireland Defender of the Faith ec.

Robert Cooke
Clarencieulx"

While the wording of this confirmation implies that the crest is a new grant, it is plain from the grant to Gilbert Bye, that the crest is older. It is described in the Visitation of Devon for 1564 as ermine instead of gold. It was evidently the ancient crest of the Byes but was never officially recognized.

4. Visitation of 1622.

   Arms of Bee of Basingstoke. Azure, a chevron between three bees volant or. Quartering Bee, Bowyar, and Swettenham as given in the above mentioned confirmation.

   Crest, the same.[8]

5. In the Pedigree of Bye taken from "the Visitations of Hampshire 1536, 1575, 1622 and 1634, the collection of Richard Mundy" published by the Harleian Soc. 1913, p. 1.

The same arms are given, but the quartering with the spades is correctly attributed to Knypersly and not to Swettenham.

While the confirmation of the arms of the family seated at Basingstoke may seem to be the official recognition of the same, it is not entirely reliable. In the first place the name is misspelled. The Byes of Basingstoke never spelled their name Bee. No discussion of this fact is necessary as there are countless proofs. One has only to refer to Baigent and Millard's *History of Basingstoke* where it is stated in regard to this grant of arms "Bee is an erroneous spelling of Bye." In the second place, the quartering with the fleur de lys is not for Bee, but for Bay. In the third place the quartering with the spades is not for Swettenham, but for Kynpersley as the pedigree of Bowyar confirms. Moreover, in the pedigree accompanying the grant are numerous omissions and two apparently deliberate errors, which will be discussed later in their proper place, Chapter 12 "The Byes of Basingstoke." Robert Cooke, as Clarencieulx herald, was notorious for his carelessness, if negligence of fact can be called such. The explanation, according to Mr. William A. Caffall, archivist of the College of Arms (1952) is, that when John and Robert Bye applied for a confirmation of their arms, Cooke did not find, nor scrupulously search for, among his records, arms belonging to the name of Bye. He did find, instead, a coat attributed to Bee (see note 20) with the chevron and three bees, reasoning, no doubt, that because bye was an obsolete spelling for the word bee, (the insect) the name must be the same. Therefore, to substantiate his discovery, he spelled the name Bee. But John and Robert Bye produced evidence, perhaps in the form of a seal or ancient document, that they were entitled to use a different coat, the quarterly with the fleurs de lys, of Bay. They may have forgotten the original form of their name, used two hundred to three hundred years before. So Robert Cooke added this coat, claiming it to be also for "Bee" (later it will be shown that this coat is derived from Clavering-Evers). For Cooke to have ignored this fact,

of which his records could have informed him, was characteristic of his inefficiency as a Herald.

However, in spite of its errors, the above grant or confirmation of arms is an official document, and descendants of the Byes of Basingstoke are entitled to use the arm described therein.

The writer has seen this parchment document and held it in his hands. It is beautifully written and on the border the arms are illuminated in colors.

III. VARIOUS ARMS BORNE BY THE FAMILY OF BYE DATE UNKNOWN

1. Azure, three bees volant en arrière argent, which simply means three white bees flying, their backs toward one, on a blue field.
   Crest, two oak branches in saltire (crossed).
   These are the arms given by Sir Bernard Burke, *General Armoury;* by Porny, *Elements of Heraldry;* and Fairbairn, *Book of Crests.*
2. Azure, three bees volant or. (yellow bees flying on a blue field).
3. Quarterly, or and azure, on a bend of the second, three fleurs de lys of the first. Likewise given by Burke.
4. Arms of By of Shernfold Park, Sussex.
   Azure, on a bend or, three fleurs de lys of the field.
   Crest, a demi lion or, holding in the paws a fleur de lys as in the arms.

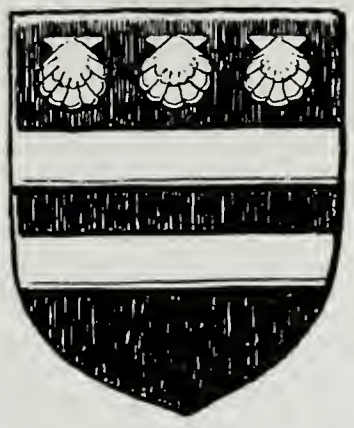
These arms were confirmed to John By Esq. of Shernfold Park, Frant, Sussex in 1823, and it will be noticed they are the same as the second quartering of the arms of Bye of Basingstoke, merely differenced, and with a different crest.

John By was the founder of Ottawa, Canada, which was originally called Bytown.

5. Arms of Sir William Byye.
   Or, three azure crescents.
   Nothing more than the bare name of this knight and the time in which he lived, 1422-61, is known. The emblazonment occurs in the Henry VI Roll of Arms.[9]

IV. ARMS OF THE FAMILY SPELLING ITS NAME BAY, AS DERIVED FROM BAYEUX

1. Arms of Ranulf, Viscount de Bayeux.
   The earliest arms of the family of Bayeux of which there is any record are those attributed to Ranulf the Viscount of Bayeux, of whom later, who, as a member of the Ducal family of Normandy, bore the Lion of Normandy differenced thus:
   Azure a lion rampant or, the tail retroussée gules.[10]
2. Arms of Sir Thomas Bay of Bay Manor. Ikham, Kent.
   The lion arms continued to be used by some descendants of the Viscounts de Bayeux. In an old window of Ikham Church, now destroyed, above the tomb of Sir Thomas de Bay, died 1339, were these arms:
   Or, a lion rampant sable, crowned argent.[11]



Bay of Careby

3. Arms of Willian de Bayeux, Lord of Copeland.

   Sir William de Bayeux, son of the above Ranulf, married Cecilia, heiress of Robert de Romilly, Lord of Skipton Castle, and thus, in virtue of his inheritance of Skipton, bore the Romilly arms:

   Barry of eight, or and gules.[12]

4. Arms of Bayeux of Sempringham.

   Burke in his *General Armoury* gives the coat of arms of Bayeux of Sempringham, Lincoln, 1139:

   Barry of six, argent and gules.

   Sempringham was one of the manors in the barony of Bayeux.

5. Arms of the Barons de Bay.

   Sir Thomas Banks in his *Extinct Baronage*,[13] gives the following arms to Bay:

   Paly of six, or and gules, on a chief of the second, three escallops of the first.

6. Arms of Sir Suspirius de Bay, of Careby.

   In the church of Careby, Lincs. there is the recumbent effigy of Sir Suspirius de Bay and his wife Amicia de Guynes, 1276, with the shield bearing his arms:

   Gules, two bars, in chief three escallops argent.

   Suspirius belonged to a junior branch of the baronial family and was Lord of Careby.

   The effigy of his son, also called Suspirius, d. 1292, is likewise in this church. The Knight has the same arms embroidered on his surcoat (see illustration).

7. Arms of Sir William de Bay of Careby. d. 1348.

   Son of the above. He bore the same arms at the famous Dunstable Tournament 1308.

   Sir John, son of Sir William, was knighted at the capitulation of Calais, by King Edward III, 1348, and his arms, same as Bay of Careby, entered in the Calais Roll of Arms.

   Gules, two bars, in chief three escallops argent, were entered on the Roll of Knights who fought in the Battle of Boroughbridge, 1322.

8. Arms of various Knights of the name.

Sir Herbert de Bay of Merkington, living in the reign of Edward III, bore:

Gules, an inescutcheon voided argent over all a bend vair.[14]

Sir Robert Bay, of Covington, bore the famous de Ros coat differenced:

Argent, three water bougets purpure.[15]

Likewise, he bore: argent three lyonceaux rampant purpure.[16]

This latter is a variant of Bay of Covington, derived from St. Valery (see Chap. 8, VIII)

Sir John de Bay of Oxford, circa 1350.[17]

Quarterly, argent and azure, on a bend gules, three fleurs de lys or.[15] Of this again later.

9. Arms of Bay, attributed by Papworth, *Dictionary of Arms.*

Quarterly or and gules on a bend sable, three escallops of the first.

Which are identical with those of Evers of Witton Castle.

10. Arms of Bay, attributed by Burke, *General Armoury.*

Quarterly, or and azure, on a bend of the second, three fleurs de lys of the first. Burke also amblazons the arms of Bay thus: Party per cross or and azure on a bend of the second three fleur de lys of the first; no date. Note these are identical with the second quartering of Bye of Basingstoke.

11. Arms of Bey, according to Theodore de Renesse, *Dictionaire des Figures Heraldiques,* Brussels 1897.

Azure, on a bend or, three fleur de lys of the field.

de Renesse also gives these arms to Bays. Where he found them is not stated. They are identical with By of Shernfold Park.

12. Arms of Bay of London.

William Bay, gent. citizen and grocer of London living circa 1600, bore:

Paly of six, or and gules, on a chief of the second, three escallops of the first.

These are the same arms as those of the Barons de Bay.[18]

William Bay had three daughters, coheiresses, who brought the Bay arms to Holman of Goodneston, Hawkins and Kirby of London.

13. Two crests are given to Bay in Papworth's *Dictionary of Arms*:

For Bayeux, "A horse at full speed, holding in his mouth a spear head proper."

For Bay of London and Hampshire, "A dexter wing sable charged with an escallop or."

V. ARMS OF BYE OF PENNSYLVANIA

Thomas Bye, the Quaker emigrant to Pennsylvania possessed a seal, with the arms and Crest of Bye of Basingstoke, first quarter only, which is affixed to a parchment indenture of 1693, in the possession of his descendant Frank Paxson Bye.

He also used three other seals, one with the arms of his mother's family, the Allistons of Black Notley Essex, and another, very curious with a nude boy on a wine barrel, holding a cup in one hand and a bunch of grapes in the other.



Thomas Bye

Around the border are the words "Sigillum Thomas Bye." This must have some allusion to his membership in the Cooper's Guild. The third seal displayed the arms of his wife's family, the Davises of Devonshire.

Thomas Bye was descended from John Bye of Basingstoke and Reading, the uncle of the two brothers, John and Robert, to whom the herald's college confirmed "the arms of their ancestors," and thus possessed the right to use the first two quarterings, with the bees and the fleur de lys, but not the two others, which were for Bowyar and Knypersley, from whom he was not descended.

His posterity has the right to use these arms, with the differences of cadency, according to the rules of heraldry.

VI. DERIVATION OF THE SECOND QUARTERING

It is well known to students of heraldry that back to the very start one can trace several family groups, each centering around a great barony, using similar arms. One of the most famous family groups was that of de Vere—Say—Mandeville—Warkworth and de Lacy. (see chart) Geoffrey de Mandeville, the great rebel Earl of Essex under King Stephen, circa 1150, used a plain quarterly coat or and gules. Beatrice de Mandeville married William de Say who used the same arms. Alberic de Vere, Earl of Oxford, kinsman to the Mandevilles, added an etoile (star). Richard fitz Eustace, Lord of Warkworth Castle, one of the principal barons of the North, married Albreda de Lizours, heiress of de Lacy, by whom he had two sons, John who assumed the name of de Lacy, but used the arms of his father and became ancestor of the Earls of Lincoln, and Roger, feudal baron of Warkworth who married Alice de Vere who brought the manors of Ivers in Bucks and Aynhoe in Northants to the Warkworth family. Both these brothers used the Say-Mandeville coat with a bend sable as an addition, as shown on the chart. Aynhoe was an immense manor and adjoined Sulthorne, now called Souldern, in Oxford, where a branch of the baronial family of Bay held land. John fitz Robert, grandson of the above Roger and Alice, had three sons: Roger, who assumed the name of Clavering from his manor of that name in Essex, while Hugh and Robert assumed the name of Evers, from the manor in Bucks inherited from the de Veres; and three daughters, of whom Alice married Robert de Bay of Sulthorne. The eldest son, ancestor of the Claverings, kept the coat of the Warkworths, Hugh, ancestor of the Evers of Witton Castle, differenced it with three escallops on the bend, and Robert, ancestor of the Evers of Axholme, differenced it with three fleurs de lys. Subsequently we find various members of the Bay family adopting this famous coat with various changes of color. Thus Sir John de Bay of Oxford, living circa 1350, bore

quarterly argent and azure, on a bend gules, three fleurs de lys, or.[19] Curiously Papworth gives the arms of Bay (place not mentioned) as identical with those of Evers of Witton Castle, with the scallops, while Burke gives the arms of Bay as quarterly or and azure on a bend of the second three fleurs de lys of the first, which are identical with those of Bye of Basingstoke and Reading.

Here is then the interesting descent of the Bye arms, derived from the alliance with the lords of Aynhoe.

There was a family of Bee, which by a mistake of the Heralds in 1623 used the fleur de lys.[20]

VII. THE LORE OF THE BEE



"Ubi mei, ibi apes"
"Where there is honey, there are bees."

While only in recent times has the life of the bee been studied scientifically, men have always recognized the little insect as a marvellous example of industry, and wondered at its activities. It is to man one of the most useful of living beings; — up to modern times honey was his only source of sweetness; honey was the ambrosia, the food, and nectar, the drink, of the gods. Elyseum, or Paradise, was the land of milk and honey. Early man saw in the swarming hive, and in the stored up honey, an abundance of food which made him marvel; thus he associated the bee with fecundity, as well as with love, and industry.[21]

1
The Bee in Heraldry

The Bee is an insect seldom used in English heraldry. This may account for the fact that in nearly all early books on the subject, the Bye arms are referred to as illustrating this charge. Guillim, in his celebrated work, entitled, *A Display of Heraldry,* gives the Bye arms, while he dilates on the virtues and properties of the insect bee and its significance. Porny in *A Guide To Heraldry* elaborates at length, thus:

"Azure, three bees volant or, borne by the name of Bye. Bees, the most wonderful and profitable insects yet known, have been treated by Naturalists in different ages, and some pretend there have been philosophers, who spent the greatest part of their lives in studying their nature. They may serve in Heraldry to represent Industry."

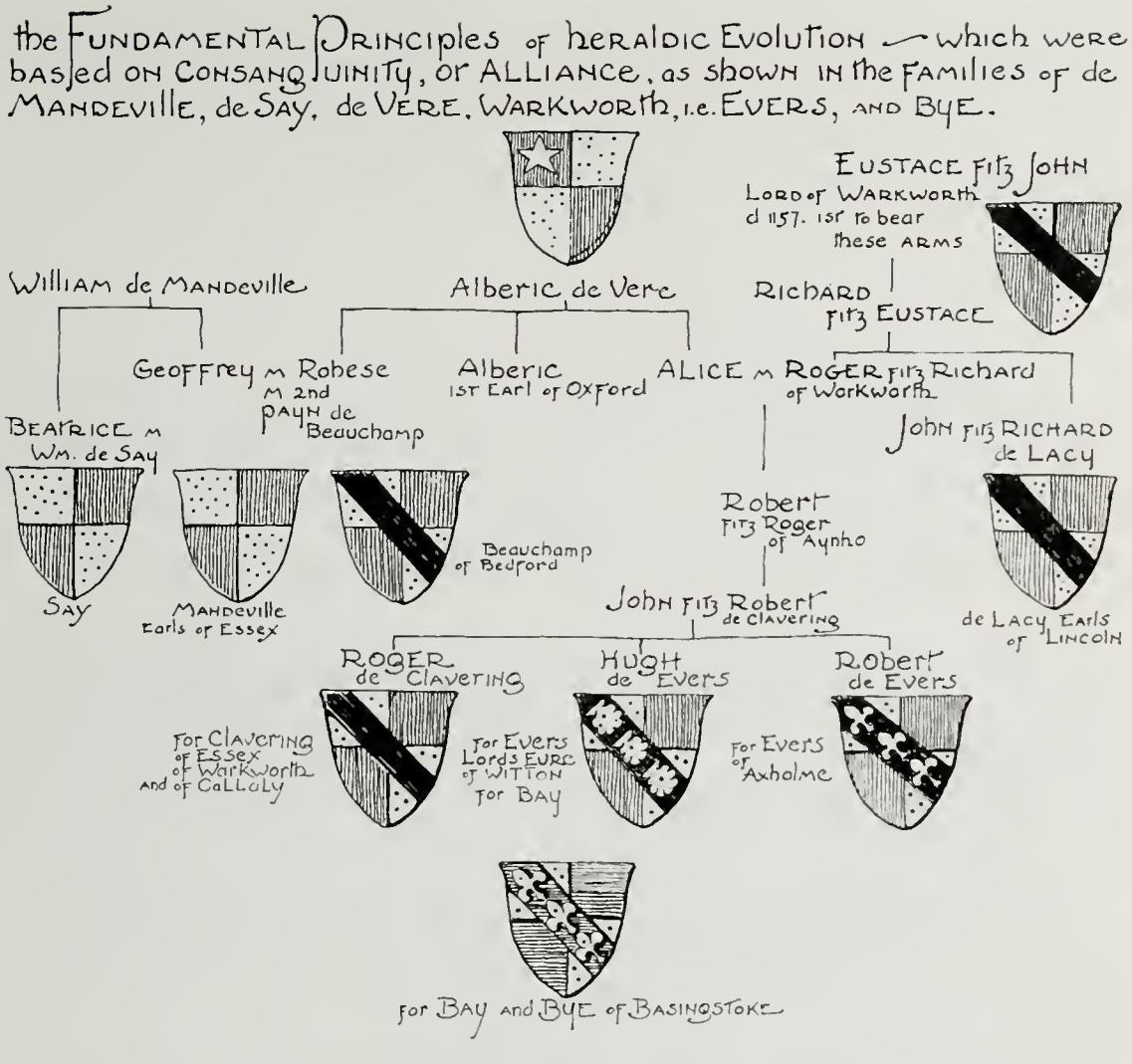
In Glover's *Ordinary of Arms,* the Bye arms are also given.

They are described by Woodward and Burnett in their book entitled, *Heraldry,* and, while discussing the use of the insect bee as a charge, give the account of the discovery of bees in Childeric's tomb.

Bees were the emblem of the Merovingian Kings of France; Napoleon revived them as the emblem of France, and Azure, semèe of bees or was the coat of the House of Valois.

There is no doubt but that the Bye family obtained their position as gentry in Berks, Hants and Wilts, through their success in industry, i.e. the manufacture of cloth.

It is a curious coincidence, but no more than that, that bees and fleur de lis were the emblems of the Kings of France as well as of the family of Bye.



Two illustrious Englishmen used the bee in their coat of arms. Sir Richard Arkwright, and Sir Robert Peel. They are also the charge of the Barons de Bye in Holland.

Le Conte Theodore de Renesse in his *Dictionaire des Figures Heraldiques* lists over two hundred families in Europe which used the bee in some way in their shields. Most of these families are German, Polish or French. Among the English are Westmacott, Beeston and Sewall.

2

The Bee as a Symbol of Sovereignty

Up until very recent and scientific times, the "King Bee," as the Queen was mistakenly supposed to be, was regarded as the example, *par excellence,* of absolute sovereignty, in the animal world. It is of course now known that the Queen is a mere egg laying automaton and workers are the rulers. However, the perfect regulation of the Bee hive seemed to prove the wisdom of absolute rule.

Thus the Papacy, as the representative of God, the absolute spiritual ruler of the world, took the bee-skip as the form to use as a crown. The Papal tiara is a bee-skip upon which three crowns are set.

Bees, and not the fleur-de-lys, were the original emblems of the kings of France. Childeric, who died in the year 480, the father of Clovis, studded his royal robes with golden bees. When, in the last century, his tomb at Tournai was opened, 300 golden bees were discovered on the floor. His robe had disintegrated, but the metallic ornaments remained to testify. It was this discovery which led Napoleon to adopt the bee as the heraldic charge of the French Empire.

3

The Bee is a Symbol of Fertility

Among all early people, fertility, whether of the soil, or of human life, was of uppermost importance. Man's existence, his continuation on earth, depended upon it, so his attention was centered upon the procreative aspects of nature and of his own life. His gods were those who controlled the earth, brought sunshine and rain, made springs gush forth and form rivers, caused the fields to flourish, furnished seed, gave strength to the loins of men and fecundity of women.

One of the earliest gods of Greece was Demeter, called Ceres by the Romans, goddess of agriculture. She was the mother of Persephone. The myths connected with origin and worship arose as attempts to personate the changes in nature throughout the year. The Eleusinian mysteries, the most famous of all the religious rites of the ancient world, were ceremonies in honor of Demeter, which, while originally of a purely natural symbolism, developed a sexual character and were often orgies of excitement.

No wonder that the bee, the insect whose chief characteristic seemed to be productivity, should be closely associated with Demeter, the goddess of agriculture. Priestesses of Demeter were called Melissae. Melissa was the Greek word for Bee.

The Story of Melissa

In Crete, the land of the Homeric heroes, long before the golden age of Periclean Greece, the cult of the bee flourished as nowhere else. One of the earliest myths is that of Melisseus, King of Crete, who had two daughters, Amalthea and Melissa. To Melisseus, the bee, Rhea, mother of the gods, gave Zeus, her infant son, for safe keeping. Here in a grotto of Mt. Ida, the young god was nourished by the two sisters—Amalthea, the goat who fed him milk, and Melissa, the bee who gave him honey. Thus he grew up—Zeus, to become the mightiest of the ancient gods. (In Switzerland there is a similar myth, that two children of the gods were born in a grotto, and nourished upon milk and honey.)

The story is often pictured in art, Zeus suckled by Amalthea, or Zeus surrounded by number of bees. Another story, told by Columella, is that Melissa was a wonderfully beautiful woman whom Zeus transformed into a bee; and there are many more. One is that Melissa taught Aristaios, the first farmer, how to manage bee hives, i.e. she introduced apiculture to the first men and she taught them how to prepare a drink from honey,—nectar.

In Ephesus, the renowned goddess, Artemis, regarded elsewhere in the Greek world as the Virgin huntress, was here worshipped as the goddess of fertility. She was represented as many breasted, and with bees about her. Bees decorated her statues, and were stamped upon the coins of the city. In Syria she was named

Mylitta, which is no other than a version of the Greek Melissa; in fact, in Asia she was often called "The Bee Goddess."

Frazer in *The Golden Bough* tells us that at Ephesus there was a priesthood of sacred men called "King Bees" or "Essenes," who held office for a year, during which time they were held by strict vows of chastity, and other rules of communal purity. They were called "King Bees" because the ancients thought the chief bee of a hive was a male, and ruler. They were the temporary or annual husbands of Artemis; because of this mystical relation with a goddess, during their term of office, they could have no sexual intercourse with mortals.

But the ancients did not know, as we do today, that bees are veritably "the Priests of the Flowers." That is, as pollinating agents, they perform the marriage ceremony of plants. (See Weniger, *op. cit.* [21])

4

The Bee as a Symbol of Love

That the bee should be to the ancients a symbol of love is but a corollary to their role as symbols of fertility.

Eros (Cupid) the God of Love, was sometimes represented in Greek art, with a bee, as well as with a bow and arrow. One of the stories connected with Eros, is that his mother, Aphrodite (Venus) stung him with a bee, that he would realize what the sting of his arrow was like, for the sting of a bee is, indeed, much like that of love, for the bee, like love, brings sweetness, as well as pain to man.

In India, Amor, or Kama, was represented with a bow made of bees.

5

The Bee as an Emblem for Colonists and Travellers

Because bees travel long distances in search of nectar, and because they send out colonies, forming new swarms and hives and spreading over the earth, they were used as the sign for travellers and colonists. The Greeks, like the bees, were great colonizers. The Aeneid is a story of one of the early Greek migrations. A swarm of bees showed Aeneas the way to Laurentum. Sometimes the legend tells that the priestess Melissa guided Aeneas, and that she appeared in the form of a ship. In any case, Melissa was a bee.

With the advent of Christianity, St. Christopher supplanted Melissa as the patron saint of travellers.

6

The Bee in Connection with Prophecy

In Hebrew the word for bee is "deborah." Deborah was a prophetess. Her song, a poem, has been called one of the most remarkable productions of ancient literature. The story of Deborah goes in part thus:

Hear oh ye Kings
Give ear oh ye princes
I, even I will sing unto the Lord

* * *

Awake, awake Deborah
Awake, awake, utter a song,
Arise, and lead thy captivity captive.

There seems to be no explanation for the association of the bee with prophecy. Yet it existed also in Greece, for the Pythian oracle at Delphi, the most renowned of the Greek world, was called "The Bee of Delphi." Probably the explanation is to be found in a connection with medicine, (see heading No. 10) medicine and religion going always hand in hand; or, in that the Delphic oracle sprang originally from the cult of Demeter which superseded the worship of Apollo at that place. In such case, the term "Bee of Delphi" goes back into a remote antiquity beyond the memory of man.

It would be a lengthy undertaking to write about this famous oracle. To do so one should start at the roots of Greek religion, for Delphi was the religious centre of the Greek world. The temple of Apollo and its tripod were regarded as the shrine and organ of the best wisdom and morality of Greece. Kings, heroes and pilgrims from over the classic world came here to consult the oracle, as Christians have always gone to Jerusalem or Rome, or Mohammedans to Mecca.

Briefly the belief was that out of a rocky fissure in the deep vale of Delphi, at the foot of Mt. Parnassus, there rose a vapour, which, when breathed by the priestess who was also called the Pythoness, gave prophetic insight. A temple was built upon this spot, and in this temple was a tripod with serpentine feet—the famous and sacred tripod. When the oracle was consulted, the priestess sat upon this tripod and fell into a trance, or state of ecstasy, during which the God Apollo spoke through the vapour, using the priestess as his mouthpiece. Not everyone could understand her utterances; they had to be interpreted by priests employed at Delphi for this purpose.

7

The Bee as a Symbol of the Soul

It was an ancient belief that the souls of men left their bodies in the form of bees. In art we often find the dead body of a man, out of which his soul is flying heavenward, sometimes as a butterfly, sometimes as a bee.

Perhaps it is this belief which gave rise to another, that bees would swarm from the carcass of a dead cow, but it may also have arisen from the association of milk with honey, for the cow and the bee were sacred to many early people.

In Northern India it was believed that the souls of the dead entered the bodies of bees. Nishki Pas was the God of Bees. "At his place in the sky there are many habitations where the souls of good men live; as bees cluster around their Queen, so the souls surround Nishki Pas—hence his name 'The Bee-Hive God'."

8

The Bee in Magic and Superstition

Probably all that we have said may be regarded as superstition, but we have still to mention the uses of wax in making images for magical purposes, such as the image of a person which the sorceror wishes to harm, or to affect in some way, by sticking pins in it, or otherwise causing by such magic, hurt to a victim.

The origin of the term "Kick the Bucket" is magical. Once it was believed sickness could be cured by putting the parings of the finger nails of the sick person in wax in a bucket, and putting the bucket out of doors. Anyone kicking the bucket would get the disease.

Superstitions like this, covering the use of wax, are too numerous to mention.

9
The Use of Wax

We have said that bees were among the most useful of living beings. That usefulness is nowhere better illustrated than in man's employment of wax. Wax is a great preservative; objects imbedded in it last indefinitely. Wax has been used since earliest times, by the Egyptians and the Greeks as a medium for painting — a technique called the encaustic process, melted wax being mixed with the pigment. Wax also has always been used for sculpture; not only are figures or objects moulded with wax, but ancient sculptures were rubbed with colored wax, to give them a soft patina, and to preserve them from the elements.

It is impossible to mention all the uses of wax; but one especially should be noted; that is, the use of wax for candles, not merely for light, but for religious ceremonies.

Wax is used for: seals on documents and letters, adhesive mixtures, effigies of the dead, preservatives for furniture and woodwork, and many others.

10
The Bee and Medicine

This leads us to a consideration of the use of bees in the art of healing. It seems always to have been known by otherwise ignorant persons, let us say the peasantry, that bee stings cured rheumatism and like ailments. But recently science has proved their efficacy and many physicians keep bees on hand for such cures.

How old this knowledge is, we can never tell, but it probably is as old as the association of serpents with medicine. Grimm's story of "The Three Snake Leaves" is one of those survivals of a belief older than the history of man. A serpent turned about a caduceus is the symbol of the medical profession to this day. Serpents were entwined about the tripod of the Delphic oracle, and the Delphic priestess was called "The pythoness." It is an extraordinary and strange association, for man has an innate fear and hatred of snakes. However, this is known, perhaps was always known, that snakes, or serpents, are the healthiest and cleanest of all animals. They never die of disease. Their death is caused by accidents or by falling a prey to their enemies. This was probably known to the ancients, who thus attributed to snakes almost supernatural, or magical, powers as antidotes to disease.

VIII. THE DRAGON

The crest of a dragon's head may have been invented by our ancestors of Basingstoke, or granted to them in arbitrary fashion, but no helm-ornament could have been devised more historically pertinent, ancient in symbolism, and stimulating to the imagination.



The dragon is a creature of mythology, which we find in every ancient civilization — the Chaldean, Egyptian, Chinese, Greek and Scandinavian. It has been given various forms, but basically it is a reptile, resembling a lizard more than any other living beast, but a huge lizard. It generally has a snake like head, with ears and ferocious fangs, a scaly body, and two, sometimes four, feet, with claws, and always a long tail. But, because it is a legendary beast, artists of all ages and countries have taken liberties with it, and given free rein to their imaginations, combining features of various animals in the most fantastic fashion. Sometimes they have given it a crocodile-like head, with horns; sometimes a spiny back, and often bat-like wings; again it has been confused with another fabulous creature, the griffin, which is half bird, half lion. Thus, the dragon can be both grotesque and beautiful.

There can be little doubt that its conception is derived from the prehistoric Saurians which once over-ran the earth. Geologists and Paleontologists tell us that these giant reptiles vanished before man came upon the scene, and man learned of them through fossil remains. But it is possible some few lizard-like Saurian creatures remained until after man evolved, and fought against him for survival. Millenniums later, the lingering memory of this prehistoric struggle still haunted the mind of man; his most deadly foe became the dragon.

The ancient myths describe them as lone dwellers in remote places, still terrible. To exterminate them was always the crowning achievement of the great heroes — Beowolf, Sigurd, Arthur, Tristram, and Lancelot.

The word dragon comes from the Greek Drakon, meaning sharp-sighted. Dragons were believed by the classical people to live in the inner earth, and to have supernatural wisdom. The serpent of oriental mythology was such a wise, if wily one. In the North they were also supposed to be keen. Sigurd was called Snake-eye because of this virtue. The Norse also conceived of them as being guardians of hoards of wealth — the gold of the underworld. Thus they had protective power as well, and therefore, as symbols of protection they were claimed by royalty as their peculiar talisman.

The dragon was the emblem displayed on the shield of Agamemnon; it was the ensign of the Emperors of the East. Uther, the father of King Arthur, was called Pendragon because he used a dragon's head for his device. The dragon

was painted on the sails of the Viking ships, carved on the prows, depicted on the shields of the warriors — hence the Viking boats called "The Dragon Ships." The dragon was on the standard of the Norman dukes, on the banners of the Anglo-Saxon and the later English kings; it was borne by Richard Coeur de Lion in Palestine.

But in China the dragon cult reached its highest expression. As the national emblem, it became a magnificent, fantastic golden beast.

A Note on the Fleur de Lys

We have found while describing the various Bye coats of arms that the family had two devices, the bees (which are so-called "canting" arms) and the fleur de lys.

The origin of the Fleur de lys is not so clear as its name implies. It appears to resemble, remotely, the lily flower, the iris in particular. The "Lilies of France" are famous. But this resemblance is by accident rather than by design.

In an article on the Fleur de Lys as a decorative design, Constance Garlick, in the magazine "Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica," Fifth series, Vol. V, traces the origin of this *motif*. It is derived, according to her, from the Palmette in Romanesque art, and back of that, from the Palmette in Greek art, or the honeysuckle pattern, as well as from the Assyrian palmette. It is not derived naturalistically from the lily flower, although it came to be called that. In Romanesque art (i.e. that of the 10th to 12th century) the form has several petals, which gradually were reduced, in Gothic art, to three.

NOTES TO CHAPTER II

1. A. J. Porny, *Elements of Heraldry*, 1777.
2. There are any number of books on Heraldry, best to recommend is the little King Penguin book, *Heraldry in England*, by Anthony Wagner, Richmond Herald, 1946, as authoritative, scholarly, inexpensive and readily obtainable. *Heraldry in America*, by Eugene Zieber should be consulted. Chapter XVI explains cadency; a crescent added to the paternal coat denotes descent from the second son, a mullet descent from the third son, etc.
3. Barnard, *Companion to English History in the Middle Ages.*
4. "*Pedigree and Heraldry*, Littell's Living Age," from the *Westminster Review* for October 1853, Vol. 39, p. 3.
5. Colby's "*Visitation of Devon*," 1564, p. 18, taken from "Harleian Manuscript, No. 5185." To include this in Devonshire must have been a mistake as Basingstoke is in Hampshire.
6. *Harleian* Ms. 5887, folio 68, 111.
   Queens College, Oxford, Ms. 39, folio 131. Copy of grant "Grantees of Arms," Harleian Soc., Publ. 1915.
7. The original of this grant, engrossed and illuminated, is preserved in the College of Arms. Recorded F12 - 185, also Dugdale Ms. (2) 76, b. A copy is also preserved in the British Museum. See "Grantees of Arms," Harl. Soc. Publ. 1915, also "Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica," New Series, Vol. IV, pp. 386-87.
8. Given in Berry's "County Families" for Hants.
9. Arundel Roll, so called by Joseph Foster, *Some Feudal Coats of Arms*, 1902, otherwise known as Military Roll, or Sir Thomas Holme's Roll. See "Aspilogia" by Wagner 1, 1950, p. 93.
10. J. P. Yeatman, *Early History of the Arundel Family.*
11. Halstead's *History of Kent*, Vol. IX, p. 169, *et. Seq.*, where an account of the family of Bay's Hall is given.

12. Whitaker, *History of Craven.*

13. Vol. 1, p. 25.

14. Jenyn's Ordinary.

15. Parliamentary Roll.

16. Harl. Ms. 6137, f. 22.

17. Cooke's Ordinary and later copies.

18. Burke's *History of the Commoners,* and *Visitations of Surrey,* under Holman.

19. Cooke's Ordinary, date circa 1340, illustrated in Wagner's Aspilogia, Pl. V, 6th row, No. 1. It is copied in Cotgrave's Ordinary C. 1340, and Jenyn's Ordinary, date circa 1380.

20. There was an ancient landed family of Bee which originated in Northumberland, a branch of which were sheriffs of Newcastle County for 100 years. Thomas Bee was sheriff of Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1443. His arms are described in *An Elizabethan Roll of Northern Heraldry,* Surtees Soc., Pub. Vol. 41, and Carr Ms. *Catalogue of Mayors and Sheriffs of His Majesty's Town and County of New Castle, ibid,* Vol. 41:

    "Argent, three bees volant sable."

    John Bee who was Herald to the Percys, Earls of Northumberland, 1456, must have been of this family. Surtees Soc. Pub. Yorkshire Wills II, p. 203.

    The arms of Bee of Ninebanks, Northumberland, ante 1500 (?), were emblazoned in a window of Ninebanks Tower (Hist. of Northumberland, Vol. IV, p. 116).

    Azure, a chevron between three bees volant or.

    Thomas Bee, a cadet of this family removed to Sarum, Wilts, and subsequently his descendant, Mathew, who was ignorant of the arms his family used in Northumberland, obtained a grant (Visitation of Wilts, 1623, C. 22. 118) which is described as:

    Quarterly or and azure, on a bend of the 2nd three fleur de lys of the first.

    which is the same as Bye of Basingstoke. The grant being later than that of Robert Cooke's, 1573, the arms are evidently taken from the earlier record.

    There is not a scrap of evidence to show any relationship between the Byes and the Bees.

    There was also a family of Bee of Skeffling Hall, Holderness, Yorks. Edward Bee of that estate died 1677. On his monument were his arms:

    Azure, a chevron between three bees volant or.

    This family pretended to come from Cumberland, but the place was probably Ninebanks which is close to the Cumberland border. See Berry, *Complete Guide to Heraldry.*

21. Weniger, *Zur Zymbolic Der Biene.,* also, Dr. Bodog Beck, *"Honey and Your Health,"* and, *National Geographic Magazine,* April 1935.

CHAPTER 3

The Normans

"The man who slew the dragon-brood
A thousand years ago,
Is brother still to him who will
Prevail against his foe.

The Saxon blood still warms at flood
The veins of living men
And Celt and Gaul are still at call
To give the strength of ten.

A thousand leagues across the seas
There comes their far-sent cry,
'We gave you life, in sweat and strife
Be men, ere yet ye die.' "

LAWRENCE IN *"Mediaeval Story."*

I. THE VIKINGS

1166949

THE GULF STREAM flows so near the southern coast of Norway, and to the Orkneys and Western Island, that their climate is much less severe than might be supposed. Yet one wonders why they were formerly so much more populous than now, and why the people who came westward even so long ago as the great Aryan migration, did not persist in turning aside to the more fertile countries that lay farther southward. In spite of all their disadvantages, the Scandinavian peninsula, and the sterile islands of the northern seas, were inhabited by men and women whose enterprise and intelligence ranked them above their neighbors.

In early times there was no commerce except that carried on by the pirates—if we may dignify their undertakings by such a respectable name,—and it was hardly possible to make a living from the soil alone. The sand dunes of Denmark and the cliffs of Norway alike gave little encouragement to tillers of the ground, yet, in defiance of all our ideas of successful colonization, when the people of these countries left them, it was at first only to form new settlements in such places as Iceland, or the Faroe or Orkney islands and stormiest Hebrides. But it does not take us long to discover that the ancient Northmen were not farmers, but hunters and fishermen. It had grown more and more difficult to find food along the rivers and broad grassy wastes of inland Europe, and pushing westward they had at last reached the place where they could live beside waters that swarmed with fish and among hills that sheltered plenty of game.

Besides this they had been obliged not only to make the long journey by slow degrees, but to fight their way and to dispossess the people who were al-



A Viking Ship

ready established. There is very little known of these earlier neolithic dwellers in the east and north of Europe, except that they were short of stature and dark-skinned, that they were cave dwellers, and, in successive stages of development, used stone and bronze and iron tools and weapons. Many relics of their home-life and of their warfare have been discovered and preserved in museums, and there are evidences of the descent of a small proportion of modern Europeans from that remote ancestry. The Basques of the north of Spain speak a different language and wear a different look from any of the surrounding people, and even in Great Britain there are some survivors of an older race of humanity, which the fairer-haired Celts of Western Europe and Teutons of Northern Europe have never been able in the great natural war of races to exterminate and supplant. Many changes and minglings of the inhabitants of these countries, long establishment of certain tribes, and favorable or unfavorable conditions of existence have made the nations of Europe differ widely from each other at the present day, but they are believed to have come from a common stock, and certain words of the Sanscrit language can be found repeated not only in Persian and Indian speech today, but in English and Greek and Latin and German, and many dialects that have been formed from these.

The tribes that settled in the North grew in time and to have many peculiarities of their own, and as their countries grew more and more populous, they needed more things that could not easily be had, and a fashion of plundering their neighbors began to prevail. Men were still more or less beasts of prey. Invaders must be kept out, and at last much of the industry of Scandinavia was connected with the carrying on of an almost universal fighting and marauding. Ships must be built, and there must be endless supplies of armor and weapons. Stones were easily collected for missiles or made fit for arrows and spearheads, and metals were worked with great care. Norway and Sweden were the best places to find all these, and if the Northmen planned to fight a great battle, they had to transport a huge quantity of stones, iron, and bronze. It is easy to see why one day's battle was almost always decisive in ancient times, for supplies could not be quickly forwarded from point to point, and after the arrows were all shot and the conquered were chased off the field, they had no further means of offense except a hand-to-hand fight with those who had won the right to pick up the fallen spears at their leisure. So, too, an unexpected invasion was likely to prove successful; it was a work of time to get ready for a battle, and when the Northmen swooped down upon some shore town of Britain or Gaul, the unlucky citizens were at their mercy. And while the Northmen had fish and game and were mighty hunters, and their rocks and mines helped forward their warlike enterprises, so the forests supplied them with ship timber, and they gained renown as sailors wherever their fame extended.

There was a great difference, however, between the manner of life in Norway and that of England or France. The Norwegian stone, however useful for arrowheads or axes, was not fit for building purposes. There is hardly any clay there, either, to make bricks with, so that wood has usually been the only material for houses. In the Southern countries there had always been rude castles in which the people could shelter themselves, but the Northmen could build no castles that a torch could not destroy. They trusted much more to their ships than to their houses, and some of their great captains disdained to live on shore at all.

There is something refreshing in the stories of old Norse life; of its simplicity and freedom and childish zest. An old writer says that they had "a hankering after pomp and pageantry," and by means of this they came at last to doing things decently and in order, and to setting the fashions for the rest of Europe. There was considerable dignity in the manner of every-day life and housekeeping. Their houses were often very large, even two hundred feet long, with the flaring fires on a pavement in the middle of the floor, and the beds built next to the walls on three sides, sometimes hidden by wide tapestries or foreign cloth that had been brought home in the viking ships. In front of the beds were benches where each man had his seat and footstool, with his armor and weapons hung high on the wall above. The master of the house had a high seat on the north side in the middle of a long bench; opposite was another bench for guests and strangers, while the women sat on the third side. The roof was high, there were a few windows in it, and those were covered by thin skins and let in but little light. The smoke escaped through openings in the carved, soot-blackened roof, and though in later times the rich men's houses were more like villages, because they made groups of smaller buildings for store-houses,

for guest-rooms, or for workshops all around, still, the idea of this primitive great hall or living-room has not even yet been lost. The later copies of it in England and France that still remain are most interesting; but what a fine sight it must have been at night when the great fires blazed and the warriors sat on their benches in solemn order, and the skalds recited their long sagas, of the host's own bravery or the valiant deeds of his ancestors! Hospitality was almost made chief among the virtues. There was a Norwegian woman named Geirrid who went from Heligoland to Iceland and settled there. She built her house directly across the public road, and used to sit in the doorway on a little bench and invite all travellers to come in and refresh themselves from a table that always stood ready, spread with food. She was not the only one, either, who gave herself up to such an exaggerated idea of the duties of a housekeeper.

When a distinguished company of guests was present, the pleasures of the evening were made more important. Listening to the sagas was the best entertainment that could be offered. These productions were of very ancient origin and entirely foreign to those countries where the Latin language prevailed. They had little or nothing to do with either chronology or general history; but were limited to the traditions of some heroic families, relating their deeds and adventures in a style that was always simple and sometimes poetic. These compositions, in verse or prose, were the fruit of a wild Northern genius. They were evolved without models, and disappeared at last without imitations; and it is most remarkable that in the island of Iceland, of which the name alone is sufficient hint of its frightful climate, and where the very name of poet has almost become a wonder,—in this very island the skalds (poets) have produced innumerable sagas and other compositions during the twelfth, thirteenth, and fourteenth centuries.

The court poets or those attached to great families were most important persons, and were treated with great respect and honor. No doubt, they often fell into the dangers of either flattery or scandal, but they were noted for their simple truthfulness. We cannot help feeling such an atmosphere in those sagas that still exist, but the world has always been very indulgent towards poetry that captivates the imagination. Doubtless, nobody expected that a skald should always limit himself to the part of a literal narrator. They were the makers and keepers of legends and literature in their own peculiar form of history, and as to worldly position, ranked much higher than the later minstrels and troubadours or trouveres who wandered about France.

When we remember the scarcity and value of parchment even in the Christianized countries of the South, it is a great wonder that so many sagas were written down and preserved; while there must have been a vast number of others that existed only in tradition and in the memories of those who learned them in each generation.

If we try to get the story of the Northmen from the French or British chronicler, it is one long, dreary complaint of their barbarous customs and their heathen religion. In England the monks, shut up in their monasteries, could find nothing bad enough to say about the marauders who ravaged the shores of the country and did so much mischief. If we believe them, we shall mistake the Norwegians and their companions for wild beasts and heathen savages. We must read what was written in their own language, and then we shall have

more respect for the vikings and sea-kings, always distinguishing between these two; for, while any peasant who wished could be a viking—the word means fiord-dweller—a sea-king was a king indeed, and must be connected with the royal race of the country. He received the title of king by right as soon as he took command of a ship's crew, though he need not have any land or kingdom. Vikings were merely pirates; they might be peasants and viking by turn, and won their name from the inlets, the viks or wicks, where they harbored their ships. A sea-king must be a viking, but naturally very few of the vikings were sea-kings.

When we turn from the monks' records, written in Latin, to the accounts given of themselves by the Northmen, in their own languages, we are surprised enough to find how these ferocious pagans, these merciless men, who burnt the Southern churches and villages, and plundered and killed those of the inhabitants whom they did not drag away into slavery,—how these Northmen really surpassed their enemies in literature, as much as in military achievements. Their laws and government, their history and poetry and social customs, were better than those of the Anglo-Saxons and the Franks.

If we stop to think about this, we see that it would be impossible for a few hundred men to land from their great row-boats and subdue wide tracts of country unless they were superior in mental power, and gifted with astonishing quickness and bravery. The great leaders of armies are not those who can lift the heaviest weights or strike the hardest blow, but those who have the mind to plan and to organize and discipline and, above all, to persevere and be ready to take a dangerous risk. The countries to the southward were tamed and spiritless, and bound down by church influence and superstition until they had lost the energy and even the intellectual power of their ancestors five centuries back. The Roman Empire had helped to change the Englishmen and many of the Frenchmen of that time into a population of slaves and laborers, with no property in the soil, nothing to fight for but their own lives.

The viking had rights in his own country, and knew what it was to enjoy those rights; if he could win more land, he would know how to govern it, and he knew what he was fighting for and meant to win. If we wonder why all this energy was spent on the high seas, and in strange countries, there are two answers: first, that fighting was the natural employment of the men, and that no right could be held that could not be defended; but beside this, one form of their energy was showing itself at home in rude attempts at literature. It is surprising enough to find that both the quality and the quantity of the old sagas far surpass all that can be found of either Latin or English writing of that time in England. These sagas are all in the familiar tongue, so that everybody could understand them, and be amused or taught by them. They were not meant only for the monks and the people who lived in cloisters. The legends of their ancestors' beauty or bravery belonged to every man alike, and that made the Norwegians one nation of men, working and sympathizing with each other—not a mere herd of individuals.

The more that we know of the Northmen, the more we are convinced how superior they were in their knowledge of the useful arts to the people whom they conquered. There is a legend that when Charlemagne, in the ninth century, saw some pirate ships cruising in the Mediterranean, along the shores of which they had at last found their way, he covered his face and burst into tears.

He was not so much afraid of their cruelty and barbarism as of their civilization. Nobody knew better that none of the Christian countries under his rule had ships or men that could make such a daring voyage. He knew that they were skillful workers in wood and iron, and had learned to be rope-makers and weavers; that they could make casks for their supply of drinking-water, and understood how to prepare food for their long cruises. All their swords and spears and bow-strings had to be made and kept in good condition, and sheltered from the sea-spray.

It is interesting to remember that the Northmen's fleets were not like a royal navy, though the king could claim the use of all the war-ships when he needed them for the country's service. They were fitted out by anybody who chose, private adventurers and peasants, all along the rocky shores. They were not very grand affairs for the most part, but they were all seaworthy, and must have had a good deal of room for stowing all the things that were to be carried beside the vikings themselves. Sometimes there were transport vessels to take the arms and the food and bring back the plunder. Perhaps most of the peasants' boats were only thirty or forty feet long, but when we remember how many hundreds used to put to sea after the small crops were planted every summer, we cannot help knowing that there were a great many men who knew how to build strong ships in Norway, and how to fit them out sufficiently well, and man them and fight in them afterward. You never hear of any fleets being fitted out in the French and English harbors equalling these in numbers or efficiency.

When we picture the famous sea-kings' ships to ourselves, we do not wonder that the Northmen were so proud of them, or that the skalds were never tired of recounting their glories. There were two kinds of vessels: the last-ships, that carried cargoes; and the long-ships, or ships-of-war. Listen to the splendors of the "Long Serpent," which was the largest ship ever built in Norway. A dragon-ship, to begin with, because all the long ships had a dragon for a figure-head, except the smallest of them, which were called cutters, and only carried ten or twenty rowers on a side. The "Long Serpent" had thirty-four rowers' benches on a side, and was a hundred and eleven feet long. Over the sides were hung the shining red and white shields of the vikings, the gilded dragon's head towered high at the prow, and at the stern a gilded tail went curling off over the head of the steersman. Then, from the long body, the heavy oars swept forward and back through the water, the double thirty-four of them, and as it came down the fiord, the "Long Serpent" must have looked like some enormous centipede creeping out of its den on an awful errand, and heading out across the rough water toward its prey.

The crew used to sleep on the deck, and shiptents were necessary for shelter. There was no deep hold or comfortable cabin, for the ships were built so that they could be easily hauled up on a sloping beach. They had sails, and these were often made of gay colors, or striped with red and blue and white cloths. A great many years later than this we hear of a crusader waiting long for a fair wind at the Straits of the Dardanelles, so that he could set all his fine sails, and look splendid as he went by the foreign shores.

The voyages were often disastrous in spite of much clever seamanship. They knew nothing of the mariner's compass, and found their way chiefly by the aid of stars—inconstant pilots enough on such foggy, stormy seas. They

carried birds too, oftenest ravens, and used to let them loose and follow them toward the nearest land. The black raven was the vikings' favorite symbol for their flags, and familiar enough it became in other harbors than their own. They were bold, hardy fellows, and held fast to a rude code of honor and rank of knighthood. To join the most renowned company of vikings in Harold Haarfager's time, it was necessary that the champion should lift a great stone that lay before the king's door, as first proof that he was worth initiating. We are gravely told that this stone could not be moved by the strength of twelve ordinary men.

They were obliged to take oath that they would not capture women and children, or seek refuge during a tempest, or stop to dress their wounds before a battle was over. Sometimes they were possessed by a strange madness, caused either by a frenzy of rivalry and the wild excitement of their rude sports or by intoxicating liquors or drugs, when they foamed at the mouth and danced wildly about, swallowing burning coals, uprooting the very rocks and trees, destroying their own property, and striking indiscriminately at friends and foes. This berserker rage seems to have been much applauded, and gained the possessed viking a noble distinction in the eyes of his companions. If a sea-king heard of a fair damsel anywhere along the neighboring coast, he simply took ship in that direction, fought for her, and carried her away in triumph with as many of her goods as he was lucky enough to seize beside. Their very gods were gods of war and destruction, though beside Thor, the thunderer, they worshipped Balder, the fair-faced, the god of gentle speech and purity, with Freyr, who ruled over sunshine and growing things. Their hell was a place of cold and darkness, and their heaven was to be a place where fighting went on from sunrise until the time came to ride back to Valhalla and feast together in the great hall. Those who died of old age or sickness, instead of in battle, must go to hell. Odin, who was chief of all the gods, made man, and gave him a soul which should never perish, and Frigga, his wife, knew the fate of all men, but never told her secrets.

The Northmen spread themselves at length over a great extent of country. From the fjords of Norway, a splendid, hardy race of young men pushed their boats to sea every year. Remember that their own country was a very hard one to live in with its long, dark winters, its rainy, short summers when the crops would not ripen, its rocky, mountainous surface, and its natural poverty. Even now if it were not for the fishing the Norwegian peasant people would find great trouble in gaining food enough. In early days, when the tilling of the ground was less understood, it must have been hard work tempting those yellow-haired eager young adventurers to stay at home, when they could live on the sea in their rude, staunch little ships, as well as on land; when they were told great stories of the sunshiny, fruitful countries that lay to the south, where plenty of food and bright clothes and gold and silver might be bought in the market of war for the blows of their axes and the strength and courage of their right arms. No wonder that it seemed a waste of time to stay at home in Norway!

And as for the old men who had been to the fights and followed the sea-kings and brought home treasures, we are sure that they were always talking over their valiant deeds and successes, and urging their sons and grandsons to go to the South. The women wished their husbands and brothers to be as brave

as the rest, while they cared a great deal for the rich booty which was brought back from such expeditions.

When we think of all this, of the barren country, and the crowd of people who lived in it, of the natural relish for a life of adventure, and the hope of splendid riches and fame, what wonder that in all these hundreds of years the Northman followed their barbarous trade and went a-ravaging, and finally took great pieces of the Southern countries for their own and held them fast.

The Vikings were a Tenth century people. The Norman of the twelfth century was a crusader. A madness to go crusading against the Saracen possessed him, not alone for religion's sake or for the holy city of Jerusalem, and so in all the ages since one excuse after another has set the same wild blood leaping and made the Northern blue eyes shine. Look where you may, you find Englishmen of the same stamp—Sir Walter Raleigh and Captain John Davis, Stanley and Dr. Livingstone show the old sea-kings' courage and recklessness. Snorro Sturleson's best saga has been followed by Drayton's "Battle of Agincourt" and Tennyson's "Charge of the Light Brigade" and "Ballad of Sir Richard Grenville." One ventures to say that there is not an English-speaking boy or girl who can hear that sea-king's ballad this very day in peaceful England or America without a great thrill of sympathy.

"At Flores in the Azores Sir Richard Grenville lay,
And a pinnace, like a fluttered bird, came flying from far away:
'Spanish ships of war at sea! We have sighted fifty-three.' "—

Go and read that; the whole of the spirited story; but there is one thing we must remember first in all the story of the Normans; that however much it seems to you a long chapter of bloody wars and miseries and treacheries that get to be almost tiresome in their folly and brutality; however little profit it may seem sometimes to read about the Norman wars, yet everywhere you will catch a gleam of the glorious courage and steadfastness that have won not only the petty principalities and dukedoms of those early days, but the great English and American discoveries and inventions and noble advancement of all the centuries since.

On the island of Vigr, in the Folden-Fiord, the peasants still show some rude hollows in the shore where the ships of Rolf-Ganger were drawn up in winter, and whence he launched them to sail away to the Hebrides and France—the beginning of as great changes as one man's voyage ever wrought.[1]

II. THE NORTHMEN OF THE SAGAS

"L'homme se révèle par sa légende plus encore, peut-être, que par on histoire."

Seailles "La Vie de Leonard de Vinci."

The Sagas tell us that our genealogy begins with Odin, King of Sweden.

(1) Odin, King of Sweden, who reigned in the first century B. C. had five sons: Heimdal, King of Skania, Niord or Yngve, King of Sweden who died B. C. 20, Seming or Suabone, King of Norway, Balder, King of the Angles, and Skiold or Skyöld, King of Leara, Zealand and Jutland.

(2) Skyöld became the head of an illustrious race of kings called Skioldings who reigned at Leira in Zealand in Denmark.

(3) Fridleif I, the first king of Denmark of the race of Skiold, succeeded to the throne B. C. 40 and died B. C. 23.

(4) Frode Fredigod (the Peaceful), his son, died A. D. 35.

(5) Frode II reigned 59-87 A. D.

(6) Vermund the Wise, 87-140 A. D.

(7) Olaf the Mild, King of Denmark reigned from 140-190 A. D. and was succeeded by his daughter,

(8) who married Dan Mykillati, the Illustrious, who was King from 190-270. Historians of Denmark agree that he was the real founder of the Kingdom of Denmark. Then followed in succession:

(9) Frode III, 270-310.

(10) Halfdan I, 310-324.

(11) Fridleif III, 324-348.

(12) Frode IV, who died 407. His successor,

(13) Halfdan II, had two sons, Roe and Helge, who divided his Kingdom.

(14) Roe married a Saxon princess called Yrsa, widow of King Adils of Sweden.

(15) Frode VI, Roe's son, was King of the Danes from 494-510.

(16) Frode VII, or Olaf the Sharp-Eyed, succeeded him 522-548, then followed

(17) Halfdan II and

(18) Ivar Vidfadne, 588-647. He was the most famous of the kings, a conqueror of Sweden where he reigned 630-647. It was this Ivar who raised the Scandinavian kingdom to its great renown. His daughter

(19) Auda the Deep-Minded (Diuphandza) married Ruric or Robert, King of Holmgard, and had

(20) Harald Hildetand, the golden-toothed, who succeeded his grandfather Ivar 647. He died 735 and was succeeded by his nephew.

(21) Sigurd Hring, son of King Randven, who married Harald Hildetand's sister, Asa. Sigurd was King of Denmark and Sweden, 735-750.

(22) Ragnar Lodbrok, his son, one of the great Danes and scourges of England, married Asloga (Aslang) the daughter of Sigurd and Brynhilda, and had four sons; one was Sigurd Snake-Eye.

(23) Sigurd Snake Eye was King of Denmark and the ancestor of Harald Fairhair, who was king of Denmark at the time of the Conquest of Normandy by his kinsman, Hrolf, Ranulf, or Rollo.

(20) Returning to Harald Hildetand, he was succeeded in the Kingdom by Sigurd Ring, his nephew, but his own son was,

(21) Thrond or Fronde, King of Frondheim, he married a daughter of his cousin Sigurd Ring, 750, and had

(22) Eistain, King of Frondheim whose son,

(23) Halfdan, was King A. D. 810.

(24) Eistain Glumru, his son succeeded and reigned until 840.

(25) His daugher, married Ivar, Earl of Upland, 850, the son of Halfdan the Old, born about 800 and grandson of Sveide the Viking.

With Ivar, Earl of Upland, our historical pedigree can properly begin.[2]

III. THE VISCOUNTS OF BAYEUX

1. Ivar

However legendary the ancient traditional accounts of the Viking heroes may be, there is much that is historical about them. The great figures of Ragnar Lodbrok and Ivar Vidfadne must be historical, but how much of legend is mixed up with the descents of one hero from another we can never tell. Doubtless we must not endeavor to spoil the mysterious charm which hangs about the primitive legends of our race by searching for too much truth in them. In the ultimate quest we find our beginnings shrouded in mystery; at some time, somewhere, history must fade from our view. But where is the point where we can say, "Here legend ends and history begins?" Possibly we would be able to begin our pedigree with Harald Hildetand or Sigurd Ring. But with Ivar, Earl of Upland, we find a historical person from whom the male descent of the Earls of Normandy is clear and without a break. There can be no doubt about his place in the lineage; his grandson, Rognovald was an important figure about the court of Harald Fairlhair and this King's great friend, as historical a personage as his own son, the famous Duke Rollo. And yet we are told that Ivar, Earl of Upland was the son of Halfdan the Old, and grandson of Sveide the Viking. Here the male line ends. It is through the wife of Ivar, who was the daughter of Eistain Glumru, that the lineage is traced back to the early Scandinavian Kings and heroes. It was Ivar's marriage, doubtless, to this princess of the line of heroes, that brought him into prominence. He thus becomes the natural founder of the family from whom we, as many other English families, are descended.

2. Eistain Glumru orVors

Eistain Glumru, named in honour of his maternal grandfather, was surnamed Vors; he was Earl of the Uplanders in 870, and had three sons:

I. Sigurd, Earl of the Orkneys.

II. Rognovald,[3] Earl of Maere, living 885, who had several sons, among whom, by his second wife, Hilder, daughter of Rolf Nefio, Rollo or Hrolf, the first Duke of Normandy.

III. Malahulc.

3. Malahulc

Malahulc or Huldrick, or Halduc de Tresney, as he was called, was one of the Norsemen in the train of his nephew Rollo, who in the 9th century ravaged the coasts of France, wresting the domain of Normandy from the Carlovingian Kings. Much can be learned of his exploits from the histories of those days, how he, with other chieftains, sailed up the Seine, time after time, driving the terror-stricken French before him, plundering their wealth, and settling down as conquering possessors on their lands.

He was the founder of three families. His eldest son was Hugh Sire de Cavalcamp, ancestor of the powerful Lords of Toesny and Conches.

His second son was Richard, Sire de St. Sauveur, Lord of half the Isles de la Manche, father of Nigel de St. Sauveur, and ancestor of the Viscounts of the Cotentin in Normandy, afterwards Barons d'Albini, Earls of Arundel, etc. in England.



The Bayeux Tapestry, Norman Knights

His third son was Ranulf, Count of Bayeux.

Concerning the city and district of Bayeux, a brief account has already been given in the first chapter. But we should know somewhat more about the character of the town of which our ancestors were rulers for nearly two hundred years. It is noted for its magnificent cathedral built by its bishop Odo de Bayeux and for the "Bayeux Tapestry," one of the most important historical documents of the Middle Ages (see Chap. 4, III). Previous to Rollo's invasion, about 880, it was ruled by a certain Count Berenger of the princely house of Senlis-Vermandois, but the townsfolk were Saxon. Their pagan customs and Germanic language differed little from the Normans, so that the latter found a congenial population who welcomed the invaders. The story of Duke Rollo's baptism into Christianity is well known and can be found in any history of Normandy and France; his followers for the most part perfunctorily embraced the new religion, but there were many who refused. These settled in Bayeux and formed a colony of revolt against the Frenchifying influence of the reigning ducal house. In a few generations their dislike of Christianity decreased, but up to the time of William the Conqueror, traces of the Scandinavian character of the people of Bayeux and of the Bessin remained. The warriors of Bayeux continued to bear pagan devices upon their shields and to use the Scandinavian war-cry, "Thor-aide."

4. Ranulf

Ranulf was given by his kinsman, Rollo, first Duke of Normandy in 890, the Countship of Bayeux and the Seigniory, or lordship, of half the Isles de la Manche (the Channel Islands). Concerning the name of Ranulf, which for centuries was given to his descendants, in old Norse this is Radulfr, from "raed," meaning council or advice and "wulf," a wolf; in old English it is Raedwulf; in French Riulf, Rollo and Raoul; in German Rudolf; in later English Randolf, Randal and Ralf. The "ph" instead of "f" at the end is a modern spelling.

Ranulf I had three sons:

I. Bothon.

II. Walter, called d'Espaine.[4]

III. Anschetil, who inherited the Channel Islands.

5. Bothon de Bayeux,[5] surnamed Curtus, or the Short.

Bothon is noted in the history of Normandy chiefly for his implication in the death of William Longsword. But first it should be said that Bothon was married to the young widow of Duke Rollo. The Norman chieftain was an old man when he took to wife, after his baptism, the sixteen year old Poppaeia[6] of Senlis-Vermandois, the daughter of that Berenger, dispossessed of his countship of Bayeux; she was niece, therefore, of the powerful Count Bernard of Senlis and Artois.

The alliance with an ancient house of imperial descent gave prestige to the Norman duke. By Poppaeia Rollo was the father of Duke William, called Longsword, whose aim was to heal the scars of Conquest and weld the two peoples, Norman and French, together. Bothon, by marrying Poppaeia, who was of the right age for him, became the young duke's stepfather.

The story of Bothon and the death of William Longsword is told by the contemporary writer, Dudo de St. Quentin, and is found in Duchesne's "Rerum Normanicorum Scriptores." retold by the historian William of Malmesbury and later by Palgrave and Freeman.[7]

William Longsword, as his reign advanced, sought more and more to impose French manners and customs on his subjects; this was resented, (as has been said,) by many of his barons, especially those of the Bessin, of which Ranulf de Bayeux was the chief, practically an independent ruler in his domain. In 932 he headed a revolt, which, however, was subdued. In this campaign, his two sons, Bothon and Anschetil, fought on Duke Williams' side, sons against the father, a strange relationship, but not so ill-advised, considering that Bothon was William's stepfather. Ranulf, the contemporary of Duke Rollo (his cousin) must have been an old man at the time. Anschetil, in order to save his father's life, made him his own prisoner, surrendering him to William on the condition that he be imprisoned and nothing more. In consenting to this, William showed he did not wish to alienate entirely the Danish faction. Nevertheless he wanted to get rid of Ranulf, as well as of his whole family. To this end he concocted a scheme to send Bothon and Anschetil to Italy, on a mission to a certain duke there, who had secretly assented to assassinate them. This part of the story is probably a romantic invention; Anschetil and his party were attacked in Italy, most of them killed, but Bothon got away. In the interval, William, believing himself rid of the brothers, broke his word, and caused Count Ranulf to be blinded. Bothon, learning this upon his return, vowed vengeance, and the following is historically true.

Arnulf, Count of Flanders, had for along time been trying to annex the county of Ponthieu, which lay between his realm and Normandy. He had defeated Herlewin, Count of Ponthieu and Montreuil, and sent him, with his wife and children, into exile at the court of Athelstan, King of England. But William Duke of Normandy, had come to his rescue and re-instated Herlewin; thus Arnulf and William were enemies. It is easily understood, therefore, that

Bothon made alliance with Arnulf as the best way to avenge his brother's death and his father's blindness. Arnulf, a keen plotter, then pretended to seek peace with the Norman duke, and invited him to a conference, which took place on an island in the Somme, called Pequigny (the place by the way, from which our other ancestors the Pinkeys, derived their name). The details of this conference are told by Palgrave (op. cit. Vol. II). When it was over, just as he stepped into his boat, his followers already embarked, William was surrounded by Arnulf's men and fatally stabbed. Three men were accused of the deed; according to Duchesne, Theobald Count of Chartes struck the fatal blow, according to others, it was Bothon de Bayeux. The date was December 18, 942.

The consequences of this act were as tragic as the act itself. Three years later Arnulf with his co-plotter Bothon, attacked the King of France, Louis d'Outremer, with whom Herlewin de Montreuil was fighting. (Herlewin and Louis had been prisoners together at the Court of Athelstan). In the conflict Herlewin took Bothon prisoner, cut off his hands, and sent them as trophies to the King. Thus Bothon, in the year 945, was also slain.

6. Anschetil,[8] Viscount of Bayeux (living c. 910-985).

If Poppaeia had been forced, by the destiny of conquest, to marry Rollo, she was certainly not forced to marry Bothon afterward. Whether or not this was a marriage of the heart, there was romance in it, for thus her son, Anschetil, by Bothon, became the grandson of Count Berenger, that count of Bayeux of the old regime. There is little to relate about Anschetil; as the uncle of Duke Richard the Fearless he made peace between the two families. His son

7. Ranulf II

Espoused Alice daughter of Richard le Bon Duke of Normandy, the sister of Adela or Eleanor, wife of Baldwin, Count of Flanders, and thus an aunt of Queen Matilda of England. This Ranulf was living as late as 1045.

8. Ranulf III, Viscount of Bayeux.

The third Ranulf, known as de Briquesart, from his castle near Bayeux, distinguished himself chiefly by being one of the leaders in the revolt of 1047, against William, the future conqueror of England, then a mere boy. This revolt terminated in the historic Battle of Val-es-Dunes, a critical battle as it decided the fortunes of the Norman duke[9]. If he had lost, he could never have been Conqueror of England. Nigel de St. Sauveur, one of the most dangerous feudal nobles of Normandy, Ralf Tesson, the Badger, Grimoald de Plessis and Ranulf de Bayeux headed the general insurrection against what they deemed a bastard imposter. "Ranulf" wrote Freeman, "from his castle of Brichessart, held sway over the Saxons of the Bessin." We know the issue. The leaders were put to death or exiled; some however, swearing fealty to William were reinstated in their possessions and remained his vassals. Among these latter was Ranulf, who seems to have so far regained his sovereign's favor as to obtain for his son, Ranulf, the hand of his niece, Matilda, sometimes called Margaret, daughter of Richard d'Avranches, niece, too, of the warrior bishop of Bayeux, the celebrated Odo. Historians have generally identified the leader at Val-es-Dunes with the Ranulf who married Margaret d'Avranches, but chronology makes it

impossible. Ranulf III would have to be 110 years old at least, at his death in 1120, if the two were the same.

9. Ranulf IV de Briquesart, Viscount de Bayeux. By Margaret, or Matilda d'Avranches, he had:

I. Richard (I) de Bayeux.
II. Ranulf V, called "le Meschin", i. e. the younger.
III. William I, called fitz Ranulf,[10] Lord of Copeland.
IV. Hugh I, married Matilda, daughter of Ivo Taillebois.
V. Fulc I.
VI. Geoffrey, Lord of Gisland.
VII. Robert.[11]

We have now reached the times of the Norman Conquest of England. Not with the Conqueror, not as Conquerors went the sons of Ranulf de Briquesart over to England. But before continuing the narrative of our family history here, we must digress for a chapter and write about the Conquest itself, and the people who were "conquered."[12]

Here are the pedigrees of the Counts of Vermandois and of Avranches.

IV. THE COUNTS OF VERMANDOIS

Most celebrated of all the alliances of the Viscounts de Bayeux was that through Poppaeia, Rollo's widow, with the Imperial House of Senlis-Vermandois.

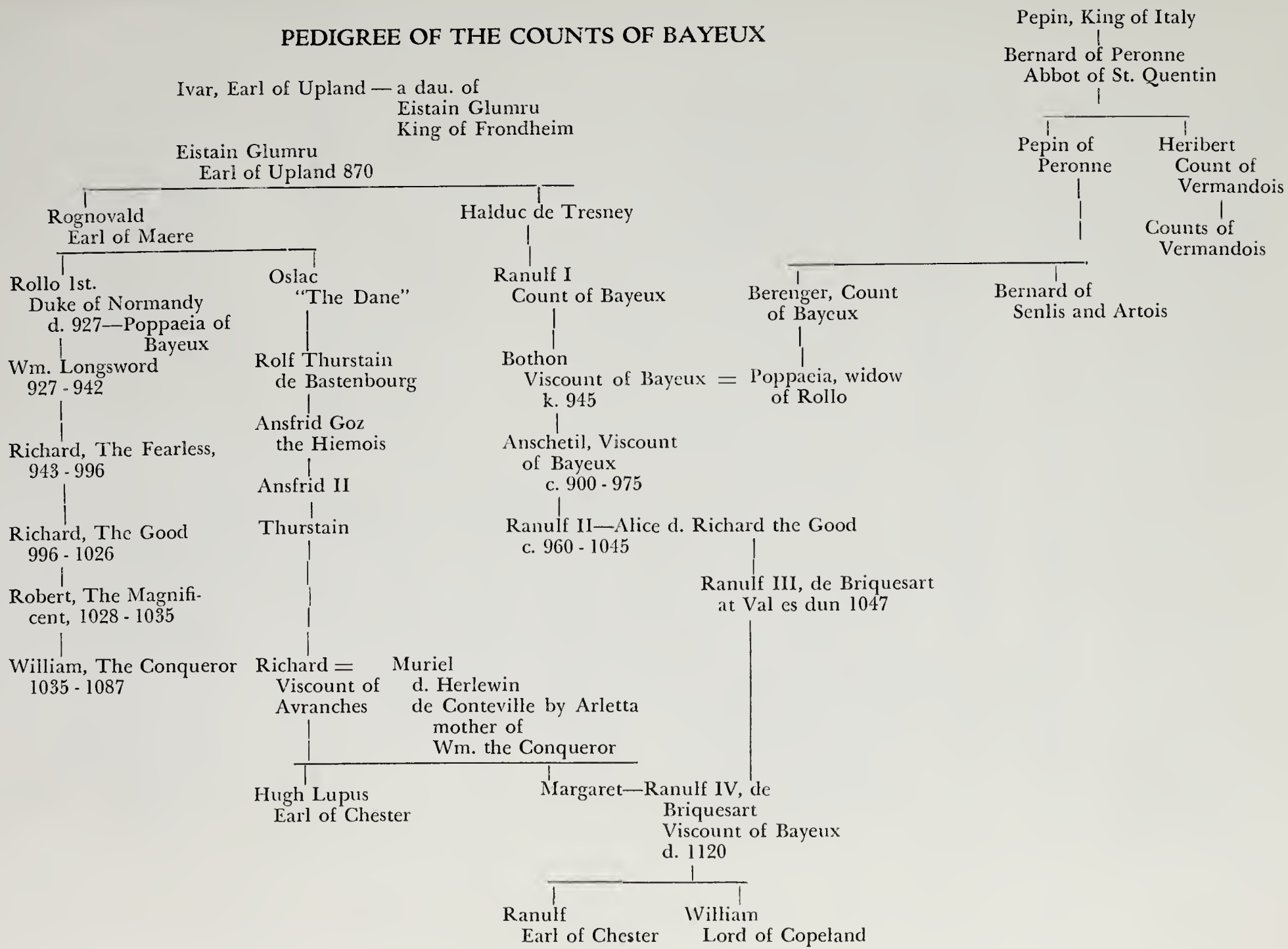
In the Carolingian period of the Middle Ages it was the custom of great sovereigns to make lay vassals and barons of the ecclesiastical lords; and vice-versa, ecclesiastical benefices were often given to barons, or courtiers they wished to favor. Bishoprics, abbeys and large monasteries were considered fiefs which could be granted to the younger members of a sovereign house in lieu of an inheritance. So it was Angilbert, ancester of the Counts of Ponthieu and Boulogne, and, as we shall see, with Odo de Bayeux.

The youngest of Charles Martel's six sons was Bernard, Count-Abbot of Sithiu or St. Quentin. St. Quentin remained the fief of one or another of the various members of the Carolingian family and became the centre of the domain out of which the great family of Vermandois was ultimately formed. This county is no longer on the map, but it was that part of France lying to the north-east of Paris, comprising the cities of Senlis, Peronne, Guize and St. Quentin.

There ars some genealogies which deduce Charlemagne's descent from the Emperors of Rome. As the first Emperor of the West, he was made the hereditary successor of the Emperors of Old. Others go further than that; not only do they find a God, or legendary hero for his progenitor, but they trace his lineage from the most ancient peoples of the world and through a winding intricate ascent, in which Rome, Carthage, Egypt, Babylon and Nineveh are but steps, they find the First Man at the top of his pedigree.[13]

However that may be, we are content to recognize Charles the Hammerer as the founder of the Carolingian Dynasty. Charlemagne had three sons between whom he divided his empire. Charles was given France, Flanders and Germany; Louis Acquitaine and Burgundy; while Pepin received Italy and Bavaria.

PEDIGREE OF THE COUNTS OF BAYEUX



The successor of Pepin, King of Italy, was Bernard, who was left, at his father's death, a child, and placed under the guardianship of his great-uncle Wala of St. Quentin, the son of the Bernard referred to above. In the warfare between the sons of Charlemagne, Wala had been dispossessed of his inheritance. He was banished; for a time he had to earn his daily bread as a farm labourer. But he had rare abilities, regained his fortunes, married the daughter of William of Toulouse, and finally became guardian to the young King of Italy.

But the fortunes of Bernard were more tragic than those of his uncle. He lost his kingdom, and was blinded by his uncle Louis. However he was given the abbey of St. Quentin and made Lord of Peronne. He had three sons:

1. Bernard.
2. Heribert I of Vermandois, and
3. Pepin, Lord of Peronne, Count of Senlis and Valois, who died 893, leaving a son Berenger, Count of Bayeux, whose daughter Poppaeia married first Rollo, Duke of Normandy, and secondly, Bothon de Bayeux.[14]

Heribert I, Count of Vermandois was a feudal prince who established for himself wealth, power and prestige second to none in the Frankish Kingdom. He died in the year 902 leaving for his son and successor, Heribert II, Count of Vermandois, and also of Troyes, one of the most powerful feudatories of Northern France. This prince was noted for his intrigues with Hugh the Great and his defiance of the authority of the reigning Carolingian King, Charles the Simple, whom he captured and imprisoned in the year 924, in the Castle of Peronne, in which stronghold the poor "faineant" sovereign died a few years later.

Heribert had by his wife, Hildbrande, daughter of King Robert of France, five sons and two daughters:

Odo, Count of Amiens.
Albert I, Count of Vermandois.
Robert, Count of Troyes.
Heribert II, Count of Troyes.
Hugh, Archbishop of Rheims.
Alice, or Adela, wife of Arnulph, Count of Flanders.
Liutgarda, wife of William Long-Epee and Thiebaut-le-Vieux, Count Blois and Chartres, and by this second marriage, mother of Gerlotte, wife of Thurstan de Bastembourg.

Albert I married Gerberga, daughter of Louis d'Outrener, and granddaughter therefore of the Lady Ogiva, Princess of England, and by this marriage was born Heribert III, Count of Vermandois.

V. THE LORDS OF AVRANCHES

1. Rognovald,[15] Earl of Maere and the Orcades, the father of Rollo and brother of Malahule, was father also of

2. Oslac, or Auslac, "The Dane," one of those who accompanied Rollo, sharing his fortunes and dangers, and who was present at the great conference of St. Clair-sur-Epte when the chieftan was proclaimed Duke of Normandy.

Sir Francis Palgrave called him "The trusty, grey-haired guardian of Richard Sans Peur." Oslac's son was

3. Rolf Turstain, who, taking a surname from his newly won Norman castle became known as Thurstain de Bastembourg. He married Gerlotte de Blois, daughter of Thibault (Theobald), Count of Blois and Chartres (see de Vermandois), and had, besides other sons who were lords of Briquebec and Montfort-sur-Rille, and a daughter, Gisela, who married Giroie de Montreuil, Lord of Escalfroy

4. Ansfrid, called The Dane, Viscount of the Hiemois, who was father of

5. Ansfrid II, called The Dane, or le Gois, le Goz, i. e. the Dane or the Goth, whose son

6. Thurstan Goz, Viscount of the Hiemois, Governor of the Castle of Falaise, was a Crusader with Robert, Duke of Normandy, in 1096. He married Judith de Montanolier.[16] His son was

7. Richard, surnamed Goz, Viscount of Avranches. Richard d'Avranches, as a youth was an exile from his native land. His father, Thurstan, as Governor of Falaise, had been one of the conspirators against the young Duke William, and held his castle against him. It was the good fortune of the son to retrieve the reputation of the family by his staunch adherence to William. He obtained his father's pardon, regained his estates, became Viscount of Avranches, founded St. Gabriel's Priory near Bayeux and married a half-sister of William the Conqueror, Muriel, the daughter of Herlewin de Conteville and Arletta, the mistress of Duke Robert.

Children of Richard and Muriel:

I. Hugh d'Avranches, or Hugh Lupus, Earl of Chester.
II. Albreda, wife of Baldwin de Brionne, great grandson of Richard I. See Crispin, chapter 5.
III. Matilda, or Margaret, wife of Ranulph Briquesart de Bayeux.
IV. Isobel, wife of Gilbert, youngest son of Richard, Count of Corbeil.
V. Judith, wife of Richard d'Aquila.

8. Hugh Lupus, the son of Richard d'Avranches was the celebrated first Earl of Chester, called "The Wolf." He married Ermentrude de Clermont and had by her two children,

I. Richard, who was drowned in the ill-fated "White Ship" 1120, with the sons of King Henry I, leaving no heirs.
II. Geva, married to Geoffrey Ridell, ancestor of the Bassetts.

Hugh Lupus died soon after the tragedy of his son, and was succeeded in his earldom by his nephew, Ranulf de Bayeux.

NOTES TO CHAPTER 3

1. This account of the Vikings is taken from Sarah Orne Jewett, "The Normans,"

2. This pedigree is taken from Sulim's "Histoire Critique du Danemarc" and Tourstain's "Histoire Genealogique de la Maison de Toustain-Frontebosq." There are other pedigrees of the Dukes of Normandy. cf. Flateyjarbok, Vol. I, Chap. 1, Du Chaillu, "The Viking Age," and read, "Harald, First of the Vikings," by Capt. Charles Young, which gives an excellent account of the age in which our pedigree begins.

3. This name became Reynald or Renaud in French, Ronald in Scotch, and Reginald in English. Rognovald's famous son, called Hrolf in Norse, became Rollo, which is the Romance form of the name, but it is the same as Ralf or Ranulf, q. v.

4. Round, "Feudal England" says this is not the country Spain.

5. This unusual name is rendered variously. Bothon, Botho, Bozon and Bozo in Michel Beziers, "Société de le' Historie de Normandie," Vol. 29, and in "La Grande Encyclopaedie," Bauzon in La Butte's "Hist. des ducs de Fr.;" Balzo in Sir Francis Palgrave's "Hist. of Normandy and England," and in Freeman's, "Hist. of the Norman Conquest." It is Blazon le Court in O'Gilvy's "Nobilière de Normandie."

6. Poppaeia, the wife of the Roman Emperor, Nero, was famous as the most beautiful woman of her age. Her beauty became legendary; there can be no doubt her name was known to the family of Vermandois.

7. op. cit., note 5. The part played by Herlewin of Ponthieu should be noticed. The family of the counts of Ponthieu, Guisnes and Boulogne continued to be associated with our ancestors. Their descendants were numerous in England, Scotland and Ireland. The feudal barons of Warkworth, Clavering and Evers, were directly descended from them in the male line. The history of this family briefly will be given in Chapter 10.

8. Anschetil is a name of Norse origin, but was popular in Anglo-Saxon England. It occurs frequently in Domesday Book, in different forms, Anketel being the most common. Derived from the O. G. word os, for God, and cytel, famous, it may be said to mean illustrious.

9. The Battle of Val-es-dunes is described by Freeman, Norman Conquest, Vol. II, p. 245.

10. fitz, from the French "fils" meaning "son of."

11. These last two are given in Ormerod, "History of Cheshire."

12. The name and title Count de Bayeux continued after our ancestors left Normandy. John de Bayeux, a son of the Count de Bayeux, is mentioned in the history of the famous abbey and Church of Mont St. Michel (Paul Gout "Le Mont St. Michel). The name of his father is not given, but John de Bayeux was archbishop of Avranches in 1061, and a patron of Mont St. Michel. At this time Roger I, the Chaplain of Wm. The Conqueror, was Abbot of the monastery, and succeeding him was a monk named, Ranulf de Bayeux, as Abbot of Mont St. Michel.

13. Fernand, "International Genealogy."

14. Palgrave, "Hist. of England and Normandy," Vol. I, p. 356.

15. Ormerod and Helsby, "History of Cheshire," "Genealogy of the Earls of Chester."

16. This name is not derived from the infamous Jewish heroine, but is Breton, the feminine for Judahel, in Welsh Howel.

CHAPTER 4

The Norman Conquest

"In winter's tedious nights sit by the fire
With good old folks and let them tell thee tales
Of woeful ages long ago."

I. THE PEOPLE OF ENGLAND

THERE WERE BETWEEN two and three million people in all England at the time of the Norman Conquest. The Normans who came over, including knights and soldiery, professional men, artisans and traders, numbered about five thousand. This was a mere drop in the bucket of the whole population. There were never many more, for these foreigners, who were basically of the same race, soon mixed and were lost.

What kind of people were these English?

Submerged in the deep-prehistoric past, but with descendants still existing, were the Paleolithic and Neolithic peoples. For the most part they were men of short stature and swarthy complexion, probably akin to the Iberians of Spain. Savages, yes, and if there is anyone who does not like to go back to savages for his ancestors, let him read this. "It might be held that the savage state was a prison from which our forebearers struggled vainly for long ages to escape, but it would probably be nearer the mark to suggest that, within its own limits, life based on hunting, fishing and gathering food was far too satisfying for any such idea to enter the head of early man. He would indeed be a fanatical believer in the virtues of material complexity who, face to face with the extraordinary cave-paintings of ancient Gaul, could say that the hunters of bison, horse and reindeer were sorry for themselves, or that could they have glimpsed the future they would have pined for the shackles of the farmer or the squalid life of cities."[1]

The neolithic people were conquered by various Celtic tribes who arrived in successive waves between the sixth and fourth century B. C. Latin and Greek writers describe the Celts as a tall, white-skinned race, with fair hair. Actually there were many dark Celts who, in the Roman triumph, were sorted out and made to dye their hair so as to conform to the general type. They, themselves, had their own ideal of beauty; they bleached their hair and painted their bodies; the word Breton or Brython signified "Tattooed men." They spoke a language which was Aryan, closely akin to primitive Latin, Greek and German in their original forms. They were a considerably cultivated race, knowing how to create artistic metal work, enamelling their shields and helmets. They were commercial; developed a coinage; lived well, brewed beer out of wheat, oats and honey. They were horsemen and skillful charioteers.

Caesar, in 55 B. C. made a temporary conquest of Britain, and described the Druid religion which had its centre in that country. "Attracted by the privileges of the priesthood, many young men come of their own accord to be

trained by the Druids; they learn by heart enormous quantities of sacred poetry, some spend as much as twenty years in this training. None of the lore is permitted to be put down in writing, though in other matters the British are accustomed to use script. This prohibition seems to me to have two causes, first that the Druids do not wish their knowledge to be published to the common herd, and second that they imagine that those who trust to writing pay less attention to memory and allow their memories to grow weak, which is indeed true."

It is not difficult, therefore, for us to believe that they could pass down for several centuries, by word of mouth, their lines of ancestry which they held in veneration. Their descendants, the Welsh and the Irish, continued to preserve these ancient lines down to our own times.

From A. D. 43 to about 410 the Romans governed Britain. They were but the ruling class; Latin blood was diffused but little among the Celts, but the long occupation had profound effects. The country was civilized; the Celts enjoying long periods of peace, cultivated their racial character, which was poetic, musical, religious, humorous, mystical and imaginative. Long after the Romans left, and the Anglo-Saxons had either conquered, or driven them westward, they preserved a love for learning so that it could be said, "The extent to which Anglo-Saxon culture is rooted in the Celtic past has never been fully appreciated."

We cannot dwell long with these early Celts, but they were the ancestors of Alan de Lincoln, who was Breton, whose daughter married Ranulf de Bayeux; and of Robert de Romilly whose daughter married William de Bayeux, so that, at the beginning of our history as an English family, we were partly Celt.

It is strange to find, in the early descriptions of the Angles, Jutes and Saxons who invaded Britain after the Romans left, a type of people physically very much like the Celts, "Tall and fair of body, with fine blue eyes and ruddy fair hair." Yet later on there were and today still are perhaps more of the shorter, dark-haired people in England. Is this because the basic English have always retained the pre-historic strain?

The English did not kill all the Britons. Many moved into the West, the people of Cornwall, Wales, Cumberland and the Northwest where William de Bayeux had his vast domains, were largely celtic at the time of the Norman Conquest.[2] Those that remained gradually came to call themselves English. An Englishman may conceivably be a descendant of any of the races which invaded Britain. A family may come to an end, but it would take a very wise man to say when his own began. This is as it should be, it makes our history more intimate; the people here described are not pale ghosts, but our ancestors.

Marjorie and C. H. B. Quennell, authors of *"Every Day Life in Anglo-Saxon Times"* describes what happened when the Saxons came to the British town of Silchester. Because this town was near Reading where our Bye ancestors lived for two hundred years, it is interesting to us. See chapter 12. part III "Bye of Silchester."

"If by a wave of some magic wand, Silchester (the Sylvan town) could be rebuilt on its old foundations and we could walk along its street, we should think it was a very civilized place. It lies in the pleasant country between Reading and Basingstoke and its inhabitants sleep without their city walls.

Let us imagine a band of Saxons raiding up the Thames until they came to Reading, and then striking down to the south to Silchester. The inhabitants of the city, warned by fugitives, fled to the west, taking with them their lighter valuables, but burying in wells their tools for use when they returned. The Saxons came up to a deserted town, and entering by one of the gates, wandered up and down the paved streets, and in and out of the houses. Joyful shouts went up, that what they had heard was true; here was a fat land, and loot undreamed of. Warriors staggered out of the shops, their arms full of fine cloths or household gear, and the houses were searched for food and drink. Here the Saxon would have been disappointed because the Romano-Briton supped in his Triclinium off poultry and vegetable dishes, and liked his food to be set on the table in good red Samian ware, and the raised hearths of their kitchens were not adapted for roasting large joints. The Saxon was a great meat eater. When the Society of Antiquaries were excavating at Silchester, they found a beautiful mosaic floor which was disfigured by a large patch where a fire had been made; perhaps this was where the Saxons roasted the beast they could not cook in any other way.

Their hunger appeased, they wandered over the city, and coming to the Christian church wondered, as pagans, what were its uses; perhaps they kicked over the altar to see if there was any treasure under it. Others went to the baths, which were large and well-planned, and here they splashed about in the cold pool of the Frigidarium, and then, going outside, discovered the elaborate system of heating by fires under the hollow floors. Peering under they may have discovered some unfortunate not well enough to escape, and dragged him out to be made sport with, and then killed. Skeletons have been discovered, in hypocausts, of people who hid in this way.

The elaborate organization of a city; the details of its water supply, and sanitation, and its maintenance, were entirely beyond the comprehension of the Saxons; it was then, just as if to-day, a stranded aeroplane were found by a party of Australian black men; they would play with it, and steal the gadgets, and then tire of it and go away. This is what the Saxons did at Silchester; the town does not appear to have been destroyed by fire, but left to moulder into ruin after the raiders moved on to find fresh fields to conquer.

The historian, Bede, writing in the eighth century, said of the invaders, "Those who came over were of the three most powerful nations of Germany—Saxons, Angles and Jutes. They called themselves Angelcyn." The period of conquest extended from 449 until the final defeat of the British by Egbert, King of Wessex in 815. The legend of Arthur may rest on the deeds of a British king who resisted the Saxon invaders between 467-93.

While the Anglo-Saxons destroyed a great deal of Roman Britain, they supplanted it with a culture of their own. One should never judge a people by their actions in warfare. Suppose we ourselves, today were to be judged by the acts we commit in war? The Anglo-Saxons brought with them a mode of life, and a poetry which we know from the great poem of "Beowulf."

The Anglo-Saxons became in England primarily agriculturalists; they did not feel at home in large cities, but developed a village life which became characteristic of England up to modern times.

If anyone were to maintain that the greatest and most enduring achieve-

ment of the English people in the whole period of their history between 450 and 1066 was the achievement which changed the face of the great stretches of countryside, which cleared uncounted thousands of acres of forest, which established innumerable villages, farms and tracks across the length and breadth of the country, it might be difficult to deny that he was right. Early English society was a farming society, with the village, hamlet or farm as its units, and with corn growing or cattle raising as its main activities. The Anglo-Saxon village became the manor of post conquest times, the lord of the manor was the descendant of the earlier Norse or Saxon chieftan who governed his group of henchmen from the great hall.

There are any number of English towns and villages today whose names remind us of how they started. Uffington is the town or ton settled by The Uffings, or followers of Uffa; Grimoldby the town founded by Grimbald, and so on.[3]

It would be presumptuous and ridiculous to try to give any idea, in a family history like this, of the achievements of the Anglo-Saxons. All we dare do here is to introduce anyone who is seriously interested in his ancestry, to the limitless and fascinating aspects of such a history. He should read the life of King Alfred, justly called the Great, not only because he was the greatest of all English kings, but because he was one of the greatest men of his race. Alfred was not a conqueror; all he tried to do was to defend his land; he was a law-giver, a lover of peace, a learned man, a writer, religious and a patron of the arts. One should read the Venerable Bede, "History of the English Nation," in translation of course; he tells us in charming language about England in his own time, the eighth century. Or, one should read Sir Frank Stenton's great work on Anglo-Saxon England. He says, "The Normans who entered into the English inheritance were (compared to the English), a harsh and violent race. They had produced little art or learning, and nothing in literature, that could be set beside the work of Englishmen." Read also *The Golden Warrior* by Hope Muntz, for a vivid impressive picture of Anglo-Saxon England before and during the invasion.

One important fact, concerning our own descent, remains to be pointed out. From the year 787, and onward, England was constantly beset by Viking invaders. In Alfreds' time they had so far succeeded in over-running the country, that Alfred was forced to divide his Kingdom with them. Most of the north-east became what was called the Danelaw. Lincolnshire was a part of this area. While the so-called Danes were racially akin to the original English, their customs were different; they were individually more independent, but they could mix with the English and soon were lost as a separate people. While we do not know actually anything about the antecedents of Alfred de Lincoln, a nobleman, he probably had some connection with the Earldormen of Mercia (of which later, Chapter 5). Look at his pedigree and see how many Danish names are on it; Thorold, Ulf, Beornwulf are Danish names!

II. THE CONQUEST

There are a few dates in English history which loom up above the rest in importance, around which seem to cluster a great concourse of events destined to influence all the after history of the English race; the years 449, when the

Saxons came to England, after the native Britons had been deserted by their Roman overlords; 876 when Alfred made his treaty with the Danes; and 1066 when William the Norman set foot on England soil, are some of these.

But the year 1066 marks a period of greater importance than any other. It marks a time when the fortunes of every English family were affected, when the old Saxon aristocracy gave way to the new Norman and a different order of things began. Old families were thrown down and new ones raised up.

Ordericus Vitalis, the historian of the period, a contemporary chronicler, who wrote the history of England and Normandy in the eleventh century, describes the times of Conquest thus:

"England was now a scene of general desolation, a prey to the ravages both of natives and foreigners. Fire, robbery and daily slaughter, did their worst on the wretched people who were forever attacked, trampled down and crushed."

And Hume,[4] describing the few years following immediately after the Conquest, writes:

"About the year 1070, all England, repenting of its submission to William, revolted; and though William spared the greater leaders, the smaller estates were confiscated and given to Norman followers. The Saxon noblemen were everywhere reduced to beggary and treated with ignominy and contempt, and they had the mortification to see their castles, estates and manors possessed by Normans of the meanest birth and lowest stations."

A picture of the worst side of the Conquest, for literary effect, but it is the picture which was most plainly presented to the great mass of Englishmen of that time. When, in the course of our narrative we see Ranulf de Bayeux, William, Lord of Copeland and other Normans possessing themselves of princely lands in England, we know that the descriptions of Vitalis and Hume are true.

Historians differ in regard to the extent of Norman influence over England. They all agree that eventually this influence was beneficial. The Normans were an extraordinarily energetic race, with powers of organization and initiative. England, during the latter part of the Saxon regime had become divided in loyalty to a central government; Edward the Confessor disliked his role as King and allowed his country to be governed by powerful aeldormen who held absolute sway over their particular shires. William brought to England a strong monarchy. The Norman characteristics of restless energy and magnificence of planning were in strong contrast to the easy going behavior of the English, while their hard, unsympathetic, metallic make-up was refined by contact and admixture with the gentler, sweeter and more sensitive characteristics of the English.

It must be remembered that William the Conqueror claimed the throne by right of inheritance; that he endeavored to be an English king, upholding the ancient laws and customs of the land. At first he let local government alone, and did as little as possible to disturb the life, commerce and prosperity of the island. Even with his grants of estates to his Norman followers, he adhered in pretence to judicial rights, gradually dispossessing the former owners for rebellion, or by giving their heiresses in marriage to the Normans. William was anxious to stress the fact that he was the rightful successor to Edward the Confessor and therefore heir to the material and moral assets won for the kingship by the house of Alfred the Great.

Then it must also be realized that the Conquest of England had begun twenty-four years before, at the accession of King Edward to the throne in 1042. Edward had been exiled by Canute the Dane; he spent his youth in France; when he returned to England, he welcomed his old friends to his new court; during his entire reign French, Norman and Breton adventurers flocked to England, and whenever a lordship or high office fell vacant, it was given to one of these. Alan the Breton (Alan, the first) was one of these friends of Edward. He was given a Saxon heiress and therefore a great estate. His children married Norman nobility. The wife of his son Alfred belonged to the ducal house. The Conquest hardly affected this family at all.

Oman, in his conclusion of the History of England up to 1066, writes, "Historians, mediaeval and modern, have repeatedly set themselves to prove that the battle of Hastings was a blessing in disguise to England . . . But many of the old commonplaces concerned with the Norman Conquest must go" — and he compares the Saxons with the Normans, the changes the latter introduced, which he believes were of doubtful good.

"The breaking up of the old governing class, the general confiscation of estates, the trampling of the nation beneath the feet of an alien aristocracy, were a heavy price to pay for any problematical gain." Episodes like William's ravaging of Northumbria in 1069, whose after effects endured for centuries, and surpassed anything that the Dane ever wrought, cause us to doubt the theory that paints the Norman as the spreader of civilization.

It was a bitter day when the Norman grip tightened upon her—nor was it in error that the Northern poet Thorkill Skallason sang:

"Cold heart and bloody hand
Now rule the English land."

It may be said that Norman customs were a thin veneer over those of the mass of Englishmen, which in the course of time wore off. Certainly it is true that the Normans formed but a small percentage of the population, merely the upper class, with some technicians and ecclesiastics. The history of the eleventh, twelfth and thirteenth centuries is full of the wars and dynastic changes of these overlords, but the lives of Englishmen went on from generation to generation little affected other than would naturally be the case with the march of time.

However true this may be, the history of the Bye family, as an English family, begins at this time. As a consequence of the events of 1066, it came into existence in England.

III. THE BAYEUX TAPESTRY

The Bayeux Tapestry is a work of art and an historical document that stands alone in its kind, a priceless relic of the Middle Ages. It is not, in the true sense, a tapestry at all, if a tapestry be composed of woven design, but an embroidery, for it is of needlework on coarse linen, about two hundred and thirty one feet long and nineteen and a half inches high. In fact, it is a wall hanging, made no doubt for the place where it was installed, the nave of the Cathedral of Bayeux.



The Bayeux Tapestry, Edward the Confessor on His Throne

There is no other object in existence that could appeal to the imagination nor awaken the excited interest of members of our family, like this.

The concensus of expert opinion[5] today agrees that it was executed at the command of Odo, bishop of Bayeux, to illustrate and to commemorate the Conquest of England. At one time it was believed to have been made by Queen Matilda and her ladies in honour of her husband, William's exploits, and was called "Queen Matilda's Sampler," but it is too complicated for that. As Sir Eric Maclagan says in his admirable little book about it, it is the work of several craftsmen in collaboration, an artist trained in book illustration who knew how to deal with groups of figures in action or repose, a scholar who could supply the inscriptions; and the embroiderer skilled with thread and needle. The illustrator, whoever he was, was a great artist, experienced in his arrangement, a keen observer, and a colorist. He was most likely an Englishman, not a Norman. The result was that we have, not only a pictorial account of the Conquest, but a picture of the times: how the Normans built ships, how a big dinner was cooked and served, how the Normans and the English dressed, and how the warriors fought in battle. The tapestry is an inexhaustible storehouse of information about life in the eleventh century; figures from it have been so often reproduced that we are all familiar with it.

While the Bayeux Tapestry illustrates the conquest of England, the story of that conquest occupies only half its length. The first part deals with the prologue, the events preceding the invasion — Harold's voyage to Normandy, his shipwreck, his oath to Duke William promising him the crown of England, and his sojourn at the Norman court. In all there are seventy-two scenes;[6] one can discover that they are grouped like acts in a play. In the main episodes we see the preparations for the conquest, then William's landing, the fight at



The Bayeux Tapestry, Duke William's Ship

Hastings, the death of Harold, the flight of the English, and William's Coronation at London.

These are the scenes of the middle length, but the frieze has narrow borders above and below, also with pictures which in themselves are of extreme interest. Most of them are repeated ornaments with more or less fantastic birds and animals, lions, camels, minotaurs, dragons, sphinxes, some of Aesop's fables, and scenes of husbandry and of the chase. Others show archers or bowmen, fallen warriors being plundered of their shirts of mail, and there are several erotic scenes of amusing frankness, with nude figures of men and women, illustrating that the people of those days were no different from any other and loved lewd jokes.

That the tapestry was done at the order of Odo seems amply proved by the conspicuous part he plays in the later scenes, and by the fact that three obscure men of Bayeux, Ralf, Vital and Wadard, are named, the only ones so identified, out of six hundred and twenty-three persons, except five principal characters, William, Odo, his brother, Robert of Mortain, Count Guy of Ponthieu and Eustace of Boulogne.

Odo, after the conquest, had newly built the Cathedral of Bayeux; it was consecrated in 1077; the tapestry, it seems, was made soon after that.

Ralf the son of Turold, Vital and Wadard were granted lands and manors in England, and in every case they held their estates of Odo as their overlord. They were plainly set apart by Odo as his particular favorites. What relation he bore to them is unknown. He may have advanced them solely on their own merits, he may have stood to them in some intimate relation. Long after Odo's fall, they continued to hold their lands in England. Ralf, "Radulphus filius Turoldi" became afterwards known as Ralf of Rochester, and was the ancestor of a long line.

Of Vital nothing more is known. But Wadard had descendants in Oxfordshire and Berkshire.[7] He was the ancestor of the Cheyneys, and through them of the Evers, as explained in Chapter 10.

IV. ODO DE BAYEUX

Among the followers of William the Conqueror was his half-brother, Odo, bishop of Bayeux.[8]

It is commonly known that William was the bastard son of Robert the Magnificent, Duke of Normandy, by Herleva, or Arletta, the daughter of Fulbert, a tanner of Falaise (afterwards an officer in the court of Normandy). Duke Robert made no pretense of marrying Herleva, yet she was raised to his side in the dukedom and as his recognized mistress, remained faithful to him. Two children were born to them; first, the renowned William and then a daughter, Adelaide. Then Robert died and the boy, William, ruled in his stead.

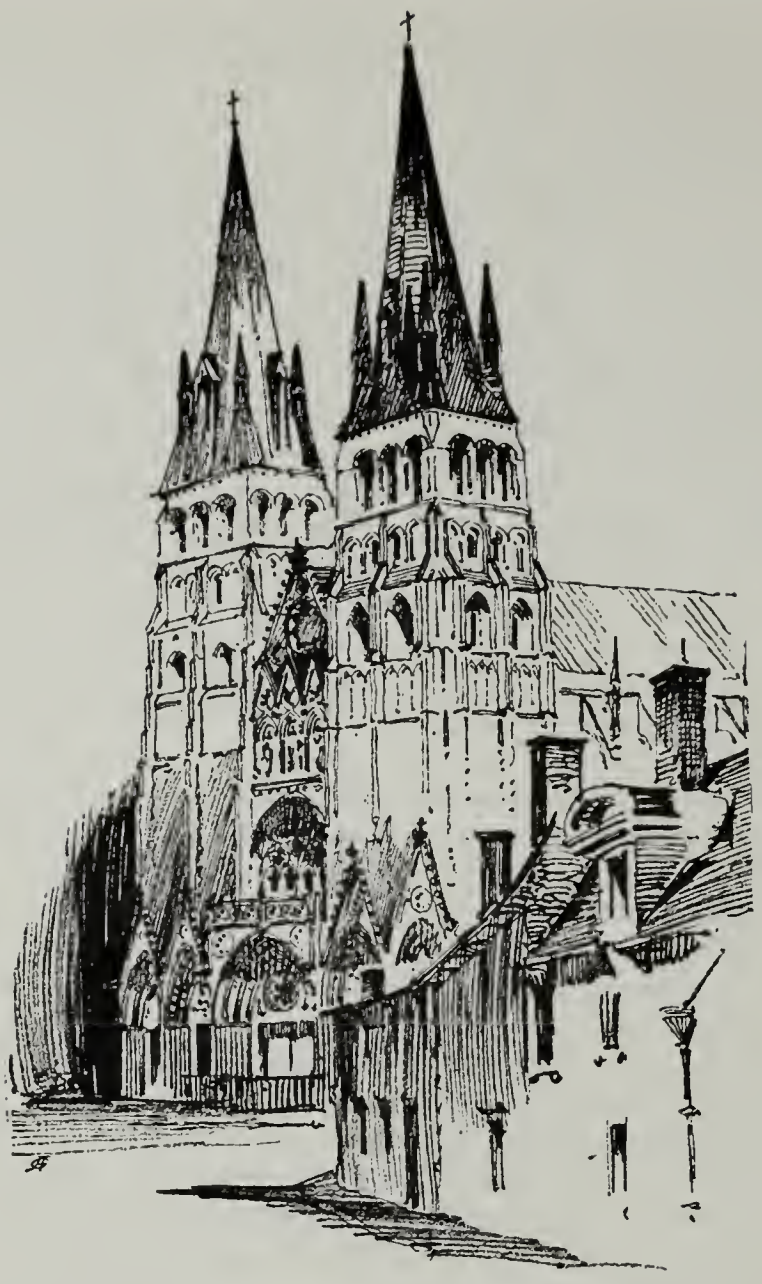
Soon afterward, Herleva, now a widow it might be said, and the "Dowager Duchess of Normandy," married a nobleman by name, Sir Harlewin de Conteville, and bore to him three children; two sons, Odo and Robert, and a daughter, Muriel. All of the children of Herleva were destined to become famous. Adelaide, the full sister of Duke William, married Ingelram, Count of Ponthieu, and bore to him two daughters, Adelaide, or Adeliza, wife of Odo of Champagne, and Judith (see note 15, Chapter 3), wife of the venerated Waltheof of England. Robert was made by his half-brother, Count or Earl of Mortain, and Earl of Cornwall. Muriel became the wife of Richard d'Avranches and mother of our Matilda de Bayeux.

Odo never bore his patronymic of de Conteville, for, when he was only twelve years of age, he was appointed Bishop of Bayeux, by which title he was always known.

Harlewin de Conteville, as the father of Muriel d'Avranches, and therefore grandfather of Matilda, the wife of Ranulf de Briquesart, was our ancestor. Therefore it is of interest to us to know his parentage. In the pedigree of the great house of de Burgh it is stated he was the son of John de Burgh, or Tonsburgh, titular Count of Comyn, second son of Baldwin, Count of Boulogne. Harlewin was thus the brother of Eustace de Burgh, ancestor of the family of Clavering, Lords of Warkworth Castle, the pedigree of which family will be given in Chapter 10. The counts of Boulogne were of the same family as the Counts of Ponthieu, whom we met in connection with Bothon de Bayeux, and thus Harlewin was a kinsman of that Count Guy de Ponthieu who is pictured in the Bayeux Tapestry.

Odo, at the age of twelve, in 1048, was made Bishop of Bayeux. Strange that such a boy should be made a Bishop! It was a position given wholly as a matter of policy, with no pretence of sanctity. This was the last case, however, in William's reign of an old abuse by which the chief church preferments in Normandy had been turned into means of providing for members — often unworthy members — of the ducal family; and it is the only one for which William can have been personally responsible. Both his brothers were thus placed very early in life among the chief men of Normandy, for Robert was made Count of Mortain, as they were in later years to be placed among the chief men in England.

Bishop Hugh of Rheims, in earlier times, was appointed to his office when a mere boy; we met him as one of the sons of Heribert of Vermandois, but Odo held the see of Bayeux for fifty years, and during most part of that time his name



was famous and terrible on both sides of the Channel. The reputation which he left behind him was a singularly contradictory one. In England he was remembered only as the foremost among the Conquerors and oppressors of the land, the man who won a larger share of English hatred than William himself, the man whose career of wrong was at last cut short by his royal brother, who, stern and unscrupulous as he was, at least took no pleasure in deeds of wanton oppression. Of Odo's boundless ambition and love of enterprise there is no doubt. The one quality led him to aspire to the Papal throne, the other led him first to forsake his diocese to rule as an Earl in England, and then to forsake it again to follow his nephew, Duke Robert, to the first Crusade. That he was no strict observer of ecclesiastical rules in his own person is shown by the fact that he left behind him a son, on whom, however, he at least bestowed the ecclesiastical name of John — a name at that time rare in western Europe. Still

Norman ecclesiastical history sets Odo before us in a somewhat fairer light than that in which we see him in English secular history. He at least possessed the episcopal virtue of munificence, and whatever were the defects of his own conduct, he seems to have been an encourager of learning and good conversation in others. He was bountiful to all, especially to those of his own spiritual household. He rebuilt his own church at Bayeux, where parts of his work still remain. The lower part of the lofty towers of the western front, the dim and solemn crypt beneath the choir of that stately and varied cathedral are relics of the church reared by its most famous bishop. These precious fragments, severe, but far from rude in style, form a striking contrast to the gorgeous arcades which in the next century succeeded Odo's name, and to the soaring choir and apse raised by a still later age. Besides renewing the fabric, he increased the number of the clergy of his church, and founded or enriched a monastery in the outskirts of the city, in honour of Saint Vigor, a cannonized predecessor in the see of Bayeux. The name of Odo is one which is found constantly recurring in the history of the Conquest; from the day when his Bishop's staff and warrior's mace were so successfully wielded against the defenders of England, till the day when he went forth to wield the same weapons against the misbelievers in the East, and found on his road a tomb, far from the heavy pillars and massive arches of his own Bayeux, among the bright and gorgeous enrichments with which the art of the conquered Saracen knew so well, to decorate the Cathedral of Palermo.

Odo, the Bishop of Bayeux, was in the thick of the fight at Hastings. As a churchman, he did not use a sword, but instead, a weighty battle-axe which he wielded with such telling vigor that his deeds on that occasion became a subject for the historian to dwell upon. It need not surprise us in the least to find a bishop such a warlike person, for a bishop in those days was a baron as well as a churchman, and yielded fealty for his lands to his King as well as fealty for his sacred office to the Pope. It was no uncommon thing for a Bishop to gird up his loins and take his sword—battle-axe we should say—in defense of his lands. But Odo did more than that; he took up his battle-axe in the conquest of lands with the pretence of bringing those self-same lands more directly into the fold of Holy Church.

As a reward for his vigorous deeds at Hastings and for his having furnished a fleet of one hundred ships for the enterprise to England, William created him Earl of Kent, and endowed him with vast manors in Lincolnshire, Derby, Oxford and Kent, besides other scattered estates in various counties. But as far as we know, these were not enjoyed by his descendants.

His descendants? Here again we may express surprise, to learn of a Bishop having descendants, for it is generally understood that the Roman Church enjoined celibacy upon all its clergy as well as upon those who would enter its protecting bounds. That is so, but for many centuries this rule was not enforced. How could it be? For, when laws are pitted against human nature, they may be forced upon people by the strong hand of power, but they are sure to be evaded where they are not literally broken; and this law of forbidding clergymen to marry was evaded in many ways even into the last years of the Middle Ages. Clergymen took to themselves wives, and had families. Again and again their consciences justified them in their course — not that it was a

matter of conscience with Odo! — whatever the Canon Law might forbid or denounce. They married on the sly; if that may be called marriage which neither the Church nor the state recognized as a binding contract, and which was ratified by no formality or ceremony, civil or religious. But public opinion was lenient, and where a churchman was living otherwise a blameless life, his people did not think the worse of him for having a wife and children, however much the Canon law and certain bigoted persons might give the wife a bad name.

However in Normandy, before the times of the Conquest, it was a general custom among the clergy to marry. Already in other lands the strict hand of the Church was felt, forbidding it, the question of celibacy being one of the great attempted reforms of Hildebrand; but in Normandy as yet the fierce proud Danish blood had not yielded to this pressure. Wrote Freeman:

"The Norman ecclesiastical world where priests not only married freely, but bore arms and lived the life of heathen Danes, and where even monks used their fists in a way which would hardly have been becoming in laymen was scarcely a spiritual world. Robert, Count of Evreux, Archbishop of Rouen and therefore Primate of Normandy, that turbulent prelate, after an archiepiscopate of forty-eight years, had mended his ways and had at last vacated both archbishopric and earldom by death, in the year 1037. In his temporal capacity he was succeeded by a son and grandson, Counts of Evreux, the ancestors of the house of Montfort; thus the Count Primate of Normandy was a forefather of the great Simon."

So Odo did not stand alone in serving in two capacities; the one spiritual and the other worldly.

Bishop Odo de Bayeux, Earl of Kent, and in William's absence, Regent of England, was not a spiritual man. Perhaps this has already been intimated. He ruled fiercely and mercilessly. He was called "The ravening wolf in sheep's clothing" who in an assembly or Gemot of five shires caused twenty-eight of the thirty-six Lordships of one man to be seized for himself. He did not interpret his high calling as a Prince of the Church and a vicar of God in a spiritual way. It simply meant Power to him and the power of a bishop, an earl and a regent was merely a stepping stone to the power of Pope.

Odo, like many others of his age, was superstitious. In the year 1082 a soothsayer came to him and foretold that Odo would succeed Pope Gregory VII, Hildebrand. The bishop believed it, and accordingly made preparations for that event, expending vast sums of money — arising from his English manors — in bribery, and gaining by every artifice the nobles and prelates to his aid. He sent to Rome; he bought himself a palace there; he filled it with goodly furniture, and gave bounteously to win favor on the spot. He even designed to cross the Alps at the head of something very like an army. Many of the Normans, both in England and Normandy, among them his kinsman, the Earl of Chester, were ready to plight their faith to him and follow his fortunes. Odo was just on the point of setting sail for Normandy with a great array, with a view of going to Rome, when William intercepted him.

The King, from whom all these projects had been carefully concealed, had got intelligence of the design. He ordered Odo to be seized. Much he

had confided in his brother, much he had loved him, but at this daring move he threw affection to the winds. Odo was formally tried before William on the Isle of Wight and declared guilty of treason. The barons, ordered to arrest the bishop, from respect to the immunities which the ecclesiastics at this time assumed, scrupled to execute the command, till the King himself was obliged in person to seize him.

Odo faced his brother and dared him touch his sacred person. "I am a Cleric," he cried, "and a minister of the Lord. It is not lawful to condemn a Bishop without the sentence of the Pope." "By Heaven," cried the King, "if I cannot seize thee as Bishop, I seize thee as Earl of Kent." Rushing upon him, he pinioned Odo's arms behind him and gave him into the custody of the guards.

Odo was imprisoned in the Castle of Rouen in Normandy and notwithstanding the remonstrances and menaces of Pope Gregory, detained during the remainder of William's reign. His estates were confiscated.

William on his deathbed was prevailed upon to free his brother. His dying words were to those who urged him to release the bishop:

"I wonder that your penetration has not discovered the character of the man for whom you supplicate me. Are you not making petitions for a prelate who has long held religion in contempt and who is the subtle promoter of fatal divisions? Have I not already incarcerated for four years this bishop who, where he ought to have proved himself exemplary in the just government of England, became a most cruel oppressor of the people and destroyer of convents of monks? In desiring the liberation of this seditious man, you are ill-advised and are bringing on yourselves a serious calamity. It is clear that my brother, Odo, is a man not to be trusted, ambitious, given to fleshly desires, and of enormous cruelty; that he will never be converted from his whoredoms and ruinous follies. I satisfied myself of this on several occasions, and therefore I imprisoned, not the Bishop, but the tyrannical Earl. There is no doubt that if he is released, he will disturb the whole country and be the ruin of thousands. I say this not from hatred, as if I were his enemy, but as the father of my country watching for the welfare of a Christian people."[9]

Nevertheless, at William's death in 1087, Odo was once more at liberty. But imprisonment, it seemed, had not quenched his spirit. He, with other nobles, engaged in a conspiracy to dethrone William Rufus, which, as we know was without success. The chief men of England were in this plot. Robert, Odo's brother, Earl of Cornwall, and Roger de Montgomery, Hugh de Grentmesnil and Eustace de Boulogne, Bishop Geoffrey of Coutances with his nephew, Robert de Mowbray, together with the Lords of the Welsh Marches, Roger de Lacy, Ralf de Mortimer, and other men whose names are famous, rose against Rufus. Upon the failure of their plans, they were banished from England with the loss of their English lands and honours.

After this last defeat, Odo was too old for more intrigues. He began to think of his dying days and so went on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem.

Odo was never heard of more. In the year 1098, he died, in all sanctity, on his way to that holy city. Palermo, in Sicily, was his final resting place.

This was the edifying end of Odo, and at his death England was rid of one of the most hated and dishonored of her Norman Conquerors.

THE FOLLOWERS OF ODO FROM BAYEUX

After the death of Odo there were several men in England bearing the name of Bayeux. There were, of course, the principal characters of our history, the sons of Ranulf; and several others. First there was Odo's own son, John, his only son that we are definitely acquainted with, though there is every reason to believe there were others. Henry I, King of England, recognized him as a kinsman; he stood high in royal favor, was a court secretary and signed many of Henry's charters. His son, Robert de Bayeux, assumed the name of Humez or Hommet, and had descendants in Normandy by this name.

Odo, immoral, dissolute, seems nevertheless to have loved his episcopal city and gave preference whenever possible to the men of Bayeux who sought office in England. Some of these may have been his relatives; the fact that a dynasty of prelates at York bearing the name de Bayeux, descended from one "Osbert, a nobleman of Bayeux and his wife, Muriel" suggests a kinship to the bishop.

The Dictionary of National Biography devotes considerable space to Thomas de Bayeux, archbishop of York. He was singularly noble and attractive in appearance as well as learned, musical and accomplished in various ways, so that he was loved as much as he was respected. He travelled throughout Christendom, studying in the schools of Saxony and elsewhere in Teutonic lands, where he learned the German language, which as Archbishop of York, he afterwards was glad to speak. He crossed the Pyrenees and studied in the famous schools which the Moors of Spain had founded. So when he came back to his native town, he was singularly capable of the highest offices the church was able to bestow. Odo made him treasurer of the Cathedral of Bayeux and in the year 1070 when the vacancy of York gave William the power to appoint a new archbishop, Odo suggested the name of his fellow citizen, a choice which William readily approved. Thomas stood high in the regard of his new diocese and left an honoured name behind him. As founder of York Minster his name is perpetuated in stone. It was Thomas de Bayeux who composed the epitaph on the Conqueror's tomb.

Thomas de Bayeux died 1100.

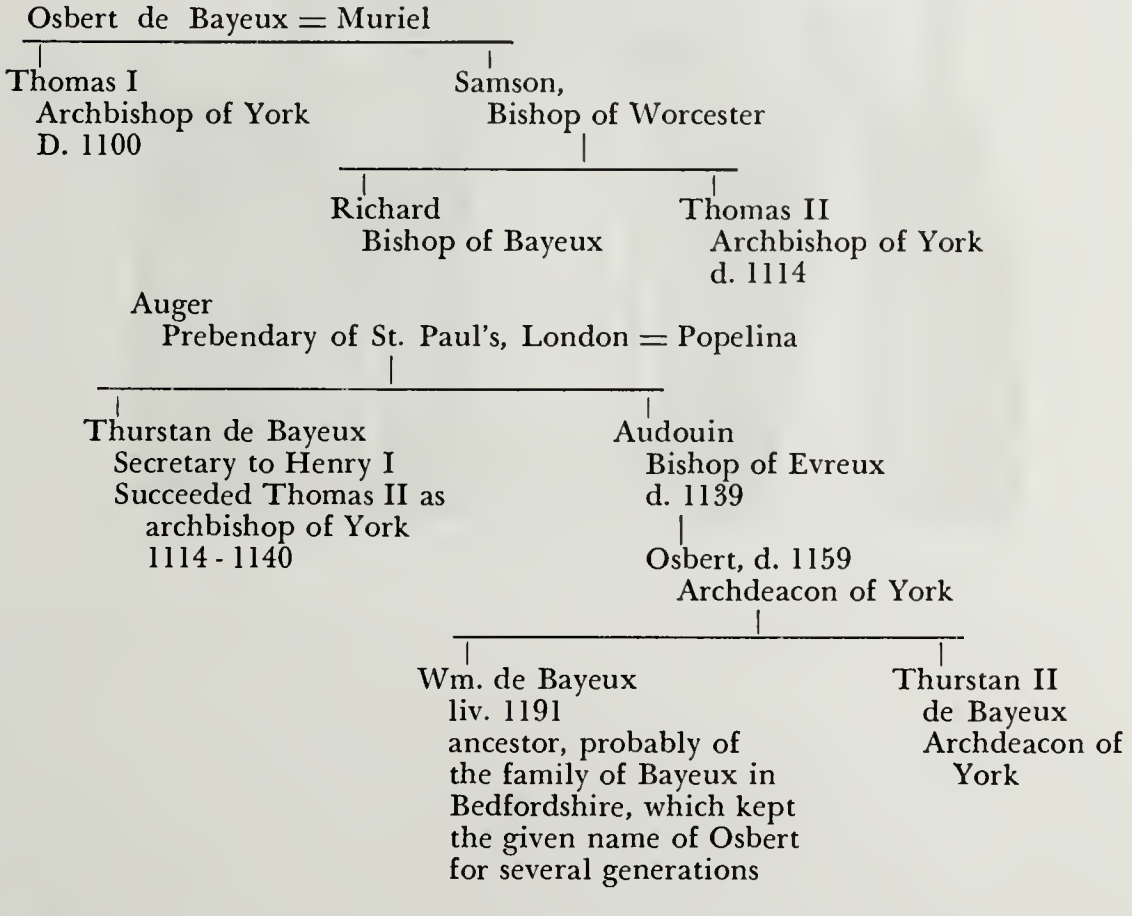
Samson de Bayeux, his brother, was made bishop of Worcester. He had two sons, Richard, Bishop of Bayeux 1108-1135, and Thomas II, Archbishop of York who died 1114. This Thomas, nephew of Thomas I is likewise described in the Dictionary of National Biography, but he was not nearly so engaging a personality.

Although no relationship is given between the latter and one Thurstan de Bayeux, the fact that he succeeded Thomas II as archbishop of York 1114-1140, and had a nephew with the given family name of Osbert, who, in turn had a son, Thurstan II de Bayeux, who was arch-deacon of York, suggests there was kinship between all these ecclesiastical dignitaries.[10]

There was also Sir Michael de Bayeux who was an illustrious knight of his day, also the son of a churchman, Archbishop Mauger of Rouen, and grandson, therefore, of Richard le Bon, of Normandy, and necessarily a relative of Ranulf de Briquesart. He accompanied the Normans to Italy and won renown under the banner of Prince Bohemond in the First Crusade. When he returned he repaired to the English court where he was held in great favor by Henry I. Whether he had any children is not known.

NOTES TO CHAPTER 4

1. Grahame Clark in *"The Heritage* of *Early Britain."* The Neolithic people are mentioned in Chapter I as ancestors also of the Norsemen.
2. William married the daughter and heiress of Robert de Romelli whose wife is unknown . . . But de Romelli had acquired the great domain of Cumberland after the conquest, no doubt by a forced marriage with the sister or daughter of the hereditary English Thegn who had been dispossessed. She would in all probability have been of Celtic ancestry. Moreover, the Romillys were Breton.
3. Sir Frank Stenton "The Historical Bearing of Place-Name Studies" Royal Hist. Soc. Pub. vols. XXII-XXV.
4. David Hume *The History* of *England.*
5. Frank Rede Fowke, "The Bayeux Tapestry," Bohn's Library; Sir Eric Maclagan, "The Bayeux Tapestry," Penguin Books.
6. Fowke lists 623 persons represented, 202 horses and mules, 55 dogs, 505 various other animals, 37 buildings, 41 ships and boats, 49 trees, in all 1512 objects.
7. Freeman, "Norman Conquest," Vol. III.
8. Authorities for this account of Odo de Bayeux: Ordericus Vitalis; Freeman, Norman Conquest; Sir Frank Stenton, "William the Conqueror."
9. Orderic Vitalis.
10. Pedigree of the archbishops of York.





CHAPTER 5

The Mingling of Norman and Saxon

I. THE DE BAYEUX, EARLS OF CHESTER

RANULF III DE BRIQUESART, Viscount de Bayeux, was not of the Normans who accompanied William to the Conquest of England. As we have discovered, he had been an enemy of William in 1047, and, after the defeat of the Norman barons in the battle of Val-es-Dunes, had been forced to flee for his life. Although afterwards reinstated in his countship, he could never have so far forgotten his deep-rooted hatred of the bastard duke as to fight for him in a war of foreign conquest. He, with Nigel de Sauveur, were the Premier Nobles of Normandy. A third proud baron, William Talvas de Belesme had cursed the ignobly born William in his cradle. None of these three men could forget the insult which they fancied had been given them, when their sovereign, Duke Robert the Magnificent, imposed upon them his son by the tanner's daughter of Falaise. Nor did Ranulf's son, 4th of the name, follow the duke to England. He remained in his castle of Briquesart until his death in 1120.

It was years after the Conquest that the latter's sons became lords of English lands. Hugh Lupus, the son of Richard Viscount d'Avranches, in 1070, four years after the Conquest, had been given the Earldom of Chester. He died, leaving no heir to his earldom, as his son, Richard, with William the Atheling, only legitimate son of King Henry I, with other noble lads, was drowned in the ill-fated "Blanche-nef" (White ship) 1120. Then the county palatine of Chester fell to his nephew, Ranulf, as the eldest son of Matilda, the sister of Hugh Lupus, who was called over from Normandy by Henry I to fill the vacancy. The Victoria History of Cumberland informs us he was, before 1100, already Lord of Copeland and Carlisle, and when he inherited the earldom of Chester had to give up his other lordships as too powerful a baron, while Henry gave Copeland and Carlisle to his brother, William.

This Ranulf is often called in the histories of the northwest of England "Meschines," or "le Meschin," meaning the younger; he was the first of a line of Ranulfs who are distinguished from each other by being surnamed from the place of their birth, as for example, "Blundeville," or from some physical peculiarity like "Gernons." The name Ranulf in Cheshire and Lancashire became immensely popular; we find it in various forms, but most frequently as Randal.

10. Ranulf V de Bayeux, le Meschin, was one of those Normans who secured the hand of a Saxon heiress in marriage. He married Lucy, called, perhaps erroneously, "Countess of Lincoln," the most celebrated woman of her day, not only as the most beautiful in England, but as the greatest heiress, and therefore the most sought after; and, because she gave her hand to three Norman knights, by all of whom she had children, she is famous also for her progeny. She was the daughter of Thorold de Bukenhale, generally known as Thorold the Sheriff. Her husband became feudal baron of Spalding in Lincolnshire, Count palatine



Map of England 1. Showing the districts in which our ancestors lived. Sections marked 2 and 3 are shown on the following maps.

of Carlisle, with a claim to the Earldom of Lincoln. As Lucy was a member of the family of Alan de Lincoln, we will meet her again in the fourth part of this chapter.

It is easy to understand that when Ranulf inherited the earldom of Chester from his uncle, he was one of the greatest noblemen in England. He died 1128-29 and was buried in the Abbey of St. Werberg in Chester. By the Countess Lucy he had the following children:

I. Ranulf, called Gernons (because of his great beard), Earl of Chester.

II. William, Earl of Cambridge.

III. Alice or Adeliza, called The Viscountess, who married Richard fitz Gilbert de Clare, founder of the famous House of Clare, Earls of Hertford. He was the eldest son of Gilbert Crispin, directly

descended from Richard the Fearless, Duke of Normandy. He was an ancestor of Anne Blagrave who married John Bye of Reading. The pedigree of Crispin will be given in the fourth part of this chapter.

IV. Agnes, who became the wife of Robert, Son of Hugh de Grentmesnil, ancestor of the barons of Westmoreland, from whom descend the family of Kirkbride of Pennsylvania.[1]

11. Ranulf Gernons de Bayeux, third earl of Chester, Earl of Lincoln, Viscount d'Avranches, was born 1109. He married a daughter of Robert, Earl of Gloucester, the illegitimate son of King Henry I, by Nesta, Princess of Wales, daughter of Bleddyn ap Cynfyn, Prince of Powys. By this marriage he had:

I. Hugh, Earl of Chester.

II. Matilda, the wife of Hugh de Mortimer I, and mother of Roger Mortimer, ancestor of the family of that name of Wigmore, Earls of March.[2]

12. Hugh de Bayeux, called of Cyveiliog, from his birth place in Wales, married Bertrada or Bertha, daughter of Simon III, Count of Montfort and Evreux, and thus a sister of Simon de Montfort, the scourge of the Albigenses, and aunt of the Simon famous in English history as Earl of Leicester.

By Bertha de Montfort, Hugh had four daughters, eventually his coheiresses, and one son, as follows:

I. Ranulf Blundeville.

II. Maud, who married David, Earl of Huntingdon, son of Henry, King of Scotland, and Ada de Warren.

III. Mabel, who married William d'Albini, Earl of Arundel.

IV. Agnes, married William Ferrers, Earl of Derby.

V. Hawise, who married Robert, son of Saher de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, in whom Ranulf, before his death, vested the earldom of Lincoln, inherited from the Countess Lucy, and she, Hawise, in turn granted it to her daughter's husband, John de Lacy, Constable of Chester, who thus became Earl of Lincoln 1232.

VI. Amicia, who married Ranulf Mainwaring III and was the ancestress of the Mainwarings of Cheshire, from whom the Vernons and Kinseys of Pennsylvania are descended. See chapter 23.

Hugh de Cyveiliog, died 1180-81. His heir, Ranulf called Blundeville, was the last Earl of Chester of the line of de Bayeux. He was one of the most famous men of his time. As Count Palatine he exercised extraordinary power as a vassal. His family position, as well, gave him great influence. He married first Constance, heiress of Conan, Duke of Britanny, widow of Geoffrey, Prince of England and thus mother of Prince Arthur who was murdered by his uncle, King John. Ranulf married, secondly, Clemence, widow of Alan de Dinan and daughter of William de Fougères in Normandy, but had no issue by either marriage.[3]

II. WILLIAM DE BAYEUX

In tracing the history of the family as Earls of Chester, telling about Bishop Odo and the Bayeux Tapestry, and learning about our Saxon predecessors, dis-



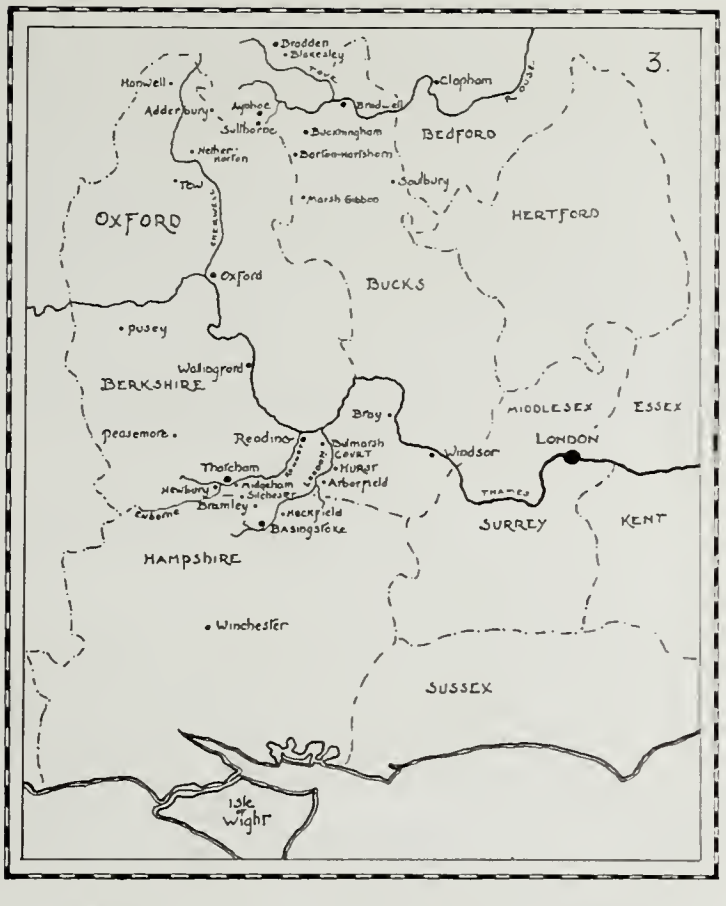
Map of England 2. The Ouse River Country.

covering in this way much that is pertinent to our understanding of our ancestry, we have been compelled to leave, for the time being, our direct descent. Yet we have not wandered far from the track.

10. William de Bayeux, Lord of Copeland, was one of our foremost ancestors, important not so much because of his exploits, although they were sufficient, but because of the vastness of his estates which were divided between his children and their descendants, causing many great families to regard him as the fountainhead of their prosperity.

It will be remembered he was the second son of Ranulf IV de Briquesart,[4] and the brother of Ranulf, Earl of Chester. His name, the first to be used in his family, was given him, doubtless, in honour of his mother's uncle, William the Conqueror.[5] He became the founder of the family of Bayeux, later called Bye, in England. His fortunes were made, like those of his brother, by marrying an heiress, in his case, Cecilia, daughter of Robert de Romilly.[6] This Robert de Romilly, who was of an ancient family in Brittany, was one of the knights who did Duke William signal service in his conquest of England. As a reward, he obtained a broad domain in the West Riding of the County of York, namely Skipton in Craven. Here he built the Castle of Skipton, a noble structure which remains to this day, from which he held sway over eleven knights' fees.[7]

When his brother inherited the earldom of Chester, William was granted, by Henry I, the lordship of Copeland including Egremont, formerly held by the



Map of England 3. The Thames River Country.

earl. Copeland was at that time a great barony, considered as a separate county of England, before Cumberland and Westmoreland had been specifically formed. This part of England was long after the Saxon settlement, ancient Britain. Originally Pictish, it retained many characteristics of pre-historic times, which other parts of England had lost. The traditions of Copeland asserted, and to this day are believed by many, that here King Arthur held his court. It was claimed by Scotland, as a part of that realm, and Ranulf, as well as William, had to fight the Scottish chiefs who swooped down upon it. The castle of Egremont was in what is now Cumberland, near the west coast, in the midst of the romantic lake country, made famous in the nineteenth century by Wordsworth.

As a baron of Copeland, William was the benefactor of the Priory of St. Bees, near his castle, of which foundation we have an interesting story. William and his wife, the lady Cecelia de Romilly, in 1125, restored the ancient building and gave it ample endowment. As a matter of fact, he is considered the founder of St. Bees.[8] He and Cecelia also founded the priory of Emmesley. Ranulf, their son, cooperated in these projects, increasing their gifts to them, and founding new priories.

William was evidently religiously inclined. He took up the Cross and went on the First Crusade, 1096-1100. This, of course, was largely an adventurous enterprise; it is a pity there are no accounts of his exploits in the East. He died 1129.

Children of William and Cecelia:

I. Ranulf VI, 1st feudal Baron de Bayeux of Lincoln.

II. Matthew, d.s.i. in the lifetime of his father.

III. Avice, or Avicia, called de Romilly, who married, 1st., William de Courcy II (for de Courcy, see under this name, Chapter 10), and had:

1. William de Courcy III.
2. John de Courcy, called The Conqueror of Ireland.

Avicia married 2d, William Paganel, Lord of Were, ancester of the Paganels, barons of Drax and Hooten, and of the Pownalls of Pennsylvania, by whom she had:

3. Alice Paganel, who married Richard de Courcy, and 2d, Robert De Gant, brother of Gilbert, Earl of Lincoln.

IV. Alice, or Alicia, called also de Romilly, Altheliza on her seal. She was heiress of Egremont, married Prince William fitz Duncan (i.e. son of Duncan, King of Scotland), and had:

1. Alice married 1st, Gilbert Pipard, Baron of the Exchequer who d.s.i. on the first crusade 1096.
   2d. Robert de Courtenay.
   Alice d. 1214 s.i.
2. Cecilia, heiress of the barony of Skipton, mar. William le Gros, Earl of Aumale,[9] son of King Stephen of England, and had Hawise, who married Wm. de Fortibus, Earl of Aumale, father of the surety for Magna Carta.
3. Amabilla, heiress of Egremont, mar. Reginald de Lucy.

V. Matilda or Maud, who married Philip de Belmeis, and had Adelina, the wife of William La Zouche and mother of Roger La Zouche, ancestor of the La Zouches, Lords of Mortimer and of Castle Ashby.

It is evident that the greatest part of the Romilly inheritance went to Alice, probably because of her marriage to a powerful nobleman, who in the disordered times of King Stephen managed to deprive the others. The honour and Castle of Skipton, after escheating to the crown through the failure of heirs, in the time of Edward I, was granted to the family of Clifford, who became known as "The Cliffords of Skipton Castle." The Castle of Egremont and the barony of Copeland was inherited by the Lucys and eventually went to the Percys, Earls of Northumberland.[10] William also had estates in Lincolnshire, Nottinghamshire and Northamptonshire. These will be referred to later, as we come to his successors in them.

Ranulf seems to have inherited only his father's estates in Lincolnshire and Northamptonshire. As he married a great heiress himself, he was contented to let his turbulent brothers-in-law get the Romilly estates. His heirs, however, continued to have an interest in them.

III. THE STORY OF ST. BEE

If one looks at the map of England, and studies the geography of that part of the Northwest coast, about Cumberland, one finds a promontory of land jutting out into the sea, known as St. Bee's Head. This cape is in fact a great hill, which rises from the rocky coast like a vast irregular bastion. Connecting it with the mainland is a valley which in former times, it is said, was covered by the tide, making, therefore, St. Bee's, like Mont St. Michel, an island at high tide.



Detail from the Bayeux Tapestry, Norman Ships

On the hillside of this valley stands the Benedictine Priory of St. Bee. Nothing survives of the ancient nunnery which originally was built by its patron saint. From the legendary life of St. Bee, written, in all probability, by a monk of the tenth century, we learn that the original foundress was the daughter of an Irish King, who reigned as a Christian monarch in the seventh century. Bega, Begha or Begog, as she was called—which name is derived from two British or Celtic words, "beg" and "og," meaning "little young one," was threatened by her father, so the legend goes, to marry a man she did not love. Accordingly she fled from her father's court, took ship for England, and landed, after a prosperous voyage, in a "certain province of England, called Copeland." The Irish princess found the place covered with a thick forest, and admirably adapted for the solitary life she was now determined to live. Wishing to dedicate her life to God, she built herself a rough cell in a grove near the seashore, where she remained for many years in strict seclusion and devout contemplation, the Lord protecting her all the while from the ravening wolves and other fierce beasts of the forest.

In course of time the district began to be frequented by pirates. The good saint, however, dreaded not death, nor mutilation, nor loss of temporal goods, of which she was destitute—except her golden bracelet, but she feared the loss of her virginity, the most precious treasure with which heaven can endow her sex. By divine command, Bega hastened her departure from the place, but she was induced to leave her bracelet behind her, that miracles in ages to come might be performed in that neighborhood in testimony of her holy life.

At this time Oswald was King of Northumberland, and the Holy Aidan was the chief bishop of Lindisfarne. To the bishop, Bega directed her steps and disclosed to him the secret of her heart. The man of God, struck by her story, admitted her to sacred vows, putting upon her head a veil for a royal diadem, and a black garment for a purple robe, for before that date, as Bede testified, the Kingdom of Northumberland was without nuns. By the influence of St. Aidan, Bega prevailed upon King Oswald to grant her a place fit for religious uses. Here she built a nunnery to which many maidens flocked for the service of religion. Thus the pious Bega was the first to establish a nunnery in Northumberland.

The influence of Bee — for such she was called by later generations — lasted through the centuries. The district about her nunnery bore her name, and when



Detail from the Bayeux Tapestry, The Battle of Hastings

William the Conqueror and his Norman lords became rulers in England, the nunnery of St. Bee was one of the religious houses then existing.

The Normans were great builders; every great lord took pride in founding or patronizing some priory, monastery, church or abbey. William de Bayeux, when he determined to build a religious house near his baronial castle of Egremont, chose the ancient foundation of St. Bee for his donations. He gave to it large gifts, making it into a famous priory connected with the Episcopal See of York, and when he died, his son, Ranulf, with the consent of his uncle, Fulc, confirmed his father's grants.

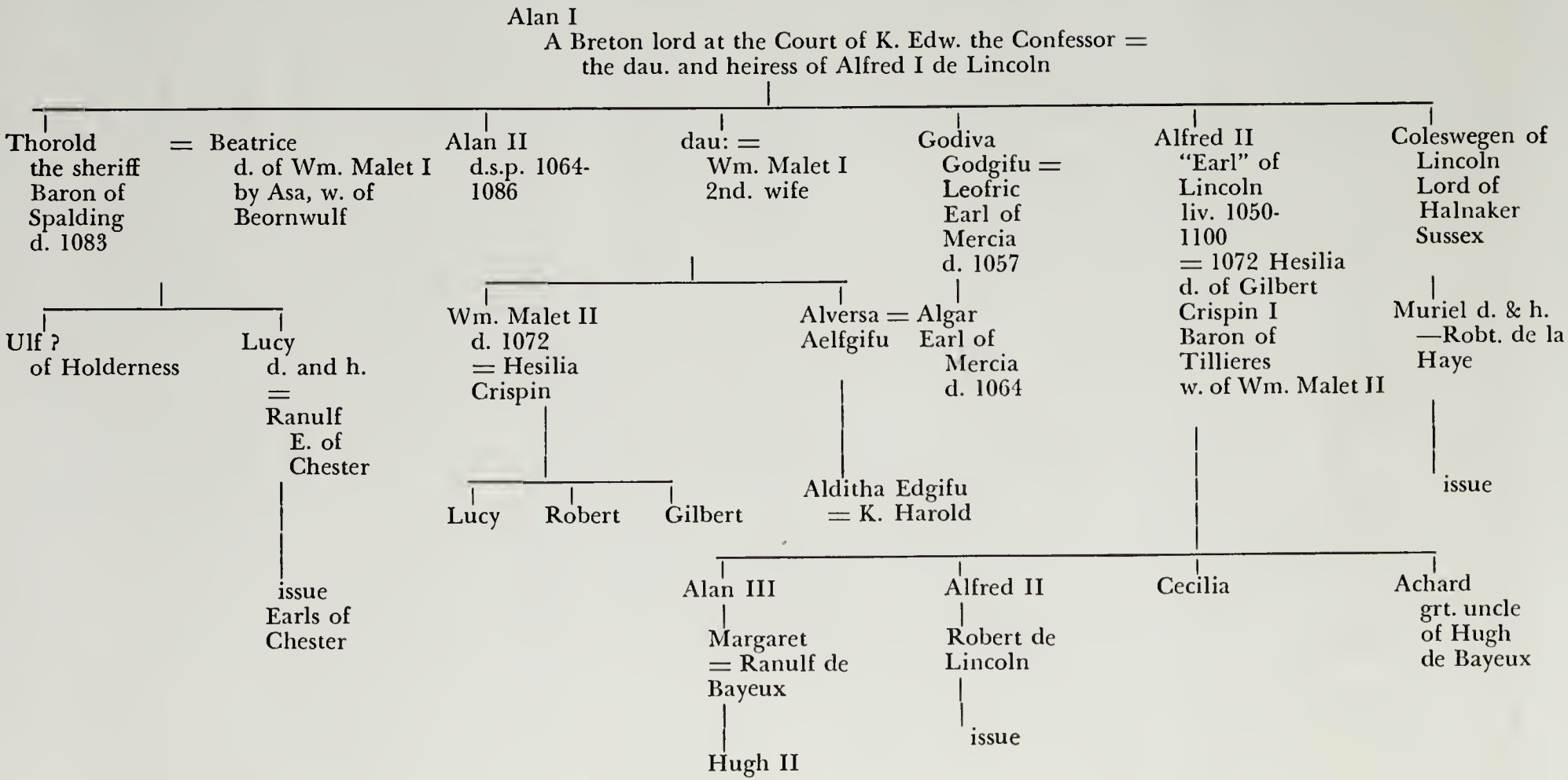
The above is the popular and legendary story of St. Bee, but the writer of the introduction to the "Registers of the Priory of St. Bees." cf.n.[8] casts doubt upon the existence of any such saint. She may never have existed. The place derived its name from an ancient pagan association with a holy bracelet. Note that in the legend the saint's golden bracelet is important. Swearing on the bracelet or armlet was a common practice among Northmen, and here was preserved a holy armlet. A sacred bracelet was worn by the pagan Norse priest and preserved in the temple. It is historically true, however, that William de Bayeux founded the priory of St. Bees.

IV. THE EARLS OF LINCOLN

THE FAMILY OF MARGARET DE LINCOLN

Margaret, the wife of Ranulf VI, was the daughter and heiress of Alan de Lincoln, a pre-Conquest baron who weathered the storm and stood high in favor at the court of King William. Who he was and his family have been of especial interest to genealogists and historians of the period. His was one of those great families which played an important part in English history and the establishment of a new order, and hence have aroused the curiosity of posterity. The Lincolns were allied to the Saxon Earls of Mercia, as well as to many of the Norman nobility. The Lady Godiva was the sister of one of the Alans; her romantic story is known to everyone; William Malet was the godfather and uncle of King Harold, the man who claimed the King's body after his death on Hastings field; Lucy, a niece of the above Alan, was the celebrated beauty who married Earl Ranulf of Chester. They were interesting people, and because romantic stories and legends grew up about them, they have become the objects of schol-

PEDIGREE OF ALAN de LINCOLN



arly research. On account, too, of there being three Alans, three Alfreds and (possibly) two Lucys, contemporary accounts concerning them seem to conflict, so that genealogists have become confused as to their pedigree. In fact, the various separate pedigrees studied are contradictory; no one so far has attempted a study of the entire family as a group.

There has been enough published discussion about the Lincolns to fill an entire book. We will not repeat it, but here record the result of research, which resolves the confusion.

Alan de Lincoln I.

We have already met this Alan as one of the courtiers of the young Edward the Confessor when he came to the throne in 1042. Nothing known about his parentage, but it is accepted that on account of his name, Alan, he must have been a Breton. Edward endowed him with a vast estate by marrying him to the daughter and heiress of Alfred de Lincoln—Alfred I. Who this Alfred was is not definitely known either. He is called, according to Ingulph,[11] "Earl of Lincoln" in a charter of Leofwine, Earl of Mercia, to the abbey of Croyland. He must have been an earldorman in Lincolnshire, probably of the family of the Earls of Mercia, for his daughter's son, Thorold, is called "The Sheriff," "Vicecomes," while the latter's daughter and heiress is referred to as "The Countess" and the representative of the Earls of Mercia. Her descendants claimed to be heirs of the Earldom.[11]

Alan and the unnamed Saxon lady had four sons and two daughters, as follows:

I. Thorold, of whom presently.
II. Alan II, who died without issue between 1064 and 1086.
III. An unnamed daughter who married William Malet I, as his second wife; of him later; see Malet.
IV. Godiva or Godgifn, who married Leofric, Earl of Mercia, who died 1057. This is "The Lady Godiva," to whom we will return. She and Earl Leofric were the parents of Algar, Earl of Mercia, who married Alversa, or Aelfgifn, the daughter of William Malet, and had Alditha or Edgifu, the Queen of King Harold.
V. Alfred II, our direct ancestor.
VI. Coleswegen of Lincoln.

Thorold, whose name may be English, Danish, or, in the form of Turold, Norman, was called "of Bukenhal" or "Buckenhale" Lord of Spalding. He was also called "The Sheriff," i.e. "shire-reeve," an office which, rendered in Latin, is "Vice comes" or Viscount. He married Beatrice, the daughter of William Malet I, a Norman who had, like Alan, come to England in pre-Conquest days, by Asa, widow of Beornwulf; Beatrice was therefore his step-niece and not a blood relation. He died 1093. By this marriage he had Lucy, his heiress, and possibly a son, Ulf.[12]

The Countess Lucy,[13] already frequently referred to, married three times: her husbands were:

1. Ivo Taillebois, parentage unknown, Lord of Kendal and Appleby,[14] who died about 1093. By this marriage was born, probably, Matilda who married Hugh de Bayeux I.
2. Roger fitz Gerold de Roumare who died about 1100, and had by him, William de Roumare, Earl of Lincoln, 1139, father of William II, whose son, William III de Roumare d.s.i. 1161, leaving the

earldom of Lincoln to Ranulf Blundeville, another descendant of Lucy.

3. Ranulf de Bayeux, Earl of Chester.

Ulf, sometimes called "Earl of Holderness."

Poulson, in his "History of Holderness," quotes authorities to show that Ulf was the son of Thorold. In some pedigrees he is the brother, and chronology would point that he belonged to Thorold's generation. But Poulson says he is called Ulf fitz Thorold. He was an earl in Deira, Lord of Aldborough in Richmondshire. In the time of Edward the Confessor he erected the Church of Aldborough, and in the Cathedral of York there is preserved to this day the horn from which he poured a libation on the altar of the Cathedral. It is called "Ulf's Horn." He was the ancestor of a family which kept up the designation "fitz" instead of a surname, until finally they acquired the manor of Greystoke in Cumberland, after which they were called de Greystoke.

Ulf fitz Thorold, Lord of Aldborough and 15 other manors

Styr, of the city of York	William, who succeeded to his estates under Wm. the Conqueror
	Ralf
	Ralf—Joan d. and h. of Thomas, Lord Greystoke
	The Greystokes

Coleswegen of Lincoln.

Here is another name, like Ulf and Thorold, that makes one think his grandfather, Alfred,[15] must have been part Danish. Lincolnshire was in the Danelaw. As with Ulf also, we meet with a personage who not only survived the Conquest, but suggests to us an adaptability to circumstances truly modern. Coleswegen was a real estate operator. He bought up cheaply the waste land outside the city of Lincoln and built houses on it.[16]

He was Lord of the Manor of Halnaker, Sussex. By his daughter and heiress, Muriel, who married Robert de la Haye, he became ancestor of the St. John family, feudal barons in Hampshire.

Godiva, Countess of Mercia.

Godiva, her real name was Godgifu, must have been a very young girl when she was espoused to Earl Leofric, for he died in 1057 "an old man," while she lived on until 1086. The romantic story of her ride through Coventry is well known, and is perhaps legendary, but it should be told, as it helps to make our history alive. Briefly it is thus:

Leofric, the Great, Earl of Mercia, held court in the city of Coventry. He was a just, but stern ruler, Godiva, his young bride, tender hearted. Poverty existed in Coventry, yet there was no reason for it. Why should not the town be prosperous, everyone well housed and fed? What was needed was the redress of certain wrongs, freedom from overburdening taxes. Godiva espoused the cause of the people and promised to use her influence with her husband. Coventry should be the most flourishing town in England.

Again and again she implored the Earl to lighten the oppression; as many times he turned her away, telling her, no doubt, such affairs were not for women.

Finally, exasperated, he made this curious promise to her, a promise, as he thought, which would silence his wife forever. "Never," said he, "will I consent to these outrageous demands! Sooner would I see you riding through the streets of Coventry naked, than to see those churls of citizens strutting about with airs and privileges which only lords themselves should possess."

"Willingly would I ride through Coventry," Godiva replied, "naked as you say, if in this way you would be softened toward the citizens."

Leofric was astonished. Such a sacrifice as this he had not supposed his wife would possibly make. To test her, he said, "Do so, and you will have all you ask." Accordingly, a day was appointed when the Countess should take this unusual ride. But, Godiva knew well enough the respect and love which the people of Coventry bore her, and she knew how to prepare for the occasion without any feeling of shame. The event was announced in public, for Leofric and his countess both would have it so, and when the time arrived, Godiva, mounted upon her snow white palfrey, clad only in her luxurious long golden hair, which was let loose, flowing all about her, rode in broad daylight down the chief thoroughfare of Coventry.

Wonderful to relate! Not a single person, man, woman or child was in the street. Not even at the windows of the houses! Every outlook upon the scene was closed by the admiring citizens. Godiva saw not one of the citizens glance at her unveiled loveliness.

Tennyson has put the story into verse. In part it reads:

"Godiva, wife to that grim earl, who ruled
in Coventry; for when he laid a tax
Upon his town, and all the mothers brought
their children, clamoring "If we pay, we starve"
She sought her lord
His beard a foot before him, and his hair a yard behind
He answered "Ride you naked through the town
and I repeal it."

Leofric and Godgifu Godiva had:

I. Algar (Aelfgar III) Earl of Mercia 1057-62, who married Aelfgifu (Alversa) sister of William Malet, and was father of
   1. Edwin, slain 1071.
   2. Morcar, Earl of Northumberland, the two unfortunate princes, who, on account of their rebellion against William, were dispossessed.
   3. Aedgifu (Edith or Aldytha), first the wife of Griffith ap Llewellyn, Prince of Wales, and secondly the wife of King Harold. By Griffith she had a daughter Gwenta who married Fleance of Scotland and was the ancestress of the great family of Fitz Alan, Earls of Arundel.

II. Hereward.[17]

Alfred de Lincoln II.

Alfred, brother of Thorold and Godiva was our ancestor. Not much is recorded about his life, but he must have been born about 1050 and was living (unless it was his son of the same name) as late as 1100. Fifty three manors are recorded in Domesday Book, 1086, as held by him.[18] The Lincolnshire his-

torian[19] Massingberd says he had forty-five lordships in Lincoln and twenty in other places. The Lincolnshire manors are listed under the Barony of Bayeux in the next chapter. Hill says, "Alfred's lands became the barony of Bayeux; the barony had a free court in the city of Lincoln, which was the court of the whole barony . . . In the hands of tenacious lords the barony was held together for a remarkable length of time, a suit roll of the manor drawn in 1708 includes a series of place-names every one of which appears among the holdings of Alfred de Lincoln in Domesday Book."[20]

He married, 1072, Hesilia, daughter of Gilbert Crispin I, baron of Tillières, widow of William Malet II. See "Crispin" and "Malet" at the end of this chapter.

Alfred and Hesilia had three sons and a daughter:

I. Alan III
II. Alfred III
III. Achard[21]
IV. Cecilia

Alfred III had a son Robert de Lincoln[22] who flourished in the county of Dorset during the reigns of Stephen and Henry I. By his wife, Benta, Robert had a son, another Alfred who was lord of twenty-five knights fees in Dorset and sheriff 1166. He died 1198, leaving, by his wife, Albreda, a son, Alfred V, who held the castle of Winchester for King John 1200. Although he had a son, Alfred, who d.s.i. 1264, his property went to three daughters: Beatrice, Albreda, and Margery, the latter the wife of Robert fitz Payn. This pedigree is given because Margaret Davis, who married Thomas Bye in 1670, was descended from Robert fitz Payn.

Alan de Lincoln III.

This is the Alan who is referred to generally as the baron in Lincolnshire who was the nephew of Thorold and held in high esteem by William the Conqueror. He was present at the last council held by William before his death 1187. We do not know about his marriage, but we know about his lands which were inherited by his only daughter and heiress, Margaret de Lincoln, who married Ranulf de Bayeux. His manors are listed in the Lindsey Survey[23] of 1115-1120, so that he was living at that date; most of them are the same held by his father at Domesday. The Lindsey Survey is a remarkable document, first in that it exists, and second, it records for us information of the highest value; it is, in fact, a second Domesday Book for the northern part of Lincolnshire. As it is published in facsimile, one can see the actual writing of the time. The following is translated from the Latin:

"Alan Linc (holds) in Lindwda I carucate and 4 bovates and in Toreweia in domino (in demesne) 5 carucates and 6 bovates, and in Parva Rasa" etc. In between the lines, after Alan, is inserted, "filia Margare nuptu Radu Bay u] di qu Hug^{U} Will^{U} & Alani.", or "whose daughter Margaret married Ranulf Bay' from which Hugh, William and Alan" (were born).

Of particular interest to us is the notation that Hugh, William and Alan were known to the writer, but the other sons of Ranulf and Margaret were probably not yet born; these were Suspirius and Robert. Ranulf's name is given as Rodu (for Radulfus) with an abbreviation mark, Bay u, with the abbreviation mark] used frequently in the manuscript.

CRISPIN[24]

This is another of the great Anglo-Norman families from which many of the nobility of England are descended. It stems directly from the Dukes of Normandy.

Richard I, the Fearless, Duke of Normandy, who died 996, had, besides his son, Richard the Good, two others, Godfrey, Count of Brienne and Eu, and William, Count of Exmes. Both these brothers had sons named Gilbert. Gilbert, son of Godfrey, to distinguish himself from the other, adopted the surname of Crispin, which means curly haired. Gilbert, son of William, inherited the countship of Brienne and Eu, instead of his cousin (it was a question of intrigue) and was the father of Baldwin, called de Meules and du Sap, who married Albreda d'Avranches, niece of William the Conqueror, and was made Baron of Okehampton. His descendants were later Earls of Devon, and there were many other families descended from him.

Returning to Gilbert fitz Godfrey, called Crispin, he was made Baron of Tillières 1030. By his wife, a lady named Gunnor, or Guenora, sister of Fulc d'Aunay, he had:

I. Gilbert II, de Clare, founder of the House of Clare, Earls of Hertford.
II. Milo, or Miles, of Wallingford, who married Maud, daughter of Robert d'Oyley and heiress of Wigod of Wallingford.
III. William, Count of the Vexin, who had William II, ancestor of the Crispins of Pennsylvania, and Gilbert, Abbot of Westminster.
IV. Hesilia, or Esilia, who married 1st, William Malet II, and 2nd, Alfred de Lincoln.

The relationship here shown to the Crispins is of extreme importance in understanding the history of the Bayeux or Bay family. Miles Crispin, the brother-in-law of Alfred de Lincoln, was a close kinsman of William the Conqueror. He was given the hand of a great Saxon-Norman heiress, Maud of Wallingford in Berkshire, and became known as Miles of Wallingford. In the next century we find that Alfred de Lincoln's descendants held various manors of the barony of Wallingford; Suspirius de Bay, Clapham in Bedfordshire and one knight's fee in Wallingford; Robert de Bay, Bradwell and Covington; and other members other lands, see "Clapham" Chap. 7, II, "Bradwell" Chap. 8, VII, "Covington" Chap. 8, VIII. As reference to the honour of Wallingford will be frequent later on, a brief account of it should be given.

THE HONOUR OF WALLINGFORD

Robert d'Oyley and Roger d'Ivry were two sworn companions in arms and in fortune who followed in the train of William the Conqueror. When Robert, by his marriage with Ealdgyth, the Saxon heiress of Wigod of Wallingford (d. 1087) received from King William the succession to Wigod's vast estates, he gave half to his companion, Roger d'Ivry. Thus were formed two of the great baronies or honours of feudal England, those of Wallingford and d'Ivry, which later became known as St. Valery.

Robert d'Oyley by Ealdgyth had an only child, a daughter, Maud, who married first, Miles Crispin, and second Brian fitz Count. She died, however, child-

less, whereupon the honour reverted to the King. All of the estates of this honour, however, continued to be held by the various lords, as fiefs, "of the Honour of Wallingford."

Roger d'Ivry, a great lord by the gift of his friend, had two sons, Roger II and Geoffrey, both of whom died childless. The honour, thus reverted to the crown, was granted to John de St. John. His daughter, Avoris, was the wife of Bernard de St. Valery and from henceforth it was known as the Honour of St. Valery. It remained in the St. Valery family for three generations and then passed, by marriage to Robert Count of Dreux. But there were other descendants who remained lords of various manors in Berks, Oxon and Hants.

MALET

This family is curiously mixed up with ours at this early date. William Malet I, a Norman knight descended from Robert fitz Maleth, living 990, seems to have gone to England in the reign of Edward the Confessor and married there, first a lady named Asa, widow of one Beornwulf, by whom he had a daughter named Beatrice, who married Thorold the Sheriff, and who was the mother of the famous Countess Lucy, and secondly, he married a sister of Thorold, daughter of Alan I de Lincoln, whose name is unknown, by whom he had:

I. William Malet II, and
II. Aelfgifu (Alversa), the wife of Algar, Earl of Mercia, and mother of Edgifu (Edith or Aldytha), wife of King Harold.

William Malet II, was thus the uncle by marriage of King Harold. The story of how he claimed the body of the defeated English king in order to save it from sacrilege, has appealed to all who know about it. It is most beautifully told in Hope Muntz's book, "The Golden Warrior." His relationship to Harold, and to Thorold and to the Earls of Mercia has always been a puzzle to historians. William Malet was on the Norman side, but he had Saxon sympathies.

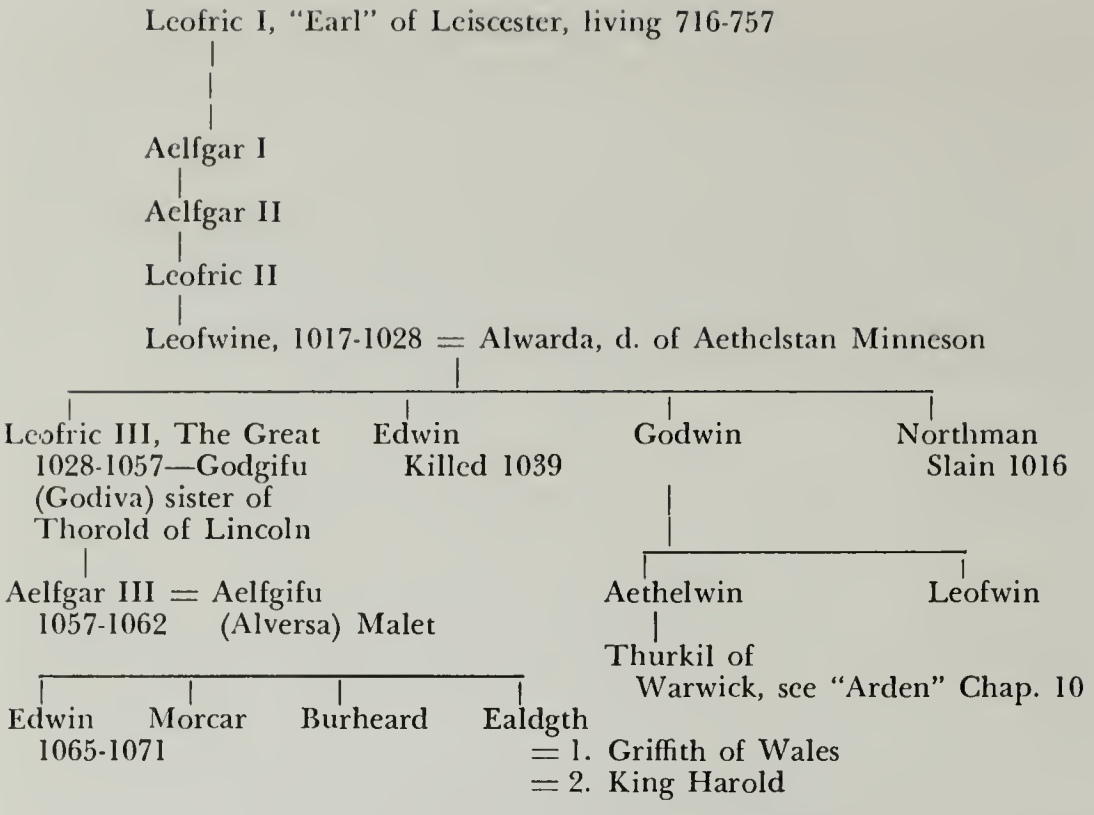
By his wife, Hesilia Crispin, above mentioned, he had:

I. Gilbert, ancestor of the Malets, barons of Curry in Somersetshire, of whom William was one of the sureties for Magna Charta.
II. Robert, who had descendants who flourished in Lincolnshire for several generations. They held land in the Barony of Bayeux.
III. A daughter, Lucy.[25]

V. THE EARLS OF MERCIA

Mercia was once a kingdom; it comprised what are now the central counties of England, and extended in Anglo-Saxon times from the borders of Wales to East Anglia, and from Wessex to Northumbria. Thus it included Lincolnshire, Chester and the west of England. After Egbert had united the various petty kingdoms, Mercia was reduced to an Earldom, but the Earls or Aeldormen continued to wield royal powers in their domain.

The early pedigrees of this family are vague. Certainly the aeldormen were allied to the royal house of Wessex, and one pedigree deduces them from King Aethelwulf, the father of Alfred. The following is taken from Searle's "Anglo-Saxon Kings and Nobles."



To Lèofwine, besides the children listed on this pedigree, others have been attributed:[26]

Wolfric Spot, slain at the battle of Ipswich, 1010.

Aethelfhlem, Earl of Northampton, grandfather of Agatha, wife of Canute the Great.

Ermenhilde, the second wife of Richard d'Avranches, and the mother of Margaret, wife of Ranulf de Bayeux (de Briquesart IV).

NOTES TO CHAPTER 5

1. See Sherman A. Kirkbride "History of the Kirkbride Family," 1913.
2. Planché in "British Archaeological Journal," 1872.
3. For an account of the Earls of Chester and their armoural bearings see Planché, as above, 1849, p. 235. There are numerous descents of Pennsylvania families from the de Bayeux as Earls of Chester, among these are: Pownall, Pusey, Kirkbride, Lewis, Dungan, and Browne (of Nottingham).
4. Whitaker, "History of Craven," gives William as the son of Matilda, dau. of Richard d'Avranches by Ermenhilde, daughter of Leofwine, Earl of Mercia; thus he would be the great grandson of Earl Leofwine. But there is no Ermenhilde in the family of that earl according to Searle, "Anglo-Saxon Kings and Nobles."
5. His grandmother, Muriel de Conteville was the half sister of William, both being children of Herleva.
6. For the pedigree of Romilly and le Meschin, see Whitaker, op. cit. p. 297, also "L'Histoire de Normandie," by Gabriel de Moulin.
7. Whitaker gives a full account of this castle, with engravings of it.
8. For a full account of the Priory and its connection with the Bayeux family, see "The Registers of St. Bees," Surtees Society Publications, 1915.
9. He was the grandson of Adeliza, the sister of Judith and niece of William the Conqueror.

10. Authorities for William de Bayeux, other than already quoted: Burns, "History of Westmoreland"; Poulson, "History of Holderness"; Ormerod, "History of Cheshire"; "Victoria History of Cumberland"; "The Complete Peerage"; Farrer, "Early Yorkshire Charters," Vol. II, states William died 1134-38.

    Owing to the similarity of the names Avice and Alice, and these ladies both being called de Romelli because of their inheritance, a good deal of confusion has caused genealogists to mix them up, some even identifying Avice and Alice as one, and giving her three husbands. Matilda seems to have been discovered recently as a third daughter by Farrer in "Honours and Knights Fees."

11. Ingulf, "Chronicle of Crowland Abbey," a source not entirely reliable.

12. Concerning Ulf, see "Archaeologia," Vol. VI, p. 336, which gives a pedigree of the family.

13. The Countess Lucy. In "The Genealogist," Vol. V, p. 156 and Vol. VII, pp. 137-139, there is a lengthy discussion by R. E. G. Kirk, about the Lincoln family and Lucy, and her descendants. It appears she was formerly considered to be the daughter of Earl Algar of Mercia and sister of the two unfortunate princes, Edwin and Morcar, and as such she is alluded to in nearly all the county histories of Lincoln and Chester. J. Horace Round in Feudal England upheld this theory. Ingulf in "Chronicle of Crowland Abbey," and "The Peterborough Chronicle" agrees in saying she was the daughter of Algar and niece of Thorold. But "The Complete Peerage," our best authority, agrees with the pedigree as here given. "It is only certain," states this authority, "she was the niece of Alan de Lincoln and of William Malet."

14. Planché, "British Archaeological Journal," 1872, makes Ivo marry Lucy, daughter of Wm. Malet. Farrer, "Early Yorkshire Charters," Vol. II, p. 194, agrees that Matilda, d. of Lucy and Ivo, married Hugh fitz Ranulf de Bayeux, 1115-1118.

15. Round, "Feudal England," has discovered the name Alfred in Brittany as early as the 9th century, and it occurs in 17 chartularies between 1100-1150. "Alfred brother of Juhel," 1008, Juhel son of Alfred, 1037, while another Juhel son of Alfred, was that Juhel of Totnes, lord of vast estates in Devon and Cornwall. Whether the name Alfred occurs in Brittany or not, it is Saxon in origin and etymology.

16. J. W. F. Hill, *Mediaeval Lincoln.*

17. Hereward the Wake is claimed by the Howards, Dukes of Norfolk, on the basis of a statement by Mathew Paris, to be a son of Leofric, and this is accepted by the English Peerage, but another Leofric, lord of Bourne, is more likely to have been his father. Another son of Algar, Brichtric, is thought to be the nobleman in Hampshire whose estates were confiscated to Queen Matilda. Palgrave and Dugdale affirm it.

18. Domesday Book, the survey of England by William the Conqueror, referred to as such by the despairing English of the period.

19. Lincolnshire Notes and Queries, Vol. VIII, Nos. 62 and 63.

20. op. cit., note 16.

21. Named in a charter of Hugh II, feudal baron de Bayeux to the abbey of Sempringham, as his uncle (he would be his great uncle) and in a charter of Achard to the priory of Stixwold, Achard names his sister, Cecilia.

22. Ordericus Vitalis (917A) calls him "Rodbertus Alveridi de Lincolia filius."

23. The Lincolnshire Survey of Henry I, published in facsimile and edited by James Greenstreet, 1884. Date discussed by Round, "Feudal England."

24. From Crispin's "The Falaise Roll," also The Dictionary of National Biography under "Clare," article by J. H. Round with pedigree chart, p. 472. Also "Armourial Families of America."

25. Another Lucy? This is questionable.

26. Whitaker, op. cit.

CHAPTER 6

The Barony of Bayeux

I. THE BARONS DE BAYEUX

WHEN WE COME to the beginning of the twelfth century, we find ourselves in the midst of the period which is called "Feudal." To follow the fortunes of our family, perhaps now is the time to pause and try to understand what the feudal system was. Ranulf de Bayeux and his successors for three hundred years were *Feudal Lords.*

Feudalism is a vast field of study. If any of the family desire seriously to be well informed on the subject, they should read such books as Wright's, "Life on a Mediaeval Barony," which, written like a story, is entertaining reading, or others listed in the notes to this chapter.[1]

Ranulf de Bayeux, like his father-in-law, Alan de Lincoln, and the latter's father, Alfred, was a feudal baron because he was lord of at least twenty knights' fees, or manors, held by rendering certain services, principally military, at the



call of the lord, in his case the King; for Ranulf was "Tenant-in-chief" (the word "tenant" means holder); i.e. he held his manors direct of the King who was his overlord; these were fiefs, or fees, hence the word "Feudal." They were inherited, most of them from his mother; some from his father, William, and scattered over several counties. The idea that a baron was monarch of all he surveyed, is false; a King like Henry I, did not want his barons to rule over vast concentrated extents of country, for they would then be too powerful; so we find Ranulf's manors scattered over several counties; forty or more in Lincolnshire, others in York, Nottingham, Rutland, Bedford, Huntingdon, Bucks, Northampton and as far south as Dorset. Naturally he could not administer them alone; in any case he was not actually considered the possessor of them in the modern sense; they were granted out, i.e., subinfeudated to others, called undertenants, the knights above mentioned. Some were not subinfeudated; they were kept for the baron's own use, administered by stewards or bailiffs who turned over the produce or income for the maintenance of the baronial household; these were called manors "in demesne." The term was used for any manor



Lincoln Cathedral, from an Old Engraving

(a baron's or not) not subinfeudated, when the tenant, or local lord, lived on it. Thus Ranulf kept Thoresway in demesne. But he granted out others; we will find that many manors of the barony of Bayeux were held by his sons and their descendants as feudatories. Alan was lord of Upway in Dorest, Suspirius was lord of Lynwood, Robert of Bradwell.

But Suspirius, as we will find, was lord of ten knights' fees in Lincolnshire, under the barony, and he in turn subinfeudated most of these, for the customary services, to other knights, and these latter were the demesne lords.

A lord of a manor, as already intimated, must not be considered merely a possessor; he had administrative duties over his fief, chief among which was to hold courts and to enforce law.

Much of the information we possess about the family in this period is from the court records that have been preserved; one cannot help but be astonished as well as amused, at the picture of life we get from them.

We are particularly fortunate in having considerable historical evidence about the barony of Bayeux. The Domesday Book of 1086 lists the lands of Alfred de Lincoln; the Lincolnshire Survey of 1115-20 the lands of his son, Alan; and the Survey of the barony of 1288 lists those of the heirs of Stephen.[2] Each of these describes the extent of the various manors, the number of people on them, who they were, what they did, the church, whether there were mills, how many oxen or ploughs, or other sources of income.

For example, we may take Thoresway. Here Alfred de Lincoln held 5 carucates[3] (about 600 acres) and 4 bovates, in demesne; there were 56 sokemen, 5 villeins and two mills. Thoresway was unusual in having so many sokemen who were, actually, free men who had certain court rights (hence the name soke). This is an indication that this manor, like many in Lincolnshire, was populated by descendants of the Danish soldiery who settled there generations before and never submitted to villeinage. For a villein was not a free man, he was bound to the manor, could not leave it. Both classes had about twenty to forty acres for their own use, and they had to work for the lord at certain specified times, which were regulated according to immemorial custom, and the special laws of the manor, which the lord could not ignore.

The bordar, sometimes called the cottar, had perhaps only five acres, and he had to work for a longer period, to till the lord's fields, and to serve him in other ways. So the manor was a small community of its own, self contained, upon which the lord himself never did any work, as he was generally a knight, and had to be in readiness for military service, and to protect his lordship from the encroachment of others.

It must not be thought that the manor house in the days of Ranulf was a grand affair. One can obtain a fair idea of one from the manor house at Boothby Pagnell, near Grantham in Lincolnshire, still standing pretty much as it was. It is of stone with the main hall with a fireplace on the upper floor reached by an external stair, a defensive Norman custom. The great hall was the common living room for the whole population of the house and the sleeping place of all but the lord and his lady, who had a chamber leading off the hall, with probably a "solar" or bed-sitting room. The kitchen and other offices were separate buildings, or added to the hall.

While the manor house of the average village was a simple affair, if the manor was a large one, or if the lord held several fiefs adjoining, he would have to protect himself and his villages from depredation, by fortifying his immediate demesne, with walls, and a moat. Such was the case at Tealby. While the baron who had other barons to contend with, had to fortify himself with an equal show of strength. Hence the castle. There were two castles, at least, in the barony of Bayeux, one at Wellbourne, described later on in this chapter, p. 91, another at Bradwell, described in Chapter 8, in addition to the fortified manor at Tealby, also described in Chapter 8.

Besides the manor house, only two other buildings on the manor were of any consequence, the church and the mill, the rest being merely cottages. The church was the social as well as the religious centre of the village community. Surprising to our modern ways of thinking, the church was considered the property of the lord. Generally he or his ancestors had built it, for the Normans

were great church builders. The lord received the tithes, i.e., it was a source of income, and was responsible for maintenance as well as for the appointment of the priest. That is why we find the advowson of the church was subject to sale, or exchange, and why members of the manorial family were appointed parsons. In this way a younger son, or a spiritually minded son, could be taken care of. Alan de Bay was parson of Lynwood about 1200. Thomas de Bay in 1349 was parson of Careby, of which manor his father was lord. And the village church was the sepulchre of the family where their monuments were erected, and upon which successive generations lavished their gifts. Thus it stood, and still stands today at Bradwell and Clapham, at Lynwood and Careby, at Covington and Napton, Sulthorne and Bradden, while every vestige of the manor houses has disappeared.[4]

The other building of importance on the manor, if a stream were nearby, or whenever possible, and generally the village had its start because of some such advantage, was the mill.

And there was often a third, a priory, either for monks or for nuns. This does not mean an abbey, although they were numerous. But it is surprising how many manors had either a small priory, or maybe only a hospice, close by. Many priories were endowed or benefacted by the Bays. Sixhills, Sempringham, Bourne, Kelstern, Louth in Lincolnshire, Rievaulx, Guisboro, Ormesby in Yorkshire, Bradwell in Buckinghamshire, Canons Ashby in Northampton. It was an object of pride and of rivalry between lords to establish or to encourage such institutions, which in those days, meant what schools, almshouses and hospitals meant to later times.

The barony of Bayeux was sometimes called an "Honour" and was so described in a grant of Edward II, 1319. An honour was greater than a barony; the distinction was chiefly that the lord of an honour held greater legal rights over his tenants. He held more scattered estates. The Honour of Wallingford held by Miles Crispin was such a barony. Every barony had its "Caput," or chief residence, or court, which was not necessarily a castle. The caput of the Barony of Bayeux was in the city of Lincoln; within the city walls, but with its own jurisdiction and was not a part of the town. Lincoln was the natural and convenient seat of a barony with estates in various parts of the county. Alfred and Alan were called "de Lincoln" because they were actually lords there.

Their manor within the walls became called "The Manor of Hungate," because the Hun-Gate was its eastern boundary, and was so termed until the barony passed to the family of Beaumont, after which it was called "Beaumont Fee," and as late as the seventeenth century it was called the "Barony of Bayous Hungate, alias Beaumont Fee."

Alfred and Alan de Lincoln held land once owned by the Englishman Sybi, with which ownership went practically sovereign privileges, except the right to issue coinage. Thus a special kind of baronial court was established here, called a free court to which everything pertaining to the manors and tenants of the far flung barony had recourse. It seems to be unique that the court of Bayeux lasted until the eighteenth century.

"The baronial court was held every six weeks at the Manor house in the city of Lincoln in the thirteenth century. As late as the eighteenth century the various members of the old Bayeux Fee still owed suit of court to the court leet and court baron of the lord of the manor of Hungate. Names and titles changed, but the feudal links (though robbed of their feudal significance) remained; their survival to so recent a date makes it possible to trace the fortunes of the Fee."[5]

The history of the manor after it passed from our family is given later, Chap. 8, VI, and there is further explanation of what a court leet and court baron were in Chapter 9.

11. Ranulf VI, first Feudal Baron de Bayeux
Born about 1090, died 1148

We have already become somewhat acquainted with Ranulf. There are numerous records concerning him. He continued his father's donation to St. Bees Priory, and himself founded, 1134, Calder Abbey in Cumberland,[6] which is described in Sir William Dugdale's "Monasticon" or history of monastic houses, with an engraving of the ruins. "To the memory of his father and by the advice of his uncle Fulc, Ranulf gave the monks the manor of Ennerdale and other endowments." He was also a benefactor of the abbey of Newhouse in Lincolnshire, the first abbey of the Premonstratensian order, or White Canons, in England, founded by Peter de Goslo who held five knights' fees of Ranulf.

Anyone who is interested in the activities of our ancestors should read in the Victoria History of Cumberland how William and Ranulf founded St. Bees and Calder. How they had all their vassals come together and help with the buildings and expenses. How the monks laboured to start from scratch, and of their tribulations. How their enemies the Scots swooped down on them, and destroyed their work so they had to begin over again. One learns that these Normans were not just conquerors, but benefactors and planners anxious to make waste places "blossom like the rose."

Ranulf was High Sheriff of Lincoln in 1129. He died in 1148, for in that year his son, Hugh, succeeded to the barony.

His seal, about 1140 is described in Sir Christopher Hatton's "Book of Seals," a Pascal lamb (i.e. a lamb carrying a cross with a banner). The same was used by Hugh, second baron de Bayeux, 1150-60, in a grant to Thornton Abbey. The charter, with the seal, is illustrated (reproduced in fascimile) in "Registrum Antiquisimum," Vol. IV., p. 266, published by the Lincolnshire Record Society.

By Margaret de Lincoln, Ranulf had the following children, five sons and two daughters:

I. Hugh II, of whom follows,
II. Alan, who inherited the Dorset estates,
III. William II of Bradwell, d.s.p. probably a cleric,
IV. Robert of Bradwell and Tealby,
V. Suspirius,
VI. a daughter, married to William de Vere or de Weres,

VII. a daughter, married to Gilbert de St. Lo.

These two sisters are mentioned in a Charter of Hugh de Bayeux as married to Willelmus de Vere (also written Weres) and to Gilbertus de Sancto Laudo.[7] In 1166 a Cecilia de Bayeux held three knights fees in Devonshire and may have been one of these daughters. Descendants of Gilbert de St. Lo. evidently continued to hold land of the barony of Bayeux for in 1288 we find Ranulf de St. Lo held land in Boothby and Uffington, Lincs. for knights service.

Hugh, Alan and William were living at the time of the Lindsey Survey, 1115-20, but Robert and Suspirius apparently were not yet born. All but William founded separate families, which will be taken up in turn.

12. Hugh II, second feudal baron de Bayeux
Born before 1115, died 1196.

Hugh's name appears as Hugh de Beius in a grant by Alan de Lincoln to the church of Lincoln.[8] He was a benefactor of the priory of Guisboro, Yorkshire,[9] of the Preceptory of Willoughton, Lincs. and of the Gilbertine priory of Sempringham. In his donation to this abbey, Hugh states that he makes the gift with the consent of his brothers, Alan, William and Robert, and his uncle, Achard; and in a donation to the Abbey of Newhouse, he states it was "in honour of his father, Ranulf, and his grandfather, Alan de Lincoln," to which deed his brother, Alan, was a witness. He founded the grange of Lambcroft in the parish of Kelstern and gave it, with two hundred acres of arable land, to the monks of Louth Abbey. He also gave a perpetual charity to the nuns of Ormsby[10] "for the souls of his wife, Geva, and all his ancestors," also his hereditary rights in the church of Grimoldsby inherited from his grandfather, Alan. In a charter to the nuns of Sixle (Sixhills) Hugh also gave alms to that nunnery because his wife, Geva, was buried there.[11]

Sixhills and Ormsby were religious houses belonging to the Gilbertine order, founded by a contemporary St. Gilbert of Sempringham.[12] Sempringham was a manor of the barony of Bayeux, and was evidently given by either Ranulf, or perhaps earlier by Alan, as a foundation for Sempringham Abbey.

Hugh de Bayeux built a castle at Wellbourne as we know from an interesting record of about the year 1158, in which he confirmed one Robert Rabaz in his inheritance on condition that he help him (Hugh) to build his castle of Welbourne.[13]

The manor of Welbourne is described in the Survey of 1288. Here there were, besides the acreage for free tenants, villeins, and cottars, 287 acres in demesne, 31 acres of meadow, 17 of pasture — 1078 acres in all, and 2 water mills. "There is also a hall, with two chambers, a walled court with a little tower, a kitchen, a brew house, a grange, a granary, a stable, an oxhouse, a cowhouse, a sheepfold, a garden with trees;" one can well imagine that this "castle" was a walled enclosure, containing all the buildings mentioned, of which the hall was the principal.

Hugh seems to have been married twice, first to the lady named Geva, and secondly to a lady named Alianore, who in 1196 was his widow, for after his

death she "gave a fine of one hundred marks that she might, with the consent of her friends, marry unto whom she liked best."[14]

From this we gather she was a young woman in 1196;[15] she may have been the mother of his children, for they were born late in Hugh's life. Alianore remarried Thomas de Bekering.[16]

Children of Hugh de Bayeux:

I. John, his heir
II. Stephen
III. Maud married William de Plaiz, of Wintringham, Yorkshire, and had a son, Gilbert, ancestor of the Place family.

13. John, third feudal baron de Bayeux
Born about 1180, died 1249

Sir John de Bayeux, elder son and heir of Hugh, baron de Bayeux, first of the name in the family,[17] was a celebrated Justice of his day. A sketch of his life is given in Foss's, "The Judges of England 1066-1870," and in the Dictionary of National Biography.[18] He had a checqured career. In 1217 he was accused of murder and outlawed, his barony confiscated. Upon paying a relief of £100, a very large sum in those days (to be multiplied by 30 for the modern equivalent, or $15,000), he regained his estates. In 1225 he was made an itinerant justice of Dorsetshire and Constable of the Castle of Plimpton. In 1234 he was again charged with killing a man, this time Sir Roger de Mowbray, but upon paying four hundred marks, he was again pardoned.

The record of his death is as follows: "The nearest heir of John Bays is Styphan de Bays' his brother, who is about sixty years old."[19] He died without issue, 1249.

14. Stephen, fourth feudal baron de Bayeux
Born 1189, died about 1255.

We know nothing concerning this baron, but we have a curious story about his two daughters and coheiresses, Matilda and Joan. When Stephen died without male heirs, his barony fell into the King's hands, whereupon Henry III granted the custody and the marriage of these two young ladies to Sir Helias de Rabayn. This gentleman had come from Saintonge in Acquitaine where the Rabayns possessed the castle of that name and the Marquisate of Piscay; he was held in high honor by Henry III who was, much to the dislike of his subjects, predisposed towards foreigners, especially Frenchmen. In 1255 the King commissioned Sir Helias with the constableship of Corfe Castle; he abused his rights and was in other respects offensive. As soon as he had obtained the custody of the two Bayeux heiresses, he married Matilda, and gave Joan to a certain Poitevin, Piers Baudrat, with the express purpose of appropriating the whole inheritance for himself, through taking advantage of the law that aliens could not inherit land in England. Later Joan's son, Piers Baudrat, claimed his mother's share of the barony, and it was decided in 1290 that he should have half of all the lands with the fees of knights and advowsons of which Sir Stephen, his grandfather, died, seized. Eventually, however, Piers lost his entire property, for when his uncle, Sir Piers Mallory sued him as an alien, he was obliged to return to France.[20]



Guisborough Priory, Yorkshire

Helias de Rabayn died August 6, 1285, whereupon the barony again escheated to the King, who, at this time, was Edward I. During the litigation between the heirs, Edward I judged that the barony belonged to the heirs of Matilda, who had married, (for a second time), Sir Piers Mallory, but he reserved a part of it, his share by right of law, for himself. When Edward II came to the throne in 1307, he tried to reverse his father's decision, and to hand over most of the manorial estates to two favorites of his, Isabella, his kinswoman, and her husband, Henry de Beaumont. Both were unpopular with the English nobility; they forced the King to give up Henry as an adviser, and to deprive Isabella of many of the estates that had been granted to her, especially Bamborough Castle. To compensate her, Edward II gave her a life interest in the Bayeux manors of Thoresway, Steveton, Lynwood and Caylesthorpe in Lincolnshire, and Way Bayous and Pydel in Dorset.

This was in 1313. Piers de Rabayn, son of Helias and Matilda then petitioned the King and his council in Parliament that he had been judged the heir of the barony by the late King Edward I, and in 1319 Piers was awarded the manors in Dorset and Northampton, and Caylesthorpe in Lincoln. The other manors, including Hungate in the city of Lincoln, practically most of the barony, went to the Beaumonts, and they remained with the Beaumont heirs.[21]

It must be realized that all this litigation and exchange involved only the overlordship of the various manors; the *demesne lords* were not disturbed.

Children of Matilda de Bayeux:

1. By Sir Helias de Rabayn
    1. Piers de Rabayn, who married a lady named Isobel, but died s.i. 1327, seized of the manors of Way Bayous and Pydel in Dorset, John de Brackenbury and Matthew de Bessiles being his heirs.[22]

    II. John, d.s.i.

    III. Joan de Rabayn, married 1st. to Robert de Brackenbury, son of William de Brackenbury of Brackenbury and Saltfleetby, Lincs. by whom she had John, and 2nd. to John de Bessiles, son of Matthew, by whom she had Peter de Bessiles.

2. By Sir Piers Mallory, Justice of the Common Pleas, 1292-1309
IV. Roger Mallory
V. Stephen Mallory

Thus the heirs of the barony, in blood, were the Brackenburys, Bessiles and Mallorys.

John de Brackenbury was heir to his uncle Piers de Rabania, 1327. By Matilda, daughter and heiress of Guy Bassingbourn of Benifield, he had Robert, who d.s.i., and Joan, d. & h., a widow aged 30, 1364, the wife of William de Folkesworth, lord of Stibbington and Wansford and had issue up to the sixteenth century when his property went, by heiresses, to the Cottons and the Stubbs.[23]

Peter Bessiles, by his wife, Sybil, had a son, Matthew, who was also an heir of his uncle, Piers de Rabayn. He married Elizabeth d'Avranches and was ancestor of the Bessiles of Bessiles-Leigh in Berkshire from whom the family of Pusey is directly descended.[24]

Sir Roger Mallory inherited the Bayeux manor of Winwick in Northamptonshire. Stephen was the great grandfather of Sir Thomas Mallory of Winwick, author of the famous historical romance, the "Morte d'Arthur."[25]

Descent of Pusey of Pennsylvania from the Barons de Bayeux

John de Bessiles = Joan de Rabayn
|
Peter = Sybil
|
Matthew = Elizabeth, d. & h. Sir John d'Avranches
Lord of Buckland, Berks.
|
Geoffrey
|
Thomas = Catherine, d. & h. of John de Leigh
|
Peter of Bessiles—Leigh, Berks
|
Thomas
|
William = Alice, d. Sir Rich Harcourt
|
Elizabeth Bessiles, d. & h. = Rich. Fetteplace of North Denchworth, Berks
|
Anthony = Mary, d. Sir John Fortescue
|
Eleanor Fetteplace = William de Pusey, lord of the manor of Pusey, Berks, d. 1578
|
Richard
|
William
|
John
|
William, founder of the family in Pennsylvania.

PEDIGREE OF MALLORY

Arms: or, 3 lyonceaux guardant sable

Sir Piers Mallory = Maud, d. of Stephen de Bayeux
Lady of Winwick, Northants

- Roger, an heir to the Bayeux estates 1320
  - Piers 1363-77
    - Giles Sheriff of N'hants 1402
  - Roger
- Stephen — Margaret, d. & coh. of John Revell of Newbold Revell
  - John, Kt. of the Shire of Warwick, 1413
    - Sir Thomas Mallory author of "Morte d'Arthur"
  - William
    - Margaret = Sir Robert Corbet of Moreton-Corbet
      - Corbet, from whom is also descended the family of Pusey of Pennsylvania

II. ST. GILBERT OF SEMPRINGHAM

The founder of the Order of Gilbertines is too closely associated with the family of Bayeux to be omitted in our history. While we do not know his relationship, several of the members of the baronial family were deeply interested in his foundation and encouraged it with gifts. Patrons of the priory of Sempringham were: Ranulf de Bay, Adam St. Lo, Helias de Rabayn, Hugh de Bay, Acard, his uncle, Alan, William and Robert de Bay, Suspirius de Bay.

Gilbert was the son of Jocelyn or Gocelin Mustel, a nobleman of Lincolnshire. He was a tenant of Alfred de Lincoln and held several of the manors in the barony of Lincoln.

The young Gilbert being a man of wealth, studied in Normandy, entered the clergy and became chaplain to Alexander, Bishop of Lincoln. Soon after he founded the order of Gilbertines, which was unique in having both men and women. He died 1189, aged over one hundred years, and was canonized 1202.

There were many Gilbertine priories throughout England and "The order maintained its credit for sometime, but at length *these hermaphrodite monasteries* (as they have been called) of men and women, became so degenerated that a poet says of them:

> "There's scarce a nun that's barren found
> Till 60 years she's stood her ground."[26]

III. MANORS IN THE BARONY OF BAYEUX

LISTED IN THE SURVEY OF 1288, LINCOLNSHIRE

Styveton, or Stewton*
Thoresway*
Grymoldby*
Calcethorpe, or Kaylesthorpe*
Lyndewood, or Linwood*
Witham*
Stainby, or Styanby*
Elsthorpe*
Saltfleetby (Fostcroft)*
Kellestern (Grangecroft)*
held in demesne
Tynton, near Horncastle
Welleburn (Hestcroft)*
Belteslowe
Boleby
Aylesthorpe (Eylesthorpe)
Lovedon with Marston*
Aveland with Bourne*
Rippinghale (Repinghal)*
Flaxwell with Brauncewell*
Bloxholme*
Roxholme (Rokeshom)*
Boothby Graffoe (Boby)*
Nesse with Thurleby*
Uffington*
Yordeburg with Goxhill (Goushsill)*
Thorton with Brunham
Barew
Bradley with Swalue*
and Alesby*
Healing*
Coates*
Rothwell*
Hawardeshou
Cuxwold (Cokewald)*
Caburn*
Walshcroft
Wraggehow
West Tyrington*
Horncastle with Langton*
Thymoldby
Bukland (Bokland)
Ludesch
Catebi (Cadeby)*
held in demesne
Alvingham*
Cokerington*
Wickham
Brackenbury*

Of these 47, the ones starred were held by Alfred de Lincoln two hundred years earlier (1086). Alfred also held:

Haburn, held by Alan de Lincoln
Middle Rasen, held by Alan de Lincoln
Market Rasen, " " " " "
Tallington
Thoresby
Stixwold, donated to the priory of Stixwold
Stowe
Casewick
E. Deeping
Creeton
Greenham
Thistleton
Kirkby Underwood
Avethorpe (Hawthorpe)



An English Manor House of the Thirteenth Century
Based upon the manor of Boothby Pagnel, Lincs. a manor of the Barony of Bayeux

Sempringham, donated to the priory of Sempringham
Billingborough, " " " " " "
Somerton
Huttoft, held by Alan de Lincoln
Theddelthorpe

Manors held in other counties:
in Bedfordshire: Wymington, by Alfred de Lincoln. "3 hides and woodland for 100 swine."
in Dorsetshire: Way or Upway, and Pydel
in Northamptonshire: Winwick, 3¼ h. by Ranulf de Bayeux
Maidwell, 2 h. " " " "

Middleton and Boddington, 2.6 hides, held by William le Meschin

Brixworth, 8½h., held by William le Meschin

East Farndon, 1 virgate," " " " "

Billing, 1 Kts. fee, " " " " "

Boddington, 1 h., " " " " "

NOTES TO CHAPTER 6

1. Reference Reading: G. M. Trevelyan, "Illustrated English Social History;" U. T. Holmes, Jr., "Daily Living in the 12th Century;" Sir Frank Stenton, "English Feudalism;" J. H. Round, "Feudal England;" Farrer, "Honours and Knight's Fees."
2. "Survey of the Barony of Bayeux 1288," a series of articles by W. O. Massingberd in "Lincolnshire Notes and Queries," April and July 1904, from Chancery Inq. post mortem 16 Edw. I, in which there is a pedigree of the family. See also Hutchins, "Hist. of Dorset," Vol. I; Sir Thomas Banks, "Extinct and Dormant Peerages;" as well as many special articles referred to below.
3. A carucate was the Danelaw equivalent of a hide, or about 120 acres; a bovate, sometimes called a virgate, ¼ of a hide.
4. All these manors were held by cadet branches of the Bays.
5. J. W. F. Hill, *The Manor of Hungate,* Lincolnshire Record Society.
6. Sir William Dugdale, "Monasticon Anglicanum," Vol. V., p. 239, with engravings of Calder Abbey ruins.
7. Red Book of the Exchequer, p. 388, "et inde tenet de me in maritagio Willelmus de Vere et Gilbertus de Sancto Laudo cum duabus sororibus meis, absque hoc quod fefatti sunt." This is curious; Hugh's father, Ranulf had a sister, Avicia, married to William Paganel, Lord of Were. The St. Los flourished in Dorset and Somerset. They bore for arms, "Barry gules and argent with 3 escallops," which are plainly derivative from those of the barons de Bayeux. The names Hugh and Ranulf (or Ralf) were continued. In the time of K. Richard II, Sir John de St. Lo died leaving two daughters, co-heiresses, of whom (1) Elizabeth, married William, Lord Bottreaux, and became the ancestress of the Hungerfords from whom Anne Blagrave, who married John Bye of Reading was descended. See "Blagrave," this history Chapter 15; and (2) Anne married Fulc Fitzwarren and became the ancestress of the Fulfords, from whom Margaret Davis, who married Thomas Bye of London, was descended. See "Davis," this history Chapter 15.
8. Linc. Rec. Soc., Vol. 28, p. 20.
9. Guisborough Chartulary, from which we learn considerable about the family.
10. The Charter to Ormsby was witnessed by Master Gilbert de Sempringham, Helias de Bayeux (a cleric), Baldwin de Wake and Ace de St. Lis. Gilbert also witnessed his grant to Thornton abbey.
11. Sixhills Chartulary.
12. See p. 95.
13. Hill, "English Feudalism," p. 159.
14. The Duchess of Cleveland "Roll of Battle Abbey."
15. Date of his death according to Hill, "The Manor of Hungate."
16. Feet of Fines, Lincs.
17. John was actually third of the name; John de Bayeux was archbishop of Avranches 1061; another was Abbot of Mont. St. Michel and Chaplain to William the Conqueror 1066. Up to this time John was an unusual name, used mostly by ecclesiastics. Biblical or saints names were popular later, and imposed upon parents by the clergy at baptism; they made it incumbent to give the child the name of the saint on whose day it was born. If it was born on St. John's Day (generally St. John the Evangelist), it was called John. It is curious that this most common of names was slow in being accepted by the mass of Englishmen.
18. There is an error in this account. To his other crimes are added the murder of William de Tillebrok of Tyrington, in which his "mother Eleanor" and his "brother Thomas" were implicated, 1220. But this is another John and another Eleanor, widow of Henry de Bay. See under "Bay of Lynwood."
19. Inq. Post Mortem, Dorsetshire 33 Hen. III.

20. The original documentary source for the Bayeux inheritance is The Close Rolls 1307-1313. The story is told by the Duchess of Cleveland, "Roll of Battle Abbey," by Massingberd in Linc. N. and Q. cit, supra. and by Sir Thos. Banks, op. cit.
21. The subsequent history of the Beaumonts is given in Cockayne, "Complete Peerage," I., p. 284.
22. Hutchin, "Hist. of Dorset."
23. "Some Notes on the Families of Brakenbury," Linc. Notes and Queries, July 1912, p. 81. For further reference to the Bassingbournes see "Engaine," Chapter 10.
24. The origin of this family is treated in an extensive article in "Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica," Fifth Ser. Vol. V. The Inq. P. M., Vol. VII, p. 9, for 1327, prove the relationship of Matthew Bessiles, who was aged 6, at the death of Piers de Habayn.
25. A. T. Martin in *"Archaeologia,"* Vol. 56, Part I, p. 166. "The Identity of the author of Morte d'Arthur." cf. also Nichols, "Leicestershire," for complete pedigree of Mallory. Dugdale's "Warwickshire." George Lyman Kittredge, "Who was Sir Thomas Mallory." The pedigree in the Victoria History of Warwick is the most reliable.
26. This is quoted from Blomfield's, "History of Norfolk," wherein the author quotes from Dugdale's "Monasticon," Vol. VII, in which there is a large engraving of Sempringham Priory. The career of St. Gilbert is fully discussed in the Victoria History of Lincolnshire, Vol. II, p. 179. Miss Rose Graham has written a history of the saint.

CHAPTER 7

Cadet Branches of the Family

IN THE HISTORY of the barony of Bayeux, the original form of the patronymic was adhered to because this was the official spelling of the name of the baronial court in Lincoln, and so remained. But, among the individual members of the family, the dropping of the second syllable begins in the time of Hugh and subsequently there are so many variations as to be confusing. (cf. Chapter 1). Therefore, from now until about 1350 the form, and spelling, Bay, will be used, as most frequent, and in the end consistently maintained. The pronunciation, as has been explained, is Bye. Sources may be checked from the reference notes. Whenever quotations are made, the spelling is exactly that of the original record.

In the previous chapter the history of the barony was traced until it passed out of the direct male line. But there were many other descendants to carry on, not only the name, but the lordships; it was merely the overlordship which became extinct. Alan, Robert and Suspirius, three of the four sons of Ranulf, and five of the sons of Robert, each established what is termed a "cadet" branch. Each of these cadet lines will now be followed up to the date when their manors also passed out of the name, or until after the Black Death, when records become so few, except in our immediate line, as to make research almost fruitless.

I. BAY OF DORSETSHIRE

Alan I.

Alan, the second son, so we judge, of Ranulf and Margaret, was born before the Lincolnshire survey was made, approximately 1115. He must have been the father of

Alan II, who was demesne lord of Upway, or Way-Bayous and Pydele in Dorsetshire, held of the barony of Bayeux. His name appears with that of his wife, Joan, on a deed of gift to the church of Sarum (Salisbury) of the church of Way, for a prebend, dated 1201. The transference of the gift took place by Alan's offering his charter on the altar of Salisbury Cathedral.[1]

John I, son of Alan and Joan, married Joan, daughter of Roger Waspail, son of Fulc, of Dorset,[2] before 1204, and had:

John II. In 1237 John agreed, with the bishop of Salisbury touching the advowson of Upway church. A prayer for John de Bay was offered in the chapel of St. John, Salisbury 1237; in this record, he is called John, the son of John, son of Alan de Bay.[1]

He married Matilda, Lady of Lyn (heiress of the manor of Lyn),[3] and was constable of Plimpton Castle, Devon, 1225.[4]

The manors of Way Bayous and Little Pydele continued to be held of the barony of Bayeux and were listed among the estates of Piers de Rabayn. The overlordship was inherited by the Bessiles and Brackenburys. Two other manors in Dorset, Edmundsham and Statting were held by the Bays.

So far nothing more has been discovered about this branch of the family. It is possible that the Bays of Wiltshire are descended from them.

II. SUSPIRIUS AND HIS DESCENDANTS

Bay of Clapham Bedfordshire, and Wallingford Berkshire



Sword of Sir Suspirius de Bay

Suspirius is a name found nowhere else. It occurs often as Supir and may mean either "Inspired" or merely "Superior."[5] He was born after the Lincolnshire Survey, or about 1115, and was probably the youngest of the five sons of Ranulf and Margaret. He and his successors were lords of ten manors, held of the barony of Bayeux in Lincolnshire, among them being Lynwood, Aylesthorpe, East Wickham, Thoresway and Kelstern; while they held also the manor of Clapham in Bedfordshire, a knight's fee in Wallingford, Berks, and later, through marriage, Careby in Lincolnshire.

We learn of Suspirius first in 1155, when he and his wife, Maud, gave a bovate of land (about 15 acres) with a toft in East Wickham to the Priory of Sixle (Sixhills)—a Gilbertine foundation in which the baronial family was interested "because their daughter, Heloise, had entered the nunnery."[6] As Sixhills was founded the year before, Heloise was one of the first nuns to enter there; she must have been a mere girl, not over fifteen, and probably had some deformity for her parents to place her in a nunnery so early in life. It was in Sixhills that Geva, the wife of Hugh was buried. The charter recording this gift was signed in the presence of Hugh, second baron, and witnessed by Robert de Bay of Tealby, Suspirius' brother.

Maud, the wife of Suspirius, was probably the daughter of Alexander de Ingoldsby, for Alexander gave to her land in Skinnard, Lincs. as her dowry.[7] Alexander was the son of Osbert, son of Colegrim, who held Ingoldsby at the time of Domesday, 1086.

Suspirius and Maud gave land to the Abbey of Bourne;[8] in a pleading of 1208,[9] concerning that gift we learn that Suspirius and Maud were grandparents of Suspirius II.

Their children were:

I. William, of whom follows (William II).
II. Adam, I, a cleric.
III. Heloise.

William de Bay II, of Lynwood, Aylesthorpe and Clapham, living c. 1140—c. 1210.

We learn of William from a confirmation of the charter of his father to the abbey of Bourne, June 1, 1327, in which the gifts of Suspirius and his wife,

Maud, and of William, heir of the same, of lands in Aylesthorpe, are confirmed. William paid scutage (a tax in lieu of military service) in Wallingford, Berks 1230; therefore this fee was held by the family as early as that date. It was held "in capite."[10]

Between 1190-1200 he was lord of the manor of Clapham, Bedfordshire, for about that time he granted land at Clapham to the Cistercian Monastery of Wardon, and confirmed the gift by Hugh Engayne of Garicroft. Ranulf de Bay was a witness.[11]

The manor of Clapham continued in the family for several generations.

CLAPHAM

Clapham today is a small village two miles N.W. of Bedford, the county seat. The name is derived from the Saxon "Clapa's home." It is noted for its church, the tower of which the Saxons built for watch and ward towards the end of the ninth century. It stands over eighty feet high, the walls five feet thick at the ground. The nave of the church is Norman, added by the lords of that time.

Clapham is on the river Ouse. This is a stream, like the Thames, with many associations for our family. It rises in the lower part of Northamptonshire and flows past Aynho and *Sulthorne* (see Chapter 9 and Map 2) and is soon joined by its tributary the Tove which waters the countryside of *Bradden and Blakesley* (also Chapter 9) then it continues on past *Bradwell Castle* and thence to *Clapham.* Farther still it passes between the villages of Great and Little *Paxton,* (Chapter 24) and finally enters the North Sea in Lincolnshire.

There were once two manors in the parish of Clapham, one called Clapham Greenacres and the other Clapham-cum-Oakley, because partly situated in the parish of Oakley. Clapham alone consisted of four hides and a half virgate, with fifty acres of wood, about 560 acres in all, and originally, in the time the Bays held it, belonged to the great Honour of Wallingford, or St. Valery as it was sometimes called. (See Chapter 5). The Victoria History of Bedfordshire states nothing is known of its early history, but that is because the connection between the Bays and Miles of Wallingford was unknown to the writers. Ranulf de Bayeux was the great nephew of Miles (Miles Crispin), and undoubtedly was enfeoffed of Clapham, as heir of Hesilia Crispin, his great grandmother.[12]

In 1303[13] Simon de Bay held Clapham of Isabel, Countess of Aumale; this lady was the representative (an heiress) of Matilda de Chesney, as well as of the Honour of Wallingford; the record implies that the Bays had held it all along, of the Honour of Wallingford, and that it was an inheritance from the very first, from the Crispins and de Lincolns.

Children of William de Bay II:

I. Suspirius II,
II. Adam, who d.s.p. circa 1210
III. William III, of Lynwood, for whom see "Bay of Lynwood."
IV. Henry, of Lincoln, of whom later.

Suspirius de Bay II, of Clapham and Aylesthorpe, living c. 1180-c. 1240.

Suspirius succeeded to the ten knights fee of his grandfather in Lincolnshire, of which he was lord 1215.[14] From the following charter of between 1210-1225, we learn of his place in the family.[15]

"To all the faithful of Christ, Supir, son of William de Bai sends greetings . . . I have confirmed in pure and perpetual alms to God and the convent of Sixle all lands possessions (etc.) which my grandfather, Supir de Bai and all my other ancestors gave to the same convent of Sixle. And that this my confirmation may be firm and stable forever, I have corroborated it by my seal . . . Witnesses: William de Bai, Robert de Mandeville, Adam parson de Bai, Adam, my heir, Robert de Bai, Robert de Cadeby, Ranulf Malet, Alan the Clerc of Wiflingham, William de Lincoln, Alan, his brother."

Here Adam, "parson de Bai," is his uncle, and "Adam my heir" in his brother.

He married a lady by the name of Amicia by whom he had:

I. Suspirius III, of whom follows
(II?) John, who in 1279 held 1 virgate of land in Clapham cum Oakley[16] of Simon de Bay. See John de Bay of Bokhampton, Chapter 9, notes.
(III?) Henry, who held six virgates of Simon.[17] Henry le Bayus held land in Hanslope, Beds. c. 1242.[18] See Chapter 9, note 5.
(IV?) Nicholas. A Nicholas le Bay held land in Podington.[19]

Suspirius de Bay III, of Clapham, Careby and Aylesthorpe, c. 1200—d. before 1276.

This Suspirius married, about 1225, Amicia de Guynes, daughter of Sir William de Guynes by Sybil de'Engaine, his wife, Lord of Stagsden in Bedfordshire,[20] and heiress of her brother, William, Lord of the manor of Careby in Lincolnshire. The family of Guynes is interesting to us in more than this one connection, as Amicia's sister, Sybil, was the ancestress of the Byes of Bradden and Thatcham (g.v. Chapter 9 and see pedigree of Guynes, Chapter 10). The Guynes, pronounced "Jeanes," were a branch of the Counts de Guisnes in Ponthieu who came to England during or shortly after the Conquest. William was a cleric, and parson of Careby. He lived to be nearly one hundred years old, for he lived up to 1297, a highly trusted administrator of the Bay estates.[21]

Suspirius lived at Careby. He and his wife were buried in the church there, where a unique marble effigy of the two is still to be seen. See "Careby" below.

Children of Suspirius and Amicia de Guynes were:

I. Suspirius IV, heir to his uncle
II. Richard, who inherited Clapham and the knight's fee in Wallingford
III. William
IV. Walter, of Waddesden, Bucks.

Richard died 1276,[22] leaving by his wife, a lady of the family of Barry of Stanton Barry, Bucks, probably a daughter of Robert and sister of Simon Barry of Hanslope and Waddesden Bucks, Simon, aged 18, 1276.

Simon was left under the guardianship of his uncle, William de Bay, until he came of age, 1279. He succeeded to the manor of Clapham, and the fees in Wallingford, Podington and Hardwick.[23] Simon died sometime before 1346, having settled the manor of Clapham on his daughter, Matilda, wife of Alexander de Stoppesley, for life.[24] He had also a son, Simon, who in 1368 still held half a knight's fee in Clapham and the fee in Wallingford.[25] In the next generation, probably by some form of settlement, Simon must have died without heirs, for

the manor went to Joan de Stoppesley, wife of John Thyring of Harrowden, whose daughter, also Joan, carried it to the Vauxes of Harrowden.

Of William, the second son of Suspirius III, we know nothing after 1279. Walter, with Anne, his wife, held one knight's fee in Rokesden, Beds, of Ralf de Beauchamp, 1284-86. Also land in Waddesden, Bucks, and seems to have held a share in the fee of Wallingford. If a record of July 22, 1318 applies to him, he was killed in that year at Barewe-upon Humber.[26]

Simon the elder of Wallingford may have had other sons, for the name continued there and in that vicinity. See Chapter 9, part II.

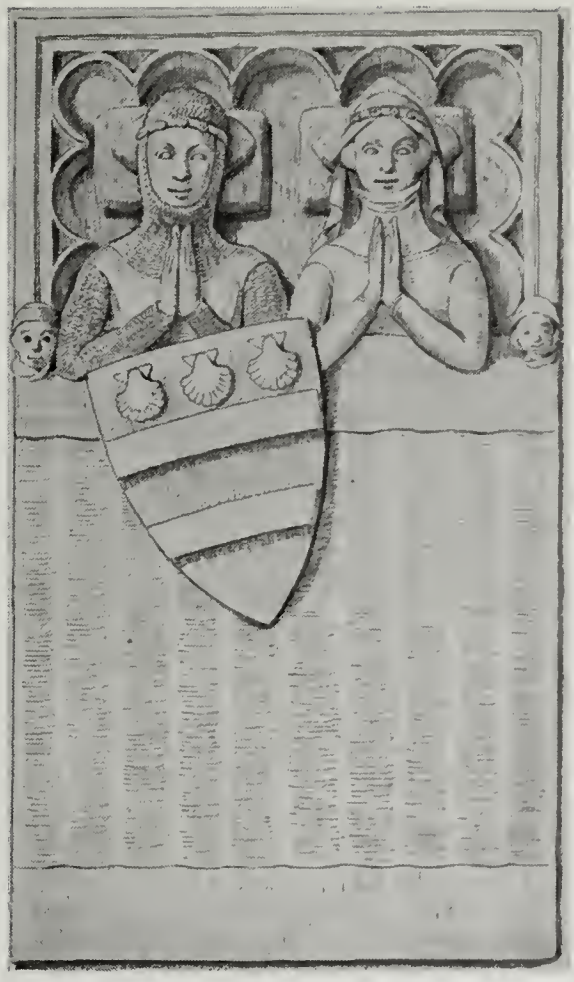
II. BAY OF CAREBY

Careby, like many Lincolnshire villages, has fared fortunately by the hand of time, if by fortunate one means saved from industrial encroachment. It is lost among farms and pasture lands, although a railroad runs within a mile of the village church, only five or six miles from the prosperous town of Stamford. Yet it seems remote, and is certainly now neglected. The present village of only a few houses, is hardly worth mentioning; in fact, it is so small that the vicar combines it with Castle Bitham. Somewhat outside it, on a gentle slope of a valley through which a little river, the Welland, flows, is the church, hidden and protected by trees.

There is little of architectual charm about the church — it seems never to have had much wealth lavished upon it, but there is an exquisite wrought-iron handle to the door, with lizards of Celtic character, and when one goes inside, he is indeed sure how fortunate Careby Church has been in not being conspicuous in any way, for perhaps if it had been, the two surprising tombs of thirteenth century lords of Careby would not have been preserved. Wars and revolutions have passed Careby by, but these ancestral monuments remain, in their seclusion, hardly damaged at all.

One of these monuments, of tawny marble, shows the recumbent effigies of a knight and his lady, on the bodies a large shield with the coat of arms of Bay — two bars and in chief three escallops. The knight is clad in a shirt and helmet of chain mail, with a jewelled circlet about his head; the lady in a wimple, also with a jewelled band, and both are represented as if in bed, their hands in the attitude of prayer, with their heads resting on pillows, and the lower half of their bodies covered with a sheet. This is most unusual in sepulchral sculpture, not found anywhere else. Yet it is beautiful, the imitation of linen folds, the suggestion of a carved bed canopy behind the heads are tastefully rendered. The faces are sweet and youthful, the eyes large and clear cut, the mouths smiling, and, to add a subtle touch, the head of the knight leans slightly toward the lady. To one who knows that she is Amicia de Guynes, lady and heiress of Careby, this is as it should be, and as one gazes upon them, one becomes convinced that the sculptor knew they were happy together.

This double effigy is that of Sir Suspirius de Bay, who died 1276, and Amicia de Guynes, and the other effigy, a single figure is that of their son, Suspirius IV, who died 1292, both of them executed at the command of William, the latter's son, after he had become of age. Their similarity, especially in the expression of the faces of all three, implies they were not actual portraits done from life,



Suspirius and Amicia de Bay from their marble effigy in Careby Church, Lincolnshire.

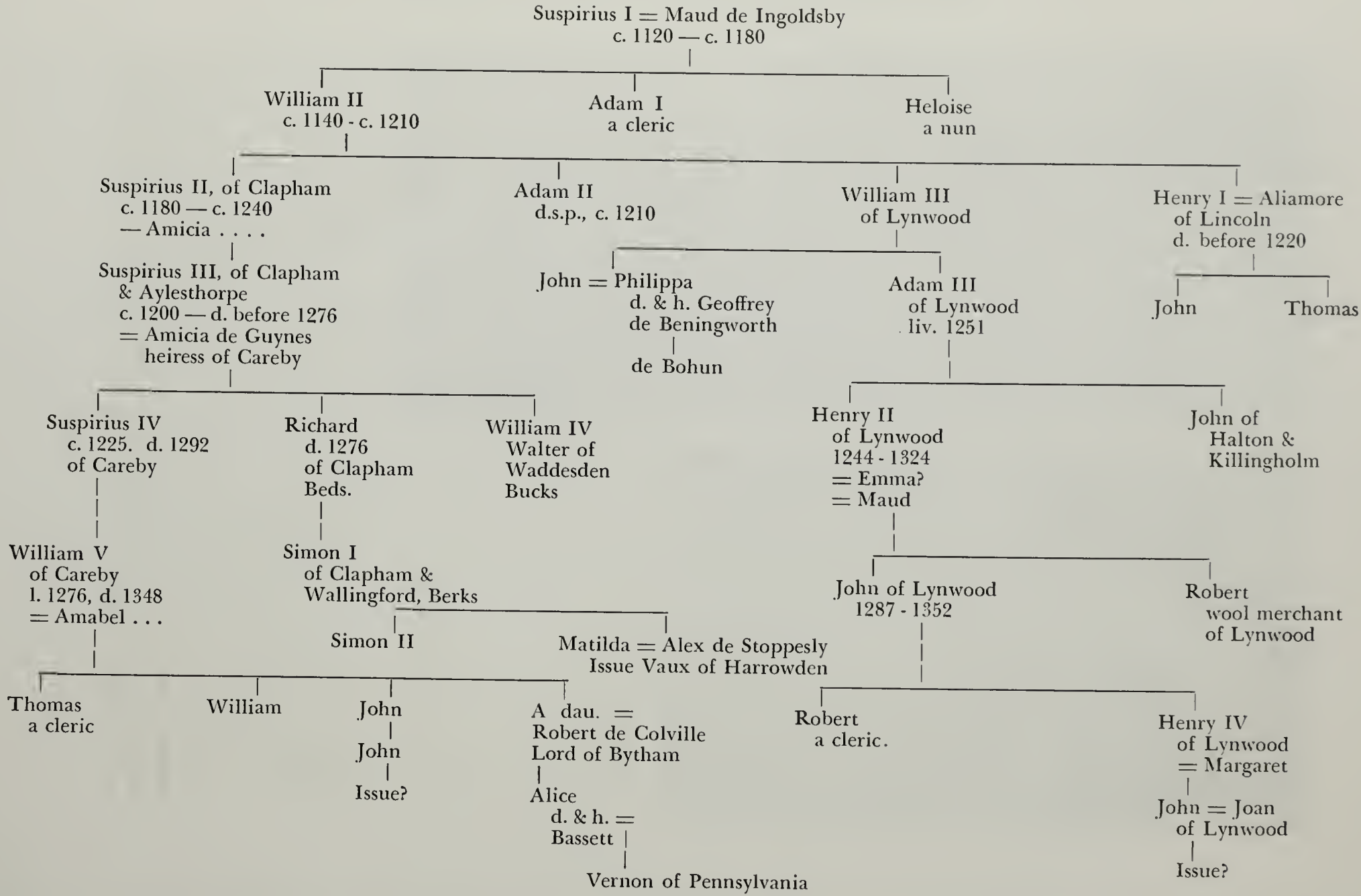


Suspirius de Bay from the marble effigy in Careby Church, Lincolnshire.

but all at one time, and the style of armour and costume all add up to the conclusion, about the year 1300. The monument of Suspirius and Amicia is illustrated in a work by Lawrence, "Heraldry from Military Monuments," Harleian Soc., Publ. No. 98, 1946.

Sir Suspirius de Bay IV is represented life-sized in the armour worn during the Crusades, and substantially the same as that used from the eleventh to the end of the thirteenth century. The coif-de-mailles, capuchon or hood of chain-mail covers his head and neck, and appears to be in one piece with the shirt of mail. A narrow chaplet, decorated with rosettes, is shown upon his brow. A hauberk of steel linked-mail envelopes his body, and his legs and feet

BAY OF CLAPHAM, CAREBY AND LYNWOOD



are encased in chausses, or long stockings of mail. Gauntlets of mail protect his hands, while about his wrists are narrow bands, no doubt of leather, to fasten the gauntlets. The genouilles, or knee caps, are possibly of wrought steel, but more likely of the thick, tough hide known as cuir-bouilli. The surcoat, or bliaus, is shown enveloping the figure from breast to ankles, but open at the front from the waist down. It is probably of linen, confined at the waist by a narrow girdle, embossed with rosettes like the chaplet about the head, and this surcoat is decorated by two wide bands with scallop shells,—Suspirius' heraldic device. His sword is fastened to his waist by a belt; the construction of the buckle and loops is carefully shown. The circular pommel is ornamented with a disc, and has a small knob at the top. The hilt is criss-crossed with a narrow band, but the short guard is plain. The scabbard is plain, but the belt strap is wound about it and is tied by a cleverly made knot. The knight's head is resting upon two pillows, the upper one placed crosswise over the under, and these are supported by two angels, kneeling above, while his feet rest upon a lion, whose head, more like a dog's, seems to be turned affectionately toward the reclining figure — perhaps it is a dog. The whole effigy is of unusual ease and grace; the crossed legs, the slightly turned head, the hands gently clasped as if in prayer, even the sweet and smiling expression of the face, indicate the work of an unusually gifted and skilled sculptor.

The effigy is six feet long; the slab upon which it rests, is seven feet.

Sir Suspirius de Bay of Careby, b. c. 1225, d. 1292.

This Suspirius was living at the time of the Survey of the barony of Bayeux, wherein he is listed as holding one-fourth of a knight's fee in Aylesthorpe, of the barony. But much earlier, when he came of age, he was enfeoffed by his uncle, William de Guynes, rector of Careby, of the manor of Careby, with the advowson of the Church there and of his tenement in Little Bytham.[26] In 1284, by a Final Concord, Suspirius gave his uncle a life interest in the manor of Careby[27] and also in Aylesthorpe. He died 1292.[28]

Sir William de Bay V, of Careby, Aylesthorpe and other manors, b. 1276, d. 1348.

William, the son of Suspirius IV, was the most prominent man of the family. In the Patent Rolls of 1298, we find "William, son and heir to Suspirius de Bay, to have seizure of all his father's lands in the barony of Bayeux held by knight's service."

He escorted the Princess Blanche, widow of Edmund Duke of York, to France 1298.[29] He was knighted by King Edward I on the occasion of his knighting his eldest son, Edward, Prince of Wales, later Edward II, May 22, 1306,[30] on the same day as his kinsman, Richard de Bay of Covington was knighted. In this record he is called "of Kesteven." He was present at the famous first Dunstable Tournament of 1308[31] where his arms were emblazoned: —Gules, two bars, in chief three escallops argent. These arms were recorded in the Roll of Knights who took part in the Battle of Boroughbridge, 1322. He was summoned to attend the Great Council at Westminster, 1324,[32] and in the same year empowered to raise foot soldiers in Lincolnshire and to select knights for a campaign in Gascony. He was in fact, a general in the King's



Linwood Church, Lincolnshire

army, serving under Thomas de Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk and Marshall of England. He was Knight of the Shire, 1324 and 1327. He died at the siege of Calais, 1348.

He married twice; first to a lady named, Maud, Mabel, or Amabel[33] who was living 1310, second to a lady named, Joan, who was living 1341.[34] Amabel was probably a lady of the Despenser family, as her son, William, is mentioned in the will of Sir Edward de Despenser, 1342. By her he had the following children:

I. Thomas, eldest son and heir, a cleric, rector of Careby, 1349
II. William, who had a daughter, Alesia
III. John, who had a son, also John
IV. Joan
V. a daughter who married Robert de Colville, Lord of Castle Bytham. The eventual heiress was Alice, daughter of Ralf Bassett of Sapcote who married Sir Lawrence Dutton, from whom the Vernons of Pennsylvania are descended.

After his death there was a complete change in the ownership of his estates. By a series of agreements, Thomas, parson of Careby, "son and heir of Lord William de Bai," having no children, granted to Robert de Colville (his brother-in-law) Lord of Bytham Castle, the reversion of the manor of Careby and the advowson of the church, after the decease of his brother, Sir John de Bai,[35]

while John, son of Sir John, quit-claimed his interest to the same Robert, after his death, who was "to inherit them."

In other words, John Jr. relinquished the manor of Careby which went eventually to the Bassetts, while he kept the manor of Aylesthorpe.[36] He had also a moiety of the manor of Stainton.

A Sir John who was knighted at the Capitulation of Calais, 1348, may have been the Sir John, son of Sir William. It would have been a fine gesture on the part of King Edward III to do this honour to the son of the knight who died in the conflict. Sir John's arms were emblazoned on the Calais Roll, gules, two bars and in chief three escallops argent.

A Sir John was witness to a charter of Edward III, 1358, confirming the bishop of St. David's in his see. His name appears after those of archbishops, bishops and highest prelates of England and among those of Earls, Barons and principal men of the realm.[37]

IV. BAY OF LYNWOOD

It is difficult for one today who has been to Linwood (to give it its modern spelling) to believe it was once a flourishing centre of the wool trade, for there is no trace of a town, not even a village. One finds only fields and pasture lands, which were always here. It is a countryside on the edge of the wolds, or wooded hills; the nearest village is Market Rasen, two miles off, once also a manor in the barony of Bayeux. Linwood today is just the church, all else having disappeared.

The church stands in the seclusion of a grove of chestnuts, oaks and pines; it is built of grey stone turned yellow in places, largely of the thirteenth century; one feels that here he is gazing upon the work of those builders who lived when the Bays were lords. There is some old glass in the windows of the chancel, and in the vestry windows two shields with the Bay arms: one

Paly gules and argent, on a chief of the first, three escallops of the second; the other is the same, except the colors are gules and or.

There was once a brass tablet here to Sir Henry de Bay, mentioned later.

Lynwode was one of the principal fiefs of the barony of Bayeux. It was listed in Domesday as one of Alfred de Lincoln's manors, and contained two carucates, about 240 acres in demesne, with four carucates for twenty villeins, 200 acres of meadow and a mill—in all about 920 acres. In the Lindsey Survey it is the first mentioned among the lands of Alan de Lincoln. In the survey of 1288 it has increased in size to over 1000 acres, and at the death of John Bay in 1352, the then lord, it was said to contain 3600 acres, a great domain, as the average knight's fee was only 500 acres.

Adam de Bay II.

Returning to the sons of William II, we learn of Adam II from the charter of his brother, Suspirius, already quoted, living 1210-1225. The same Adam, with William, doubtless his brother, appear as witnesses to a grant in Lynwood 1210-20.[38] He seems to have died without issue as his brother, William continued to live at Lynwood.

Henry I, of Lincoln.

There was a Henry de Bayeux who died before 1220, who, on account of his baptismal name continuing in the family at Lynwood, we must presume to be a son of William II. He witnessed a charter of Archbishop Richard of Canterbury to the Abbey of Eynsham, Oxford 1179, and was witness to a process in Lincoln 1201.[39]

There is a strange story in connection with his wife and two sons. Pieced out of fragments from the Curiae Regis and other rolls,[40] we gather that Avelina (Alina, Aliva, Alianore), widow of Henry de Bay of Lincoln, in 1220, had two sons, John and Thomas. The latter, with others, were charged with assaulting Thomas Mustel, a nephew of St. Gilbert of Sempringham, and William de Tillebrok (Tillbrook) at Tyrington, Lincs., beating them up with pikes and axes; in which affray William de Tillebroc was killed. The assaulting party, Alianore included, were arrested and imprisoned, but eventually freed on the intervention of Robert de Tillebroc, the brother of the murdered man. The affair assumes the character of a complicated tragedy when it appears that William de Tillebroc was Thomas and John de Bay's brother-in-law, his wife being Eleanor de Bay, whom he had married 1214. Thomas must have been a young man at the time, as he is called, "Thomas the son of Alianore," at the trial.

There seem to be no further records concerning these brothers, unless John is identical with John of Billingley, presently to be noticed.

William III, of Lynwood.

William, brother of Adam II and Suspirius II, is known to us merely as the father of Adam (III) of Lynwood, below, and possibly the father of John de Bay of Billingly and Beningworth, Lincs.

This John was also designated as "of Baimbury and Horncastle," so we judge he may have belonged to this family. He engaged in the Barons War against the rule of Henry III, and in 1265 was taken prisoner at Northampton. He married Philippa, daughter and heiress of Geoffrey de Beningworth, Lincs., who held the manor of that name of the inheritance of Maud de Mortimer and Lucy de Chauncy. Their daughter and heiress, Joan, married John de Bohun of Midhurst, son of Franc de Bohun and had descendants.[41]

Adam de Bay III.

In an Inspectimus and Confirmation of a charter of Oct. 9, 1251, "Adam de Bai, son of William de Bai, quitclaimed to Sir Ellis de Rabayn all the rights that may fall to him by inheritance over all the lands belonging to the barony of Bayeux in England, sometime belonging to Stephen de Baicocis," dated at Lynwood 35 Hen. III, 1251.[42] This may be the same Adam who in a court suit of 1255 between the same Ellis de Rabayn and Adam, son of William de Bay of Lynwood, relinquished his claim to the presentment of Lynwood church, for ten marks in silver.[43] As he was lord of Lynwood at this time, we judge he was the father of:

Sir Henry de Bay II, of Lynwood.

The pedigree is clear in regard to this Henry as he is listed in the Survey of the barony of Bayeux 1288, as the grandson of William, and son of Adam. He kept up the quarrel with Sir Helias de Rabayn about Lynwood church, and

in 1281 claimed against him (called his "kinsman" in the court suit) the presentment of that church.[44] He is listed in Gregory's Chronicle as a Justice and called "Sir Harry Bays" 1241-48.[45] He is probably the same as the Henry who, in 1279, with his wife, Emma, held six virgates in Clapham and one virgate in Oakley,[46] and who, in the time of the Testa de Neville, circa 1242, held one-fourth of a knight's fee in Hanslope of William Mauduit.[47]

Sir Henry was the father of:

I. Henry III, of Lynwood
II. John, who was enfeoffed by King Edward III[48] of the manors of Halton and Killingholm, Lincs. He probably d.s.p. as these manors were held by his brother, Henry, 1315.[49]

Sir Henry de Bay III, of Lynwood
Born 1244, died after 1324.

This Sir Henry was the most prominent man in this branch of the family. He is listed among the "Knights of Edward I" as holding one-half a knight's fee in Lynwood, three knights' fees at Neubel, Stainton, Langwith, Maidwell and Fulston, and one knight's fee at Kedington, Fotherby, Kaylesthorpe and Saltfleetby, in all 5½ knights fees; besides he inherited the holdings in Halton and Killingholm once belonging to his brother, John de Bay. As most of these manors were fiefs of the barony of Bayeux, it is likely they were held by Suspirius I, and came down through his heirs.

Sir Henry was knight of the Shire 1305, 1309 and 1320, a Justice of the King's Court 1304 and 1320. He was summoned to attend the Great Council at Westminister 1324, but was "excused on account of his great age, over eighty years."[50]

In Lynwood church there once existed a brass to "Sir Henry Baus or Bayus,"[51] with the figure of a knight, cross-legged, 28 inches long, with ailettes. The inscription above quoted was all that was left.

He was a royal secretary, appointed August 28, 1295, with William de Wodehouse, to appraise and supervise the sale of goods of French merchants whose property was confiscated at the outbreak of war.[52]

He married a lady named Joan, who may have been of the Chamberlain family, for he was appointed 1317 guardian of John, son and heir of Robert de Chamberlain, his kinsman, or it may have been that John was his sister's son.[53]

Henry had two sons:

I. John
II. Robert, a wool merchant of Linwood, to whom the King owed £185, 19 sh. & 3d. in 1343.[54]

Sir John de Bay of Lynwood, Halton, Killingholm, etc.
Born 1287, died 1352.

Of this gentleman we have the following records: "John Bayous of Co. Lincoln, aged 50 years and more, says his first son bore the name of Robert, and Robert was made a brother of the order of St. Mary of Mt. Carmel at Lincoln" 1337.[55] "John Bayous of Lyndewode died Thursday after St. James the apostle 25 Edw. III (1352). Sir Henry Bayous Kt. is his son and heir. He held a messuage,[56] a garden, a dovecot, 30 carucates of land (3,600 acres!) probably a mistake, and 30 acres of meadow, held of Alice, widow of Henry de Beaumont (i.e. Barony of Bayeux)."[57]

Sir Henry IV of Lynwood, By Margaret, his wife, had a son, John, who married a lady named Joan. In 1360, a settlement was made between these four by which John and Joan were to hold the houses and lands in Neubel, Maidwell, Langwath and Skupholm.[58]

NOTES TO CHAPTER 7

1. "Salisbury Charters and Documents," pp. 64-65, 242
2. Curia Regis Rolls 1204
3. Dorset Fines 1236-37
4. Close Rolls
5. The Latin suspirius means one who sighs deeply or groans. But the name is as often rendered Superius, or Supir; then it would mean superior.
6. Sixhills Chartulary.
7. Early Yorkshire Charters, Vol. V, p. 257
8. "Inspeximus and Confirmation of the following to the abbey of Brunne (Bourne) of the gift of Suspirius de Bay of 1 bovate of land in Eilestorp with a house and a toft and a croft and other appurtenances in the town and without, with the assent of Wm., his heir, and his other heirs in frank almoin, also of the gift of the same Suspirius with the assent of Wm. his heir and of Maud, his wife, in frank almoin of the mill in Eilestorp; also of the gift of William, s. of the said Suspir with the assent of his father of the bovate of land in Eilestorp with a toft and a croft which was of Reignold Bays . . . also the grant which Supire de Baiocis and William, his son, made of the mill in Eilestorp which Alvred, son of Suivat and Reynold Bays, held" date of confirmation, June 1, 1327. Charter Rolls.
9. Curia Regis Rolls.
10. Pipe Rolls
11. Boarstall Chartulary. H. E. Salter.
12. From the Boarstall Chartulary, we learn it, or part of it, was held in the twelfth century by the Chesneys. Matilda, daughter of Ralf de Chesney, married Henry fitz Gerold le Chamberlain, and had one-third of a knight's fee in Clapham as her dowry. This was in 1167 and by 1189, her son, Warin fitz Gerold succeeded, and it remained with her heirs the de Lisles, who were also descended from William le Meschin de Bayeux. One-third of a knight's fee is not 560 acres; the other two-thirds were held by the great Ralf Bassett, Justiciar of England, who also held a half knight's fee in Oakley, which he left to his son, Ralf, who was a cleric, and who, at his death, was succeeded by his brother, Thurstan Bassett about 1133. He died before 1165, and was succeeded by his son, father of Thurstan II, who died 1220, leaving his manor in Oakley and other estates to six daughters and coheiresses. It does not seem that the Bassett manor was that held by the Bays.
13. Inq. and Ass. in re Feudal Aids, time of K. John
14. ibid
15. "Charters of the Gilbertine Order," Linc. Rec. Soc., p. 31
16. Rotuli Hundredorum (Hundred Rolls of Edw. I)
17. ibid
18. Testa de Neville, or Book of Fees, of the second half of the reign of Henry III
19. ibid
20. Stagsden, a manor near Clapham
21. The Guynes, or Gynes, were lords also of the manors of Bradley and Basildon in Berks, and were in some way connected with the Bays of Berkshire. Sybil, mother of Amicia was an Engaine and held the manor of Bradden in Northamptonshire which was later inherited by the Bays of that county. See "Bay of Bradden,", Chapter 10.

22. Vict. Hist. of Beds. under Clapham
23. "Sir Simon de Bay holds in the town of Wallingford in capite in feoff of one knight"—"Sir Simon de Bay of Wallingford holds 7 virgates of land in Hardwick" Rot. Hund. 7 Edw. I. 1314. Hardwick is a small manor in the parish of Tillbrook, Beds.
24. Vict. Hist. supra. n. 22
25. Close Rolls, memb. 5 d.
26. Roger de Cubbeldyke, Wm. Dysny and Robert de Malbirthorpe were commissioned to inquire into his death. Pat. Rolls. Edw. II.
27. Enfeoffment by Wm. de Gynes, rector of Careby of his nephew, Suspirius de Bay, of all his manor of Careby, etc. This and numerous other grants, enfeoffments and quitclaims from Early Lincs. Charters.
28. "Suspirius de Bay long before his death enfeoffed his uncle, William de Gynes Eylesthorpe, held by the barony," Pat. Rolls 1292.
29. Escorted Blanche to France. Writs of Parliament.
30. Writs of Parliament, Part II, p. 197
31. Foster, "Some Feudal Coats of Arms," and these arms were emblazoned on the roll of the Capitulation of Calais.
32. Writs of Parliament
33. Quitclaim by Ralf Pyckard of Careby to Wm. de Bay, Lord of Careby and Mabel, his wife Apr. 25, 1310. Early Lincs. Charters.
34. Final Concord between Wm. de Bay and Joan, his wife and Nicholas de Wardon. ibid 1341.
35. Early Lincs. Charters
36. Final Concords 14 Edw. III. 1341
37. Pat. Rolls, membr. 33
38. Linc. Rec. Soc., Vol. 34, p. 67
39. Curiae Regis Roll
40. Fine Rolls 1220, Close Rolls, Inq. and Ass. in re Feudal Aids.
41. Inq. Misscel. 804. Final Concords 113. Farrer, Honours and Knights Fees II, p. 136.
42. Linc. Record Soc. Court suits.
43. ibid
44. Linc. Assize Rolls 485. memb. 19
45. Camden Soc. Publ. 1876. Henry in the Middle Ages was always Harry
46. Rotuli Hundredorum. Here his name is Henry le Bay.
47. Testa de Neville, or Book of Fees. The date of this collection is not exactly known, but it was made in the latter part of the reign of Henry III.
48. Close Rolls, Edw. III
49. Cal. Inq. Miscell. 246
50. Writs of Parliament
51. Brit. Arch. Inst. Publ. 1848 for Lincoln
52. Linc. Assize Roll, p. 199
53. Aug. 4, 1317. The King at this time ordered the Friars Minor at Lincoln to hand over all documents and papers relating to the inheritance of John, son and heir of Robert de Chamberlayne tenant in chief, a minor in the King's wardship, to Henry de Baiocis, kinsman of John de Chamberlayne, and to William de Ayremynne, to whom the King has committed the lands. Patent Rolls 1317.
54. Rolls of Parl., Vol. 2, p. 109
55. Inq. P. M. 10 Edw. III, 1337
56. The word messuage, frequently to be used in this history, is a corruption of the French mesnage, pronounced "maynahj," meaning a mansion. It is found in nearly all deeds.
57. Inq. P. M. Edw. III
58. Final Concords 33 Edw. III

CHAPTER 8

Robert de Bay and His Descendants

"There was a knight, a most distinguished man
Who from the day on which he first began
To ride abroad had followed chivalry,
Truth, honor, greatness of heart and courtesy.
He had done nobly in his sovereign's war
And ridden into battle, no man more,
As well in christian as in heathen places,
And ever honored for his noble graces.

He was of sovereign value in all eyes
And though so much distinguished, he was wise
And in his bearing modest as a maid.
He never yet a boorish thing had said
In all his life to any, come what might;
He was a true, a perfect gentle-knight."

GEOFFREY CHAUCER, IN *The Prologue To The Canterbury Tales.*

I. ROBERT AND AGNES OF BRADWELL

12. Robert de Bay I
b.c. 1120, d.c. 1190

OF THE FIVE sons of Ranulf and Margaret, Robert concerns us most. He had a numerous progeny and was the ancestor of several lines, which held on to their manors for three hundred years.

In the charter of Suspirius to the convent of Sixhills in 1155, Robert is called "Robert de Bai of Tealby." He was the first of several Roberts who continued at Tealby. (See "Tealby," p. 120). He is also called "of Bradwell" in a charter to the Abbey of Rievaulx, Yorks,[1] and elsewhere he is given this designation (see Bradwell, p. 118). While he held Tealby as a fief of the barony of Paynell,[2] he held also twenty knights' fees of the barony of Bayeux,[3] Ormesby and Middelburg in Yorkshire,[4] and, through his wife, several lordships in Somerset. He was taxed in Hampshire 1167 but for what manor we do not know. He was, in fact, a minor baron, but because most of his manors were held under others, he seems never to have been summoned as such.

We learn of him through several charters to the abbeys of Rievaulx 1180 and Guisborough[6] 1190, in which his sons are named, and from other early Yorkshire charters[7] which give us information about his marriage.

He married Agnes, daughter of Mascy de Courcy by Maud de Rouellé heiress of Tealby in Lincolnshire, related to the Paynels and Bayeux (le

Meschin); (see de Courcy, Chapter 10.) Agnes inherited the manors of Stoke, Backwell, Tiverton and Berg, in all four knight's fees in Somerset which she passed on to her son, Robert de Bay of Stoke. (See Bay of Stoke, below).

Robert and Agnes had the following children:

I. Richard of Bradwell
II. William, also called "of Bradwell;" he was a cleric, rector of Newton in Wintringham, Yorks; his nephew, Hugh, s. of Richard, was his heir.
III. Robert II, of Stoke, Somerset
IV. Roger of Ormesby, Yorks
V. Walter of Helperby, Yorks
VI. Ranulf II[8] of Bradwell
VII. A daughter, married to Simon de Barry of Stanton Barry, Bucks, and was the ancestress of that family seated at Stanton Barry, Billing in Northamptonshire and elsewhere in Berkshire.

Here follow the lines of Robert, Roger and Walter; then of Richard and Ranulf in that order.

II. BAY OF SOMERSET

Robert II de Bay, of Stoke. (Stoke Giffard or Rodney Stoke)

Of the six sons of Robert and Agnes de Courcy, Robert was enfeoffed of the dowry manors of his mother, held of the barony or honour of de Courcy. He died 1216. From the Close Rolls of that date, we quote, "The heir of Robert de Baious is Joceus de Bay." But Joceus, that is, Jocelyn, had died 1215, and the sheriff of Somerset appointed Roland de Chaene to seize his estate, Philip de Albini being made guardian of his wife and heir.

Jocelyn, who died 1215, is called the nephew of Hugh (he was, in fact, Hugh's great nephew), and was the first of several Joselyns. He had a brother, Thomas, living 1200, who held four knight's fees in Stoke, 1201, but who died childless, Jocelyn being his heir.[9]

Jocelyn II claimed his inheritance, as of age in 1217, and had a son:

Sir Thomas de Bay, who lived during the reign of Henry III, 1216-72. The Duchess of Cleveland in her book, "Battle Abbey," mentions him as a member of the baronial family of Bay, descended from Ranulf. Thomas inherited the knight's fees of his grandfather. Backwell, Tiverton, Saltford, Winford, Hallowtree and Stoke, eight knight's fees in all. These are manors in North Somerset. By his wife, Mary, he had two sons, Jocelyn III, and John of Winford and Felton, of whom presently.

Jocelyn III died 1316, leaving an only daughter and heiress, Matilda, lady of Backwell or Bakewell, Tiverton and Bergh, who married Sir Richard de Rodney Kt., conveying all the Bay estates by inheritance to the Rodneys, in whose possession they remained until the reign of Queen Elizabeth.[10] The Rodney family of Delaware, U. S. A., is descended from them.

The pedigree of the barons Rodney of Stoke makes no mention of the inheritance from the Bays. Yet it is evident this family acquired Stoke from the Bays.

That Jocelyn had a brother, or certainly a cousin, who continued the family in Somerset is evident from the fact that in 1324 another Sir Jocelyn was summoned to attend the Great Council at Westminister, by Edward II.[11] He was

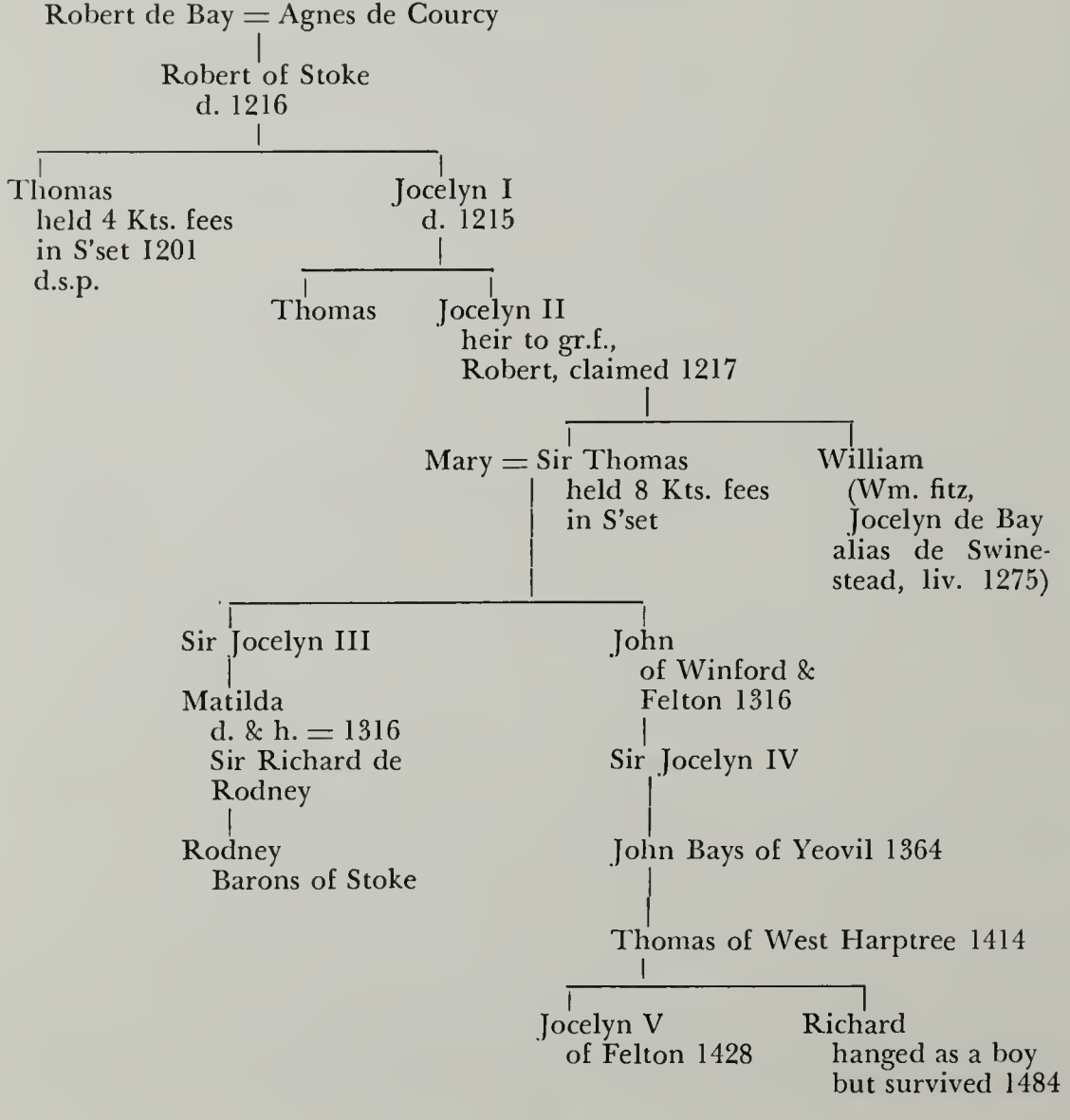
evidently implicated in the general rebellion against that king for he was imprisoned by his order in Winchester Castle 1326.[12]

John de Bay was ancestor of the Bays who continued in Somerset. He was one of the lords of Wynford, with the hamlet of Felton, Hallowtrew and Littleton, Somerset 1316. The name becomes Bays from now on. John Bays appears at Yeovil in numerous records as lord of the manor 1364, and of several other manors in Somerset in the reign of Edward III. He used for arms, gules seven barrulets argent, three escallops of the second, which are a variant of Bay of Lincolnshire.

Thomas Bays was of West Harptree 1414, and a Jocelyn Bays of Felton 1428.[13]

In 1484 a curious, actually unique incident occurred at West Harptree. In an historical work entitled, "The Miracles of Henry VI," the story is told that, "A youth Richard Beys of West Harptree was wrongfully accused of theft,

BAY OF SOMERSET



tho' hanged, did not die." Afterward, when questioned how it was, that after he was pronounced dead, he survived, Richard replied that he prayed to St. Henry the King and was thus saved. Henry VI was not one of England's greatest kings, but he was a saintly man, and canonized.

The family of Bay, later Bye, continued in Somerset up to the 17th century; judging from the places of their residence, they must be descended from the ancient family, but their pedigree has never been traced.

III. BAY OF YORKSHIRE

Roger de Bay of Ormesby. c. 1150 — c. 1220

Roger, with William, his brother, as sons of Robert, witnessed the charter of William Lost to the abbey of Rievaulx, 1180, and other charters to Guisborough, 1190, and other times, as mentioned under Robert I. From the Guisborough Chartulary we obtain the following pedigree:

Roger married Joan, daughter of Renold, son of John Arundel of Sneaton, Yorks, and had:

I. Renold, or Reginald, 1175-1250
II. Agnes=Robert Berner
III. Joan=Wm. Percy, s. of Wm. Percy of Kildale, Yorks

Renold, by his wife, Agnes, had:

I. William
II. Robert
III. Richard

The three sons of Renold were living at Ormesby 1252. Whether they had descendants has not been ascertained, but the descendants of Joan Percy of Kildale are well known.

IV. BAY OF HELPERBY, YORKSHIRE

Walter Bay of Helperby

Walter was the founder of a line which held the manor of Helperby in Yorkshire. His son,

Alexander I, living 1190 to 1250, was a Justice in Yorkshire and held Helperby under the diocese of York. His son,

Alexander II had two sons, Alexander III, and

Bogo, or Bevis, who, by Isabel, daughter of Richard de Rivers, had:

I. Thomas, and
II. Joan, who married Robert de Rawcliffe and had descendants.

Thomas de Bay of Helperby was the father of,

John, who succeeded to Helperby 1319. His wife was Joan, eldest daughter and coheiress of William de St. Croix, lord of the manor of Tuxford, Nottinghamshire.

John and Joan were the parents of:

I. William, who d.s.p.
II. Bevis, of whom follows
III. Margaret, or Mariota
IV. Henry, eventual heir

This second Bevis,[14] called also Bogo, and Loges, was a conspicuous character of his day. With Sir Jocelyn de Bay of Somerset, he conspired against Ed-

ward II, and was implicated 1316 in the death of Piers Gaveston, the notorious favorite of the King. He was at the Battle of Boroughbridge 1322, where he was taken prisoner, but released 1324. Later he seems to have been accused of complicity in the death of Edward II, and when Edward III came to the throne and took vengeance on his father's enemies, was sought as an outlaw. In 1330 a prize of 100 livres was offered by the King for his capture alive, or 100 marks if "the head of Sir Bogo de Bay is brought to the King." Same for John Deveroill, who was also charged for conspiracy in the death of King Edward.[15]

Sir Bevis' estates were confiscated, and they reverted to the Bishopric of York,[16] but his brother, Henry, not being involved in Bevis's intrigues, was allowed to possess his mother's inheritance of Tuxford, and was lord of that manor 1351.[17]

V. BRADWELL CASTLE

Bradwell was the "caput" or chief residence and court of the eldest branch of the descendants of Robert; years after the castle was tragically demolished and the Bays had established themselves elsewhere, they, for instance the family at Covington, continued to be called "of Bradwell;" hence the lordship demands our attention; and moreover, it has an interesting history.

Bradwell today is a small, unattractive village, suffering from its close proximity to Stantonbury (formerly Stanton-Barry), a housing suburb of the manufacturing town of Stony-Stratford. It is called "Old Bradwell," while Stantonbury is called "New Bradwell."

It is situated on high ground, surrounded by a wide expanse of farm land; a stream, tributary to the Ouse, flows to the south. The castle once must have commanded the whole region. The small size of the church, built by Robert de Bay I, indicates the village was never large—merely an adjunct to the castle, and when the latter was demolished in 1352, remained pretty much the same, while Stony-Stratford grew in importance.

Caldecot and Calverton (held by the Evers, q.v. under Fitz Robert of Aynhoe, Chapter 10) adjoin, about a mile apart; Clapham and Oakley are but twelve miles away; Buckingham the county seat, five or six miles to the southwest.

Lipscombe, the historian of Buckinghamshire, states Bradwell was a manor held of the Honour of Wallingford, and at the time of the Domesday Survey 1086, belonged to Walter Gifford, William fitz Ansculf nephew of Giles de Pinkney (q.v. under Pinkney, Chap. 10), and Miles Crispin (Miles of Wallingford), and adds its early history is incomplete. The Victoria History of Buckingham[19] gives us no further information except to state, "there were two or three manors here" and that "a branch of the baronial family of Bayeux held one of them for over two centuries," from 1150 to 1364 to be precise, and proceeds to follow the succession, but does not tell us how this family acquired it.

Miles Crispin, as a matter of fact, in 1086, held five hides (about 600 acres) in Stanton and two hides (about 240 acres) in Bradwell, but this, according to information furnished by the Boarstall Cartulary, was enfeoffed of a tenant named William.[20] This must have been a brief tenure. As is the case with the history of Clapham, the connection of the family of Bayeux with Miles of Wallingford has been neglected; Alan de Lincoln, and after him, Ranulf



Bradwell Church, Buckinghamshire

de Bayeux, must have been a tenant here soon after Domesday. In 1352, when the manor was confiscated, the overlord was the King, and it is doubtful that there was any intermediate lord. Doubtless further research would reveal that the Bays held all of Miles Crispin's property here. Stanton-Barry, also a fief of the honour of Wallingford, was held by the Barrys.

Five miles to the west, and only a mile from Buckingham, is Maids' Moreton, formerly Morton, a manor also held by the Bays of Bradwell, who are often designated in the records as "of Bradwell and Morton." The historical neglect that we find in the case of Bradwell is even more conspicuous here. Neither Lipscombe nor the Victoria History gives us any valuable information concerning it, except that there were three or four manors here and one of these was held by Richard de Bay and Catherine, his wife (see Covington) in 1337-46. Another was held by the Pevres, lords of Pevre in Bucks, of which family there were two sisters who built the magnificent church of this parish, which hence became called "Maids' Morton."

To return to Bradwell, in Lipscombe's time the ruins of the castle were still to be seen. It could never have been, actually, a castle on a grand scale, or it would never have been so much forgotten, but probably a fortified manor house, with a moat, a walled enclosure, with one or two towers, making it a stronghold, like Hugh's castle at Wellebourne, or Robert's at Tealby. But it must have been of sufficient consequence to enable distant descendants still to call themselves "of Bradwell."

There was also an abbey here, a priory of Blackfriars, dedicated to St. Mary and founded about 1140 by Meinfelin, baron of Wolverton. After the dissolution of the monasteries by King Henry VIII, it became a residence. In the seventeenth century the abbey was purchased by Sir Thomas Allston and must have been in flourishing condition at that time. Later it became a farm house, and today it is a ruin. The ruins of Bradwell Priory are illustrated in Lipscombe's history.

The succession of the castle and manor of Bradwell passed from Robert I to his son, Hugh, and grandson, William II, and thence through three generations of Williams, until it was inherited by William V. This brings us to the dramatic story of the end of the Bradwell line.

It is told in "The Black Prince's Register," and is a striking example of English justice, whereby a subject could plead, and succeed in so doing, against the sovereign. "The Black Prince" was Edward, the famous son of King Edward III.

In 1338 Margery Sampson, widow of Ralf Sampson of Stanton Barry, granted to William, son of William Bay of Bradwell, all the land she owned in Bradwell, as a dowry for her daughter, Joan, who married the said William.

In 1346 William Bay had been indicted for homicide and imprisoned in Aylesbury jail. "Whereas the King's yeoman, William Croyser, sheriff of Bedford and Bucks, has testified before the King in chancery that William Bay of Bradwell indicted of many homicides and felonies in his bailiwick, is vagabond in divers counties to evade being brought to justice, the King has appointed the same William to arrest him and imprison him in Bedford gaol until he be delivered according to law and the custom of England."[21]

By the overzeal of the escheator of Prince Edward (the escheator is the officer in charge of forfeited estates), his lands were confiscated and granted to one John de la Chambre, the castle torn down, his gardens demolished, and the walls destroyed. For years afterward the ruins were so considerable that many persons continued to rob the property and to use the materials for private building purposes. All this is set down in the register.

But in 1358, Hugh Sampson, son of Margery and brother of Joan, petitioned the Black Prince, stating that William Bay was never convicted of homicide, that he died in Aylesbury jail, innocent of the crimes charged against him, and accordingly his lands had been unjustly confiscated, and were now rightly the possession of his heirs, among whom was Richard Sampson, the younger brother.

In the following year, 1359, the petition was granted, and the Black Prince relinquished his claims to the estates, ordering the heirs of John de la Chambre to vacate.

But Bradwell Castle was no more, and John had no descendants.

VI. TEALBY

The following is extracted from "Memorials of Bayous Manor" by Sir J. Bernard Burke, an historian and genealogist celebrated for his works on the English Peerage, Landed Gentry and General Armoury. This is a privately

printed book, 1852, illustrated by lithographs, and extracted from "The Visitation and Seats of Arms," by the same author.[22]

"Bays Manor is a castellated mansion with all the attributes of a baronial castle of the Middle Ages. Its external aspect and arrangement suggest feudal associations and recall the expansive and dignified hospitality of the olden times. Its lofty but ruined donjon—the entrance over the moat by a drawbridge, through a barbican and three successive gates of powerful architecture with two portcullises, its towers, posterns, machicolations and ivy-mantled walls of which the outer line contains five or six acres, produce a romantic and picturesque effect."

The manor house and grounds were restored by Mr. Tennyson d'Eyncourt, the uncle of the poet Alfred Tennyson. Enclosed within the present walls are parts of a Tudor house which itself succeeded a castle centuries older, remains of which encumbered the ground. In 1822 the foundations of this castle could be clearly traced, and today, 1952, traces of the earthworks are still to be seen. A chance discovery on the estate, during its restoration, revealed a link with its early history. It was a hoard of treasure in an earthen vessel—no fewer than 600 silver coins from the time of Henry II (probably once belonging to Robert de Bay). These can be seen in the British Museum.

"The architecture of the manor house is of different periods. The keep is Anglo-Saxon, the eastern towers, the curtain of the large central tower, and two of the gates seem to bear a date prior to Edward II, or circa 1300. The great hall and its oak fittings are in the style of Richard II (circa 1400), and the more decorated portions toward the west, represent for the most part the period between Henry IV and Henry VII (1450-1490).

"Time worn statues of early English Kings form interesting objects on the exterior of the inner wall. In the bishop's tower and in another tower, standing in the moat to guard the bridge, are curious examples of concealed stairs, and in an approach to the former from the outer court, or ballium, part of the stair forms a sort of drawbridge to prevent intrusion. In the moat or barbican tower a room, occupying its entire circumference, is so effectively secreted that its existence would not even be suspected, and is always a surprise when disclosed to the visitor . . .

"A lake, peopled by curious aquatic birds, and studded with islands, one of which forms a pleasaunce, spreads itself at the foot of the eminence on which the castle is placed. The park, abounding with deer, is broken by every variety of hill, dale, wood and water, and through it passes a rushing stream, which, rising in the hills in the east of the property, forms the source of the river Aucholme, and turns several mills in its progress through the country."

For several pages the interior of the house is described, but this is so palpably a Victorian restoration that it hardly gives us a true picture of its original appearance.

"We must now give some historical account of this manorial property. Bayous, otherwise Bayeux, appears from Domesday Book as a manor in Tealby, or Tavelsbi as it was then called. The barons de Bayeux held from the reign of Henry I to the reign of Edward II, filling, during that period, important offices and judicial services of the Crown in the county of Lincoln, and mem-

bers of the family represented the county in Parliament. In the time of Edward II the barony fell into the King's hands and in 1284 was regranted to Henry Lord Beaumont. Joan de Beaumont, eventual heiress of that house, in the time of Henry VI, 1420-1461, married John Lord Lovell, son and heir of Alice, baroness d'Eyncourt and the manor of Tealby devolved upon her descendants." The pedigree is given in full, Charles Tennyson, the restorer of the castle, as a descendant, added d'Eyncourt to his name.

"The country people have always called the manor (and yet do, 1952) Bays Hall or Bays Manor, and the manorial court rolls so style it. In like manner Stephen de Bayeux is called Stephen de Bays. Vide Dugdale's Baronage, p. 583, and Orderic Vitalis, p. 664.

"Sir Edward Bulwer-Lytton was a guest at the manor in 1848, when he wrote his beautiful historical romance of *"Harold, the Last of the Saxon Kings,"* in the Tapestry Room or State Bed Chamber; and, in the dedication of that work, describes its ghostly character, and adverts to a local superstition, that on certain nights of the year the Saxon Thane dispossessed at the Norman Conquest, winds his horn at the gates, and in the form of a spectre, demands admission to his ancient inheritance.

Lytton's words are then quoted: "Pausing from my labor," says Sir Edward, "I look again through that castle casement, and beyond that feudal moat, over the broad landscape which, if I err not, took the name from the proud brother of the Conqueror himself." (He refers to Odo de Bayeux, and did indeed err). "And again I hear in those winter nights, when the grim tapestry waved in the dim recesses, the Saxon Thane winding his horn, and demanding admittance to the halls from which the baron of Bayeux had so unrighteously expelled him. What marvel that I lived in the times of which I wrote, Saxon with the Saxon, Norman with the Norman, that I entered into no gossip less venerable than that current at the court of the Confessor, or startled my fellow guests with the last news which Harold's spies had brought him over from the camp at St. Valery! With all those disturbed spectres rampant in the chamber, all the armour rusting in the galleries, all those mutilated statues of early Engish Kings, including St. Edward himself, niched in the grey-ivied walls—say, shall I ever return to the 19th century again?"

This is the romantic account of Sir Bernard Burke.

In the survey of the barony of Bayeux 1288, Tealby is not listed as a fief. It, or at least, a manor here, for there were two or three, was held by Robert de Bay independent of the barony. After the confiscation of the estates of bishop Odo, a knight's fee in Tealby was granted to Ralf Paynel, whose son, William, married Avicia, daughter of William de Bayeux (q.v.) The tenant of Ralf Paynel, or mesne lord of the manor, was Ralf de Rouellé, and this tenancy was inherited by his grandson or great grandson, Robert de Bay, who was lord here in 1155. The overlordship remained with the heirs of Ralf Paynel, represented at the time of the Testa de Neville, circa 1242, by Sir Andrew Luttrel, baron of Hooten-Paynell, of whom another Robert de Bay held it at that time. But there must have been another manor in Tealby, held in chief, for in 1284 it was held in that capacity by Richard de Bay (see later), and in 1334 by another Robert.



Bays Manor, Tealby, Lincs.

VII. BAY OF BRADWELL, BUCKS AND OF TEALBY, LINCS.

Richard de Bay I, of Bradwell.
b.c. 1150, d.c. 1225.

We know of Richard merely as the son of Robert, and, since his son, Hugh, succeeded to the Lincolnshire estates held of the barony of Bayeux, probably Robert's eldest son. He held land in Bedfordshire, and was surety for Hugh de Beauchamp of Wyboston 1194. By his wife, Lucia, he had three sons:[23]

I. Hugh
II. Walter
III. William, of Bradwell, who married a lady named Avis, who was a widow in 1230. He d.s.p.

Hugh de Bay II, of Bradwell and Tealby
b.c. 1180, d. 1235.

Hugh was probably the eldest son of Richard as he was the successor of his uncle, William, brother of Robert I, to the castle and manor of Bradwell.[24] His wife was a lady named Maud, probably lady of Covington, Huntingtonshire, and as this manor was held in the twelfth century by the St. Valerys, she was possibly of this family. In any case, the manor came to Hugh by this marriage (see "Covington," p. 124).

Hugh and Maud had the following children:

I. Hugh III
II. Robert, of Tealby
III. Fulc, who held the manor of Covington 1225. He had an only daughter, Cecilia, who d.s.i., John, his nephew, being his heir. Fulc is mentioned frequently in the Curiae Regis and other rolls of the time.
IV. William, of Bradwell
V. John? John of Morton, liv. 1250

Hugh III de Bay

This Hugh was living as late as 1288. "Sir Hugh de By (name so spelled) holds of the King in capite two knight's fees in Roncwell, Kaburn and Cokwad."[25] Roncwell, alias Rothwell, and Kaburn or Cabourn, are in Lindsey; they adjoin and are close to Tealby. Hugh also held 20 knight's fees, half a barony, of John de Bayeux, the baron 1240-72.[26] This great estate must have descended to him from Robert, his great grandfather. We do not know his successor; probably this was his brother, Robert.

Robert ("Robert de Bai de Teuelby") witnessed a grant of land in Middle Rasen (adjoining Linwood and Tealby), 1228-1232. He witnessed a grant of Hugh Malet to Sixhills, and several other grants at this time, also the confirmation of Suspirius de Bay to the nuns of Sixhills. He was probably the father of Richard, about whom we have the following record. "Order to the escheator on this side of Trent to take into the King's hand the lands late of Richard le Bayeus of Teuelby, deceased, tenant in chief," June 20, 1284.[27]

The tenure of this great manor remained with the family for another generation for in 1334 Robert Bay of Tealby with Agnes, his wife, came to a final agreement with Robert de Beaufoy concerning a messuage and five shops in the city of Lincoln. The overlordship may have been granted to the Beaumonts, but the mesne lords remained.

Except for Tealby the only lands we learn of as held by Robert were Hotoft and Thedelthorpe, as half a knight's fee.[28] Tealby was held as one knight's fee.

William de Bay III, of Bradwell.

The relationship of this William to his ancestors is made clear from several entries in the Feet of Fines (i.e. Final Concords) for Bucks, where he is William, son of Hugh, nephew of William, nephew of William. He was heir to his uncle, William, in Bradwell, and was a minor at his father's death. In 1235 he paid scutage[29] for his manor which he held as one knight's fee.[30] He held land also in Morton 1250 and was living 1274.

At this time there was a John de Bay at Morton. From the Cartulary of Osney Abbey in Oxford, we learn of several transactions between him and Walter de Morton, and John fitz Robert de Morton.

William III was the father of,

William IV, lord of the castle and manor 1284, who was father or grandfather of,

William V, who was charged with homicide, and died in Aylesbury jail 1346.

VIII. BAY OF COVINGTON

Covington lies close to what is known as "The Threeshire Stone," at the meeting of Huntingdonshire with Bedfordshire and Northants. It boasts of its Norman church which stands today almost the same as when the Bays worshipped in it. The estate held by Fulc was "Covington Fee" which comprised, besides the manor of Covington itself, the manors of Pertenhull and

Hoo, across the border in Bedfordshire. Arthur Mee in his volume on Bedfordshire in "The King's England" under Pertenhull, writes, "Here, far from the busy world, we half expect to meet the knights who walked its lanes 700 years ago. They built the old church near the end of the pine and chestnut avenue . . . The stone of the arches in the nave were cut by men who heard the news of Magna Charta, perhaps under the very eyes of the mailed knight who all these centuries has lain here in stone . . . " We may very well assume that this mailed knight was the then lord of the manor—Hugh de Bay.

Hugh held Pertenhull with the sub manor of Hoo (now Howe) as a fief of one knight, of the Earl of Cornwall, which means of the honour of Wallingford or St. Valery. His son, Fulc, held Covington as two knight's fees.[31] Nothing is told us of the earlier history of this manor, save that it was held by the St. Valerys, and there may have been a marriage between the two families. The manor is fully described in the Hundred Rolls of 1281.

The family of Bay as lords of Covington Fee used arms totally different from any of the other branches. The one given in the Victoria History is:

Argent, three lions purpure,[32]

which were those of Sir Robert de Bay, but he also seems to have used:

Argent, three water bougets purpure.[33]

The lion coat seems to be a variant of St. Valery, while the water bouget coat is derived from de Ros of Hamlake who were overlords of a manor in Oakley. (See Clapham) Further research may reveal the connection.

Fulc de Bay left Covington Fee to his nephew,

John I, who was lord of the manor 1271 to 1279, in which year he died, leaving two sons and a daughter:

I. Robert III (1st of Covington)
II. Richard, rector of Covington
III. Maud, who d.s.i. leaving her estates to her great nephew, Robert.

Sir Robert I was a minor in 1279 and was placed under the guardianship of Walter de Helion, "Lord Walter de Helion holds Covington in custody for Robert de Baew" 1281.[34] Robert became a man of prominence in Hunts, a Justice 1300-1305, Knight of the Shire 1309, High Sheriff 1310, and of Cambridge 1315. "Sir Robert," states Blomfield, in his History of Norfolk, "was of the ancient family of Lincolnshire, holders of the Honour of Bayeux."

He married, about 1290, Joan, daughter of Sir John Peverell and granddaughter of Sir Hugh Peverell of Great Melton, Norfolk, descended from the barons of that name.

Sir Robert and Joan had:

I. Alexander of whom nothing further is known
II. Robert II, who held the manor of Hoo, but d.s.p.
III. Richard I

Richard de Bay of Covington.

Sir Richard is called "of Bradwell and Morton"[35] and was also of prominence, sheriff of Hunts 1306, of Cambridge 1334,[36] Justice of Oyer and Terminer in the County of Cambridge 1337, Keeper of the Castle of Cambridge 1332,[37] and Justice of the Peace in Hunts 1348. On Oct. 22, 1329 he was made a knight Baronet of the Bath.

Richard held a fee in Morton in 1346 which John Peyore formerly held of Robert fitz Niel. (The Peyores and the Bays held land together in Pertunhull; the Peyores were the family who built the beautiful church in Morton). An interesting case occurred during his tenure of office as a justice when Henry de Hareweden appeared before the King, claiming as chancellor of the University of Cambridge to remedy an error in judgement. He brought as his weapon of defense a bill under the seal of Sir Richard de Bai, (so spelled) in justification of his claim, 1338.

He married 1318, Catherine, daughter of Robert de L'Isle of Rougemont, and widow of Walter de Molesworth, heiress of Woodhall in Arkesden, Essex; and lady, during her lifetime, of Cotenham and Westwyk in Cambridge, and Hanford Waryn in Oxford. The de L'Isles were an illustrious family, descended from William de Bayeux, Lord of Copeland,[38] and from the Cheyneys of whom in Chapter 10.

Sir Richard and Catherine de Bay had the following children:

I. Robert II
II. Richard II
III. John?
IV. Thomas, rector of Covington, 1353
V. Elizabeth, who acquired from her father the manor of Hoo and bequeathed it to her two daughters, Joan and Elizabeth.
VI. Ranulf, of Arkesden Essex, living 1350-62.

Robert II, the eldest son, Lord of Covington, heir to his great aunt Maud, held the manor of Morton 1346, but lived at Cotenham. He was a justice of the Peace, served in the wars of Edward III in France and died before 1382.[39]

He married Alice, daughter and heir of John de Middleton of Bittlesbrook, Rutland, and had:

John II, who inherited Covington and Bittlesbrook, who by a lady of the name of Margery, who was his widow 1398, had:

John III, who was living in the reign of Henry IV, and was the father of another John IV, living as late as 1461, whose son, John V, fifth of the name in this branch of the family, left a daughter and heiress, Margaret, who married Robert Stanhope, and conveyed the manor of Covington to the Stanhopes.[40]

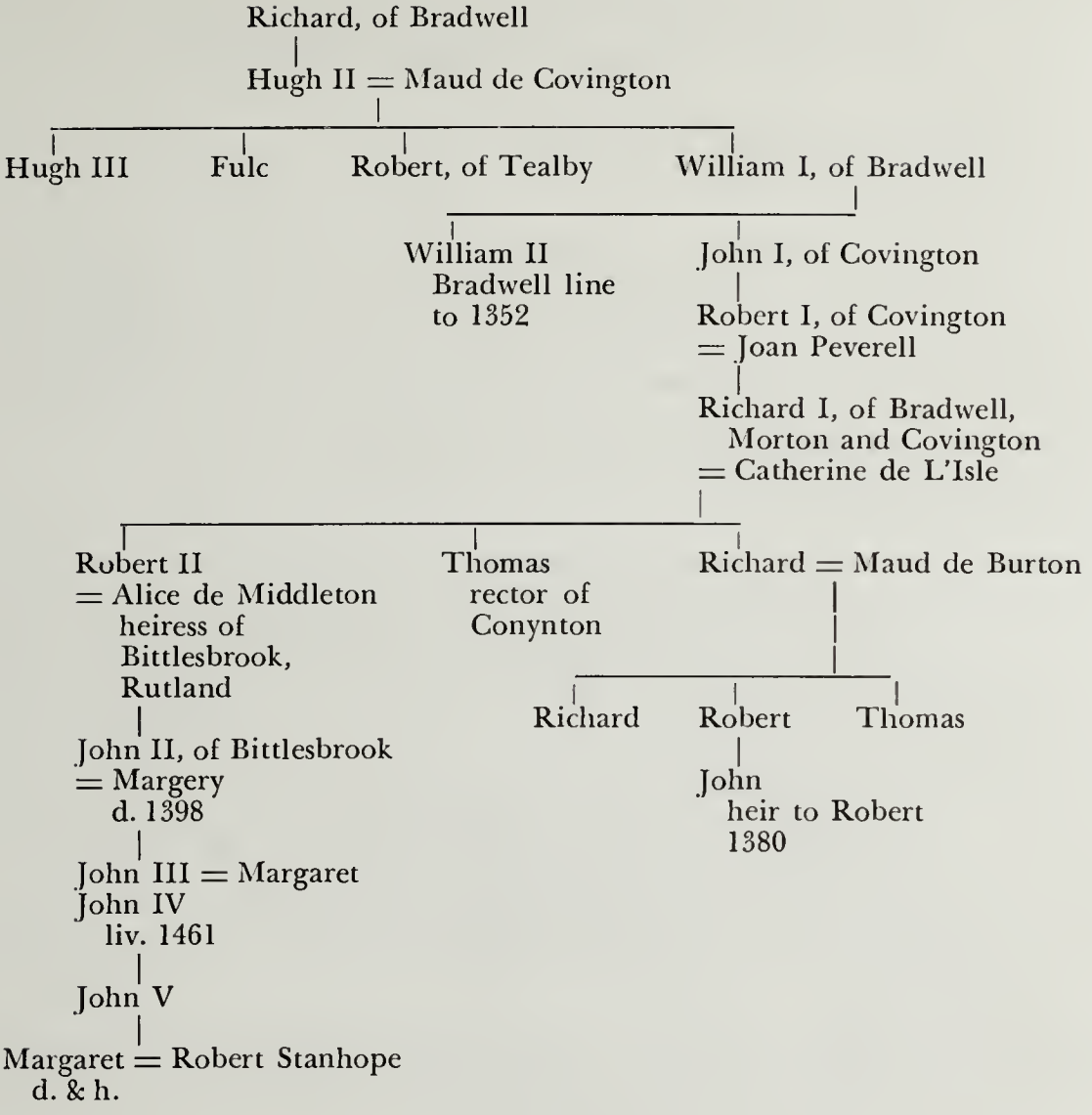
Richard II, second son of Sir Richard and Catherine de Bay, is called, as seems to have been the custom in this branch of the family, "of Bradwell and Morton." He married 1st, Matilda or Maud, daughter of Sir William de Burton of Tolethorpe, descended from an ancient family, lords of Tolethorpe. Sir William was high in diplomatic circles, ambassador to foreign courts. Richard married 2nd, Eleanor, daughter of Sir John La Zouche of Ashby, widow of John Latimer, which Eleanor, after the death of Richard 1371, married Sir William Burton, i.e. her first husband's father-in-law.

Sir Richard by Maud de Burton had:

I. Richard III
II. Robert III
III. Thomas

The further descent of this family has not been studied, but in 1380 John was heir of Robert (III) and under the guardianship of his stepmother and aunt Dame Eleanor de Burton.[41]

BAY OF COVINGTON



So far we have followed the various lines of descent from Robert and Agnes, with the exception of that of Ranulf, until their manors passed to other hands, or until the relationship with our own line becomes so remote as not to warrant further study. But there must be many persons living today, bearing the name and spelling Bay who are descended from the Bays of Somerset, Lincolnshire, or Huntingdon, or Rutland; we leave it to them to trace their ancestry.

NOTES TO CHAPTER 8

1. Chartulary of Rievaulx, Surtees Soc. Publications, p. 973.
2. There may have been another manor in Tealby which was held either of the barony of Bayeux or in chief, as explained under "Tealby."
3. Still held by his grandson, Hugh, in the time of Testa de Neville.
4. These are on the river Tees., in Cleveland, North Riding of Yorks.

6. Guisborough Chartulary, Surtees Soc. Pub., Vol. I, pp. 5, 17, 19, 232, 247. Hugh, Robert's brother, gave the Bayeux manor of Kelstern to this abbey 1182.
7. Early Yorkshire Charters, Farrer, Vol. IV. The relationship to the families of Courcy and Rouellé are here given.
8. Called Ernulf in a charter of William de Percy of Kildale to Guisborough, op. cit., I, p. 232.
9. Curia Regis Rolls, 1201
10. Collinson, *History of Somerset*
11. Writs of Parliament
12. Close Rolls
13. Grant to John Tiptoft Kt. and Thomas Bays, Esq., and their heirs of a weekly market on Thursday upon a certain common of their manors of West Harptree, and a yearly fair there on the Feast of the Ascension and three days preceding. Charter Rolls, May 28, 1414.
14. Bogo is the Latinized form. It is generally translated Bevis, but should be Bew or Bewes
15. Writs of Parl., Vol. II, p. 53.
16. "History of the Manor of Helperby," *Victoria Hist. of Yorks.*
17. Patent Rolls, Oct. 20, 1351.
18. From the Fine Rolls.
19. Vol. IV, p. 285
20. Farrer, "The Boarstall Cartulary" Oxfordshire Hist. Proc., p. 325. He identifies "William," on what grounds he does not state, with William de Sulham in Berkshire. William held 5 hides at Pangbourne Berks, and large holdings in Oxfordshire, near the border of Berks. By a daughter who married Amaury, he had descendants by the name of fitz Amaury who continued at Sulham. But nothing except the mere name of William is heard of this family at Bradwell.
21. Patent Rolls 1346, membrane 16 d., p. 75.
22. In "Lincolnshire Town and Village Life" a series of newspaper articles gathered by Herbert Green and compiled in a collection of volumes preserved in the Lincoln Public Library, Vol. 6, there is a description of the village of Tealby and its history, together with a resume of the entire account of Bays Manor by S. Bernard Burke.
23. Curia Regis Rolls, Patent Rolls, Oct. 15, 1225, also Final Concords, 4 John. "William de Bay presents that Hugh, son of Richard de Bay, wrongfully holds in Bradwell," etc. "William, the son of Hugh, pleads that Adam, the son of William, wrongfully holds land in Bradwell," ibid.
24. Vict. Hist. of Bucks.
25. Survey of the barony of Bayeux. In the Lincolnshire Assize Rolls for 1298, Hugh was mainpernor of Rich. de Docking where his name is written de Baye.
26. Testa de Neville.
27. Calendar of Fine Rolls 12 Edw. I, p. 203. Note use of "le" for "de," which was frequent at this time and later.
28. Testa de Neville, pp. 306 and 330.
29. A tax in lieu of military service.
30. Testa de Neville, as above.
31. Vict. Hist. of Hunts, under Covington.
32. These are the arms of Sir Robert Bayous emblazoned in Harleian Ms. 6137, f. 22.
33. Parliamentary Roll. Edw. II. Roll. Foster, "Some Feudal Coats of Arms."
34. Petitions in Parliament, app. to Rolls of Parl. I, p. 307 no. 79 and p. 227.
35. So called in 1346 Inquis. and Assizes in re Feudal Aids.
36. Fuller, "Worthies of England."
37. Fine Rolls
38. Pedigree in Blomfield, "History of Norfolk."
39. Close Rolls, Oct. 16, 1382.
40. Vict. Hist. of Rutland.
41. John of Gaunt's Register, May 10, 1380 and Oct. 18, 1381.

CHAPTER 9

Ranulf VII and His Descendants

I. BAY OF BRADDEN

13. Ranulf VII of Bradwell Bucks and Napton, Warwick.
b. circa 1160, d. before 1240



ITH RANULF, ONE of the younger sons of Robert I and Agnes of Bradwell and Tealby, the stage of the family history shifts to the county of Northampton, where the Bays remained, to our knowledge, for 300 years. William de Bayeux, le Meschin, held several manors in this county (see Chapter 6,) the overlordship of which was inherited by his de Courcy heirs; Ranulf de Bayeux also held several, independent of this fee, among them being Winwick and Maidwell, which formed part of the barony. The early history of the Northampton manors, and their undertenants, is obscure. Ranulf, grandson of the baron, may have been granted one, or some, of these, and thus started the Northamptonshire line.

We learn of Ranulf from the Guisborough Chartulary[1] where his name occurs several times as a witness, as Ranulf "of Bradwell." Also he was a witness to a grant of land by William de Bay of Clapham to the Monastery of Wardon between 1190-1200.[2] He made a donation to Sempringham Abbey, and was defendant in a lawsuit in which his cousin, William, the son of Hugh, claimed that he wrongfully held his land in Bradwell, 1200.[3] He married somewhere about this time, Alice, the daughter of Thomas and Lucia de Arden of Hanwell, Oxfordshire, who brought as her dowry the manor of Napton in Warwick.[4] Ranulf and Alice were mesne lords of Napton 1235-36.

Napton is a large parish, in the eastern part of the county of Warwick, not far from the Northamptonshire border. The village derived its name from its being on the side of a hill, the hill in this instance being a conspicuous elevation in an otherwise flat country. There were four distinct manors, of which the early history is not very clear. One of them was held by the Ardens who were also overlords of the neighboring manor of Radbourne. They had held these manors since before the Conquest, and were a family with possessions in many counties (see Arden, Chapter 10).

Soon after 1236 Ranulf must have died. Alice probably held only a life interest in Napton for there is no mention of the Bays living there after this date.

Ranulf and Alice had at least two sons:

I. Vivian, who died young,
II. Robert,
III. possibly others[5]

14. Robert II of Napton, Warwick, Nether Horton and Sulthorne, Oxford.
c. 1210-c. 1280.

Concerning the two brothers, Vivian and Robert, we have the following record:

"Robert fitz Ranulf de By sues Gilbert Basset for four virgates in Nether Horton because he is heir of his brother, Vivian de By. Henry fitz John held of Vivian, but was a bastard and died without heirs; therefore his tenure should have reverted to Robert de By. Gilbert Basset replied that he held the land merely as guardian of John fitz Henry de Overton who was in ward,"[6] 1241-42.

This record is of significance as containing the first instance of the spelling By, although it occurs in numerous other instances with the family in Lincolnshire. Robert is here shown as overlord of Henry de Overton in Nether Horton, for four virgates, or 120 acres. This place, now called Nether Worton, is in the northern part of Oxfordshire, on the river Cherwell which flows south to the city of Oxford where it joins the Thames. The neighboring parish on the west is Great Tew, one of the most charming villages in the Cotswolds, of which one can say, "If England is a garden, Great Tew is one of the rare plots." The same it true of Nether Worton. Adjoining it on the northeast is the town of Deddington, where only the ramparts of the ancient castle belonging to the Dyves remain (see pedigree chart of Cheyney).

Robert de By in 1275 held property also in Bicester, Oxon, and in Sulthorne,[7] a parish now called Souldern (it is a pity that this ancient name which means "Holy Thorn"[8] should be lost) about five miles east of Nether Worton on the border between Oxford and Northampton counties. The manor consisted of 360 acres, plus meadows, pasture and a fishery. The entire countryside today seems to be devoted principally to sheep raising, as it was in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, and when we learn that Robert's descendant, John, was a wool merchant of Sulthorne, 1342, we know the reason. The country must once have been full of stone, the houses are of that material and the roads are lined with grey stone walls. The manor of Sulthorne was a fief of the Ardens, but held of the great family of Say of Richards Castle as overlords. Doubtless Robert acquired his property there as an inheritance. It remained with the Ardens[9] as demesne lords until it was purchased by Sir Thomas Abberbury. But the Bays continued to be tenants there throughout the fourteenth century.

The village of Souldern lies in the shadow of the great park of Aynho, in Robert's time the favorite residence of the Evers. We do not know whether Robert actually lived at Souldern, at Nether Worton, or Napton; in any case it requires but little imagination to guess how he became acquainted with his wife, a daughter of the house at Aynho, where the Bays and the Evers, as children, could have played together. Of this marriage presently, and see "Evers," Chapter 10.

We have a record of about 1250 in which Robert is called Sir Robert de Bay. He is witness, together with Sir Thomas de Guynes, to a charter of Ralf de Camois concerning a gift of land in Tisted, Hants. to Newark Priory.[10] Sir Thomas de Guynes was the brother of Amicia, the wife of Suspirius de Bay (see Guynes, Chapter 10) and was related, through the Cheyneys, to Alice de Evers, the wife of Robert de Bay (see Cheyney).

Robert married Alice, daughter of John fitz Robert, feudal baron of Warkworth, Northumberland, and lord of Aynho, son of Robert fitz Roger and Margaret de Cheyney (see Evers, Chapter 10). John fitz Robert was one of the sureties for Magna Charta. His family, up to this time, had not assumed a surname, each member calling himself "fitz" or "son of" his father. But John fitz

Robert is often designated as "of Clavering" in Essex, as that was his principal fief, and Roger, his eldest son and heir, continued to use that surname, while his two other sons, Hugh and Robert, took as their surname, "Evers," after the manor of that name in Buckinghamshire. In this connection, John fitz Robert's two brothers, Robert and Gilbert, lords of the manor of Evers, uncles of Alice, Hugh and Robert, had married the heiress of Caldecot in Bucks, a manor near Bradwell Castle; hence the two families of Bay and Evers had been acquainted for at least two generations. And it should be considered here, in respect to future developments, another Alice de Evers, aunt of Robert's wife, was the wife of Piers fitz Herbert, lord of the manor of Crookham in Thatcham, where they lived.

Robert and Alice de By had:

I. Thomas, of whom follows,

II. Ranulf VIII, sheriff of Oxon and Berks,[11] 1285-86.

There is a record of the year 1271[11] that Philip Basset of Wycombe sold the manor of Sulthorne (Souldern) to Ranulf de Bay for 40 marks. This is curious because the manor of Sulthorne remained the possession of the Ardens until it was purchased by Sir Thomas Abberbury, about 1295. The explanation probably is that Ranulf acted as agent or trustee. Nothing further is known of this Ranulf, the last to be called by this historic name in the family. The office of sheriff was of considerable importance, given only to persons of achievement, or of prominent family, so it is strange that no other records exist concerning him.

15. Thomas I de Bay, of Bradden and Blakesley
c. 1245—c. 1316

We now come to a name for the first time which is to be used continuously in the family to the present day, scarcely a generation omitting it.[12] Thomas de Bay undoubtedly was so named after the Ardens. He succeeded to the property in Sulthorne,[13] which he held in the year 1307, but was identified more with Bradden in Northamptonshire, where he founded a line which existed there for nearly two hundred years. Somewhere about the year 1275 he married the daughter and heiress, given name unknown, of Geoffrey de Bradden, lord of the manors of Bradden, Blakesley and Sewell, with other property in Easton Neston, Towcester and Canons Ashby, Northants. The Braddens were, like the Evers, a family with important connections, who acquired their manor of Bradden from the Engaines through the Guynes (see Bradden, Engaine and Guynes, Chapter 10), and were related to the Pinkneys (see Pinkney, Chapter 10). Canons Ashby was a manor belonging to the Pinkneys.

The three manors of Bradden, Sewell and Blakesley were and are in the southern part of Northamptonshire, about a mile apart, ten or eleven miles north of Sulthorne, about twelve miles northwest of Bradwell and ten or twelve miles east of Napton. A great deal of this territory was in the hands of the related families of Arden and Pinkney, the latter being feudal barons of Weedon, adjoining Bradden. Blakesley, which included Sewell, was the inheritance of the Braddens since the twelfth century, which they acquired through a marriage with the Golofres. Its history is told in Chapter 10, under "Bradden." Arthur Mee in his book on Northamptonshire tells us that "great stretches of woodland

and fine chestnuts shaded the church," parts of which date back to the time when our ancestors were lords of the manor, and "remind us that this was once Whittlebury Forest." In 1202 Geoffrey de Bradden founded a priory here for the knights of St. John of Jerusalem; their old manor house is still standing today, a part of the great house in the park called "Blakesley Hall." Baker illustrates the priory as it used to be from an old sketch.

Sir Geoffrey IV de Bradden, the last lord of the manor of his family, died 1312,[14] whereupon the manors of Bradden, Blakesley and Sewell went to his uncle, Thomas de Bay, who was lord of them 1315.

He had three sons:

I. Thomas, his heir, of whom follows.
II. Geoffrey, who appears at Wallingford, Berks, 1296, but who apparently had no sons, unless Thomas de Bay of Wallingford, living 1320 was his son, and not his brother.
III. Robert, of Thatcham, founder of the family at that place.

16. Thomas de Bay II, of Bradden.

Thomas II was lord of the three manors in 1346, the year he probably died. He had:

I. Thomas, his heir.
II. Sarah
III. Juliana.

These two daughters, together with Henry de Pinkney, made a donation of land to the Abbey of Canons Ashby in 1346. In the records of this donation the name is apparently spelled Bee.

17. Sir Thomas de Bay III.

Sir Thomas was sheriff of Northamptonshire 1373. In the same year he was Knight of the shire and was paid £10 for his expenses going to the Parliament at Westminister.[15] He died 1374. He had three children known to us:

I. Thomas IV, who in 1387 granted lands he inherited from his father to John Ashley. In the record of this transaction his name is rendered Thomas de Bee and he is called of Bradden and Blakesley.[16a] He must have died without issue as his two sisters seem to have been his heirs.
II. Elizabeth, who inherited part of his property. She married .....Corbet and had a son, William Corbet, who died the same year as his grandfather, 1374, aged 22, leaving a daughter and heiress, Elizabeth.
III. Margaret.

But Thomas II must have had other descendants who carried on the name, for we find Bays (the name becomes Bye here as well as at Thatcham) living at Bradden and neighboring places throughout the fifteenth century. There was a John Bay of Bradden 1428. In 1371[16b] John Baye was lord of the manor of Hulcot, a village about twelve miles northeast of Bradden. His wife was the widow of Fulc de Hulcote, and he was probably lord of the manor in right of his wife. Bradden seems to have gone to the Hulcotes, for at the end of the fifteenth century it was held by John Hulcot, Esquire to Edward IV who left it to his cousin, Robert Prudde. The relationship



View on the Thames

of the Bays, Hulcots and Pruddes suggests the possibility that Thomas Bye, or Bee, the King's glazier, Head of the Westminster School of Glass Painters, died 1472, one time assistant to the famous John Prudde, was of the family of Bay of Bradden (see Appendix to this chapter).

II. BAY OF BERKSHIRE

16. Robert Bay III, of Thatcham Berks.
c. 1270—1336

We find the three brothers Thomas, Geoffrey and Robert in records at Wallingford, Berks. The family had held land here since the time of Suspirius, who held one knight's fee in the town of the Honour of Wallingford (see Chapter 7,) and his son, William, paid scutage there in 1230; and we have reason to suppose that this property came from Alan de Lincoln. Suspirius' fee passed down through his line until 1300 when it belonged to Sir Simon de Bay of Clapham. While we have no records to prove it, it is possible that Geoffrey and Robert of Bradden, younger sons of Thomas, who did not inherit the manor of Bradden, were undertenants of their kinsman, Sir Simon, for, at an assize held at Wallingford by Simon de Greenhill, seneschal of the Honour of Wallingford 25 Edward I, 1297, all three men were fined 6d. for default in not appearing to answer a summons.[17] A glance at the pedigree of Guynes, Chap. 10, p. 161, will show that Sir Simon was related quite closely to the others, through the Guynes. The above facts may help to explain why Robert and Geoffrey appear in Berkshire, although the chief reason was that Robert was the steward of Sir Thomas Abberbury. Thomas, in 1320, 1321 and 1322, appeared four times in the Burghmote Court of Wallingford as a surety;[18] this is probably Thomas, the brother of Robert and Geoffrey.

But before continuing our narrative about Robert, we should become acquainted, superficially at least, with the country where our ancestors lived for two hundred years.

Wallingford today is a charming but unimportant country town on the river Thames, which is here spanned by a stone bridge of five arches. In Robert's time it was, next to Reading fifteen miles down the river, the most important place in Berkshire. From 1150 to 1350 it was one of the chief towns of England. It had fifteen churches, as against three today. Its history goes back to the Britons who called it Gualhen, or the Old fort, hence Gualenford. Its importance was due, first, to its being the caput of the great Honour of Wallingford, which we have encountered so many times in our history, and, second, to the royal castle which dominated the walls. For Wallingford was a walled town which must have been extremely beautiful with its many church spires, its ramparts and towers overlooking the river. The castle was the stronghold of the Earls of Cornwall as lords of the Honour, and later the favorite residence of The Black Prince and his wife, Joan, "the Fair Maid of Kent." It was one of the great castles of England. The antiquarian Camden, writing in the seventeenth century, tells us that, although then a ruin, its size and magnificance were such as to astonish him. The borough itself was at the height of its prosperity at the very time of which we are writing; it thrived on its markets to which the entire countryside came to trade with farm products and wool. Here Sir Simon de Bay held a knight's fee, and we conjecture that this meant houses and shops which brought him in a sufficient income to live as a knight. He, Robert and Geoffrey, were summoned by the seneschal of the barony of Wallingford because they held property under it; the summons does not necessarily mean they lived in the town, but the records of the Burghmote Court imply that Thomas did in 1321.[18]

The Black Death of 1348-50 devastated Wallingford. By the end of the century there were only forty-four houses left.

The Thames flows from Wallingford southeastward past several lovely villages, down to Reading. Nowhere is it more beautiful than here. And it should be pointed out to anyone who has never been to England that the Thames is a remarkable and even unique river in being navigable, liveable and home-like. Other rivers may be more vast, picturesque or dramatic and possess a grandeur to which the Thames can lay no claim, but the Thames flows quietly, as if it were but a brook twining through meadows and around villages where now and then a lock checks its course. Gardens grow along its banks; swans float peacefully on its surface; children bathe on its shores; and boats of all kinds sail, or are rowed, upon its waters. So it is a homelike river; for ages it has administered pleasure and beneficence to those who were fortunate enough to live near it. But also, it has since time immemorial been the bearer of commerce, and given power to run mills for grinding corn.

At Reading the river is joined by the Kennet, but, as we are tracing the places where our ancestors lived, we should go southward from Wallingford through gently sloping and sometimes well wooded country, for fifteen miles, and reach the Kennet at Thatcham, before it flows on to Reading. On the way we can pass through the manors of Bradley and Bothampstead, held in Robert's time by Sir Thomas Abberbury. The hamlet of Oare adjoins Bothampstead; in its tiny church the Byes of Thatcham sometimes worshiped. We can go to



Wallingford

Newbury first, and pass Donnington Castle; or we can go through Henwick, on the way to Thatcham town. All three places are short walking distances from each other. Today Newbury is a thriving modern town, sprawling far beyond its limits along the highway toward Thatcham, so that you can't tell where the one town ends and the other begins. But in 1300 it was no place at all, while Thatcham was prospering as a market town. In the fourteenth century Thatcham was one of the four boroughs in Berkshire; Wallingford, Reading and Windsor being the other three. It was not long before Newbury became celebrated through "Jack of Newbury," John Winchcombe, who amassed a great fortune in wool and founded a family who became lords of Thatcham. (For an interesting story of how a self made man could amass a fortune in the 15th century, read Deloney's, *"The Pleasant History of Jack of Newbury."*)

The parish of Thatcham is large, consisting of 12,000 acres. The country roundabout is hilly, with rich soil, well watered by several streams; the Enborne here joining the Kennet, which in Robert's time gave power to several mills. The little river, Enborne, is the southern boundary, not only of the parish, but of the county,—Hampshire is on the other side. There were seven manors. One, known as the manor of Thatcham included the village, and had always been the property of the Crown until King Henry I gave it to his new foundation of Reading Abbey. Henwick went with it and was the country manor of the Abbot of Reading until the Dissolution of the monasteries under Henry VIII. This ownership has significance to our history in that it accounts, in part, for the close association in general of Thatcham with Reading, and in particular, of the Byes with that town, for, as we shall see, the Byes were active parishioners in church affairs, several members settling in Reading as the natural place, as Reading grew in size from ecclesiastical advancement. The lord of Reading was the abbot who was also lord of Thatcham. The most important manor, next to the abbot's, was Crookham, the caput of the barony of Fitz Reynold,



Thatcham Church, Berkshire

the owner in the time of Robert Bay III, being John fitz Reynold, grandson of Piers fitz Reynold,[19] who had married the sister of John fitz Robert of Aynho, Robert de Bay II's father-in-law. A third manor was that of Midgeham, of which the overlord was Sir Thomas Abberbury, and the mesne lords of the submanors there were the Pinkneys and Chenduits. A fourth manor was that of Colthrop, where, apparently, Robert's descendants lived. The other three were Greenham, Chamberhouse and Coldash.

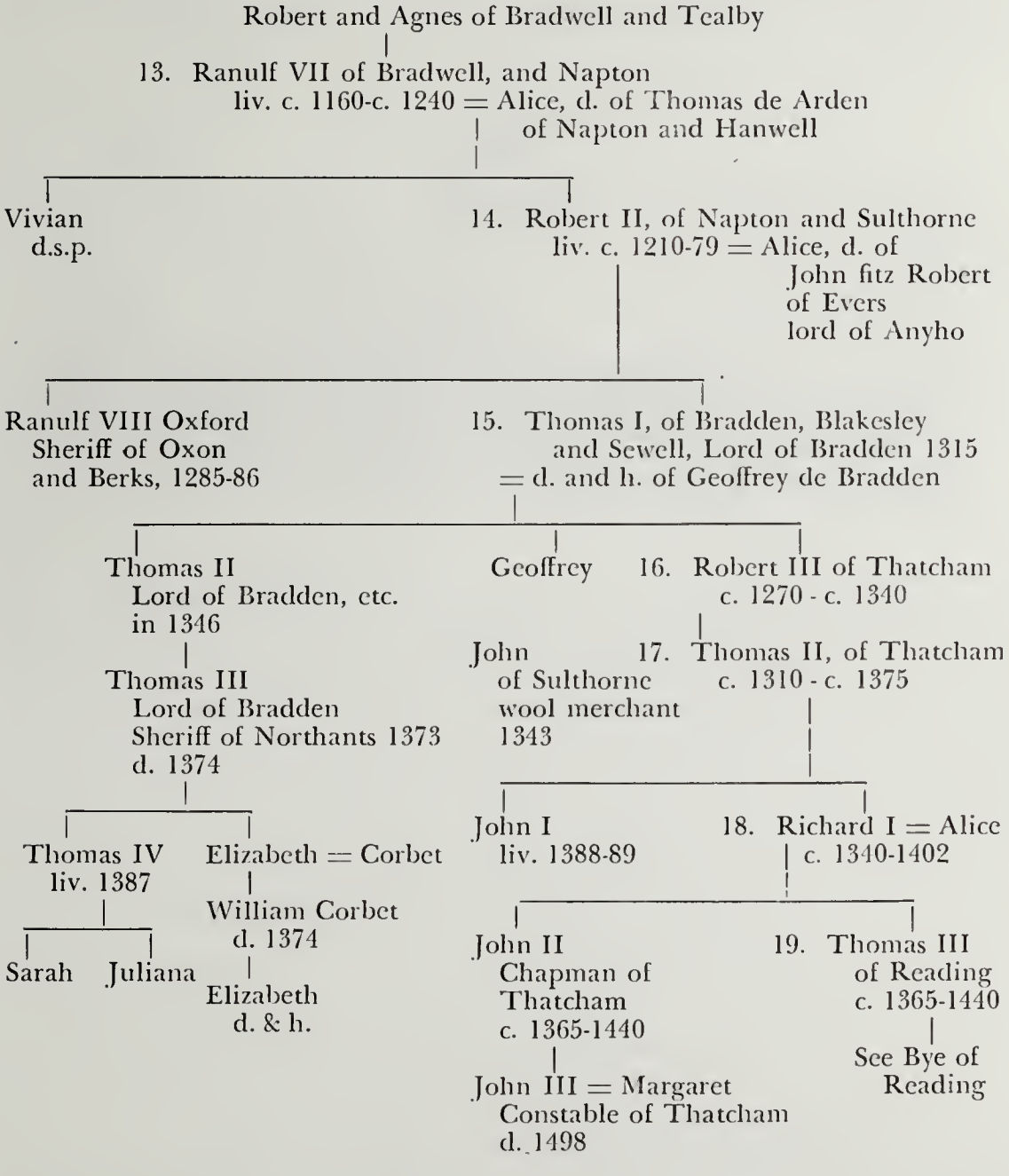
The church of which the Byes were churchwardens and benefactors during the fifteenth century is a typical English village church, with large square tower. Parts of it date from the thirteenth century, the south doorway being its chief architectural feature, a fine example of the Norman style of the twelfth century. There was once a brass tablet in the floor to John Bye who died 1498, to be described under John Bye III.

The Berkshire country around Thatcham, and the country side of northern Hampshire is all one—this was once Pamber forest; the Byes gradually spread about here and we find them later at Bramley and Silchester in Hampshire, five miles from Midgeham.

They were not the only Northamptonshire family represented in Berkshire. Some of the kinsmen of Robert Bay were already in Thatcham. The fitz Rey-

nolds were lords of the manor of Crookham, the Pinkneys were lords of Midgeham, the Chenduits undertenants there, while the Golafres were at Fifield, Berks. These relationships will be more fully explained in the following chapter.

BAY OF BRADDEN, NORTHANTS, AND THATCHAM, BERKS



Sir Thomas Abberbury

Reference has been made once or twice to Sir Thomas Abberbury. It is about time that his importance to our history is explained.

Sir Thomas is an example of the man with intense family pride, who, knowing he would have no posterity, tried to compensate for it by accumulating ancestral properties to be left to nephews, and, by surrounding himself with relatives.

The Berkshire historian, F. N. Macnamara, in his history of the castle of Donnington, of which Sir Thomas Abberbury was lord, gives an account of this family. Donnington Castle today is a ruin; it stands immediately outside the town of Newbury and so close to Henwick in Thatcham that the Byes could see it from where they lived. It is historically celebrated for having been owned later in the century by Thomas Chaucer, eldest son of the poet. Macnamara tells us Geoffrey Chaucer wrote many of his famous verses there, a statement not backed up by historical evidence.

One cannot help but observe in this connection it is somewhat unusual that in a history of a family comparatively as obscure as ours, we should meet some of the greatest names in English literature and art. We met Sir Thomas Mallory in Chapter 6. We now meet Chaucer, author of the Canterbury Tales. And later we will meet John Prudde and Thomas Bye, head of the Westminister School of Glass Painters, who, together, executed some of the finest windows of the period. And in Reading we shall come across others who were celebrated in their day.

Nigel de Edburbury was the ancestor of the family. He was of the manor of that name in Oxfordshire; today the town is called Adderbury. His son, or younger brother, was Roger, who married Dionysia de Arden, a connection of which Roger's son, Sir Thomas, was considerably proud. This branch of the Ardens was but distantly related to the Pinkneys, and probably the Abberburys were more closely connected with them, for Sir Thomas acquired several Pinkney, as well as Arden, manors. A John de Abberbury, probably an uncle, held the manor of Culworth, Northants, one knight's fee, of Robert de Pinkney, 1284.

Sir Thomas de Abberbury made a fortune in wool. He was one of the lords of the town of Witney in Oxfordshire, already known in that day, as it still is, as a centre for the manufacture of cloth. He was lord of Steeple Aston in the same county and had manors in several other places, all sheep raising country. Of particular interest to us is his acquisition of the following manors: Hanwell and Sulthorne from the Ardens, Enborne and Midgeham from the Pinkneys, Bothampstead and Bradley from the Guynes; the last four in Berkshire. These he did not obtain by inheritance, as there were male heirs to all, so he must have acquired them by purchase, taking advantage by his great wealth, of some financial difficulties into which these families had fallen.

Macnamara relates that he purchased the manor of Donnington in 1289 in consideration of the gift of a Sorrel Sparrowhawk; this was a token usually named in a deed of sale at that time, the sum of money not being stated.

A man holding so many estates as he, could not possibly administer them alone, so he employed his kinsman, Robert Bay, as his steward.

Sir Thomas de Abberbury died 1307. His estates went first to his brother, Walter, who died without issue in 1316, and then to the sons of his brother Richard, who were Richard, and Thomas. (A brief account of the Abberbury family will be found in Chapter 10.)

Duties of a Steward

On every manor there was held a court, known as the Court Baron, which was presided over by the steward. It was a court of common law, and was held before the freehold tenants, as were the Byes later on, who owed suit and



Ploughing in the Fourteenth Century, from an Old Print

service and were bound by their feudal tenure to assist the lord in the dispensation of local justice. They, the free tenants, and, of course, this term means landholders, acted as judges, while the steward of the manor presided on behalf of the lord and acted as registrar. Its jurisdiction was civil, and it had power in any personal action, and also in controversies relating to tenure within the manor. But there was also a Court Leet, which was a criminal court, and dealt with such matters as "frankpledges," that is, the freemen within the district who were mutual pledges for the good behaviour of each other, were produced at this court. Its chief concern was the preservation of peace, and it also had power to regulate honest dealing and to reform nuisances. And there was a third court, which dealt with all records of transactions concerning the sale or transference of land. Thus the steward of the manor, besides managing the estates of the lord, was also a judge, and had to be qualified in the law.

The Black Death
1348-1349

Just after the capture of Calais, where Sir William de Bay of Careby met his death, and his son, Sir John, was knighted, a terrible and widespread calamity fell upon England, as it did indeed upon all Europe, the Black Death, as it was called. It was a pestilence, a form of bubonic plague, new to England. The disease spread from one town, monastery or country district to another, attacking most of the population, including members of the royal family, the nobility and clergy, as well as the middle and lower classes, half of which were swept away. The suddenness and virulence of the Black Death was horrifying; people of every rank were powerless against it; the consternation of all England can

hardly be imagined. Henry Knighton, a clergyman of Leicester, who knew the epidemic when he was a boy, wrote about it thus: "The grievous plague penetrated the seacoasts from Southampton and came to Bristol, and there almost the whole strength of the town was struck by sudden death . . . . and the great plague seized all the sheep of the realm, so that in one place there died in one pasturage more than 5000 sheep . . . For lack of herdsmen sheep and cattle went wandering over fields and through crops, as there was no one to go after them . . . Afterward many buildings, great and small, fell into ruins in every city, borough and village for lack of inhabitants. Likewise many villages and hamlets became desolate, not a house being left in them, all having died who dwelt there . . . In the winter following there was such a want of servants in work of all kinds that the lords of manors had to make every sort of inducement to those who were left to work, so that homes should not be everywhere irrecoverably ruined, and the land remain entirely uncultivated."

Thatcham was not spared; we have no reason to doubt that here, as everywhere, one-half the people perished. If so, then it is explained why there were so few descendants of Robert Bye living in Thatcham after this date. And this applies to every branch of the family. At Careby and Lynwood, at Clapham, Bradden, and Wallingford, the family practically died out. The name Bay in its various forms became almost unknown.

Two years after the Black Death struck England, in fact it was scarcely gone in 1350, there is the record, quoted in Chapter 1, note 5, on "The Name" of a Richard Bye going on a pilgrimage to Rome. To what branch of the family this Richard belonged we do not know, but there were very few persons of that name in England then, and most likely he was of the Thatcham line, for there was a Richard living there in 1395. The Black Death with its fatalities turned many who were spared to religion, and we can believe that Richard made this pilgrimage in expiation of a vow.

One should read "The Canterbury Tales" of Geoffrey Chaucer, translated into modern English by Nevill Coghill. Chaucer's pilgrims go to Canterbury; it is more a trip of adventure for them, but one gets a marvelous idea of how people thought and behaved in the reign of Edward III.

An interesting fact about the family during the fourteenth century is that we know exactly where they lived, or rather exactly where they had a house and ground, so that we can locate it. This is unusual for a family not being lords of a manor. As a matter of fact, this historian has been there and seen the place. It was on the highway from Bristol to London, which ran (and still does) through Newbury and adjoined the properties of John Blanchard and John Smith, the highway being called, as it progresses through the village of Thatcham, West Street. We know that Robert Bay possessed a messuage, i.e., a house with appurtenances, here, from a grant dated May 28, 1319, by John Blanchard to Thomas Alisaundre.[20] The same messuage belonged to Thomas Bay seventeen years later, as we learn from another grant by John Blanchard dated March 12, 1336,[21] and it was in the possession of Richard Bye of Henwick, Thatcham, in 1395.[22] Thus we have three generations owning the same spot. The Blanchards were prominent; there are records of many transactions concerning their property, the location being described, so we are able through

this and references to the streets and other properties in Barfield's history, to identify the location.

During this period the various changes in the patronymic are found in the records at Thatcham. Bye becomes general, but Bay or Bey and even the older Bays recur.

The Family From 1300-1500

17. Thomas Bay II, of Thatcham
c. 1310—1376

Thomas Bay was the owner of the property on West Street in 1365 and as late as 1376.[23] At a court held at the manor of Colthrop, the manor nearest the town of Thatcham, May 23, 1367, he was held in default of a tithing; evidently he held land in that manor as well, and at the same court he appeared as a free tenant with others, in claims representing the general welfare of the manor. On December 3, 1372, at a court of the same manor of Colthrop, he, or perhaps his son, Thomas, was accused of poaching on the lord's lands, shooting a goose. On October 24, 1375, at the Court of Colthrop, Thomas Bay was accused by Reginald Restwald of seizing his, Reginald's sows, for trespassing in his corn, and Reginald wanted them back.[24] These are a few of the court records, the reading of which gives us invaluable information of everyday life on a manor.

Nowhere in the records of Thatcham concerning the Byes, is there any designation of an occupation like "yeoman," or "miller," which is usually added after a name, during the fourteenth century, only "free tenant." In the fifteenth century John Bye II is called "chapman," i.e., merchant. We are led to assume they were yeomen, meaning farmers who owned their own land, but engaged in sheep raising and dealing in wool, which, together with the manufacture of cloth, was their principal business up to the end of the sixteenth century. There was a fulling mill in Thatcham; the Byes may have manufactured cloth there.

They had a small holding in the manor of Colthrop, another in Henwick, the house and grounds in the town, and other land in Bramley, or Silchester. Without having a manor, they were landholders, and might be called franklins, a term used for a class between yeomen and gentry.

Thomas Bay of Thatcham was the father of:

I. Richard, of whom follows,
II. Thomas?
III. John I?, who was living at the same time as Richard, and was a collector of taxes in Berkshire 1388-91.[25] In view of the very few persons of the name after the Black Death, he may have been another son of Thomas. This is the first John Bye, and the name continues at Thatcham. cf. note 32.

18. Richard Bye I, of Henwick in Thatcham
c. 1340—c. 1413

Richard, owner of the property on West Street, successor to Thomas, is called "of Henwick" (the manor on the hill above the village toward Donnington) in a grant of Cecilia, widow of John Joye in 1395. Up to 1620 there was a farm called "Biesplace" in Henwick. He was a juror in Colthrop 1402. He was dead by 1413, for in that year, by a quitclaim dated Dec. 28, 1413, Alice, his widow, made a grant to John Bye and others, the then church wardens of

Thatcham, of a messuage, called a burgage tenement (a holding in the town) as a perpetual charity for the upkeep and expenses of the church. This was the earliest charity recorded in Thatcham, and exists to this day. The document is printed in Barfield's history.

Richard and Alice were the parents of:

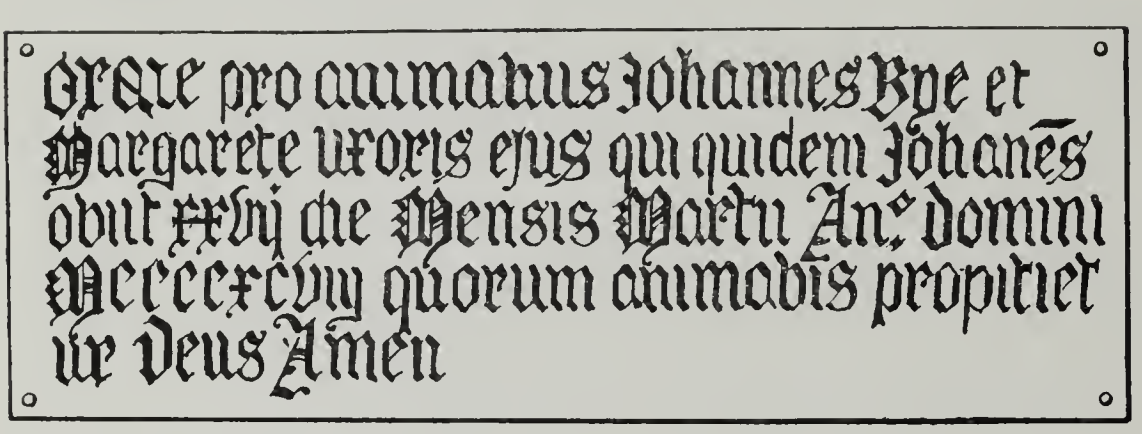
I. John, of whom follows,

II. Thomas, of Reading, of whom in Chapter 11.

John Bye II, of Thatcham

c. 1380—c. 1440

John,[26] the only other recorded resident of the name in Thatcham at this time, (and the records seem to be complete,) continued the interest in church affairs, begun by Alice. He was churchwarden or proctor, 1413 to 1424;[27] in the list he is called "chapman," i.e., merchant, and is so-called in a grant which he witnessed in 1425, and in other documents.



John Bye III, of Thatcham

Succeeding the last named John was another of the same name. He was constable of Thatcham 1472 and died 1498. A brass to his memory was placed in Thatcham Church, which Elias Ashmole, the Berkshire antiquarian,[28] describes thus:

"On a brafs Plate, fixed in a Grave-stone, lying in the Body of the Church (of Thatcham, in Reading Hundred, Berkshire) is the following inscription:

" 'Orate pro animabus Johannis Bye et Margarete Uxoris ejus, qui quidem Johannis obiit 26 Die Mensis Martii Ano Domini 1498. Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen'

"which is, in English,

" 'Pray for the souls of John Bye and Margaret his wife. John died March 26, 1498. Upon whose souls God have Mercy. Amen."

"Under the Inscription are the figures of ten sons, and five daughters."

Of the fifteen children of John and Margaret Bye, most of them must have died young, or removed elsewhere, as only one other Bye is recorded in Thatcham in the next generation;—

A Robert Bye was living 1502; he married a lady by the name of Joan, who died, leaving a will dated December 5, 1544, in which she bequeathed all her goods to her youngest daughter, Ann.[29] In this will her name is spelled

Bay as well as Bey, forms frequently used up to 1600. Concerning Robert, there is a pleading of one William Bosenhoo, 1502-03, who petitions that Robert Bye of Thatcham sold him a grove of wood in Thatcham, but refused to allow him to fell the trees on it.[30] His name is frequent in the Court Rolls of the manor of Colthrop as a juror from 1524-1533.

Edmund Bye, of Thatcham, who died 1558, may have been another son, or a grandson.

The Byes continued to live in Thatcham. One other record deserves our attention, the will of Richard Bye, yeoman, dated November 10, 1584, in which he lists numerous legacies to his sisters, wives of John Taylor, John Knight of Henwick, and Nicholas Freeman; his daughter, the wife of Henry Goldwin, and her children; and also leaves a legacy to the churchwardens of Thatcham as a perpetual charity, which is administered to this day.[31] Overseers were John Knight of Henwick and William Knight of Colthrop.

Reflections In Thatcham Church

Do they mean nothing to you, the lives of ages past?

You say, "Ah! They are but dead; they are nothing, now. Rather let us regard the multitude of life around."

Good, but come with me to the village church, to the church where your ancestors have been buried for generations. Nothing but meaningless stones, these monuments? The inscriptions but trifling words?

Perhaps, but look at this brass plate at your feet. You see the figures of a man and of a woman, kneeling in prayer, their long flowing robes trailing on the ground behind them. Back of the father are the figures of ten sons; back of the mother are five daughters. Some of these children, like their parents, kneel with bowed heads and clasped hands. Some are dressed in swaddling clothes; they are thus pictured because they died in infancy; those in other garb at various ages, according to the pattern. The other children, who have lived, kneel with out-stretched arms, their gaze fixed heavenwards in joyful expectation that they, too, may someday reach the reward of their kindred who have gone before.

The inscription says, "Died, Anno Domini, 1498. Pray for their souls."

You do not stop to think of what you see. I hear you heave a sigh. Yes, you are absorbed in your own life. You have had your hopes, your fears, your failures, disappointments, heartrendings, anticipations! Soon you will be married and then what is in store for you! Your children will die, or they will turn against you, or they will live to be an everlasting pride to you; who knows? But the cares of this world will lead you to a bent old age, and when you are eighty, you will sit listlessly in a corner, by the stove, and while your grandchildren are laughing at your feet, you will think of your own childhood and wonder what life has meant. Yes, there is a great deal to think about, a great deal,—for human life is a wondrous thing.

Yet you never cast a glance at those who have gone before you. They, too, have had your experiences, and many more, which they have had to bear.

Your little boy has died. Life to you is not worth living anymore; but the man on the brass plate at your feet,—see! his five sons with their bowed heads; they, too, died.



View of the Thames

There are many more inscriptions; we must see them also; we have only found the story of one life, and there are many more.

Oh! I see you do not wish to go; you are thinking.

Of the woman? Yes; she, too, had sorrows and joys, but come.

"The children who lived, did they put the brass plate here? I wonder what their lives came to."

Then come, perhaps they lie buried under yonder slab—

Wait; another question ....."

Ah! that is it; the lives of ages past.

NOTES TO CHAPTER 9

1. cf. Chapter 8, note 6.
2. Wardon Chartulary, here his name occurs as Ralf de Bause, a frequent spelling for Bayeux.
3. Curia Regis Rolls. William fitz Hugh (de Bay) petitions that Renold de Baicois wrongfully holds his land in Bradwell.
4. Robert d'Aulnay petitions Ranulf le Bayus and Alice, his wife, tenants, for a virgate of land in Napton. Petitioner quitclaims to tenant and heirs of Alice. Feet of Fines no. 515 1235-36. See also "Arden," Chapter 10.
5. William Bayus, a free tenant in the town of Watlington, Oxon, held 1 messuage and 2 acres of Robert de Syrefeld.
6. Oxfordshire assize Rolls 695, also Misscel Geneal. et Her. Vol. V. Fifth Series, p. 165.
7. Rot. Hund. 7 Edw. I.
   Brit. Museum Ms. Add. Ch. 1067 Richard de Campville with the consent of Eustachia Basset his wife granted to Robert Clerk a virgate of land in Bicester. viz. the virgate which Robert Bai held.

8. Blomfield, "The Deanery of Bicester."
9. cf. p. 154.
10. Sir Christopher Hatton's Book of Seals. no. 89.
11. Rolls of Parliament. Fuller's "Worthies of England," and Clark, "Parochial Topography of the Hundred of Wanting," 1824. The record of 1270 is in Kennett's "Parochial Antiquities of Ambrosden," Vol. I, p. 387, wherein he quotes from Dugdale's, "Montasticon," Vol. II, p. 284. Here the name is given as Ranulf de Bray. Diligent search has revealed no Ranulf of this well known family, Bray. It would seem impossible, in view of the connection with Sulthorne and of the Bays with the Bassets at Nether Horton, for this not to be a typographical error. Blomfield in his "History of Bicester," refers to this statement of Kennett and notes (Sulthorne, p. 9), "There seems some confusion here." But Blomfield did not know that Ranulf was a close kinsman of the Ardens, and therefore of Sir Thomas Abberbury, and may have acted as intermediary for the sale of the property. How Philip Basset acquired the manor is not explained, but he was the brother of Gilbert Basset of Nether Horton and probably represented the heirs of the Says who were overlords of Sulthorne, extinct at this time in the male line. This would explain why Ranulf de Bay was the intermediary purchaser.
12. Thomas is a Biblical name, meaning in Hebrew, "a twin." It is curious that its meaning has been entirely ignored. Thomas was seldom used in England by the Saxons or Normans; like John, it was reserved for ecclesiastics, but in consequence of the murder of Thomas a Becket in 1170, and his subsequent canonization as "St. Thomas of Canterbury," and his shrine becoming a place of pilgrimage, the name, along with Richard and Henry, became one of the most popular in England; hence arose the generalization, "Tom, Dick and Harry," for the average Englishman.
13. Rot. Hund. 35 Edward I. The Bays continued in Sulthorne. In 1342 there is a record in the Close Rolls of one John Bay who was a wool merchant of Sulthorne who sold to the King 3 stones, 7 lbs., of wool. This John would be of the third generation of the name to be associated with Sulthorne.
14. Bridge's, "History of Northamptonshire; Baker, "History of Northampton." Same authorities for Thomas II and III, of Bradden.
15. Close Rolls, membr. 2 d.

16a. Pat. Rolls. Membr. 6 d. p. 394, and Baker, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 35.

16b. Letter of attorney by John Baye, lord of Hulcot concerning lands in Hulcote Easton Neston, Towcester and Bradden. Calendar of the Reign of Edw. III. Hesketh Records. Public Record Office, London.

17. Ministers Accounts of the Earldom of Cornwall 1291-97, p. 118. Here Simon, Robert and Galfrido (Geoffrey) are given the name de Bays.
18. Burghmote Court Rolls W-J Ba 16 and W-J Ba 17, at the courts held on Thursday, Oct. 9, 1320, on Thursday, Oct. 1, 1321, again later in 1321, and before July 7, 1322.
19. Piers fitz Reynold, the younger brother of John, was the father of Roger, ancestor of the fitz Rogers, lords of Chewton, ancestors of Margaret Davis Bye, who came to Pennsylvania.
20. Samuel Barfield, "Thatcham, Berks and its Manors," 1901, Vol. II, p. 30. This is a valuable work, giving a detailed history of the borough of Thatcham and the manors, with the exception of Midgeham, which was left incomplete at the author's death.
21. Ibid, p. 31. The original documents are preserved in the Shire Hall at Reading, they have been checked for names and spellings.
22. Ibid, p. 34.
23. Ibid, pp. 26 and 33. The following facts concerning Thomas are from Barfield.
24. The Restwolds were a prominent family in Berks. Thomas Restwold in 1365 was lord of the manor of Southcote, near Reading.
25. Cal. of Fine Rolls, p. 159. The name is rendered as John le Buye.
26. The name John was also late in coming into usage, cf. note 12. It is derived from the Hebrew Johannan, meaning, "Jehovah hath been gracious." As the influence of the church grew under the Normans, the priests at baptism endeavored to foist Biblical names on the children, especially saints names. It was even ruled that infants should be called

after the saint on whose day in the Christian calendar they happened to be born. Of all the saints, John the Evangelist was most popular, and the name grew in popularity, partly because of the nickname, Jack, which appealed to the mass of people because it sounded like the old Saxon monosyllabic names of their ancestors. "Jack" is what the English always called a fellow named John.

27. Barfield, op. cit.
28. Elias Ashmole, "Antiquities of Berkshire."
29. Wills in the Archdeaconry of Berks. Register C. folio 163.
30. Bye versus Bosenhoo, Chancery Proceedings. Public Record Office, Early 288-15.
31. Barfield, op. cit. and Vict. Hist. of Berks, Vol. V, under Thatcham.
32. John Bay of Bockhampton. Blount in "Fragmenta Antiquitatis," p. 30, quotes the following interesting record of 1284: "John le Bay holds two hides of land of the King in Bokhampton, for the serjeanty of keeping the King's harriers (or little dogs) at the cost of the King." Plac. Coron. apud Windsor 12 Edw. I, Rot. 28, in dorso. The manor of West Bokhampton, Berks, 15 miles west of Thatcham, was held by the family of Barry, for the same service. (Vict. Hist. of Berks). This does not mean that the family holding the manor was employed to keep a kennel for the King; it was one of those curious feudal customs, like preserving a horn, as in the case at Pusey. The Barrys were related to the Bays of Clapham, Richard having married the daughter of Robert Barry of Stanton-Barry, which was the same family as at Bokhampton. Who John Bay was who held 240 acres at that place in 1284 we do not know. He held it in chief, not under the Barrys; in any case, this is the first instance of the name in Berkshire. It would seem that he belonged to the Bays of Clapham.

III. APPENDIX

1.

THOMAS BEE, OR BYE, PAINTER AND GLAZIER

Born c. 1380, d. 1455.

The most distinctive national product which the English people has evolved in its long history is the art of portraiture which first showed signs of life in the Middle Ages, flourished especially between the reigns of Henry VI and Elizabeth, of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, and burst into grandeur during the eighteenth.

While portraiture may have been the product of the end of the Middle Ages, miniature painting flourished much earlier. King Edward II (1307-1327) was a patron of the art; he had a court painter, and fostered a vogue for collecting portraits and illuminated books. During the reign of Edward III (1327-1377) the great Luttrell Psalter was executed, a work of such superb excellence and beauty that one knows it could only be the product of craftsmen trained in a skilled tradition. Under Richard II painters in London had their shops with many assistants. Then lived Gilbert Prince, and John Sifrewas, the latter one of the most perfect masters of the art of illumination which England produced.

The saintly but tragic Henry VI was another King who loved the arts. From him we have an extraordinary letter to one Thomas Bee as follows:
Dated 24th May 31 Henry VI. 1453.
"By ye King.

Trusty and well beloved. For asmoche as in ye courte holden in our White Halle at West m. befor our right der and right welbeloved cousin Edmond duc of Som set conestable of England upon an appele of heigh traison ayenst our p'sone bataille is joyned betwix John Lyalton appellant and Robert Norreys



Portrait of King Henry VI, in the Society of Antiquaries, London

defendant to be doon in (West) Smythfield the xxv day of Juyn next comyng, to ye which John Lyalton ye be assigned to be of counseil, we wol therfor and charge you yt thereto ye attende, and also yt ye do T make for ye said Lyalton such thing conćnyng ye p'misses as belongeth to yor craft, and we wol yt ye leve not this and that these our lettes be unto you herrinne sufficeant warrant. Yeven etc at West m ye xxllj day of May the yer tc xxxj.

To Th Bee, peyntor"

It was the custom in those days for artists employed by a sovereign or great nobleman not only to paint portraits and to illuminate books, but also to design tapestries, to emblazon coats of arms and banners, and to supervise heraldic decorations for tournaments. The above is an order to Thomas Bee from the King "to be of counseil" to Sir John Lyalton, and to attend in any way "as belongeth" to his craft as an artist; in other words to have his shields and banners painted for the battle.

In this we get an intimate view of a detail in English history. It was during the War of the Roses that Edmund, Duke of Somerset was the King's adviser, a Lancastrian, charged by his enemies, the Yorkists, of High Treason. The issue was to be decided by an Ordeal of Battle; Sir John Lyalton championed the cause of Somerset and was thus sanctioned by the King; Sir Robert Norreys fought for the Yorkists. Who won we do not know except that the poor King lost his reason at about this time and Somerset was banished from court.

We have one other document concerning Thomas Bee: surprisingly enough, his will. It is in Latin and beautifully written.

Abstract of the will of Thomas Bee, citizen and steynor of London, dated 1 December 1455, proved 4 March 1455/6 by Alice the relict and executrix.

To be buried in the churchyard of All Saints Staining, London where the body of my wife lies.

To the fabric of the said church 6 sh. 8 d.

To my apprentices John Dyer and Thomas Skynner at the end of their apprenticeship 3 sh. 4 d. each.

To Alice daughter of my wife 20 sh.

Residue to Alice my wife to dispose for my soul and I make her executrix.

Supervisor John Kerber citizen and brewer of London and to him for his labour 6 sh. 8 d.

Commissary Court of London
182 Sharp.

It will be noticed that in this document he is called "steynor" which means glass painter, whereas he was called "peyntor" by the King. So, while his name is clearly spelled "Bee" (proven by a photostat of the original) we are led to conjecture was he not of the same family as Thomas Bye, the glazier to Edward IV, concerning whom we also have some evidence?

Judging from the legacies in his will, sums to his wife's daughter, and to his apprentices, it would appear he had no children of his own; but he had been married before, as he wished to be buried beside his first wife, his second wife being still living. He may have had children, grown up and provided for.

Was Thomas Bye the glazier to Edward IV, his son?

We know that the name of the family of Bay, formerly lords of the manors of Bradden and Blakesley in Northamptonshire, became spelled both Bee and Bye; we know, too, that John Prudde, associated with both Thomas Bee and Thomas Bye, of whom presently, came from Bradden and was related to them, so there is strong likelihood that both the Thomases were of this family. In fact, before the discovery of this will it had been thought by historians of English glass painting that the two men were one and the same. The last recorded tenant of Bradden by the name of Bay or Bee was Thomas, a young man in 1387. This was the generation of the painter's father.

We can form some idea of Thomas Bee, or Bye's, style as a painter from that of the period. It was that of miniature painting or illumination, delicate, detailed and highly accomplished. Across the channel in the Netherlands the Van Eycks had founded a school of painting unsurpassed in any age. Roger van der Weyden was Thomas Bye's contemporary. That is he lived during the early 15th century. He also, by the way, painted shields and arranged pageants. In France John Fouquet was illuminating those Books of Hours which are among the most precious possessions of our civilization. The artists of France, Flanders and England all influenced each other, for there was much communication between them, and we may be sure that the court painters to such connoisseurs as Henry VI and Edward IV, if not equal to, were not far behind the great artists of the neighboring lands. It has always been observed by art historians that the great brilliance of coloring in the miniature

painting, as well as in the panel painting of the fifteenth century, was due to the influence of stained glass. It is not to be wondered at that Thomas Bye combined the two crafts. He was a peyntor-steynor.

There are numerous English book illustrations of the period preserved in the Royal collections, libraries and museums, of unknown authorship, by which we could judge the style of Thomas Bye, or even suppose may have been done by him. But this would be going to far afield. As court painter, certainly he painted portraits of the King and of the royal family. There are several in existence, or known to us through copies of the succeeding generation.

One particular and famous work in place until World War II may well be considered as possibly by Thomas Bye, the Tapestry in St. Mary's Hall, Coventry. This is dated by authorities about 1447, the date of the death of Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, who is depicted therein as in attendance upon Henry VI. In this tapestry there are portraits of Henry VI and his courtiers, and of Queen Margaret with her court ladies.

There is, or was, also some glass in the Guild Hall at Coventry which contains a portrait of Henry VI, of about 1440-1450. As for glass attributed to Thomas Bye, this can better be discussed in connection with John Prudde.

2

THOMAS BYE, KING'S GLAZIER

born c. 1410, d. 1472

J. D. Le Couteur, in *"English Mediaeval Painted Glass,"* Chapter III, "The Medieval Glass Painters" describes the methods of making stained glass in the fifteenth century and explains the character of the profession.

"Brief mention must be made of the official known as "the King's Glazier." This office went back to early times, for one Edward "le Verrer" is mentioned in 1242 as "chief glazier" at Windsor. Some idea of the privileges attaching to the post may be obtained from the Patent Rolls for 1440, recording the appointment of John Prudde. He was "to hold for life the office of glasyer of the King's works, to hold in such fees and wages as Roger Gloucester held by the hands of the clerk of the works and all other appurtenances, profits, and a "shedde called the glasyer logge" in the western part within Westminster Palace, and a gown of the King's livery yearly at Christmas" . . .

There is a contemporary picture of mediaeval glass making in a fifteenth century manuscript in the British Museum, reproduced in Le Couteur, p. 8, which shows the lodge, the furnaces, blowing and other details.

"The primary duties of the King's glazier, who had, of course, a staff of workmen under his direction, were to undertake the glazing or repairing of windows in the Royal Palaces and other residences, as well as those in any building founded or erected by Royalty, such as Eton College, founded in 1440 by King Henry VI where the coloured glass for the chapel and hall windows was all painted by Prudde and his men."

But the King's glazier was free to undertake outside work as well. John Prudde, for instance, glazed Fromond's Chantry in Winchester College with coloured glass during 1443-44, while the rich glazing inserted in the Beauchamp Chapel at Warwick in 1447 also *came from his worship."*

We know that this famous glass at Warwick is from Prudde's workshop because the contract for it has been preserved (printed in Westlake, "History of Design in Painted Glass," and in Le Couteur, op. cit., p. 19); The fact that the windows are attributed by authorities to his "workshop" leads one to suspect that the painter, Thomas Bee, or Prudde's assistant, Thomas Bye, had a hand in it.

With this as a basis, Prudde's work can be identified in other places. Prudde was the head of what is called "The Westminister School." No doubt at Margaretting, Little Malvern, or at Eton, we can see the actual work of Thomas Bye without knowing it.

Prudde continued as King's glazier until 1461 when, at the accession of Edward IV, probably because of Prudde's death, Thomas Bye was appointed as his successor. We have also the record of his appointment from the Patent Rolls, membrane 16, dated 1 Edward IV, July 20, 1461.

"Grant during good behavior to Thomas Bye citizen and glasyer of London, of the office of the glaziery of the King's works, with eight pence (8d) wages daily from the issues of the counties of Surrey and Sussex, a shade called Glaziers Logge, on the west within the palace of Westminister, 60 feet long by 20 feet broad, and a coat of the King's livery yearly at Christmas at the hands of the keeper of the King's great wardrobe." (Eight pence, or sixteen cents daily, must be multiplied by 20 for the modern equivalent, or about $1200 a year. But this does not account for outside work.)

We have also Thomas Bye's will:

> Commissary Court of London, Register Wilde, folio III 29th February 1472 (1471-72); proved 24th April by Joan, widow and executrix. Abstract.

Thomas Bye citezyn and glasyer of London . . . to be buried in Powlys churchhawe (St. Paul's churchyard) betwen my vj (6) childryn at the fote of John Gloucestre organmaker . . . bequests to the high altar of St. Feithes (St. Faiths) 20 d. the old works of "Paulys" (fabric fund of St. Paul's cathedral) 3 sh. 4 d. . . . bequests for priests to say masses for his soul etc. to every Lazar house (Hospital for leprosy and infectious diseases) within a mile of London 12 d. and at Knygt brigge (Knightsbridge) also 12 d. . . . residue to Jone my wife and to my children. Executors William Kendale stacyoner of London and my wife Jone.

It is disappointing to the genealogist that the names of his children living at his death are not given. We will probably never know whether he left sons to continue his branch of the family. But it seems fairly certain that if he did, they removed from London, for there has not been discovered a single documentary record concerning any Bye in that city for nearly one hundred years after his death.

LIST OF WINDOWS EXISTING WHICH THOMAS BYE EITHER DESIGNED OR ASSISTED IN.

1. Winchester College, Fromonds Chantry 1443-44.
   Here the first Thomas, rather than the second, may have assisted.

2. Beauchamp Chapel, Warwick 1447.
Illustrated in Herbert Read, "English Stained Glass," plates 34 and 35, who attributed them to Prudde's workshop, and in Le Couteur, plates 33 and 126, who also attributes them to Prudde's workshop. Tracery in the windows occupied with figures of angels playing instruments, who, accompanying others, sing from annotated music. The quaint air with which they dance and sing, and play ancient pipes, tabors and mandolins is charming.

3. Margaretting Church, Essex, Jesse window.
Date, according to Read plate 47 and Le Couteur (op. cit., plates 36, p. 132) about 1460. Westlake (op. cit.) by Prudde, but if after 1460, probably by Bye.

4. Ockwells Manor House, Berks, built by Sir John Norreys 1446-1466.
Illustrated in Vict. Hist. of Berks, Vol. III, frontispiece; full description of armourial devices. Attributed to the workshop of John Prudde, as windows would be the last erected (1466) probably by Bye and not by Prudde.

5. Eton College, Windsor, founded by King Henry VI 1440.
"The coloured glass for the chapel and hall windows was all painted by Prudde and his men," Le Couteur.

6. Little Malvern Priory Church, East Window.
Glass given by Bishop Alcock of Worcester about 1472.
Described in full by Westlake, Vol. III, p. 39, who says, "This window contains some of the most interesting portraiture in glass remaining in England."
G. Mc. N. Rushforth, an eminent authority on the history of glass painting in a letter to the writer of March 8, 1927, says: "I wonder whether this window, which contains portraits of Edward IV and his family (only parts survive) came from the Westminister School. This would mean the work of Thomas Bye."

7. Blakeney Church, Norfolk.
Angels and seraphs similar to those in the Beauchamp Chapel. Illustrated in Kingslake.

8. Leverington, Cambridge.

9. Markham, Norfolk

10. Bramley, Hants 1461-1485.
The heraldic badge of Edward IV bears comparison with the heraldry at Ockwells.

11. Long Melford, Surrey

12. Hessett, Suffolk, Resurrection Window.
"By the same hand as the glass at Long Melford," Westlake.

CHAPTER 10

Pedigrees

THESE FOLLOWING PEDIGREES are not just so many short histories of nine separate families into which our family accidentally married. They represent, in a sense, a clan, having estates and interests in the heart of England near where the counties of Northants, Oxford and Bucks come together. You can't glance through them even cursorily, without finding the same names repeated. These families all knew each other. As is well known, marriages, previous to our own day, while sometimes romantic, were generally arranged by the families. Property rights were involved, and these could not be endangered by unsuitable alliances. Therefore these pedigrees must be considered as those of a group of territorial magnates.

I. DE COURCY

The founder of this family in England was Richard de Courcy, Sire de Courcy-sur-Dive near Falaise in Normandy. He was at Hastings 1066 and received from King William the manors of Newnham, Secenden and Foscot in Oxfordshire. By his wife, Guadelmodis, he had:

I. Robert, steward to Henry I, who married Rohese, d. of Hugh de Grentmesnil. He inherited the Normandy estates
II. William I
III. Possibly other sons.

William I married Emma, daughter and coheiress of William de Falaise, Lord of Stoke, by Geva, daughter of Serlo de Burci, (another daughter, Sybil, married Baldwin de Boulers and had Maud, who married Richard fitz Urs, see Engaine) and thus acquired the lordship of Stoke in Somerset. William in all held 25¼ knights' fees, which became the barony or honour of Stoke. His heir was his son, William II, but he was probably also the father of Richard, and certainly was the father or grandfather of Mascy de Courcy (for these two, see below).

William II increased the fortunes of his family by marrying Avicia de Romilly, daughter and coheiress of William de Bayeux, called le Meschin, Lord of Skipton and Copeland (see Chapter 5). He died 1147 and Avicia remarried William Paynel, son of Ralf, and had a daughter, Alice, who married Richard de Courcy. The parentage of this Richard has not been determined, but he was certainly descended from Richard above.

William and Avicia had:

I. William III
II. John, who distinguished himself in Ireland and is known as "The Conqueror of Ulster." He married Alfrice, daughter of Godred, 3rd, King of the Isle of Man, and became the ancestor of the Courcys, barons of Kinsale. John de Courcy has been considered by some historians as an illegitimate son of William (Sir H. Maxwell Lyte).
III. Jordan, also, perhaps, illegitimate.

William de Courcy III, who died 1276, inherited the honour of Stoke. He married twice, 1st, Maud, daughter of Roger Golofre, ancestor of the Braddens, and 2nd, Gundreda . . . He had a son, Geoffrey, not mentioned in the pedigrees, but who, according to the Hundred Rolls, inherited the manor of Newnham, which went to his daughter, Margaret. Geoffrey may have been illegitimate as the honour of Stoke was inherited, upon the death of her brother William, by Alice.

DE COURCY

Baldric, called "the Teuton," Lord of Bacqueville-en-Caux
|
Robert
|
Richard, Lord of Courcy in Normandy = a niece of Gilbert de Brionne, gr. s. of Richard I Duke of Normandy



Robert de Courcy Lord of Courcy sur Dive near Falaise
|
Richard = Guadelmodis
|
William I = Emma, d. & Coh. of Wm. de Falaise by Geva, d. of Serlo de Burci

William II =Avicia, d. & coh. Wm. de Bayeux. She rem. Wm. Paynel, son of Ralf

Richard

Son
|
Mascy de Courcy =Maud de Rouellé
|
Agnes = Robert de Bay I nephew of Avicia de Bayeux

William III de Courcy
=1. Maud, d. of Roger Golofre of Blakesley
2. Gundreda, who rem. Warren
|
Alice, d. & h.
=1. Henry de Cornhill
2. Warin fitz Gerold son of Matilda de Cheyney

John de Courcy Conqueror of Ireland

Alice Paynel
=1. Richard de Courcy d. 1153
2. Robert de Gant bro. of Gilbert Earl of Lincoln

Arms: Azure, 3 eagles displayed gules crowned or.

William, by his wife, Gundreda, had:

I. Willliam IV, who d. 1195, without issue

II. Alice, eventual heiress of the de Courcy fees and to the pourparty of the estates of her grandmother, Avice de Bayeux. She had by her first marriage to Henry de Cornhill, a daughter, Joan, who married Hugh de Neville, the Forester, whose son, John de Neville, inherited the castle of Stoke, and by her second marriage to Warin fitz Gerold, son of Henry fitz Gerold and Matilda de Cheyney (see Cheyney), a daughter, Margaret. Her heirs were the eventual representatives of the Courcys as well as of William le Meschin.

Mascy de Courcy.

Mascy, the name is sometimes rendered Matthew, held 4½ knights' fees in Yorkshire and Lincolnshire of the Paynel Fee. He held a manor in Tealby, of Robert de Gant, Alice Paynel's second husband (see pedigree chart), which devolved upon Robert de Bay, his son-in-law, and the nephew of Avicia de Bayeux (see Tealby), and the manor of Stoke (Stoke Giffard, not Stoke Courcy) and other manors in Somerset as undertenant of the Courcy Fee. By these circumstances it is clear he was a descendant (grandson in point of date) of William de Courcy I and Emma de Falaise, heiress of Stoke. He may have been a brother of Richard who married Alice Paynel. He married Maud de Rouellé, daughter or granddaughter and coheiress of Ralf de Rouellé, who was a tenant of Ralf Paynel I, in Somerset and Lincolnshire. He signed charters with Robert de Bay and acted as representative of Ralf de Rouellé.

His daughter, Agnes, married 1st, William le Guer, or Gower, by whom she had a son, William, and 2nd, Robert de Bay I, by whom she had numerous children, of whom Robert II inherited the tenancy of the manor of Stoke, as explained in Chapter 8.

Authorities for Courcy:

Collinson, "History of Somerset"
Farrer, "Honours and Knights Fees"
" "Early Yorkshire Charters," Vol VI
Sir H. Maxwell Lyte, "Somerset Archaeological Proceedings," LXV
The Complete Peerage

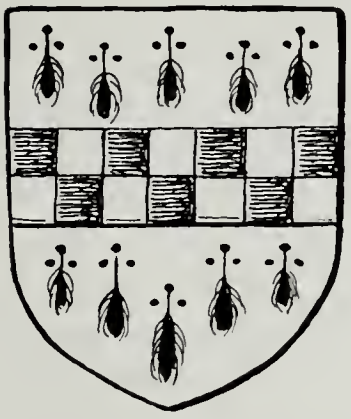
II. ARDEN

The historian, J. Horace Round, author of "Feudal England," one of the most cautious of genealogists of the medieval period, agrees that the history of the Arden family is almost unique in that it shows an unbroken territorial descent from Anglo-Saxon lords to the present day.

Their pedigree begins with Aelfwin (Aethelwin), sheriff of Warwick before the Conquest. That he was a member of the earls of Mercia is indicated by the following. King Ethelred in 998 gave the manors of Radbourne and Ladbrook to Earl Leofwin, and we find Thurkil, son of Aelfwin, in possession of the same 100 years after. A glance at the pedigrees of the family of the Earls of Mercia (see Chapter 6) shows that they followed the Anglo-Saxon custom of us-

ARDEN

Leofwin, Earl of Mercia, 1017-1028



Leofric III = Godiva
d. of Alfred
de Lincoln

Godwin

Aethelwin
or Aelfwin
Sheriff of Warwick
before the Conquest

Thurkil of Arden

Siward, Lord of
Napton, Curdworth
and Radbourne
liv. 1130

Henry = Oliva
s. & H.

Herbert

Thomas I
of Curdworth
and Ratley

Thomas II
of Curdworth
=Eustacia de
Pinkney

Sir Thomas III
liv. 1239-1286
forfeited estates
1265 to his cousin,
Sir Thomas of Hanwell

Ralf of Napton,
Radbourne, Hanwell
and Drayton Oxon
liv. 1206=Dionysia Dive
of Deddington Castle

Alice
=Ranulf de
Bay

Thomas
d. 1231
=Lucia of
Sulthorne
d. of Franc
de Bohun

Sir Thomas
of Hanwell

Dionysia
=Abberbury

See Abberbury

William
of Radbourn

Arms: Ermine, a fesse checquy, or and azure.

ing the same root words in the names of their members, thus: Aethelbert, Aethelfrith, Aethelward, Aethelwin, Leofwin, Leofric, etc.

Aethelwin may be identical with Aethelwin the son of Godwin, brother of Leofric III, and his brother was a Leofwin. He had three sons, Thurkil, Gudmund and Chetelbert.

Thurkil, called "of Warwick," and also "of Arden," for he adopted the Norman usage of taking a surname, (the name is taken from the Forest of Arden in Warwickshire,) was living in 1086. He stands out more conspicuously than any other Englishman in Domesday Book, his lands filling more than four columns. He had large estates in Warwick, Northampton, Oxford and Es-

sex. Among his manors were Radbourne and Ladbrook, as already said. He had four sons, the eldest being,

Siward de Arden (Ardern or Arderne), his heir, who was lord, among others, of Napton, Curdworth, Ryton, and Minworth in Warwickshire, Hanwell and Drayton in Oxfordshire. He was living in 1130. He had six sons, of whom,

Henry de Arden was the eldest. By this time the barony of Arden had diminished and we find the Ardens holding of the Earls of Warwick. Henry was living in the reign of Henry II, circa 1166. By his wife, Oliva, he had:

I. Herbert
II. Thomas, his heir, of Curdworth
III. Ralf, of Hanwell. He married 1st, a daughter and heiress of Ranulf de Glanville, and 2nd, Dionysia, daughter of Guy de Dive by Dionysia Cheyney (see Cheyney) and was the father of Thomas Arden of Hanwell
IV. William, of Radbourne.

Thomas I, of Curdworth, living in 1205, was the father of,

Thomas II, of Curdworth, who married Eustacia de Pinkney, daughter of Giles or Gilbert, feudal baron of Pinkney (see Pinkney), widow of Savaric de Mauleon. Gilbert de Pinkney was lord, among others, of the manor of Midgeham in Thatcham. Savaric de Mauleon was a picturesque military adventurer of the early years of the reign of King John; his widow must still have been a very young girl at his death, about 1208, for she lived on until 1261. She held the manor of Drayton as her dower, while her brother, Henry, enfeoffed her of the manor of Spratton, Northants, 1234, which he had acquired shortly before. She was a redoubtable lady, for she held on to her property after her son had lost his.

This latter, Sir Thomas III, of Curdworth, had involved himself in the baron's war against Henry III, and after the defeat at the Battle of Evesham, 1265, forfeited most of his estates which were granted to his cousin, Sir Thomas of Hanwell, son of Ralf.

No two pedigrees of the Arden family agree in particulars. On account of their being several Sir Thomases living between 1200 and 1286, with exchanges of property, a confusion exists for which there are not sufficient records to solve. But the line of Sir Thomas of Hanwell is the principal one, and carried on the family.

Returning to Ralf, the brother of Thomas I of Curdworth, he inherited the manors of Hanwell, Napton, and Radbourne. His wife, Dionysia de Dive, was the daughter of Guy de Dive, of Deddington Castle, Oxon. The name Dionysia in interesting to trace. The first was Dionysia, daughter of Walkelin fitz Wadard, the Wadard of the Bayeux Tapestry, and was kept up through her descendants, the Dives (or Dyves), the Ardens and the Abberburys. Ralf and Dionysia had:

I. Thomas, of Hanwell
II. William, who married Avice, daughter of Robert de Chesterton (Avice, a widow 1236), and had a son, William, who had issue, also William III.
III. Dionysia, married Roger? de Abberbury
IV. Alice, lady of Napton, who married Ranulf de Bay and was the mother of Robert de Bay II.

Sir Thomas I of Hanwell, the son of Ralf, and Dionysia, married a lady by the name of Lucia, who seems to have been a member of the family of de Bohun of Midhurst, Essex. She was the lady of the manor of Sulthorne, ("Lucia de Arden holds all the village of Sulthorne as her marriage portion," Testa de Neville 1240). Sir Thomas was dead by 1231, and she was still living 1236.

Thomas and Lucia had:

I. Sir Thomas II, of Hanwell, who, by Rohese de Vernon, or Verdon, had Thomas and Ralf. Ralf continued the line at Radbourne. By Avelina, sister and coheiress of Stephen de Beauchamp, he had a son, Sir John de Arden, whose daughter, Rohese, married Thomas Packson, who died 1380. The manor remained in this family until 1583.

II. Sir Robert of Drayton

III. Lucia, who inherited the manor of Sulthorne and married Thomas de Lewknor, who was living 1286. Sulthorne, whether by purchase or exchange was shortly after acquired by her cousin, Sir Thomas Abberbury who was lord here 1300, and it remained with the Abberburys for 200 years. See Abberbury.

Authorities for Arden:

Farrer, "Honours and Knights' Fees"
Baker, "History of Northampton"
Dugdale, "Warwickshire"
Genealogical Magazine I, pp. 579 et seq.

III. PINKNEY

The name Pinkney is derived from the town Picquigny near Amiens, the place, it will be remembered, where Bothon de Bayeux took part in the slaying of William Longsword in 945. Ansculf de Pinkney was in England before the Conquest; he was one of the Frenchmen who flocked around Edward the Confessor, and when his brother, Giles, arrived with William, he was on the spot to welcome him. Ansculf died before Domesday, but not until after he had acquired a good sized barony. He left a daughter, Beatrice, who married Fulc Paynel and was the ancestor of the Paynels of Dudley Castle.

Gilo, or Giles, called in Domesday Book, brother of Ansculf de Pinchesni, was a tenant in chief. He held eleven manors in Northamptonshire; Weedon, Coleworth, Moreton, Sulgrave, Stene, Thorpe, Wapenham, Astwell, Huggelai and Dachet; one in Oxfordshire, and six in Berkshire, namely: Midgeham, Cookham, Enborne, Englefield, Ellington and Ufton; in all fifteen knights' fees. Notice one of the manors was Sulgrave, the home of Lawrence Washington and now a George Washington shrine. Giles was first feudal baron of Weedon, and founder of Weedon Priory.

Ralf, living up to 1139, was father of,

Giles II, or Gilbert, lord of Midgeham and third feudal baron of Weedon. He had two sons:

I. Ralf

II. Robert, who inherited lands in Sulgrave Northants, and Maidenhead in Berks and was ancestor of the Pinkneys of Moreton.

Ralf II married the widow of Simon Chenduit, of Middleton Chenduit, later Cheyney, 1130, and died about 1158. He also had two sons:

I. Gilbert
II. Simon, who was lord of the manor of Cookham, Berks.

Gilbert was sheriff of Berks, 1157-60. By his wife, Eustacia he had:

I. Henry
II. Gilbert
III. Eustacia, who married Thomas de Arden

Henry, who died 1209, was heir to the barony of Weedon and the overlordship of the manors in Berks. His wife was Lettice, daughter and coheiress of

---

PINKNEY

Gilo, or Giles, brother of Ansculf de Picquigny
living 1086, lord of 15 knights' fees, including
Midgeham in Thatcham, Berks.
1st feudal baron of Weedon, Northants
|
Ralf I, Lord of Midgeham
|
Giles II, or Gilbert
|
Ralf II = widow of Simon Chenduit
1130 and d. c. 1158
lord of Midgeham 4th baron
Pinkney of Weedon
|
Gilbert = Eustacia - - -
lord of Weedon and
Midgeham
Sheriff of Berks 1157-60
d. c. 1198
|



Henry = Lettice de Lucy
d. 1209
he continued
the line at Weedon

Gilbert
|
Giles, who
held land
in Midgeham
1250
|
Robert
|
John
liv. 1286 in
Midgeham
|
John
liv. 1318
|

Eustacia = 1. Savaric de Mauleon
2. Thomas de Arden of
Curdworth
|
Sir Thomas de Arden
See Arden

John
1378

Henry
1367

Arms: or, a fesse indented gules (or, four fusils in fesse gules)

Robert de Lucy, nephew of Sir Richard de Lucy, Justiciar of England. He carried on the line for several generations.

About this time the manor of Midgeham was enfeoffed of three undertenants; Midgeham had all along consisted of three manors, which later came to be known as Erleys, Hall Court, and Chenduits, after the families who were the mesne lords there, under the Pinkneys. The Chenduits were related to the Pinkneys (see Cheyney), but a younger branch of the Pinkneys continued to reside there, and in Thatcham, for 150 years at least, see chart, probably as undertenants of one of the manors.

By the year 1300 Sir Thomas Abberbury had acquired the Pinkney manors of Enborne and Midgeham, and was the overlord of the Pinkneys and Chenduits of Midgeham when the Byes lived there.

Authorities for Pinkney:

"Vict. Hist. of Berks" under Midgeham
"The Complete Peerage" under Pinkney
John Bridges, "Hist. of Northampton" 1791
George Baker, "Hist of Northampton" 1822

IV. BRADDEN

BRADDEN, OF BLAKESLY AND BRADDEN

The history of Blakesley starts shortly after the Conquest, as a fief of the Bayeux; at Domesday it was held by William le Meschin and from him devolved upon his heirs, the de Courcys. In the reign of Henry II, William III de Courcy married, as his first wife, Maud, or Matilda, daughter of Roger Golofre, and enfeoffed his father-in-law of the manor which contained 3½ hides. This came to be known as Great Blakesley. Maud had previously married Geoffrey de Norton, son of Henry, and as heiress of her father, Roger, bequeathed her property to her two sons, Geoffrey and Richard. Richard took his mother's name and continued the line of Golofre at Blakesley. This name, by the way, became Gulliver. Geoffrey, however, second of the name, kept his father's patronymic of Norton.

Geoffrey II was living in 1202. He gave land in Little Blakesley to the knights of St. John of Jerusalem who founded a priory there which lasted to the Dissolution, and their manor house much longer. The sub manor of Sewell, which was once a more important place than its present condition would indicate, also belonged to the Nortons.

Henry de Norton II was lord of Blakesley in the time of the Northamptonshire Survey of Henry II (known as the Northampton Hidarium). He married Sybil de Guynes, daughter of Sir William de Guynes by Sybil d'Engaine (see Guynes and Engaine) and sister of Amicia, who married Sir Suspirius de Bay, and whose tomb was described in Chapter 7. The Engaines were lords of Bradden, and through this alliance the Nortons became enfeoffed of it.

Geoffrey III de Norton, heir to the namor of Bradden, assumed the name and was known as Geoffrey de Bradden. He seems to have married a Pinkney, for we find that Geoffrey de Bradden held part of the Pinkney manor of Canons Ashby, and a moiety of this manor, together with Bradden, passed to Thomas

de Bay, and the two families of Pinkney and Bradden signed documents together in connection with it. About 1272 William de Bradden conveyed to Sir Thomas Arden of Hanwell and Rose his wife, his court and manor of Wappenham, which was a Pinkney manor.

Geoffrey III had two children:

I. Sir William

II. a daughter, married to Thomas de Bay I



BRADDEN

of Bradden, Northants

Renier Golofre
of Blakesley
|
Roger
|
1 = Maud = 2 Wm. III de Courcy

Henry de Norton
|
Geoffrey I de Norton
of Blakesley

Geoffrey II
liv. to 1202
coh. of Golofre
of Blakesley
|
Henry II of Blakesley = Sybil de Guynes, of Bradden
liv. 1216-72
Lord of Bradden, Blakesley and Sewell
|
Geoffrey III de Bradden = dau. of Pinkney

Richard Golofre

Sir William = Joan
liv. 1272
|
Sir Geoffrey IV
Lord of the Manor of Bradden
d. 1312
|
Sir Geoffrey
Sheriff of Northants 1315
died about 1329

daughter = Thomas de Bay
Lord of the manors
of Bradden, Blakesley
and Sewell 1315

Arms: of Bradden: Sable, a bend engrailed argent

Arms of Golofre: on the tomb of Sir John Golofre in Fifield Church, Berks. Argent, four bars wavy gules, over all on a bend sable, three bezants.

Sir William de Bradden, who was living up to 1271, had by Joan, his wife:

Sir Geoffrey IV, the last lord of the manor of this name. Upon his death, 1312, he was succeeded by his uncle, Thomas de Bay.

The Braddens were lords of several other manors in Northamptonshire, Easton Neston, Hulcote, Duncot, Burcot, Carswell, Coldecote, Towcester, Whittlebury and East Norton.

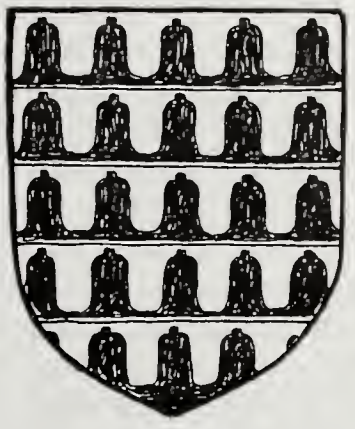
The name continued in Northamptonshire; another Sir Geoffrey was sheriff of the county, and died before 1329, after which there is no further record. The history of the manor, after the Bays held it, from 1375 onward is obscure. Descendants of Thomas continued to live there, but at the end of the fifteenth century it was held by John Holcot, or Hulcote, Esquire to K. Edward IV. who left it to his cousin, Robert Prudde. John Prudde was a noted glazier, predecessor of Thomas Bye, the King's glazier, from 1461-1472, of whom an account is given in Chapter 9.

Concerning the Golofres, Richard, son of Maud, above, had descendants of the name, of whom Sir John Golofre, about 1335, married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John de Fifield, and his son, John Golofre, inherited the manor of Fifield in Berks.

Authorities for Bradden:

Bridges, op. cit.
Baker, op. cit.
Farrer, H. K. F., Vol. I, p. 122.

V. GUYNES



Robert I
son of Ardulf of Ardres
Count of Guynes, grandson of Ardolf, Count of Guisnes, by Mathilda of Boulogne, living circa 1000 A.D. See Pedigree IX

Robert II
liv. time of Henry I

Hugh, of Careby

Robert III
liv. 1171

Sir William de Guynes = Sybil d'Engaine

Robert IV	William, of Careby, Lincs.	Thomas of Bradley Berks.	Amicia = Suspirius de Bay	Sybil = Henry de Bradden	
Robert V					
Robert VI d. 1310		Nicholas of Kelmston, Hants.	Simon de Bay of Clapham & Wallingford	Geoffrey	
				dau. =	Thomas de Bay

Robert, who continued the line at Stagsden to 1500

Arms: vairée, azure and or.

GUYNES OF CAREBY STAGSDEN AND BRADDEN

This is a family which is directly descended in the male line from the Counts of Ponthieu, Boulogne and Guines, who claimed as their founder, Angilbert, abbot of St. Riquier, later cannonized as St. Angilbert, who married Bertha, the daughter of Charlemagne. Their genealogy is given under section IX entitled "The Lords of Aynho." Sir Francis Palgrave, "Normandy and England," p. 549, wrote about them thus: "The Seignories of St. Pol. Guisnes and Ardres were severally members of the county of Boulogne: their lords were all connected by consanguinity, and their names transport us to a scene far gayer and brighter than any which the Crusades exhibited—The Field of the Cloth of Gold."

The Guines branched off from the main line of Ponthieu about A. D. 1000 when Matilda, daughter of Ernicole, married Ardulf, or Arnoul, grandson of Arnoul II, Count of Flanders, who was given the countship of Guines, Guisnes, or Ghisnes. The latter's grandson, another Ardulf, or Arnulf, was one of the followers of William the Conqueror and obtained grants of several manors in England. He was founder of the family in England, but the Guines continued to be counts of that lordship, as well as of Ardres in northern France. In the twelfth century they maintained a court noted for its patronage of literature and the troubadours. Professor Holmes in his excellent book on Daily Living in that century tells us that Count Baldwin of Guines and Ardres had a notable library and himself was equal to the best of jongleurs. His son, Arnoul, knighted in 1181 by Philip of Flanders, while a gay gentleman, loving the tournament, also encouraged minstrelry, amused himself by listening to poetry and the romances of Charlemagne, Roland and Oliver, and of Arthur of Brittany, tales of the Crusades, and legends of his ancestors.

Arnulf of Ardres, Count of Guisnes, who followed the Conqueror into England, was granted the manors, among others, of Stagsden and Stevington in Bedfordshire, held of the Honour of Boulogne. These two manors practically adjoined Clapham, held by the Bays.

The name Guines, pronounced Jeanes, proved to be a stumbling block to the English, and we find it written in so many various ways as to be almost unrecognizable; among its forms are Gynys, Gymys, Gimeges, Gymmings, Jennys, Jennyns, Jennings and Janney. Shirley in "Noble and Gentle Men of England" and Blomfield in his "History of Norfolk," as well as Burke's "Landed Gentry," state that the family of Janney of Norfolk were descended from the House of Guisnes. (See "Janney" under "Pearson," Chapter. 23).

The family of Bullen, or Boleyn, to which Queen Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Boleyn, belonged, was descended from the Counts of Boulogne, and the historic family of Blount derived its name from Sir Robert le Blond (the fair), son of Ranulf, Count of Guisnes.

Robert, the son, or successor, of Arnulf, was undertenant in Lincolnshire of Hugh Evermue, whose daughter married Baldwin le Wake, and he held the manors of Careby, Little Bytham, Barholme and Skellington of the barony of Wake. He also held in Berkshire the manors of Bradley and Langley of the same barony. Whether Robert had married another daughter of Hugh Evermue, or a sister of Baldwin le Wake, is a question, but two of his grandsons

were named Hugh and Baldwin. The arms of Wake are in the church of Careby.

Robert II was living in the time of Henry I. His son,

Hugh was living 1131, and was lord of Careby 1141.

Robert III had three sons:

I. Ralf, living 1199
II. John
III. William

Sir William de Guynes was a justice. He married Sybil d'Engaine, daughter of Richard, Lord of Bradden in Northants and had:

I. Robert, his heir. He held, in the time of the Testa de Neville, Basildon in Berks.
II. William, a cleric, parson of Careby, who inherited Careby and left it to his nephew, Suspirius de Bay.
III. Thomas, who inherited the manors of Bradley and Bothampstead in Berks, later acquired by Sir Thomas Abberbury.
IV. Amicia, who married Sir Suspirius de Bay
V. a daughter who married Henry de Norton, whose son, Geoffrey, was enfeoffed of the Engaine manor of Bradden.

This family held also a moiety of the manor of Papworth (Pampsworth) in Cambridge; in 1311. Thomas Bay held acreage there under Richard de Guynes.

Authorities for Guynes:

"L'Art de Verifier les Dates"
Vict. Hist. of Bedford, under Stagsden and Stevington
Vict. Hist. of Berks, under Bradley and Basildon
Stenton, "Henry of Pytchley's Book of Fees"
Round, "Feudal England"
Holmes, "Daily Living in the Twelfth Century," p. 219
for Papsworth, de Banco Rolls 5, Edw. II, 1311
also the same references as for Bay of Careby, Engaine and Bradden.

VI. ENGAINE

The Engaines, or Engaynes, were a family like the Cheyneys, with large and scattered estates, and wide connections. They held manors in Essex, Hunts., Oxford, and particularly in Northampton, where they were lords of Laxton, Blatherwick, Stibbington, Bennifield, Pytchley, Abington and Bradden.

Richard, living shortly after the Great Survey, 1086, was first of the name. Bradden, as well as Blatherwick in that year, was held under Robert de Buci by a tenant named William, who may have been an Engaine. In any case, Richard was the father of,

Vitalis I, living 1154-1180 who held Pytchley by the serjeanty of hunting the wolf. This office was continued for centuries and was the origin of the Pytchley Hunt, famous to this day. He married Alice, daughter of Fulc de Lizours, who was descended from the Bassetts before they came to England. He was the father of:

I. Richard II
II. Hugh, who held land in Clapham, William de Bay being his overlord there

III. Fulc, who assumed the surname of his mother. He inherited Bennifield and Abington and had:

a. William, who d.s.p. 1194

b. Hugh, who died 1207-08 and had a d. & h., Alice, who took Bennifield to her husband, Humphrey de Bassingbourne, a prominent man of his day.

Richard II of Laxton, Pytchley and Bradden, married Margery, daughter of Richard fitz Urs, and sister of Reginald fitz Urs, historic as one of the murderers of Thomas á Becket, archbishop of Canterbury.

Richard III married Sarra, daughter and coheiress of William de Cheyney, son of Robert and Sybil, who was lady of the manor of Colne, Essex. He died 1209, leaving among others:

I. Vitalis II

II. Sybil, who married Sir William Guynés, Lord of Careby in Lincolnshire, Stagsden and Stevington in Bedfordshire (see Guynes).

Vitalis Engaine II of Laxton, Pytchley and Bradden died 1248, had by his wife, Rohese:

I. Vitalis III. d.s.p.

II. Henry, d.s.p.

III. William, d.s.p.

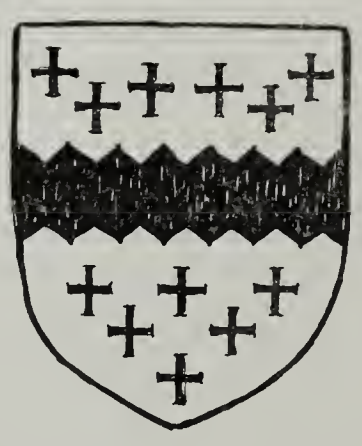
IV. John, who married Joan, d. & h. of Gilbert de Greinville of Hallaton, and had a son, John, who married Ellen, d. of Robert fitz Roger de Clavering, but d.s.i.

V. Nicholas, who married Joan, d. of Robert Peverell, whose son, John, was the eventual heir of the Engaines in Northants.

The Braddens and their successors, the Bays, held Bradden of the Engaine Fee.

ENGAINE

Richard
living at the time of Domesday
|
Vitalis I = Alice
1154-1180 d. of Fulc de Lizours
|
Richard d'Engaine II = Margery
| d. of Richard
| fitz Urs
Richard III = Sarra
d. 1209 | d. of Wm. de
| Cheyney, and
| gr. d. of Sybil
| de Cheyney
|
Sybil = William de Guynes
| Lord of Careby
| liv. 1214-1222
|



Amicia = Suspirius de Bay
c. 2125

Sybil = Henry de Norton
|
Geoffrey de Bradden
|
dau. = Thomas de Bay I

Arms: gules, crusilly and a fesse dancetté or.

VII. CHEYNEY

Ralf I = Matilda
liv. time of the Conquest

Roger = Alice d. of Ralf de Langtot

Hugh de Cheyney = Dionysia d. of Walkelyn fitz Wadard of Bayeux

Matilda = Henry fitz Gerold
Lady of Clapham

Warin fitz Gerold = Alice de Courcy

Ralf III = Emma

Sybil = Robert fitz Walter fitz Wm. Malet

William fitz Robert

Dionysia = Guy de Dive liv. 1194

Dionysia = Ralf de Arden

Dionysia Abberbury

Margaret = Robert fitz Roger of Aynho

John fitz Robert

Alice = Robert de Bay

Thomas de Bay = daughter

Robert de Bay II

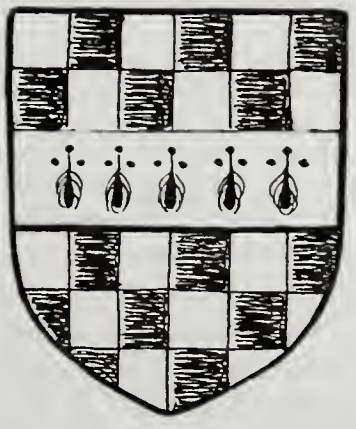
Sarra = Richard Engaine Lord of Bradden

Sybil = Sir Wm. de Guynes

Sybil = Henry de Norton

Geoffrey

Amicia = Suspirius de Bay



The Cheyneys were one of those extraordinary Norman families of the Conquest who acquired vast estates, and had such numerous progeny that nearly all the nobility came to be related to them. Yet, in spite of their many branches, it was a closely knit clan; the name Cheyney was held in such honour that frequently it was handed down through female lines.

The name is rendered in the Latin manuscripts as Caineto, or Caisneto, and in English, Chesney, Cheyne, and even Chenduit, by the Northampton and Berkshire branches.

The first of the name was Ralf, living at the time of the Conquest. He had estates in various counties, in particular in East Anglia, Bedford, Oxford and Northampton; in the latter county he held eleven manors, Middleton being the chief. This estate was sometimes reckoned as a barony. Ralf by his wife, Matilda, had two sons:

I. Ralf, who continued the line at Middleton. We will return to him later.
II. Roger

Roger married Alice, daughter of Ralf de Langtot, and had several sons and daughters, but we are only interested in,

Hugh, who married Dionysia, lady of Barford, daughter of Walkelin, the son of Wadard, who is represented on the Bayeux Tapestry, q.v. This Wadard was granted several manors which he held under Odo, Bishop of Bayeux; his son, Walkelin, had two daughters, Dionysia, who inherited the manor of Barford in Oxfordshire, and Heloise, who received a manor in Pusey, Berkshire, and conveyed it to her son, Walkelin Hareng.

Hugh and Dionysia de Cheyney had the following children:

I. John, who married Sybil.....but d.s.p.
II. Ralf, of whom follows.
III. William, d.s.p.
IV. Matilda, who married Henry fitz Gerold
V. Alice, who married Warin de Plaiz.

Matilda de Cheyney, upon the deaths of her brothers, without male issue, was eventually coheiress with her sister and nieces of the Cheyney estates. One of these was a manor in Clapham, as we discovered when dealing with the descendants of Suspirius. By her husband, Henry fitz Gerold, she had Warin and Henry, and was the ancestress of the great Fitz Gerold and de L'Isle families. It was her descendant, Catherine de L'Isle, who married Sir Richard de Bay I of Covington.

Ralf, by his wife, Emma, had two daughters:

I. Sybil, who married Robert fitz Walter, of whom presently,
II. Dionysia, sometimes called Lucy, who married Guy de Dive, or Dyve. She inherited Deddington Castle from her uncle, William, and took it to the Dives. It was her daughter, Dionysia, who married Ralf de Arden, see Arden.

Robert fitz Walter, above, the husband of Sybil de Cheyney was a scion of the Malet family (cf. Chapter 5). Walter was the younger brother of Robert, Baron of Eye, in Suffolk. His name in the Latin records was "de Cadomo," i.e. of Caen in Normandy. He attended his brother at the time of the Conquest, who enfeoffed him of the lordship of Horsford in Essex, where Walter built a castle, the ruins of which remained up to the seventeenth century.

Robert fitz Walter founded the Priory of St. Faith's, Horsham 1105. By Sybil de Cheyney he had:

I. Roger, who d.s.p.
II. John
III. William.

These brothers, having no patronymic, assumed the name of Cheyney. John fitz Robert de Cheyney had a son, John, who died without heirs male, leaving his estates to his daughter, Alice, the wife of Geoffrey de Say, one of the sureties for Magna Charta.

William fitz Robert de Cheyney, feudal baron of Horsford, was living in the reign of Henry II. By his wife, Gille, he had three daughters:

I. Margaret, heiress of Horsford, who married Robert fitz Roger of Aynho (see Evers of Aynho)
II. Clemence, who married Jordan de Sackville
III. Sarra, who married Richard Engaine.

From both Margaret and Sarra, Robert de Bay II of Bradden and Midgeham was descended, as a glance at the pedigree chart will disclose.

Returning to Ralf de Cheyney of Middleton, in Northamptonshire the name was written Chenduit, and the caput of the barony was "Middleton-Chenduit," but this name later became Cheyney. Baker's "History of Northampton" gives a pedigree of this family which was connected with the Pinkneys, from the time of Domesday to the fourteenth century. There was a succession of Simons alternating with Ralfs, but we are chiefly interested in Ralf Chenduit who purchased the namor of Mansell's Court Pusey, and his grandson, Ralf, who, about 1275, married Agnes, daughter and heiress of Ralf de Checquers of Midgeham, Berks, and had a son, Ralf, living 1316, whose family continued at Midgeham and gave the name Midgeham-Chenduit to his holding.

There were Chenduits also at Eling in Hants, across the border of Berkshire.

Authorities for Cheyney:

Farrer H. K. F.
Blomfield, "History of Norfolk"
Baker, op. cit.
Vict. Hist. of Berkshire, under Thatcham
Vict. Hist. of Hants, under Eling.

Arms: I. Checquey, or and gules, a fesse ermine—for Cheyney of Berkshire
II. Gules, semee of acorns, a lion salient, regardant, argent—for Cheyney of Middleton N'hants.

VIII. ABBERBURY

Richard I, the younger brother of Sir Thomas, had two sons:

I. Richard
II. Thomas

Richard II married Agnes, the daughter and heiress of Sir Richard de Peasemore, lord of the manor of that name. Peasemore, in Berkshire, is the place from which the family of Passmore, which came to Pennsylvania, derived its name. He died 1333, leaving all the estates he inherited from his uncle, besides the manor of Peasemore, to his son, John, who died without issue 1345. Whereupon his uncle, Thomas, became his heir and the Abberbury estates went to:

Sir Richard III, who was the most celebrated man of the family. He was guardian and tutor to the young Prince Richard, son of the Black Prince,

and when that prince became King Richard II, Sir Richard became his chief adviser and played an important role throughout that reign until his death in 1395.

Sir Richard IV, his son, sold most of his Berkshire estates, notably Donnington Castle, to Thomas Chaucer, but he kept Sulthorne, Hanwell and other manors in Oxfordshire which were maintained by his descendants.

Arms: or, a fesse embattled azure

Authorities for Abberbury:

MacNamara, "History of the Castle of Donnington and Its Ancient Lords" Berks, Bucks and Oxon Archael. Journal, Vol. IV, p. 49 et. seq.
No. Oxfordshire Archael. Soc. Publ. 1875, 1878
No. Oxfordshire Archael. Soc. Publ. 1917
Abbreviato Rotulum Origin Alium II, 84, 86
Vict. Hist. of Berks.

IX. EVERS OF AYNHO

THE ANCESTRY OF JOHN FITZ ROBERT, FEUDAL BARON OF WARKWORTH AND HORSFORD, LORD OF EVERS, AYNHO AND CLAVERING.

It is the notorious cause of ridicule that genealogists like to trace their pedigrees back to royalty, the reason, of course, being that once you get back to ancient nobility, you can go on. The number of descents from Charlemagne, for example, arouse upon the part of scoffers, nothing but suspicion. And it is truly ridiculous that so many persons claim descent from that chief and yet remotest of ancestors. Indeed, with all his wives, consubines, children, legitimate and illegitimate, he could well be, and certainly is the ancestor of millions living today. To claim him is no rare boast. He is not so interesting as Alfred the Great, but he is inescapable. It so happens that John fitz Robert was descended in the direct male line from the Counts of Ponthieu, and they, in turn, from the daughter of Charlemagne. So there he stands, the Emperor of the West, Founder of a Renaissance of Culture, Art and Learning, indubitably as the father-in-law of Angilbert, saint and poet, the first recorded paternal ancestor of that Eustace fitz John de Burgh who came to England.

As there are several descents from the Counts of Ponthieu and Boulogne, their pedigrees are given more fully than the others in this chapter, yet briefly, as the history of this family could fill a book.

THE GENEALOGY OF THE COUNTS OF PONTHIEU, MONTREUIL AND BOULOGNE.[1]

1. St. Angilbert, a relative of Charlemagne was first Count of Ponthieu. The Emperor, in acknowledgement of his abilities as an administrator, a scholar, and a poet, gave him the governorship of Ponthieu, and the title of "Duke of the Maritime Coast," at the same time rewarding him with the hand of his daughter (by Hildegarde, his Queen), Bertha.

In the year 791 he retired to the abbey of Centule, (otherwise St. Riquier) where he became Abbot 793. Nevertheless, from this retreat he continued the governorship of his territories. He died February 18, 814, the same year as Charlemagne, and was buried in the abbey of St. Riquier, where his successors were also buried.[2] He had 2 sons:

1. Nithard, and
2. Harnid

2. Nithard, 2nd Count Abbot of Ponthieu, succeeded his father and imitated him in the respect that he governed his principality from the cloisters of St. Riquier. Nevertheless, he was a man of the world and died fighting the Normans, 853.

He wrote four volumes of the History of his Times, composed at the order of his cousin, the Emperor Charles the Bald.

3. Helgaud I, 3rd Count Abbot of Ponthieu, son of Nithard, became late in life also a monk of St. Riquier. He is remembered in Ponthieu as the originator of laws which were observed in the principality until the twelfth century.

Helgaud had two children, Harlewin, who succeeded him as Count of Ponthieu, and a daughter, named after her grandmother, Bertha, who married Hernequin, a nephew of Charles the Bald.

4. This Hernequin was made Count of Boulogne. In 882 he fought a battle with the Normans, was defeated, and died afterward in the Abbey of Samer, to which religious house Bertha, his wife, retired.
5. Reginar (Regnier or Reynold), his son, succeeded as Count of Boulogne, 882. Educated at the Court of Flanders, he was a dissolute prince, and was stabbed to death with a poignard by his enemies, while hunting in the year 900. By his wife, Adelaide, who was as highly esteemed as he was hated, he had a son,
6. Erkenger who was a more illustrious prince. In his day the city was fortified and made the seat of a bishopric. During the wars with Flanders his principality was lost, and the county absorbed by two successive Counts of Flanders, Baldwin the Bald and Arnoul, although it later came back to the house of Ponthieu through a marriage with Erkenger's daughter.

4. Harlewin I, 864-878, son of Helgaud I, was 4th Count of Ponthieu. His son,

5. Helgaud II, 5th Count of Ponthieu, built the Chateau Montreuil and founded the Abbey of St. Sauveur de Montreuil. He was killed in battle with the Normans 926. He had three sons:
    1. Herlewin II
    2. Lambert, killed 945
    3. Everard, Lord of Ham.

6. Harlewin II, Count of Ponthieu and Montreuil, endured disaster in the war with Flanders. Ponthieu, being on the edge of Flanders, was the ob-

ject of attack. Arnoul, "the Old," made it his life-long endeavor to annex that county to his own. It was this Arnoul who instigated the murder of William Longsword, an act executed by his followers, among whom was Bothon de Bayeux, 942, of whom in Chapter 3. He and his wife were taken prisoners by the Count of Flanders, and sent to the court of King Athelstan of England. Later he secured the help of Hugh de Vermandois and Louis of France and defeated the Flemish. But finally he, with eighteen other leaders, among whom was his brother, Count Lambert, were massacred by the Danes in 945. The place where this massacre occurred was ever after called "Le Gue d'Harlwin," that is, Harlewin's Brook. The name of his wife is not given.

7. Roger "de L'outre Mer," succeeded his father, Harlewin, as 7th Count of Ponthieu and 3rd of Montreuil. He was rescued from his imprisonment in England by King Louis, also called d'L'outre Mer, (from across the sea) and was educated in England where doubtless a firm friendship had begun in their childhood together. But the rule of Roger was filled with wars against the neighboring county of Flanders, in which he lost most of his territories. He possessed, at his death in 957, the chateau of Amiens. It was he who possibly married the daughter and heiress of Erkenger, for his son succeeded to the Countship of Boulogne.

8. William I, with the help of the Emperor Lothair, at the death of Arnoul of Flanders, succeeded to the countship of Ponthieu, Boulogne, Guisnes and St. Pol. He had four sons:

    1. Hildowin, of whom follows
    2. Arnoul, or Ernicule, of whom presently
    3. Hugh, Count of St. Pol
    4. a 4th son, Lord of Ardres.

9. Hildowin, 9th Count of Ponthieu, was the father of

10. Hugh I, Count of Montreuil. Sir Francis Palgrave, with whom Brunel agrees, states that Hugh was actually the first count properly to be called "Count of Ponthieu"; the earlier counts were Count-Abbots of St. Riquier, or Montreuil and sometimes called of Abbeville. This Hugh, by Gisela, daughter of Hugh Capet, King of France, had,

11. Enguerrand I, or Ingeram, (d. 1045) married Adelaide of Ghent, widow of his cousin, Baldwin II of Boulogne, and had,

12. Hugh II, (d. 1052), the father of Enguerrand II and Guy I. It was this Guy, who was Count of Ponthieu when Harold (later King of England) was ship-wrecked on his shores, and who delivered him to William, Duke of Normandy. This was the famous episode which led to William's claim to the English crown.

9. Ernicule, a name which means "Little Arnold," was given the County of Boulogne by his father, William, about 972, thus succeeding his kinsman, Erkenger, as 5th Count of Boulogne, of this race. H e had four children:

    1. Matilda, or Mahaut, who married Ardolph, Count of Guisnes, ancestor of the family of Guynes in England. See Guynes.
    2. Arnoul, who d.s.p.
    3. Eustace, who also died d.s.p.
    4. Guy.

10. Guy, called "a la Barbe Blanche," that is, "White Beard," 6th Count of Boulogne, 4th, but eldest surviving son of Ernicule, seems to have ruled peacefully in his county, and enriched, by his benefactions, the Abbey of Samer where many of his ancestors were buried. His five children were:

    1. Baldwin, his successor
    2. Hugh, Count of St. Pol
    3. William, Count of Guisnes
    4. Alice, or Adelaide, married Dirk VI, Count of Holland
    5. Beatrice, married Arnoud, Count of Friesland

11. Baldwin, called 2nd because Baldwin of Flanders was the first of Boulogne, (and for this reason some of the genealogies of the Counts of Boulogne state Baldwin was a descendant of the Counts of Flanders) married Adelaide, daughter of Arnoul, Count of Ghent, by Luitgard, d. of Sigefried I, Count of Luxenbourg, by a daughter of Godfrey of Ardennes. Baldwin was killed 1033 in a combat against Count Enguerrand of Ponthieu, his kinsman, who infamously married Baldwin's widow, Adelaide.

    Baldwin, by Adelaide, had, however, two sons:

    1. Eustace, of whom follows
    2. John, Lord of Tonsburgh, Count of Comines, ancestor of the English family.

12. Eustace I, 1046-1049, called "Oculatus" or "a L'oeil,"[3] the clear eyed," Count of Boulogne, married Alice, or Mahaut, daughter of Lambert, Count of Louvain, and had:

13. Eustace II, who married 1st, Godgifu, daughter of King Ethelred of England and Emma, but she d.s.i., after which he married Ida, daughter of Godfrey, Duke of Lorraine and heiress of that duchy. He was thus, in right of his wife, "Duke of Lorraine" as well as Count of Boulogne, and practically a sovereign Prince. It is he who figures notoriously in English history as that Count Eustace who followed the Conqueror into England, acquired English estates, and made himself generally unpopular for his arrogance. Yet he was the father of an illustrious family—two of his sons being Kings of Jerusalem. He died 1093. His portrait is one of the few named on The Bayeux Tapestry. His children were:

    14. (1) Godfrey de Bouillon,[4] 1st King of Jerusalem, 1099-1100. See "Godfrey de Bouillon"
    (2) Baldwin I, King of Jerusalem

(3) Ida wife of Hugh, Count of Rethel, who was the mother of, Baldwin II, King of Jerusalem, d. 1131, whose two daughters, Milisande and Alice, carried on the line of kings.
(4) William III, Count of Boulogne
(5) Eustace III, who married Mary, daughter of Malcolm II, King of Scotland, and who had,
Matilda, married to King Stephen of England.

THE HOUSE OF BOULOGNE IN ENGLAND

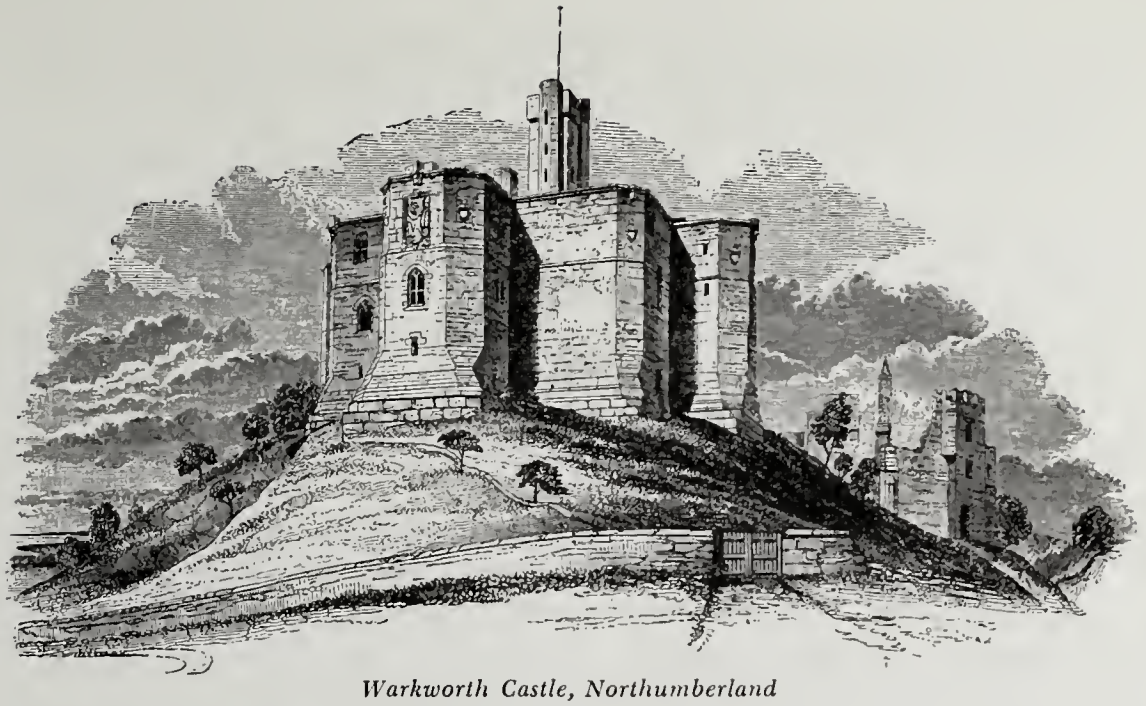
12. John, Baron of Tonsburgh and titular Count of Comines in Normandy, 2nd. son of Baldwin II, was the direct ancestor of several great baronial English families; notably, de Burgh, a branch of which were Earls of Ulster in Ireland; de Lacy, Earls of Lincoln; de Vesci, lords of Alnwick; and fitz Eustace, which latter family came to be called, eventually, Evers and Clavering. John was the father of:

I. Eustace fitz John, of whom follows
II. Harlewin de Burgh, better known as Harlewin de Conteville. The de Burghs (Burkes) of Ireland claim him as the source of their name. He married Herleva, mother of Wm. the Conqueror. Harlewin and Herleva were the parents of Muriel, who married Richard d'Avranches (q.v.). If it is true that Herlewin was the son of John fitz Baldwin de Boulogne, then the entire family of Bay is descended from these counts, through Muriel d'Avranches.

13. Eustace fitz John I, or Eustace de Burgh, named after his uncle, married possibly a lady of the Ponz family, of the Princes of Ponz in France, and had two, possibly three, sons:

I. Serlo de Burgh, called also of Pembroke. He accompanied Ralf de Montgomery in the conquest of Pembroke, and built the castle of Knaresborough in Northumberland. He d.s.p. leaving his possessions to his nephew, Eustace
II. John
III. ? Robert de Comyn, according to their own pedigree ancestor of the house of Comyn (later Cummings) in Scotland.

14. John fitz Eustace de Burgh, called "Monoculus" or "The One Eyed," because he was partly blind, was Lord of Pembroke and one of the foremost men in England after the Conquest. Burke's "Peerage of England," p. 542, quoting from Dugdale, who in turn quotes the contemporary historian, Ailred of Rievaulx, calls John the one-eyed, "one of the chiefest peers in England, of intimate familiarity with King Henry I, and also a person of great wisdom and singular judgment in councils. He had immense grants from the Crown, and was constituted Governor of the Castle of Bamborough, Northumberland, by King Henry, of which governorship, however, he was deprived, temporarily, by King Stephen in retaliation for John's adherence to Matilda. Later Stephen, who was his kinsman, in fact his nephew, reinstated him. He fell in the ensuing reign, 1157, in an en-



Warkworth Castle, Northumberland

gagement with the Welsh." " A great and aged man," relates Ailred, "and one of the chiefest of the English peers, most eminent for his wealth and wisdom."

He must indeed have lived to a great age, because he lived to see his great, great grandchildren. His wife was Margaret, or Magdalen, daughter of Theobald III, Count of Blois,[5] and therefore an aunt of King Stephen of England. He had three or four sons:

I. Eustace
II. Payn, who had a son, Robert fitz Payn, who married Margaret, d. & coh, of Alfred de Lincoln IV, and became the ancestor of the fitz Payns. (cf. "de Lincoln," Chapter 5). Ancestors of Margaret Davis Bye. (Chapter 15).
III. William
IV. Osbert? Justiciar of York 1130.

15. Eustace fitz John II, often called Eustace de Vesci[6] I, nephew and heir of Serlo of Knaresborough Castle, Lord of Halton and Alnwick, married twice; Ist., Beatrice de Vesci, daughter of Ivo de Vesci, or Vescy, by Alda, only daughter and heiress of William Tyson, Lord of Alnwick, Northumberland. William Tyson was the son of Gilbert Tesson, a Norman who had come to England before the Conquest and fell at Hastings fighting on the English side.

Eustace, as the heir of Alnwick, was the builder of the great castle of Alnwick, 1140-57, later the famous stronghold of the Percys, which stands to this day, a splendid example of the mediaeval fortress. By this marriage Eustace was the father of,

I. William, who assumed his mother's name of Vesci and became the ancestor of that illustrious family.

Eustace married 2nd, Agnes, daughter and heiress of William fitz Nigel, Baron of Halton, Constable of Chester and Viscount of Coutances in Normandy,[7] by whom he had:

II. Geoffrey, prior of Norton (cf. Bradden)
III. John, who accompanied Strongbow to Ireland and founded the historic family of fitz Eustace, Viscounts Baltinglass
IV. Richard.

Eustace fitz John founded the Abbey of Alnwick, 1147, and the priories of Old Malton and Watton, 1150.[8] These were Gilbertine houses. An engraving of Old Malton, near Beverly, is in Dugdale's "Monasticon," Vol 7, p. 970.

16. Richard fitz Eustace,[9] Baron of Halton, Lord of Knaresborough, married Albreda de Lizours, daughter of Robert or Hugh de Lizours, son of Fulc (See Engaine). Albreda's mother being Albreda de Lacy, daughter of Robert de Lacy of Pontefract Castle.

Robert de Lacy
|
Albreda = Robert or Hugh de Lizours
eventual coh.
|
Albreda = Richard fitz Eustace
|

John fitz Richard de Lacy | Robert, a Knight of St. John | Roger fitz Richard, of Warkworth

As this pedigree shows, the eldest son, John fitz Richard assumed the name of Lacy and by Alice, daughter of Geoffrey de Mandeville, by Rohese de Vere, became the ancestor of John de Lacy, one of the sureties for Magna Charta, 1215. Richard died 1163.

17. Roger fitz Richard, 1st. feudal baron of Warkworth, a lordship granted him by King Henry II, married Adeliza (Alice), daughter of Alberic (Aubrey) de Vere, son of Alberic, Count of Guynes, high chamberlain of England, and widow of Henry de Essex, Lord of Raleigh. Alice was the sister of Aubrey de Vere, first Earl of Oxford, and of Gilbert de Vere, from whom she inherited the manor of Ivers, or Evers, in Buckinghamshire.[10] This manor was destined to give its name to several branches of her descendants. She had also the manor of Aynho in Northamptonshire, as her dower,[11] which was inherited by her descendants. Roger and his son, Robert, were the founders of Aynho Hospital.

Warkworth Castle is not far from Alnwick in Northumberland, situated on a hill above the river Coquet, which flows into the North Sea. It is now one of the most striking and beautiful ruins of Mediaeval castles in England.[12] Roger died 1178. By Alice de Vere he had:

I. Robert, his heir

II. Alice, married to Piers fitz Herbert, Lord of Crookham in Thatcham, and had, John fitz Reynold, and Pier fitz Reynold, ancestor of the fitz Rogers, the Bonvilles and Fulfords of Devonshire, from whom descended Margaret Davis, wife of Thomas Bye of London and Pennsylvania.
For Davis, see Chapter 15.

18. Robert fitz Roger, 2nd. feudal baron of Warkworth. He was thrice high sheriff of the counties of Northumberland, Norfolk and Suffolk. Early in his career he was a supporter of King John, who rewarded him with the lordship of Clavering in Essex, and confirmed him in his inheritance of the manor of Evers. Clavering in itself was a small barony and when, by marriage, he acquired also the lordship of Horsford in Norfolk, he made Clavering his chief residence. No doubt this selection was due to its position in the Southeast of England as more attractive than Warkworth, although Aynho continued to be a favorite abode for his family. In 1168 he founded the Abbey of Langley in Essex where he and his descendants were buried for generations.

He married Margaret, daughter and coheiress of William de Cheyney, Lord of Horsford, Norfolk (see Cheyney). He died 1216. The children of Robert and Margaret were:

I. John, heir to the barony
II. Robert, surnamed de Evers, married Isabel, daughter and heiress of Deodo de Caldecot
III. Gilbert de Evers, named after his uncle, Gilbert de Vere, married Isabel, widow of his brother, Robert, and had a son, Nicholas whose descendants continued at Caldecot, as well as at Calverton. These two manors are in Bucks, close to Bradwell.
IV. Alard, called fitz Robert.

19. John fitz Robert, 3rd. feudal barons of Warkworth, Lord of Clavering, of Horsford and Aynho, was one of the Sureties for Magna Charta. At the time of the meeting of the barons at St. Edmundsbury, John fitz Robert was, like his father, still loyal to the King, and was, with John Marshall, joint governor of the castles of Norwich and Oxford, but subsequently he joined the barons in the insurrection, and took such a prominent part that his lands were seized by the King and confiscated. Returning to royal allegiance in the next reign, his castles and vast estates were returned to him and he was constituted by Henry III, high sheriff of the county of Northumberland and governor of Newcastle-on-Tyne. He died 1240. The contemporary historian, Mathew Paris, records, "In this year died John fitz Robert, a man of noble birth, and one of the chief barons of the North."

He was the first who assumed a surname, by the command of King John—that of Clavering. This was continued by his eldest son and heir, but curiously his two younger sons, who did not inherit Clavering, took the name of Evers, although they married heiresses in the North, and settled there. The explanation must be that the manor of Evers being an inheritance from the great family of de Vere was of special significance.

John fitz Robert de Clavering married Ada, daughter of Hugh de Balliol, Lord of Biwell Castle and Barnards Castle, and aunt of John Bal-

liol, acclaimed King of Scotland. Ada was lady of the barony of Stokesley in Yorkshire.[13] By this marriage he had:

I. Roger, his heir
II. Hugh d'Evers, of Stokesley. He married Ellen, daughter of Roger Bertram and established a family which became prominent in Yorkshire and Durham, where the name became Eure. They were later barons of Witton Castle.[14] (See Chapter 2 for their armourial bearings).
III. Robert d'Evers of Axholme. He married Isabel, daughter and coheiress of Roger de Merlay, Baron of Morpeth, and founded a family which later became identified with Belton in the Isle of Axholme, Lincolnshire. (See Chapter 2 for their armourial bearings).
IV. Alice, who married Robert, son of Ranulf de Bay of Bradwell Castle, as explained in Chapter 9
V. Annora
VI. Margery.

20. Roger fitz John de Clavering, 4th feudal baron, died 1249. By his wife, Isabel, whose family name is not known, he continued the family at Aynho, which was his favorite residence. His son, Robert, had several sons, only one of whom had descendants, Sir Alan of Calally Castle. But the other estates of the family went to coheiresses, and the barony became extinct in the fourteenth century.

NOTES TO CHAPTER 10, SECTION IX

1. For the history of the Counts of Ponthieu, "L'Art de Verifier les Dates," Vol. 17, p. 345. "Receuil des Actes des Contes de Ponthieu," Clovis Brunel, Paris 1930, "Hist. des Contes de Ponthieu et de Montreuil," Abbé Le Seuer, 1917.
2. "Angilbert," from the *Encyclopaedia Britannica.*

"Angilbert, d. 814, Frankish Latin poet, and minister of Charlemagne, was of noble Frankish parentage, and educated at the palace school under Alcuin (the English scholar). He is said to have been the father of two children by Charlemagne's daughter, Bertha, one of them named Nithard. From 790 he was Abbot of St. Riquier, and in 800 accompanied Charlemagne to Rome, and was one of the witnesses to his will in 814. Angilbert's poems show the tastes and the culture of a man of the world, enjoying the closest intimacy with the Imperial Family; he was called the "Homer" of the Emperor's literary circle, and the fragment of an epic, ascribed, probably correctly, to him, and called by its editors "Charlemagne et le pape Leon" describes the life at the palace and the meeting between Charlemagne and Leo III. Of the shorter poems, besides the greetings to Peppin on his return from the campaign against the Avars, 796, an epistle to Charlemagne incidentally reveals a delightful picture of the poet, living with his children in a house surrounded by pleasant gardens near the Emperor's palace. The reference to Bertha, however, is distant and respectful, her name occurring merely on the list of princesses to whom he sends his salutation.

Angilbert's poems have been published by E. Dummler in *Monumenta Germanial Historica."*

"St. Angilbert," from the *Catholic Encyclopaedia.*

The Catholic Encyclopaedia recognizes Angilbert, commonly called Engilbert, as a saint. In addition to the account already given concerning him, it states, "he rebuilt the abbey of Centulo (St. Riquier) in a sumptuous manner, and endowed it with a library of 200 precious volumes. In the year 800 he received Charlemagne as his guest . . . Miracles were accomplished at his tomb . . . His son, Nithard, was the well known chronicler."
The Biographie Universelle states, "Angilbert was the son of a noble of the Court of Pepin le Bref, and a disciple of Alcuin. He was the most popular (aimable) man at the

court of Charlemagne who permitted him secretly to marry his daughter, Bertha, probably (according to some historians) because it was necessary to legitimize the two sons." Sir Francis Palgrave, in his *"History of Normandy and England,"* (and Palgrave is one of the most stylistically brilliant writers of history), refers to Angilbert as follows: "The House of St. Requier was of the bounty of the great Charles; it was the house where a saintly abbot and an Emperor's daughter so strangely became the parents of that famous Nithard who figures alike as Count and as Abbot, and who is yet more renowned as a lay historian in whose steps neither Ethelward nor Fulk knew how to walk."

"St. Riquier," from the *Encyclopaedia Britannica.*

"St. Riquier, a town of northern France, 8 miles N. E. of Abbeville. St. Riquier (originally *Centula)* was famous for its abbey, founded about 625 by Riquier (Richarnis), son of the governor of the town. It was enriched by King Dagobert and prospered under the abbacy of Angilbert, son-in-law of Charlemagne . . . The treasury, among other valuable relics, possesses a copper cross said to be the work of St. Eloi (Eligius, patron saint of the goldsmiths). In 1544 the town was burnt by the English, an event which marks the beginning of its decline."

St. Angilbert is mentioned in practically all of the Hagiopraphies. Butler's *"Lives of the Saints"* gives the fullest account with numerous references.

3. Oculatus. This obsolete epithet may mean "The Clear Eyed," "The Spirited," or even "Illustrious."

4. Godfrey of Bouillon. It was under this great leader of romance and chivalry that William de Bayeux fought.

"Godfrey of Bouillon," from the *Encyclopaedia Britannica.*

"Godfrey of Bouillon (c. 1060-1100) a leader in the first Crusade, was the second son of Eustace II, Count of Boulogne, by his marriage with Ida, daughter of Duke Godfrey II of Lower Lorraine . . .

Along with his brothers, Eustace and Baldwin (later Baldwin I of Jerusalem) Godfrey led a contingent, some 40,000 strong, along "Charlemagne's Road" through Hungary to Constantinople, starting in August 1096 and arriving in Constantinople in November. He was the first of the Crusading princes to arrive . . .

Because he had been the first ruler in Jerusalem, Godfrey was idolized in later saga. He was depicted as the leader of the Crusades, the King of Jerusalem, the legislator who laid down the assizes of Jerusalem. Although Bohemond was actually the leader, and Baldwin the first King, Godfrey was a quiet, pious, hard-fighting Knight who was chosen to rule in Jerusalem because he had no dangerous qualities, and no obvious defects.

Godfrey was the principal hero of two French "Chansons de Geste" dealing with the Crusade, the "Chanson d'Antioche" and the "Chanson de Jerusalem." In addition, the parentage and early exploits of Godfrey were made the subject of legend. His grandfather was said to be Helias, Knight of the Swan, one of the brothers whose adventures are well known, though with some variation, in the familiar fairy tale of "The Seven Swans": Helias, drawn by the Swan, one day disembarked at Nymwegen, and reconquered her territory for the duchess of Bouillon. Marrying her daughter he exacted a promise that his wife should not enquire into his origin. The tale, which is almost identical with the Lohengrin legend, belongs to the Cupid and Psyche narratives."

See H. Pigeonneau, "Le Cycle de la croisade et de la famille de Bouillon." 1877.

Godfrey's son, Geoffrey, called "of Carshalton," had descendants in England. By a daughter of Geoffrey de Mandeville he had William de Boulogne, Lord of the Honour of Boulogne in Bucks.

5. The Counts of Blois, Chartres and Champagne were descended from Gerlon, a Dane, said by some historians to have been a brother of Rolf (Rollo). After the Conquest of Normandy, Gerlon took the so-called Christian name of Theobald (Thierry in French) and founded a line of Counts of that name, who married into the royal families of France, of Burgundy, and Germany and Vermandois (see Chapter 3).

Stephen, Count of Blois, 1089-1102, son of Theobald III, married Adela, daughter of William the Conqueror, and was the father of King Stephen.

6. Probably that "Count Eustace" whom the Stacyes claim to be their ancestor.

7. Nigel (Niel) de Coutances was one of those who revolted, with Ranulf de Bayeux, 1047, against the young duke William of Normandy. He fled to England and his son, William fitz Nigel, married Agnes, daughter of Gilbert of Ghent (Gilbert de Gand), descended from the ancient lords of the castle of Ghent in Flanders. There are several connections here.
8. See "Haunted Homes of Great Britain," Ingram, p. 588.
9. A pedigree of Richard fitz Eustace back to Cerdic, King of Wessex, A. D. 534, is given in Wurtz, "Magna Charta," Ped. M, but this is largely legendary.
10. de Vere:

Manasses, Count of Guisnes, gr. s. of Eustace
|
Sybil de Bourbourg, d. & h.
|
Beatrice = Alberic de Vere I
d. & h.
|
Alberic II = Alice, d. Gilbert fitz Richard
Gt. Chamberlain de Clare
of England
|

Alberic III 1st Earl of Oxford	Gilbert	Geoffrey	Robert	Alice = Roger fitz Richard	Rohese = Geoffrey de Mandeville

Gilbert, 1174, was given the great manor of Evers, consisting of 17 hides, 2040 acres, two knights' fees, by King Henry II. At Gilbert's death it passed to his sister, Alice, and the overlordship remained with her descendants, while the demesne lordship was inherited by her two younger grandsons, Robert and Gilbert d'Evers of Caldecot. The manor seems to have been neglected, for in the fourteenth century the buildings had fallen into disrepair (Vict. Hist. of Bucks). The Evers of Caldecot died out in the male line in the fifteenth century, and were represented in 1488 by Thomas Hanchett, son of Margaret of Caldecot.

11. Aynho. That the name of this manor was pronounced "I-no" just as Bay was pronounced Bye is clear from an old pun, "We have both the Aye's and the No's here." It was part of the barony of Mandeville, but exchanged to serve as the dowry of Alice de Vere. The present manor house, a pretentious structure, stands on the site of the mediaeval manor, and is filled with art treasures. For ten generations it has been in the Cartwright family. A complete descent of the manor from the time of the Claverings is given in Bridge's "History of Northampton."
12. Warkworth. The full history of this castle and its feudal lords, the fitz Richards (i.e. Evers) is given in "The History of Northumberland," 12 vols.; one-half of Volume 5 is devoted to Warkworth, with illustrations. Also in the privately printed "Illustrations of Alnwick and Warkworth" by Charles Henry Hartshorne, which is full of excellent engravings and woodcuts of the castles, seals and pedigree charts, a magnificent volume.
13. The Balliol family is, of course, one of the most historic of Scotland. It was, however, originally Norman, Guy de Balliol, living in the reign of William Rufus, being lord of Biwell Castle in Northumberland, and the family later acquired Barnards Castle in Durham. John Balliol, the brother of Ada, married Devorgilla, one of the three daughters and coheiresses of Alan, Lord Galloway, by Margaret, eldest daughter of David, Earl of Huntington, brother of King William of Scotland; hence Devorgilla had a claim to the throne of Scotland. History and romance is full of the wars between the Bruces and the Balliols, and as is well known, the Bruces finally won.
14. Hutchinson, "History of the Bishopric of Durham" gives complete pedigrees of the Evers of Witton and Clavering of Calally.

Authorities for Evers, other than those already quoted:

The Complete Peerage, under Clavering
Blomfield, "History of Norfolk"
"Proceedings of the Archaeological Institute of Northumberland," Newcastle, 1852.
Feudal and Med. Antiq. of N'umberland.

CHAPTER 11

The Family In a Mediaeval Town

"Out of monuments, names, words, proverbs, traditions, private records, and evidence, fragments of stories, passages of books, and the like, we do save and recover somewhat from the deluge of time."

LORD BACON

I. READING

PETER HEYLIN, A seventeenth century writer, describes Reading as, "The principal town of Berks for wealth and beauty, remarkable heretofore for a stately and magnificent abbey, and no less eminent in these last ages for the trade of clothing, the seminary of some families of gentry within that county." It must have been a beautiful city in the Middle Ages. Situated where the river Kennett flows into the Thames, it was chosen by Henry I for his abbey which became one of the three great abbeys of England, and architectually one of the most glorious. The streets were adorned by a number of crosses, of which Fair Cross in London Street was the finest. To quote the description of the writer and traveller, Leland,[1] "There is no manner of token that the town of Reading was ever walled. It was an ecclesiastical and commercial town, dependent upon its religious houses and upon its clothing trade. The river Kennett is there divided into two streams, the smaller of which, the Holy Brook, runs through the abbey grounds. In the middle divers armlettes break out of the two streams which waters were very commodious for diers. There were a large number of bridges, all of them apparently of wood, for whose repair the abbot, as lord of the town, was responsible, which duty he sometimes neglected, although the town's guild merchant was responsible for some."

It was a town as far back as Saxon times, when it was called "Radinges." Domesday Book tells us that it belonged to King Edward the Confessor, and it remained a royal town until Henry I gave it as a fief to the abbot of his new foundation. While Henry gave it certain privileges, the abbot was the lord, like any feudal baron, a circumstance resented by the townsfolk, who, as the town grew in wealth and importance, as a result of their own enterprise, struggled for independence.

Heylin characterized the city as noted for its abbey and its cloth trade. Delany in his "Art of Cloth Making in the Middle Ages" states: "The art was held in high reputation both in respect to the great riches that hereby were gotten, and also of the benefit it brought the commonwealth. Among all crafts this was the only chief, for that it was the greatest merchandise by which our country became famous throughout all nations."

The Byes of Reading, and later of London, were cloth manufacturers and cloth merchants, as we shall see.

The Cloth Trade

We meet with the wool business again and again in our history. Robert Bay of Linwood was a wool merchant; so was John Bay of Sulthorne. Thatcham was a wool growing district; on the Kennett in Colthrop there was a fulling mill, and while we have no record to prove it, it is likely the Byes were connected with it, for they were certainly fullers in Reading. In the adjoining town of Newbury a great fortune was made in wool by John Winchecombe who was able to purchase the manor of Thatcham with his wealth.

The cloth trade flourished in England from the thirteenth century onward for generations, creating new classes in town and country, adding to the luxury of the manor house and relieving the poverty of the cottage, altering the methods and increasing the rewards of agriculture, supplying ships with cargoes, spreading English commerce first over all Europe and then over all the world, dictating the policy of statesmen, causing alliances, treaties and wars. The cloth trade held its place as incomparably the most important English industry. For centuries it occupied men's daily thoughts in town and village, second only to agriculture. English literature and common speech acquired many phrases and metaphors borrowed from the manufacture of cloth—'thread of discourse,' 'spin a yarn,' 'unravel a mystery', 'web of life,' 'fine drawn,' 'homespun,' 'tease,' while all unmarried women were put down as 'spinsters.'

from Trelawney's *"English Social History,"* Vol I.

As an example of the wealth that the cloth industry in Reading produced for those engaged in this business from the earliest time, Fuller, in his "Worthies of England," relates the story of Thomas Cole, who, in the time of Henry I (1200) was so rich that the road from Reading to London was crowded with his cloth-wains, and was blocking the King's progress. Henry, it is stated, was so impressed by Cole's wealth, that, to gain his favor, he established the first standard of measurement, the yard, taken from the length of Cole's arm. John Kendrick in the 16th century, son of Agnes Bye, kept 140 looms in constant employ, whereby several hundred weavers, dyers, carders and other craftsmen were maintained.

The history of Reading has been well taken care of.[2] There are: Coates, "History and Antiquities of Reading," Man's of the same title, which is enriched with many engravings, old views and maps of the city, as well as with portraits of several celebrities connected with our family, such as John Blagrave, John Kendrick and Achbishop Laud. But most important are "The Records of the Borough of Reading" in which are published the early guild and corporation diaries which inform us of the parts played by our ancestors in the governing of the town.

The Town, with its commercial activities, was governed by the Guild Merchant, which was a kind of central Trade Union. It was an extraordinary body, aristocratic in character, for it never consisted of more than fifty members, called "burgesses," up until the time of the Dissolution of the Abbey. They elected the mayor and the two members of Parliament, subject to the approval of the Abbot, and controlled all trade relations. These were of an extremely high character. Friendliness, kindness, mutual assistance, protection, honest cooperation were enforced, and the fierce competition accompanying under-



handed business relations characteristic of later times, was either suppressed or strongly condemned. Though the standard of living was not high in contrast to the present day, the social relations existing between the townsmen of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries was apparently of a superior order.

We will get a clearer insight into the activities of the Reading Guild as we go along.

Today Reading is a thriving city. Its wool and clothing industry declined in the seventeenth century, but later others took its place. When the writer was first there, Reading was noted for three huge industries, biscuit making, seed growing and brewing; now there are more. Now it is a typical modern English city, no longer beautiful as it once was, save in its suburbs and residential sections. There are many landmarks remaining to remind us of our ancestors of the fifteenth to seventeenth centuries. First there are the three old parish churches of St. Marys, St. Giles and St. Lawrence. St. Mary's was rebuilt about 1550 out of the ruins of the abbey church, so that the older monuments are gone. But there is the monument to William Kendrick, with the family arms. St. Giles appears to be the oldest, but this church also has been so much repaired or rebuilt that the grave stone or monument of Thomas and Julian Bye is no longer there. But in St. Lawrence's there is still the impressive monument to John Blagrave, with his portrait bust, with the arms of Blagrave and Hungerford. London Street, where the Byes lived, is still the most important and interesting street in the town, and the Quaker Meeting House, given by John Buy, is still there. In the Council Chamber of the Town Hall are portraits of Archbishop Laud, Sir Thomas White and John Kendrick.

There is more of family interest outside the city proper. One of the sights of Reading is the deserted, melancholy, haunted beautiful Southcote Manor House. It was (1908 when the author visited it) a fifteenth century baronial

mansion, moated, with a watch tower, a drawbridge, and the remains of a range of stabling that once would accommodate 150 horses and foot soldiers. John Blagrave, the brother of Anne, wife of John Bye V, here pursued his mathematical and astronomical studies. Here, too, lived Daniel Blagrave, M.P. for Reading, called "The Regicide," because he signed the death warrant of Charles I. The manor is full of historical associations with the Civil War, but there is also the story of the ghostly lady who crosses the drawbridge at midnight. While the manor house itself has been greatly modernized, there is still much that is original; externally the impressive Guard House (illustrated in the Victoria History of Berkshire, Vol. III, p. 366), the moat, the garden wall, the fine wrought iron gates, the flagstone terraces; internally the mullioned windows, spacious rooms with carved oak, wainscoting, carved fireplaces, mysterious passages, chambers and cellars.

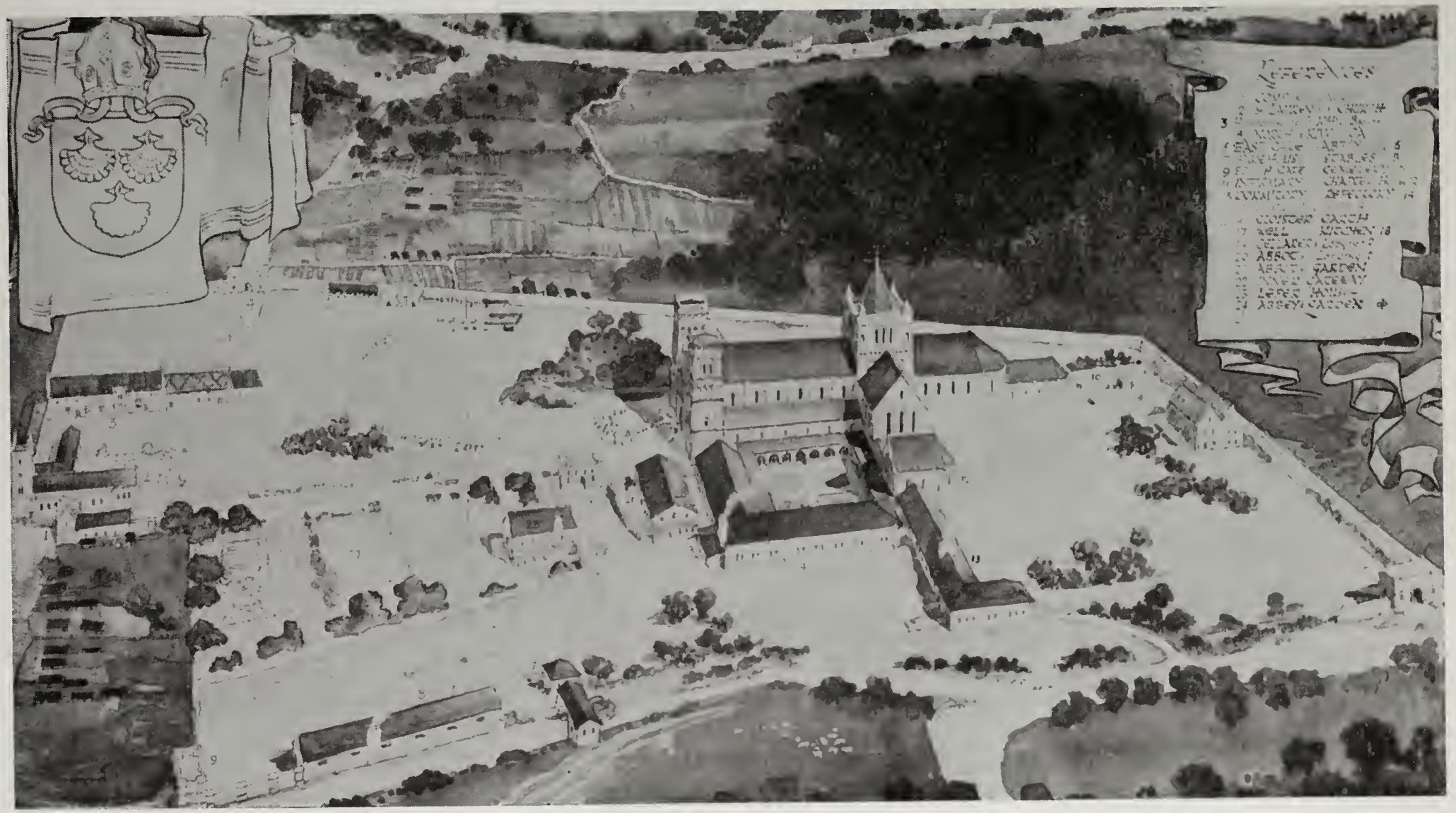
Another manor of the Blagraves, Bulmarsh Court, described under "Blagrave," Chapter 15, is at Early, near Sonning, now a suburb to the east of Reading. This was a ruin in 1908, and older than Southcote, but in 1952 was restored as a country mansion.

II. THE ABBEY

We are particularly interested in Reading abbey,[3] not only because the political and economic life of the town, and therefore of the Byes, was intimately involved with it, but because some of our ancestors were actually connected with it. John Leche was the steward of his abbey, hence his nickname Jack O'Larder, until his death in 1477. For the interesting story concerning him see "Leech," Chapter 15. After the Dissolution of the abbey in 1539, it was purchased by William Grey, a citizen and writer of London, who left it to his stepson, John Blagrave, (see "Blagrave," Chapter 15), whose daughter, Anne, married John Bye, about 1550.

William de Bayeux I founded St. Bees, 1125, Ranulf de Bayeux VI founded Calder Abbey 1134, King Henry I founded Reading Abbey 1121. We must think of it as we would today, of Princeton, for example, as it originally was, a centre for study with a religious basis, but combined with the character of a great hospital. For an abbey was not merely a retreat for religiously inclined persons, it was a sanctuary for the aged and the sick, an inn for travellers, a refuge for those who loved learning and study, and a self-contained centre of industry. It had a fine library where monks were employed copying rare manuscripts, not only for preservation, but for distribution. It encouraged art and music. It was in Reading Abbey that the well beloved "Summer is acumen in" was written, justly famous not only for its lyric poetry, but for its being "The most remarkable ancient musical composition in existence."[4] In the Middle Ages, the abbey was of inestimable value; it was the college and the art school, the library and the hospital of today, all in one. It needed considerable endowment to cover its expenses, but in the course of time, with the accumulation of bequests, it grew too rich and powerful and often degenerated into a luxurious residence for the unscrupulous and the lazy.

The Abbot was a peer of the realm and sat in Parliament. The religious orders came to own one-third of the property of England. It was a wise policy



Reading Abbey

which abolished them, and converted their wealth and revenue to secular uses, and to taxable private ownership.

Reading Abbey was the burial place of King Henry I, his Queen Adeliza, and of many of the royal family. It was a magnificent structure. An architect, Mr. M. W. Keesey, has made a reconstruction of the various buildings, of which there were at least fourteen, not including the church, its gardens, streams, ponds, bridges, and gate houses.[5] It was the scene of numerous historical events; Councils and Parliaments met here; royal marriages and pageantry. One of the interesting occasions was the Trial by Combat between Henry de Essex, hereditary Standard Bearer of England. and Robert de Montfort in 1157. The story is told in Jocelin de Brakelond's, "Cronicle" and immortalized by Carlyle in "Past and Present." Henry de Essex was the first husband of Alice de Vere, later the wife of Roger fitz Richard, and our ancestress, (see Chapter 10, under "The Lords of Aynho"). He was accused of treason and at the ordeal of combat at Reading was defeated by his accuser and outlawed. His punishment, however, was commuted to enforced residence with the monks of Reading, where he spent the rest of his life.

Reading Abbey was dissolved by Henry VIII in 1539. The church was demolished and some of its stones used to build the parish church of St. Mary, where many of the Byes are buried. The monestic buildings were converted at first to a royal palace, and later sold to John Blagrave. In the Civil War of the following century it was beseiged and finally ruined by canonry. Some of the ruins still exist.

III. THE BYES AS MEN OF AFFAIRS

19. Thomas Bye III, 1st. of Reading, M.P.
c. 1365-1440

The first instance of the name in Reading is that of Thomas By, 1403. We learn of him from the following record:[6]

"4th. Henry IV (1403) S. S. Simon and Jude. Richard Cleche and Thomas By elected for the Parliament at Westminister on November 10th."

While this record informs us merely that Thomas By was elected as one of the members of Parliament for Reading, we know that he must have been a burgess of the Guild Merchant of long standing and a person of acumen and ability in administrative affairs to be so chosen. Richard Cleche, his colleague, belonged to a prominent family in Reading. We meet with another Richard Cleche a generation later, and a third still later, in each case associated with a Thomas Bye.

Thomas Bye III was the ancestor of the patrician family destined to play an important role in the administrative affairs of the city. It is probable he was the father of, besides his son, John, of whom presently,

Sir Richard Bye, Lord Chief Justice of Ireland.[7]

Richard Bye went to London, studied law, and became eminent in his profession. There are numerous references to him in the Close Rolls between 1436 and 1440, concerning transfers of property wherein he acts as trustee, or legal agent. In 1440 he was part owner of a ship called "Le Goost." In 1443

BYE OF READING AND BASINGSTOKE

18. Richard I and Alice Bye, of Thatcham

- 19. Thomas III
  M.P. for Reading 1403
  liv. c. 1365 - 1440
  - 20. John II, of Reading and Basingstoke
    c. 1400 - 1475
    - 21. Thomas IV = Julian (Piers?)
      M.P. 1475 and 1513
      Mayor 1480, 1497
      d. 1513
      - Thomas V = Elizabeth
        Mayor 1516/d. John Martin
        gent.
        - Richard
          Constable 1535
          d.s.p. 1537
        - Robert, of London = dau. Michael Vlachos
          of Greece
          - Richard "The Grecian," of London
            1603
      - 22. John III, of B'stoke = Anne
        d. Robert
        Bullock
        Lord of Arborfield
        - Gilbert, of Basingstoke
          - Bye of Basingstoke
        - Robert, of Reading
          and Basingstoke
        - 23. John IV
          of Reading &
          B'stoke
          = Amy, d. James
          Deane, Lord
          of Deane and
          Inwood
          - Agnes =
            Thomas Kendrick
            - John Kendrick
          - Robert
            - see Bye of
              London
          - Thomas VI = Margaret
            of London Fairfax
          - Walter
            of Reading
            = Alice Watlyngton
          - 24. John V, of Reading = Ann d. of
            John Blagrave of
            Bulmarsh Court by
            Anne, d. of Sir
            Anthony Hungerford
            - 25. Anthony
              - 26. Thomas VII, of London = Elizabeth Alliston
                - 27. Thomas VIII
                  The Quaker who went to Pennsylvania 1699
    - Richard II
      Burgess of Reading
      - Richard III
        - Margaret = John Ball
          - de quo Passmore
            of Pennsylvania
- John II, of Thatcham

he received a charter from Robert Martin, Esq. for a tenement called "The Culver upon the Hoop" in which he was part owner, together with Joan Pavy, widow, and in the same year he acquitted Joan, widow of Richard Pavy for rent in the parish of St. Mary at Hill. The Pavys were of Thatcham; between 1395-1404 an earlier Richard Pavy was lord of the manor of Chamberhouse in that parish. Joan may have been Richard Bye's sister.

But these few records hardly explain how Richard could have reached such eminence in the legal profession as to be appointed to the highest judicial office in Ireland. The Patent Rolls of October 12, 1446 inform us that, "Richard Bye, during pleasure, by advice of John, Earl of Shrewsbury, lieutenant of Ireland, is granted the office of Chief Justice of the King's Bench in Ireland, with the usual fees and rewards as Christopher Bernewell, deceased had."[8]

Sir Christopher Bernewell, or Barnwell, belonged to an old and famous Irish family. His eldest son, Sir Nicholas, was Chief Justice of the Common Pleas and his second son, Robert, was created Baron of Trimelston, and the family continued to hold high office. But Richard's immediate predecessor was Sir John Talbot, son of the Earl of Shrewsbury, aforesaid, and his successor was Robert Plunket, son of Sir Christopher Plunket, ancestor of the Lords Dunsany.

Sir Richard Bye (the knighthood went with the appointment) held office for only a year. There is not a single other reference concerning him. He reached the highest position of anyone bearing the name of Bye, but so far as is known, left no descendants.

20. John Bye II, of Reading and Basingstoke (Bramley)
c. 1400-1475

Succeeding Thomas at Reading was John whom we also find as the first of the name at Basingstoke.[9] From a lease of William Brocas, lord of the manor of Beaurepair, Bramley,[10] we learn he held the following tracts of land of the manor, namely, "Frielonde," "Stertmede," and "Veneson Crofte," 1473. These properties were in the possession of his descendant John Bye III of Basingstoke. As the family continued at Basingstoke for two hundred years at least, we will describe that town and parish later, under the heading, "Bye of Basingstoke." Bramley is in the hundred, not the parish of Basingstoke; nevertheless how John Bye possessed land there will be discussed in Chapter 12.

Children of John Bye II:

I. Thomas, of whom follows

II. Richard II. This Richard was a burgess of Reading who died 1538. He had a son, Richard, Constable of Reading, 1537, who had two daughters:

1. Alice, who married 1539, Richard Justice, Mayor of Reading in that year, and first mayor after the Dissolution of the Abbey, son of Richard Justice, groom of the wardrobe to Queen Catherine of Aragon, consort to Henry VIII, 1510,
2. Margaret, married 1550, John Ball, ancestor of Ball of Wokingham and Hurst, Berks, and of Passmore, Pennsylvania. (See pedigree of Passmore, Chapter 15).

Richard's descendants are given in Chapter 13.

IV. THOMAS BYE, MAYOR OF READING, AND HIS DESCENDANTS

21. Thomas Bye IV, Mayor of Reading, 1480, 1484, 1497.
M.P. 1475-1476, 1488, 1513
died 1513.

Thomas, second of the name in Reading, was active throughout a long life in the affairs of the Merchant's Guild and town's government. He was a fuller, that is, a cloth manufacturer, and head of the clothing industry which made Reading well known at the end of the Middle Ages. Cloth manufacture was evidently the inherited trade of the Byes of Reading. Generations later they still followed it, and it was most likely the occupation of the earlier members.

The first record we have concerning Thomas Bye is of the year 1465. In the 4th of Edward IV 1465 the burgesses of Reading elected Stephen Dunster, John Baxster and Thomas Bye as candidates for the office of Mayor, "of whom the venerable father of the monastery chose Stephen Dunster."[11]

The following year John Baxster, Thomas Bye and Richard Cleche were nominated and John Baxster was elected by the Abbot to be mayor.

March 26, 1475 Thomas Bye and William Savage were elected as members of Parliament. The record reads: "Thomas Bye et Willelmus Savage electi sunt ad cessandum XV nam pro domine Rege concessam in Parliamento infra bergum de Redingia."

The same record occurs again in 1476, also: "Eodem die venit Thomas Bye et dat fine ad intrandum dictam Gildam XS, de quibus vs domino abbati, etc., et vs. Majorii et lljs pro jontaculo salutem (Plegii) Thomas Mille, Johannes Bakester."

In 1477 John Vincent and Thomas Bye were appointed constables of the town, to replace John Bakester and George Yonge.

In 1480 Thomas Bye was elected Mayor.[12]

1481 he was tax assessor of the London ward (the town was divided into wards). He evidently lived in London Street, for a house in that street was inherited from him by his grandson, Robert.

Sept. 24, 1484. Approaching the feast of St. Michael the Archangel, in the 2nd year of the reign of Richard III, the following burgesses were nominated for the office of mayor for the next year, Robert Quidhampton, Thomas Bye and Richard Cleche, of whom the venerable father of the abbey elected Thomas Bye.

In 1488 Thomas Bye was elected for the second time to the Parliament held at Westminister, as member for Reading.

The year 1488 stands out conspicuously in the annals of Reading. "Richard Cleche, a draper by profession, and a man of considerable wealth, living in St. Lawrence's parish, was the protagonist of the burgesses in their fight with the Abbey. He entered the guild in 1475, and was mayor 1487-88.

"At this time John Thorne II, the Abbot, promised him that the mayor should henceforth be a Justice of the Peace of the borough, that he could have a mace borne before him.[13] Cleche relied on his promises and urged him to fulfill them freely, pointing out that, 'oon of his brethren, Thomas Bye, had



St. Mary's Church, Reading, Berks

seyd unto him that as soon as we should have all your seyd promises performyd he wold allso sone take down the wedyr-cock with his honde'[14] (he, Thomas, would take down the weather cock off his roof with his hands). 'Cleche,' replied the Abbot, 'Tryst this to me. Be my Presthode hit shall be performyd by Michaelmas next cummynge with Gods Grace.' 'Ye my lord,' answered Cleche, and he went away to discover before long the wisdom of Bye's remark."[15]

Another year Thomas Puckeruge, John Langham and Richard Cleche were chosen by the Burgesses; and another time Thomas Bye, Richard Cleche and Christian Nicholas were nominated to be mayor, of whom the Guild elected Thomas Bye to be mayor 1497. Previously Thomas Bye had been nominated to the office eight times, but each time, except two, he was rejected by the abbot. On such occasions it had been the custom for the three nominated burgesses to present themselves in the great hall of Reading Abbey to the Lord Abbot. Here in the assemblage of Prior, monks and citizens, the Abbot elected with great ceremony and formality, the one he selected for Mayor. The growing discontent of the citizens with the overhanded measures of the abbot—the rejection of Thomas Bye several times being some of many unpopular acts—led the people of Reading through their Guild, to appeal to the King and to his justices for free government of their city. As a result, the Trade Guild was empowered to choose the mayor regardless of the consent of the Abbot. Ac-

cordingly we find one of the first acts of the Guild after gaining the victory was to elect Thomas Bye a third time to the office of Mayor, 1497.

He continued to be active in guild and civic affairs for another sixteen years. In 1513 he was again a member of Parliament for Reading. But in that year, or the next, he died, for in a list of the burgesses of the Guild for 1514 he was deceased.

To give some idea of the business Thomas Bye conducted, the following pleading is an illustration:[16] (abstract)

"A.D.
c.1502-1503.

To the most reverend father in God, William, Archbishop of Canterbury and Chancellor of England. In most humble wise showeth unto your good and gracious lordship your orator and bedman (i.e. plaintiff) Thomas BYE of Reading, co. Berks. That whereas one Laurence BONVIXI bargained and bought of your said orator cc pieces of cloth called carseys for a certain sum of money £100 (today about $10,000) whereof the said Laurence desired your orator to receive of one Robert BOLT of London who was bound of an obligation for payment of the said £100 unto the said Laurence. Your orator thereupon agreed that if the said Robert BOLT paid him the said £100 that then the said Laurence should be discharged of the said debt. But now so it is the said Laurence BONVIXI denies that he oweth your orator the said £100 against all reason and conscience. Wherefore it may please your gracious lordship the premises considered to grant a writ of subpena to be directed to the said Laurence commanding him by the same to appear afore your lordship there to be compelled to pay your orator the said £100 and to answer unto the premises. And your orator shall daily pray, & c. "

Thomas Bye married a lady by the name of Julian Piers, who died in 1520, leaving a will which is of the greatest importance to us genealogically, as is self-explanatory.[17]

Will of Julian Bye of Reading Berkshire, widow, dated July 22, 1520, date of probate not given.

To be buried in the church of Saint Giles Reading near to the sepulchre of Thomas Bye my late husband I give to the church of Oare & unto the high altar £..... To Richard son of Thomas By, To Alice sister to the aforesaid Richard Bye, To Julian sister to the said Richard Bye, To Margret sister of said Richard Bye, To Robert brother of the said Richard Bye. To John Bye son of John Bye of Basing Stok my son; To Gilbert Bye his brother; To Robert Bye his brother, To Alice Bye sister of said Robert, and to Elizabeth Benany legacies.

I will and order that my executors shall during the term of 20 years directly after my decease keep an obyt to the value of 6 sh. 8 d in the parish church aforesaid for me and Thomas Bye my late husband. The residue of my goods my debts being paid and my will performed I bequeath to John Bye of Basing Stok my sonne which John I make my sole executor. These being witnesses: William Edynton, Bachelor in canon Law, vicar of said church &-Herry.

It is to be noted that Julian left a sum of money to the Church of Oare. This place, as before mentioned, is in the parish adjoining Thatcham and close to Henwick. The Byes probably sometimes attended that church; in any case her will indicates that Julian Bye came from that parish where her family were probably buried.[18]

Thomas, by his superior abilities, amassed a modest fortune, and enabled his children to marry into prominent families of the gentry of Berks and Hampshire.

Children of Thomas and Julian Bye:

I. Thomas, of whom follows

II. John, of Basingstoke (see Bye of Basingstoke later Chapter 12).

Thomas V, Mayor of Reading 1516.

In 1513 we find a record of the "Names of the Inhabitants of Reading" who provided arms etc., for the King:

William Justice 2 men

Thomas By one man and one bow[19]

Whether this was Thomas who died in 1514, or his son, we do not know. The following is a minute of the year 1516:

"At a meeting of all the Burgesses held on the 27th of Sept., approaching the feast of St. Michael the Archangel, during the term of John Hopton Mayor, they nominated for office of Mayor Thomas Carpenter, William Wallis and Thomas Bye, of which the venerable father and lord John (Cooke of Abingdon, last abbot of Reading), Abbot of the Monastery, elected and recommended Thomas Bye to be mayor succeeding the following year."

Thomas Bye died in office the same year and was succeeded by William Justice. The exact date of his death was December 27, 1516.

Will of Thomas Bye V:

A.D. 1516, December 13.

In the Name of God, Amen. I, Thomas BYE of Reading (Berkshire), make my testament in manner as followeth, &c.,..... My body to be buried in the parish church of St. Mary in Reading. Item I will that Elsabeth BYE my wife have the house that I dwell in that sometime was Master HOPSTONYS for term of her life and after her decease to my heirs. Item to my wife £50. Item to my son Richard BYE ten marks, &c. Item to Alyx BYE my daughter £4 and to Agnes BYE, Jelyan BYE and Margaret BYE my daughters five marks apiece. Item to Robert BYE my son five marks, &c., and my house standing in London Street, Reading, that was sometime John REDHEDS. The residue of all my goods I will that John BYE and Elsebeth my wife have. I made the said John BYE and Elsebeth my wife sole executors and Master Richard CLECHE my overseer, he to have 13s.4d. for his labour. Witnesses, Master William PACHE, vicar of St. Mary, Readyng,

Edward COLLEAR, Thomas GARDEN' with other.

Will proved at Lamhith 31 January 1516/1517 by Thomas FRYSER, proctor for the executors named therein. Principal Probate Registry. P.C.C. 26 Holder.



Portrait of John Kendrick, from the original in the Council Chamber, Reading

"Master Hopston" was John Hopton, Mayor in 1516, and afterward second husband of Elizabeth. Richard Cleche is of the third generation of this name; he was a mercer, but the term "master" implies he was a dignitary of the town—the word was used for gentlemen or persons of learning, the law, etc. That he was the overseer of Thomas' will confirms a suspicion the Cleches were close relatives.

Elizabeth Bye was the daughter of John Martin of Ockingham, Berks, by Agnes, daughter of William Cresswell. Her sister, Alice Martin, was the wife of William Justice, already mentioned,[19] a man of great wealth, whose daughters and heiresses married into the county families of Vachell and Yate. His nephew, Richard Justice, mayor in 1538, married Alice, daughter of Richard Bye, of whom before. The Martins were descended from the family of that name, feudal barons of Athelhampton, Dorset.[20]

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth Martin Bye:

I. Richard, of whom follows

II. Robert, of Chios, Greece, of whom presently

III. Alice, married to Sir Thomas White, Lord Mayor of London 1554, founder of St. John's College, Oxford. She d.s.p. (See below for Sir Thomas White)[21]

IV. Agnes, married to John Webb, Mayor of Reading 1579-80 and had:

1. Roger Webb of Reading
2. Sir William Webb, Lord Mayor of London 1591, who married Bennett, daughter of Sir Christopher Draper, and had Sir Wm. Webb.
3. Alice, married Robert Reeve, June 27, 1583[22]
4. Lucy, married 1st. John Robinson, 1st. President of his uncle's foundation of St. John's College and precentor of Lincoln Cathedral 1572, by whom she had Sir John Robinson, Kt., Keeper of the Tower of London, Rev. Wm. Robinson, archdeacon of Nottingham, father of Sir John Robinson, baronet, Lord Mayor of London 1660, and Mary, who married George White of Fifield, nephew of Sir Thomas White, by whom she had several children (See pedigree of White of Fifield, Visitations of Berks). Lucy married 2nd, William Laud, of Reading, d. 1594, by whom she had William Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury. (See below for Wm. Laud).

V. Margaret, married to Richard Chapman

VI. Julian, of Thatcham, who died 1558.

Richard, the elder son, married Alice, daughter of John Kent, of an old Reading family, but died without issue 1537. His heirs were his cousins, Richard and Robert, sons of Thomas of London, for whom see Bye of London, Chapter 13.[23]

Of Robert, called "The Grecian," there is a curious story.

The Will of Richard BYE

A.D. *In the Principal Probate Registry, London*

1537, December 15. *P.C.C. 12 DYNGELEY.*

(Abstract of Will)

In the Name of God, Amen. I, Richard BY of the parish of St. Mary in Reading (Berkshire), clothier, make this my last will in form and manner following. My body to be buried in the holy ground of St. Mary's where as it shall like my wife. I give to the mother church of Sarum ij^{d}. I give unto the high altar of my parish church for tithes negligently forgotten iiij^{d}. Item I give towards the making of the clock iiij^{s}. iiij^{d}. The residue of of my goods not bequeathed, my debts paid, I give unto Alys BY my wife whom I make sole executrix. I make Richard TURNOR, mercer, and John KENT, clothier, my father in law, overseers, they to have each of them vj^{s}. viiij^{d}. apiece for their labors.

These being witness, Sir Thomas TURNOR, chauntry priest,
Master Doctor JAMES, John WEBB.

Will proved 20 December 1537 at Reading by Alys BY, the relict and sole executrix named therein.

V. THE STORY OF POOR RICHARD BYE

Robert had an adventurous, likewise romantic career. It illustrates for us the mercantile enterprise of the sixteenth century. Years ago, in 1916, the writer came across an unusual will, that of Lady Bennett Webb, wife of Sir William,[24] where mention was made of "Richard Bye, the Grecian." What was meant by this expression, whether it meant a Greek scholar, or one who was Greek by birth, was a mystery. But the chance discovery in 1924 of the following petition, gave him not only the explanation, but material for an interesting story. It could be enlarged by anyone choosing to use his imagination.

BIE versus WINCH & others.[25]
(Abstract)

A.D.
(1601-2) 44 Elizabeth.

To the Queen's most excellent Ma'tie.

In most humble and lamentable manner complaining your faithful, obedient and poor distressed subject Richard BIE of the city of London. That whereas Robert BIE late of the said city of London, merchant, your subject's natural father, was in his life time lawfully seized in fee of one massuage or tenement situate and being in the town of Reading, co. Berks., in a street there called London Street, sometimes in the tenure and occupation on one John CONWAY, deceased, and now or late in the possession of one Mauld CONWAY, widow, as also of divers other lands, &c., in Reading and elsewhere in co. Berks. And being so seized the said Robert BIE about threescore years past or thereabouts determining to make a voyage into the pts of Grecia there to make his aboad and to deal in the trade of merchandise did appoint and authorize his natural sister one Margaret CHAPMAN late wife of Richard CHAPMAN to receive the rents and profits of the said premises during the said voyage, and did deliver unto her all the deeds, &c., concerning the premises to be safely kept and preserved. Whereupon the said Robert BIE departed this realm into Grecia to a city there called Scio under the government of the great Turck where he died after whose decease the premises descended and came of right to your subject as son and heir of the said Robert BIE. Your subject being born in the said Region of Grecia it was ordained established and enacted at a Parliament holden at Westm[r] the 27th. of October, 43 Elizabeth (1601) that your said subject with others should from thenceforth be adjudged, reputed and taken to be your Highness natural subjects, and by reason thereof your subject is now justly entitled to the said premises. Nevertheless so it is that all the said deeds, &c., concerning the premises since the decease of the said Margaret CHAPMAN by casual means have come to the hands and custody of one John SACHEFIELD, of the city of Bath, James WINCH of (blank) clothier and Edward LAMBOLL of Reading, clothier, who have without just title entered into possession of the premises, &c., &c., &c.

John SACHFIELD, gent., answers and says that certain writings came unto his hands upon the decease of Margaret CHAPMAN to whom he was executor. One Roger WEBBE son and heir of John WEBBE late of Read-

ing, clothier, deceased, did pretend the said writings to belong to him and did claim and pretend to be owner of the said lands in Reading whereupon this defendant did deliver unto one Thomas FOSTER for the said Roger WEBBE the said writings which consisted of the will of Thomas BYE, the will of one John REDWOOD, a deed of a tenement in Fawye and a copy made to Ellize KENT, Margaret BYE and John WEBB, one indenture of apprenticeship of Robert BYE, a letter of attorney from William KENT to John LEYLOND to take possession of a tenement in Fawye, a general letter of attorney from Robert BYE to John KENT and Richard BYE, and a deed from William CLOEGEON to Richard STUTTUSBURY and his wife of a tenement in Reading in London Street. And this defendant further sayeth that he knew not to whom the said lands belonged but took the said Roger WEBB to be owner thereof. Denies that he possesses any other deeds concerning the premises or that he hath wrongfully entered into possession of the premises and prays to be dismissed with costs.
Answer sworn 31 May 1602 before Thomas POWER, John SHERWOOD, John CHAPMAN.

James WINCH, clothier, answers and says that about seven or eight years since he for £30 bought one tenement in Reading situate in London Street sometime in the tenure of one John CONAWAIE of the complainant's cosens Richard BYE and Robert BYE brother of the said Richard. This defendant denies that he claimeth or hath wrongfully entered or withholds from the complainant any other lands excepting the said tenement and prays to be dismissed with his costs wrongfully sustained.
The replication of Richard BIE to the answer of James WINCH.

The complainant maintains his bill of complaint to be true and further sayeth that long before his father Robert BIE had any interest in the said premises Thomas BIE this complainant's grandfather was thereof seized and being so seized by his last will did devise the premises to this complainant's said father and of his said will constituted one John BIE his brother and Elizabeth his wife executors and died after whose decease this complainant's said father was lawfully seized of the premises and devised the same as in the bill of complaint is mentioned, &c., &c., &c.

In other words, Robert Bye, after having gone to London, where he had both family and business connections, went, about the year 1540, on a trading voyage to Greece. There, in the island of Chios, or Scio, he evidently fell in love and married a Grecian lady, which circumstances induced him to remain there. Years went by, during which his family seems to have given him up for lost. His sister, Margaret Chapman, to whom he had given powers of attorney, died, and her executor, John Sachefield, had settled the property on Robert's nephew, Roger Webb, who had transferred it to his cousins, Robert and Richard Bye, sons of Thomas, of London. Finally in 1601, Richard Bye, "The Grecian," turns up in London, stating he was the son of the merchant adventurer, born in Greece, and by right the heir of Robert Bye. We do not know what became of him.

Who the wife of Robert Bye was we can readily surmise, by the following reasoning. A cousin of Robert, another Robert, son of Gilbert Bye of Basing-

stoke, married Susan, the daughter of Sir Roger Martin of London, by his first wife. Sir Roger married, secondly, Elizabeth Castelin, daughter of William Castelin by Angelott, daughter of Michael Vlachos of Chios, Greece.[26] Thus the stepmother of Susan Martin Bye, the cousin of Robert Bye of Chios, was, to quote the words of Stowe, the historian of London who refers thus to the Castelin's, "of Graecias soile." Also, John Castelin, the son of William and Angelotte Vlachos, married Martha, daughter of Sir Roger Martin, sister of Susan Bye. When it is understood that both the Robert Byes and the Castelins were engaged in the same business, it is not unlikely that Robert Bye, on going to Chios, was recommended to the house of Vlachos on that island, and that he, like William Castelin, married a daughter of Michael Vlachos.

VI. SIR THOMAS WHITE

It has no doubt been already noticed that several of the grandchildren of Thomas and Elizabeth Bye were notable people. Sir Thomas White is immortal as the founder of St. John's College, Oxford. He was born in Reading 1492, the son of William White, clothier and gentleman, by Mary, daughter of John Kiblewhite of South Fawley. At twelve years of age his father apprenticed him, as was the custom, to a merchant tailor of London, and he succeeded so well in trade that he became one of the wealthiest citizens of that town. He was sheriff of London 1546, and Lord Mayor 1554. He married for the first time, Alice, or Avice Bye, who died 1557. She was buried with great magnificence in the Church of St. Mary Aldermanbury where there was erected an achievement of arms; the lord mayor, Sir Thomas Offley, with twenty aldermen and the companies of the London guilds in their liveries, attended.

Sir Thomas during his lifetime gave away most of his fortune, founding various schools and charities, in different cities, the greatest of which was St. John's College in Oxford, 1555. He appointed as first president his nephew, John Robinson. Other relatives, Roger Webb, John Blagrave, William Laud and Robert Bye, were among the first scholars. He died without issue, February 11, 1566. A portrait of him exists in St. John's College and is reproduced in Man's "History of Reading."

Tennyson wrote of him:

> "Most honest, brave, and skillful: and his wealth
> a fountain of perennial alms—his fault
> So thoroughly to believe in his own self"

VII. ARCHBISHOP LAUD

William Laud was one of the great controversial figures of the reign of Charles I and the period of the Civil War. As is well known, Charles lost his head as a result of his attempt to enforce the Divine Right of Kings, to rule independently of Parliament, to stop the clock of Time. Laud was his counterpart in the church and he also lost his head in his attempt to uphold authority as against personal conscience, to hold back Puritanism, and to enforce ritual and high church ceremony.

He was born October 7, 1573. Educated in Reading, at the age of twenty he went to St. John's College, Oxford, where he obtained his M.A., 1598, and later D.D., 1609. In 1611 he was made President of his college. Such a rapid rise indicates intellectual ability. He was a man of aristocratic mind, and Charles I, personally of unblemished character, was his ideal type of ruler. Laud's brilliance as a Theologian, at a time when theology was the most popular subject, and his aggressiveness as a leader of the reactionary party, brought him to the attention first of James I, and then of Charles, who gave him preferments as fast as they were available until in 1633 he was made Archbishop of Canterbury.

His career is more for a history of England than for a history of the Bye family. Briefly, as the Puritans succeeded in defeating the Royalist forces, their hatred turned to the archbishop. He was accused of treason, tried, convicted and beheaded 1645. Sympathizers have said he was condemned to death by a bigotted Parliament who disgraced the ancient laws of England, even Magna Charta itself. Impeachment and expulsion from office would have been enough.

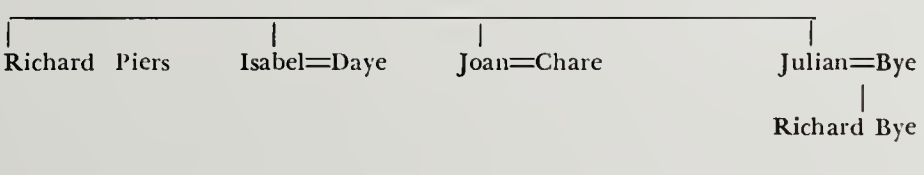
Laud's private life, like King Charles', was impeccable. He endowed many charities and in Reading his name is remembered to this day. He stood for a lost cause. It is interesting to us, who are descended from his kinsmen, that the Byes of Reading and London were Puritans and Quakers, and that their fight for freedom of conscience finally triumphed.

NOTES TO CHAPTER 11

1. John Leland, "Itinerary" in or about the years 1535-43.
2. Charles Coates, "History and Antiquities of Reading," 1802.
   John Man, "History and Antiquities of the Borough of Reading," 1816.
   "Diary of the Corporation of Reading," 1431-1654, ed. by J. M. Guilding, 4 vols.
   Ditchfield, "The Guilds of Reading," The Reliquary, Vol. IV.
3. J. B. Hurry, "Reading Abbey," 1901
   J. B. Hurry, "The Octocentenary of Reading Abbey, 1121-1921." An extremely interesting book, giving the history of the abbey, with reproductions of paintings in the Municipal Art Gallery and a reconstructed view of the abbey and grounds, by W. M. Keesey.
   ibid, "The Trial by Combat of Henry de Essex and Robert de Montfort at Reading Abbey," 1919.
   C. Macfarlane, "A Legend of Reading Abbey," historical romance.
4. "Summer is a-coming in,
   Loud now sing, cuckoo!
   Groweth seed and bloweth mead
   and spring the woods anew,
   Sing, cuckoo.
   Ewe now bleateth after lamb,
   Loweth after calf the cow,
   Bullock starteth, buck now verteth,
   Merry sing cuckoo,
   Cuckoo, Cuckoo.
   Nor cease thou never now."
   by John of Forsete, about 1240. The music to this song has deeply impressed all historians of music. "Verteth" means seeks the green.
5. Reproduced in Hurry, op. cit.

6. Register or Diary of the Acts of the Mayor and Burgesses of Reading, p. 135.
7. This presumption is based on the following factors: 1, his name, Richard, and his connection with the Pavy family of Thatcham suggest he belonged to the Thatcham-Reading branch of the Byes; 2, Thomas' qualifications as a leading citizen, an M.P. and therefore familiar with law would make him a likely parent; 3, it would be difficult to account for him unless he were the son of Richard and Alice, and therefore the brother, instead of the son, of Thomas, which would be possible, though not, from the date of his career, so likely.
8. Pat. Rolls, 25 Hen. VI. Octo. 12, 1446, membr. 24.
9. cf. Baigent and Millard, "History of Basingstoke."
10. cf. Burrows, "The Brocas of Beaurepair."
11. op. cit. n. 6, and the following extracts concerning Thomas are from the same source.
12. Man, "History of Reading," p. 368, list of mayors.
13. Up till then the abbot had kept the final jurisdiction of the town in his own hands. His sanction of a mace, i.e., the staff of office, was a considerable concession.
14. Coates, p. 290.
15. Quoted from "Vict. Hist. of Berkshire," under Reading.
16. Chancery Proceedings, Early, 280/8, in the Public Rec. Off. London.
17. Wills in the Archdeaconry of Berkshire A. 33.
18. She may have been a Piers. In a deposition taken at Oxford, Oct. 4, 8 Eliz (1566), we have the following: "Plaintiffs Richard Bye, Isabell Daye, widow and Johan Chare, widow; Defendant Thomas Andrews; concerning a messuage and land in Garsington Co. Oxford of which one Standish of Oxford died seized about 29 years past, which then came to John Danby and Margaret, his wife, in right of aforesaid Margaret as sister and heir to said Edward Standish, who sold same about 27 years last past to Richard Piers of Garsington deceased, brother of said Isabell and Joan, and uncle to said Richard Bye. Said Richard Bye is son of Julyan, another sister of said Richard Piers, but the evidences have come to the hands of one Thomas Andrews who has entered the premises and wrongfully withholdeth them, etc.," P.R.O. Court of Requests 2-38-62.

    While we have no other connection with Garsington, a village about ten miles north of Reading, it would be difficult to believe there were two Julian Byes with a son Richard living at the same time. The Richard of the deposition was living 1566; Richard Piers, brother of Julian 1539.



19. Diary, p. cit., note 6.
20. Visitation of Berkshire, under Martyn.
21. Vict. Hist. of Berks, under Bray.
22. Par. Reg. St. Mary's, Reading.
23. Will of Richard Bye.
24. Will of Lady Webb.
25. Public Record Office, Court of Requests 30/114, Abstract.
26. Pedigree of Castellin.

CHAPTER 12

Basingstoke

"The great liberal Franklin, comes over from America, on one of the most important missions of his age: he goes down to the country from which his progenitors derived their lineage and gives to the tracing of the line of yeomen from whom he sprang, time that might have added to science and politics.

" 'Happy,' says Jean Paul, 'Happy is the man who can trace his lineage ancestor by ancestor and cover hoary time with the green mantle of youth.' "

from "Pedigree and Heraldry"—*The Westminster Review Oct. 1853*

I. IN THE DAYS OF THE RENAISSANCE

THE TUDOR PERIOD in English History 1485-1603 is a time of New Beginnings. The Wars of the Roses, which had wracked England internally through four successive reigns, and killed off nearly all the old nobility and ruined many families, were ended. Men once again had time to devote themselves to the arts of Peace. Their minds diverted from Civil conflict, they could seek new fields of activity.

From the continent of Europe came the news of great discoveries of the long lost wisdom of the Past; the greatness of Antiquity was beginning to dawn upon the age. More important still than any discoveries of classic authors were the discoveries of New Worlds. Men needed not to look back upon "The Glory that was Greece and the Grandeur that was Rome," but to wonderful deeds of the future. Columbus' escapade across the seas did more to revolutionize men's thinking than any other event in history. New horizons were unfolded; men's imaginations were aroused. Romance soon peopled the strange new worlds with every sort of Creature, possessors of treasure vast beyond men's dreams. Adventure corroborated to a great extent the wildest fights of fancy. Had it not been for Columbus' discovery the greatest literary triumph of the Renaissance could never have been written; it was the unknown wastes of America with its supposedly uncouth natives which excited Shakespeare's fancy to create "The Tempest."

The Renaissance was not merely the rebirth of ancient wisdom, but the emancipation of the mind. Men began to think more independently than they had for over a thousand years; Luther was emboldened to question the authority of the church. The year 1517 marks the beginning of the Reformation—Freedom of Conscience as against the tyranny of dogma. We will find that the Byes took up the cause of individual freedom in every generation, finally becoming Quakers.

Not only in religious speculation, men began to take an interest in the world of promise. Life became more full, richer; humanity was regarded in a new light; individuals became more concerned about it and each other.

From this time, the beginning of the Renaissance in England, we begin to find more documents informing us of the lives of the people of the age. Men wrote more, records were compiled in greater quantity; registers more carefully kept. From the reign of Henry VIII the parish registers begin. Then, too, the Heralds Visitations come at this same time, giving us much detailed information of the middle classes as well as of the new rising aristocracy. Therefore, from now on we know more about our ancestors than we did before; they become living figures, no longer mere names with dates, or types, or members of a class, but individuals.

II. THE BYES OF BASINGSTOKE

Basingstoke is in the northern part of Hampshire, about fifteen miles south of Reading, and about twelve miles southeast of Thatcham, on the road to Winchester, the ancient capital of Wessex. Here two branches of the little river Loddon unite and flow between gently sloping hills northward through Basing, Wildmore, Heckfield and Sherfield to the Thames below Reading. Basingstoke's prosperity was due to its position at the joining of two main highways from London, one going to Winchester and Southampton, and one westward to Salisbury. It was a market town and a natural centre for trade, in coaching days a favorite stopping place for travellers as well as merchants, and later, on account of two railroads crossing here, an important junction. When this historian first visited Basingstoke it was still a small country town of red brick houses, some of the old ones with thatched roofs, and rather picturesque. The Loddon, a sluggish stream, flowing through the town, gave it a rural charm. But in 1953 all was changed; the town had spread out over the adjoining countryside with countless new streets and houses, hardly recognizable as the place he saw before.

Basingstoke in the Middle Ages was a royal town, the centre of the hundred of the same name, comprising over twenty manors or villages, where the hundred court was held and the King's steward administered the demesne. From the earliest times, the government of the town was in the hands of "The Men of Basingstoke" by whom were chosen two officials called bailiffs, who held court on behalf of the King and acted as lords of the manor, for a term of one year, administering justice, and enforcing law.

At the time when John Bye III (1st of Basingstoke) was bailiff, early in the sixteenth century, Basingstoke was at the height of its prosperity. There were, beside several fine houses of the wealthier citizens, three principal buildings. The first was the town hall which stood on the market square; it was built upon pillars and had a large room for official occasions. It was destroyed in the eighteenth century when a new one was built. The second was the parish church of St. Michael which still stands. It is a disappointing building, architectually as well as historically; it has been so much restored that what one sees is mostly of the nineteenth century. In 1840 all the ancient gravestones and monuments with their inscriptions were destroyed; where one might have found memorials to the Byes, the earlier Deanes, Bowyars and fifteenth century ancestors, there is nothing. Even the parish registers before 1638 are lost. The third principal building was the chapel of the Holy Ghost, of which the ruins still exist on the hill north of the town. This was an exquisite little



Ruins of the Holy Ghost Chapel, Basingstoke

building, erected shortly after 1214 by the fraternity of the Holy Ghost. It was of stone, with glass windows which have been described as among the finest in England. Even the ruins attest the beauty of the building. A fourth, really a group of buildings, should be mentioned because they are still standing, the almshouses founded in 1608 by Sir James Deane, a relative of the Byes.

Only a mile or so to the east is the village of Old Basing, on the Loddon, with a handsome church of brick faced with stone, a fine tower, well preserved, with monuments to the Paulets, lords of Basing Castle. Close by was the great castle of Basing, one of the most important in England; it must have been the most impressive and conspicuous of buildings in the whole countryside. The St. Johns and their successors, the Paulets, were the premier nobles of this part of Hampshire. Mention of them will be made later, as John Bye, the fourth of the name at Basingstoke, was their steward. The castle was destroyed in the great siege of Basing Castle during the Civil War; even the ruins now are gone—all this historian found in 1908 were the earthworks.

We have already discovered that John Bye II held land in Bramley of the Brocases of Beaurepair in 1473. Bramley is five miles north of Basingstoke and only ten miles southeast of Thatcham. But the Byes were in this part of Hampshire long before that. In 1286 Reynold fitz Piers, lord of the manor of Crookham in Thatcham held the manor of Tadley as overlord, where for four hundred years the Byes were undertenants. (See parts III and IV of this chapter). Reynold also held the manors of Kempshot and Clidesden in Basingstoke Hundred, and had free warren to hunt in the forests of Hampshire. He also held the manors of Wolverton and Kingsclere. Another baron we have

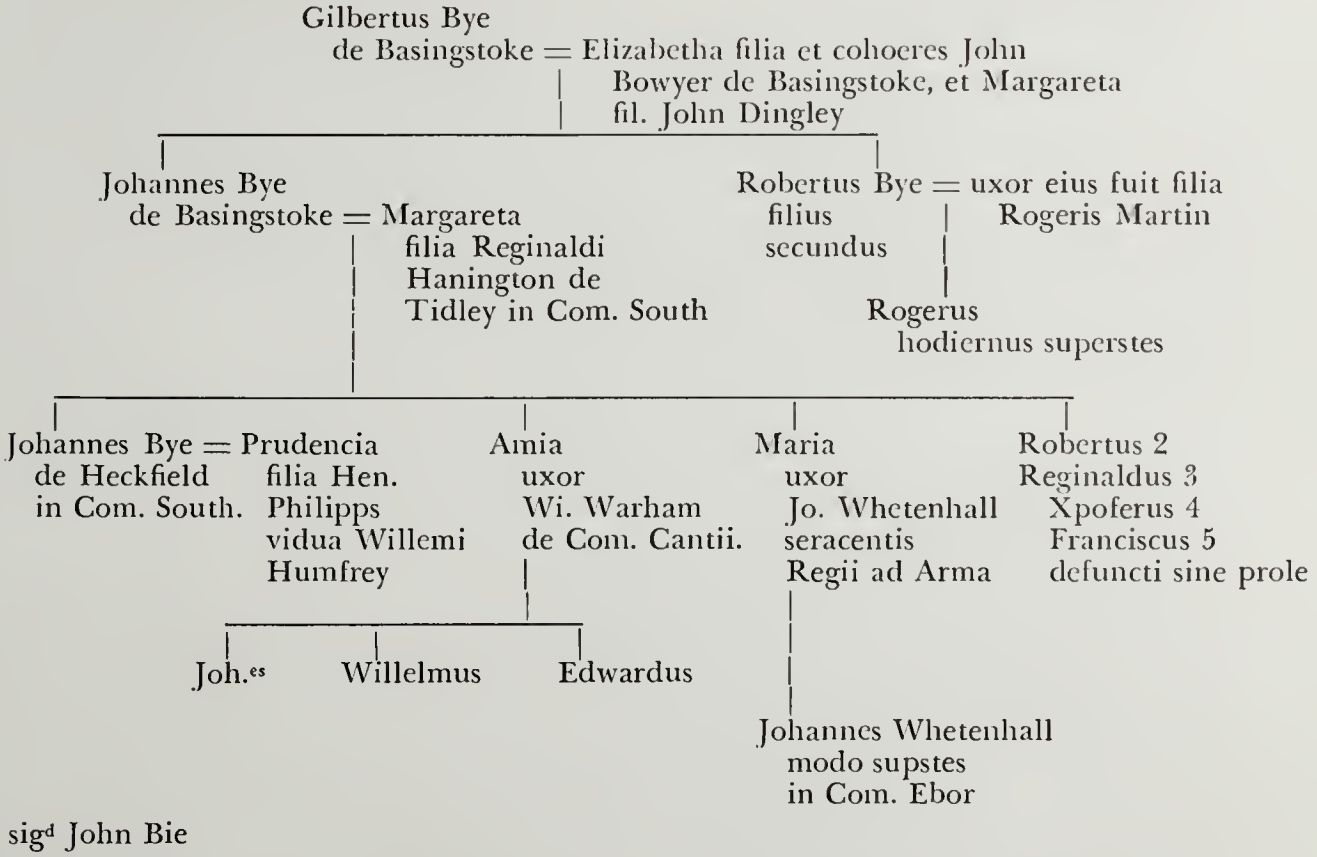
formerly met, Philip Bassett of Oxfordshire, held the manors of Mapledurwell and Newnham in 1274, also in this same neighborhood. The Chenduits of Midgeham in Thatcham were also here, at Eling. At Andover, fifteen miles southwest of Thatcham John Bye appears in a lawsuit between 1406-57[1] as executor of one Richard Bone, and at Barton Stacye,[2] nearby, 1410.

In other words it looks as if the Byes held land in the places where their kinsmen of Thatcham were overlords, which might explain why one of them settled here, for we know of no marriage to account for it.

22. John Bye III, 1st. of Basingstoke
c. 1475—c. 1544

Among the children of Thomas Bye, mayor of Reading, who died 1514, mentioned in the will of Julian Bye, widow of the same, 1520, there is specifically named "John Bye of Basingstoke, my son," and his four children, John, Gilbert, Robert and Alice. This John is the first of the name recorded in the pedigree of the Herald's Visitation,[3] which states:

"John Bee of Basingstoke in Co. Southampton, married Anne d. of..... Bullock of Arberfield in Co. Berks and had Gilbert Bee" etc.,[4] but as this pedigree occurs in the Herald's College in another form, beginning with Gilbert, but with the name correctly spelled, we will quote from this latter.[5]



sig[d] John Bie

We will return to this pedigree later under John III of Basingstoke.

Baigent and Millard in their *History of Basingstoke* state "among those who had their goods valued at the highest rate in 1523, and appear to have been

the most opulent of the inhabitants of Basingstoke, were Richard Ronanger, John Bye, Amy Deane, John Bye for the goods of Margaret, James Christopher and Eleanor Deane and Richard Deane, deceased."

John Bye had a house on the highway between Basingstoke and Old Basing at a place called "Copyned bridge," evidently where a bridge with a coping crossed the Loddon, 1519. He owned a dychouse near St. John's Chapel in the town which passed on down to his grandson who owned it 1601. Various other pieces of property are listed in the above history.[6]

He was a bailiff of Basingstoke 1516-17, 1519-20, 1535-36, 1540-41 and 1542-3, but it is possible that the John who was bailiff 1535 and 1540, was his son. There are numerous records concerning his activities in the town life. Among others he was a member of the Fraternity of the Holy Ghost.

He married twice; 1st, Anne, daughter of Robert Bullock, Lord of the manor of Arborfield, Berks, sister of Gilbert Bullock; and 2nd, Amy, widow of James Deane. The Bullocks were an ancient family of Berkshire, their pedigree is given in Chapter 15. The Deanes, or At Deanes, were lords of the manor of Deneland near Basingstoke and of Iwood, inherited from John Leche, Steward of Reading Abbey. James Deane died about 1520, and John Bye as stepfather and guardian of his minor children probably lived at Deneland or Iwood. Sir James Deane, who founded the almshouses in 1608, was a grandson of Richard, brother of the above James.

John, by Anne Bullock, had the following children:

I. John II, of Basingstoke, IV of Reading. He married his stepsister, Amy, daughter of James and Amy Deane. As the eldest son he inherited property in Reading, lived there later in life and continued the family in that city. As he was our direct ancestor, we will return to him later.

II. Robert, a student at Oxford where he took his B.A. in 1522.[7] He may have gone into clerical orders, or died young; we do not hear of him further.

III. Gilbert, of whom follows.

IV. Alice, of whom nothing further is known.

(V.)? Roger, possibly another son not mentioned in Julian's will. He was a bachelor of arts at Oxford University, 1521 and dispensed as a secular priest, 1523.[8]

23. Gilbert Bye of Basingstoke.

Gilbert married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Bowyar of Basingstoke by Margaret, daughter of Sir John Dyneley of Wolverton Manor, descended from the Brocases of Beaurepaire and from the Oglanders of the Isle of Wight. John Bowyar was bailiff of Basingstoke, 1490-1491 and several times thereafter, and trustee of the estate of Sir John Brocas. In 1491 he built a fine house for himself, for which he was fined because he encroached on the highway; and when he died he was buried under the north wall of the Lady Chapel, "afore the Image of our Lady in the Church of St. Michael May 8, 1546." His widow was later buried beside him. John Bowyar was descended from the Knypersleys of Knypersley in Staffordshire, and his arms are quartered with Bye.

Elizabeth, his widow, remarried John Deane, her first husband's stepbrother.

Gilbert and Elizabeth Bowyar had:

I. John, of whom presently,
II. Robert.

Robert married November 22, 1568 Susan, daughter of Sir Roger Martin,[9] Lord Mayor of London in that year, and on the same day that John Castelyn married Martha, another daughter of Sir Roger (cf. Story of Poor Richard Bye). Sir Roger was one of the wealthiest men of his day; his wife, Lettice Packington, belonged to another influential family. Robert lived in the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster, London. He was a mercer, but belonged to the Merchant Tailors' Company. It was he, with his brother, John, who had their arms recorded in the Heralds College, as given in Chapter 2.

His children were:[10]

I. Elizabeth, bap. Jan. 2, 1569, buried Aug. 30, 1569.
II. Roger, bap. Oct. 1, 1571
III. Martha, bap. Dec. 21, 1574
IV. Margaret, bap. 1582, married Richard Green, in St. Dunstan's, London.[11]

Roger died 1649; he had a daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, married first to Alexander Holman of London, who d.s.i., 2nd, to Richard Champion of Stanford-le-Hope in Essex, son of John Champion and grandson of Arnold Champion of Godalming, Surrey, by whom she had a son, Richard Champion.

"Mr. Robert Bye died of the plague and was buried Nov. 28, 1582 from St. Margaret's Westminster."[12]

24. John Bye III, of Basingstoke.
c. 1540—1604

John, the son of Gilbert and Elizabeth Bowyar Bye was steward and deputy to William Paulet, Marquis of Winchester, Lord St. John of Basing Castle, and Treasurer of England. This was an important office involving, as it did, the understewardship of the royal manor of Basingstoke and the practical management of the vast estates of the Marquis. Undoubtedly he held office in Basing Castle, as it was in its great days. A position of this kind must have required knowledge of the law and of finance.

He inherited a messuage and land in Bramley,[13] 1553-58, from his grandfather for which he had to sue his stepfather, John Deane, who had been his guardian.

Beside the estates derived from the Bowyars, in 1578 he was granted the manor of Newnham by the Marquis of Winchester, for 41 years.[14] He also held the manor of Wildmore, for which he was taxed 1601,[15] and the manor of Heckfield in the parish of that name. He resided at Heckfield and was called, sometimes John Bye, gentleman of Heckfield, sometimes "of Basing." The three manors of Newnham, Wildmore and Heckfield practically adjoin each other a few miles northeast of Basingstoke. In the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries they were held by the family of St. Manfeo, later extinct; in the fifteenth century by the Stukeleys, and in the sixteenth by the Paulets, barons St. John of Basing, as overlords. So that John Bye owned land which for centuries had been under one ownership. It was this John, who with his brother, Robert, was granted the confirmation of arms.

He died in office as steward of Basingstoke 1604, his will dated January 20 in that year.

His wife was Margaret, daughter of Reynold Hannington of Tadley in the parish of Bramley. The Hanningtons, who derived their name from the manor of that name west of Basingstoke, were gentry as far back as the thirteenth century. They are mentioned frequently in Baigent and Millard's History, but little is known of Reynold.

In the southwest wall of the transept of Bramley Church there is a marble and alabaster monument to Reynold Hannington, dated 1604, erected by John Bye to the memory of his grandfather. The record in the parish registers of Bramley reads, "Reinold Hannington was buryed the iiiith day of June Anno Dmi 1604."

Children of John and Margaret Bye:

I. John IV, of whom follows
II. Robert, of London, d.s.p. 1618, his brother, John, being his heir and administrator.
III. Reynold, also in the same pedigree as d.s.p., but he had numerous progeny in Bramley. See "The Quaker Byes of Reading," p. 210.
IV. Christopher, d.s.p.
V. Francis, who, according to the Visitation Pedigree of 1622 d.s.p., but whose death is recorded in the P.R. of All Hallows Church, p. 285, London, October 12, 1636.
VI. Amy or Anne, married Dec. 18, 1587 at St. Margaret's, Westminster, William Warham, nephew and heir of William Warham, Archbishop of Canterbury.[16] Archbishop Warham was a celebrated churchman of the reign of Henry VIII; his portrait was painted by Hans Holbein. She had three sons: John, William and Edward Warham.
VII. Mary, married John Whetenhall, King's sergeant-at-arms, of an old family, lords of Whetenhall, Cheshire, by whom had a son, John, living in York 1622.
(VIII). Frideswide, married George Cowper of Heckfield, March 7, 1604.[17]
(IX). Joane, married Abraham More of Heckfield Jan. 28, 1585.[17]

John Bye IV, of Basingstoke, Lord of the manors of Heckfield, Wildmore and Newnham.
c. 1570—1625?

In the Parish Registers of Heckfield Church we find this record:

"Feb. 19, 1610. John Bye, gentleman, married Prudence Humphrey, widow,—"

A simple statement which is the last paragraph of a very interesting story. In Heckfield Church there is a memorial upon which is written the inscription:

"Prudence Humphrey, ye wife of William Humphrey, gent., dedicated this monument to ye perpetual memory of her most dear husband & father & mother & children June y'3rd 1609.", with the verses composed, no doubt by Prudence herself,

"Dutie & Love, to Father & to Pheer,
Concurring jointly in one gentle brest,
In one small room have thus intombed heer,
Two pair of Turtles (in their turnes) deceast.

"To God devout, to good Men dowblee deer
Whose living Vertues have intombed the best
Such Life, such death & such an End as This,
Ends Mortal woes, begins Immortal Bliss."

While underneath is written:

Henry Philips, Esquire, deceased September 7th 1591.
Avis, his wife, June 13th 1601.
William Humfrey, gent., deceased November 8th 1608.
Prudence, his wife.....

But the date of her death was never added in the place left blank for it.

The memorial erected by Prudence Phillips Humphrey to the memory of her husband, and her father, mother and their children, is a monument, built of colored marbles, holding the sculptured and painted figures of eleven persons. It is placed in the East wall of the chancel in Heckfield Church, over the spot where, no doubt, lie the remains of those to whom the monument is erected.

It is divided by a marble panel; on the left hand side are carved the figures of Henry and Avis Phillips, dressed in long black robes, a ruff about the neck. They kneel before a prayer-stand, with their hands placed together as if in prayer. The man has a pointed beard, a straight nose and a high, expansive forehead—his aspect and bearing are those of a dignified and handsome gentleman, typically Elizabethan. His wife, beside him is represented as a sweet-faced woman, of devout nature. Behind are five smaller figures, similarly dressed in black, and owing to their being so crowded in the background, are not so well executed. It is possible to distinguish, however, that two of them are sons, and the other three, daughters. Above the whole is the armourial device of Phillips, impaling the arms of Fetteplace.

On the other side of the panel, and facing the latter, kneel the figures of William Humphrey and Prudence. As the inscription below indicates, as well as the sculpturing, Prudence Humfrey intended to be buried with her husband. But sadly, she never was, for, only a year afterwards, but one short year after the erection of this loving tribute to her first husband's memory, she married John Bye of Basingstoke.

The figures are evidently portraits. Prudence Bye is shown as a large, buxom woman, of extraordinarily commanding appearance. She kneels, hands clasped, head bent slightly, but proudly forward, the hair combed backward from the forehead, with a small Tudor cap holding it in place. She wears a small ruff. The features are large, the nose slightly aquiline, the lips firm, the face, in short, of a decided woman. Her husband, William Humphrey, is likewise kneeling. As he is hidden by the figure of his wife, he is not easily seen, but he appears rather good-looking and of distinguished aspect. Behind are the figures of one son and one daughter. Above is the escutcheon of Humphrey, impaling Phillips. The decoration of the headpiece, surmounting this entire structure, is composed of fantastic carving, the main features being the arms of Phillips and Humphrey, and above the whole, between and yet above the foresaid arms, is another shield, bearing the device of two chevrons, which might be that of Hyde or Fetteplace.

This then, is the decoration of the spot where Prudence Humphrey was to lie beside her husband. Instead, however, she rests in another tomb, in a different part of the church, beside her second husband.

There is no record that John and Prudence Phillips Bye had any children. The records of Heckfield Parish are incomplete. A thorough search, made at the writer's request by the Rector, Mr. W. H. Thomas, failed to reveal any account of the Byes from 1610—1650.

John Bye, in giving affidavit of his pedigree and family to the College of Arms in 1622, made two false statements and many omissions. First he stated all his four brothers died without issue, whereas Francis did not die until 1636 (Records of all Hallows London) and Reynold left sons and had numerous progeny at Tadley. The reason for the above statement was probably that he, John, being childless, wished to leave his estates to his stepchildren; also it is probable he had quarrelled with Reynold, whose status in life was not quite his own. The omissions concerning his uncles and aunts and other forebears, were perhaps due to mere lack of memory, or interest in them.

In any case his property went to the Glascocks. The daughter of Prudence Humphrey married.....Glascock and had three sons: Philip, Humphrey and Thomas, and daughters who married Purdue and Cooper. From the will of Philip Glascock, gent. 1650, he seems to have been in possession of the manors in Heckfield and Newnham.[18]

THE MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER

A word should be said for this redoubtable man who was not merely the patron but the friend of John Bye of Basingstoke. He died in 1572, aged 87 years and was buried in Basing Church. At the time of his death he had 103 of his own immediate descendants. The following verse, written by himself, explains how he survived four turbulent reigns and lived well on into a fifth.

"Late supping I forbear
Wine and women I forswear
My neck and feet I keep from cold
No marvel then though I be old.
I am a willow, not an oak
I bend and therefore am not broke."

OTHER BYES OF BASINGSTOKE

In the seventeenth century the Byes of Basingstoke and nearby parishes had become prolific.[19] They were undoubtedly descendants of John II of Bramley, or of John and Amy Deane, not anywhere recorded. The early church records of Basingstoke have been destroyed, but by the end of the century there was a Thomas and Richard Bye of Basingstoke. The old personal names were preserved. There were Byes in Sherfield, Church Oakley, Stratfieldsaye, Odiham, Rotherwick, Winchester, and the Isle of Wight. But the name did not become common.

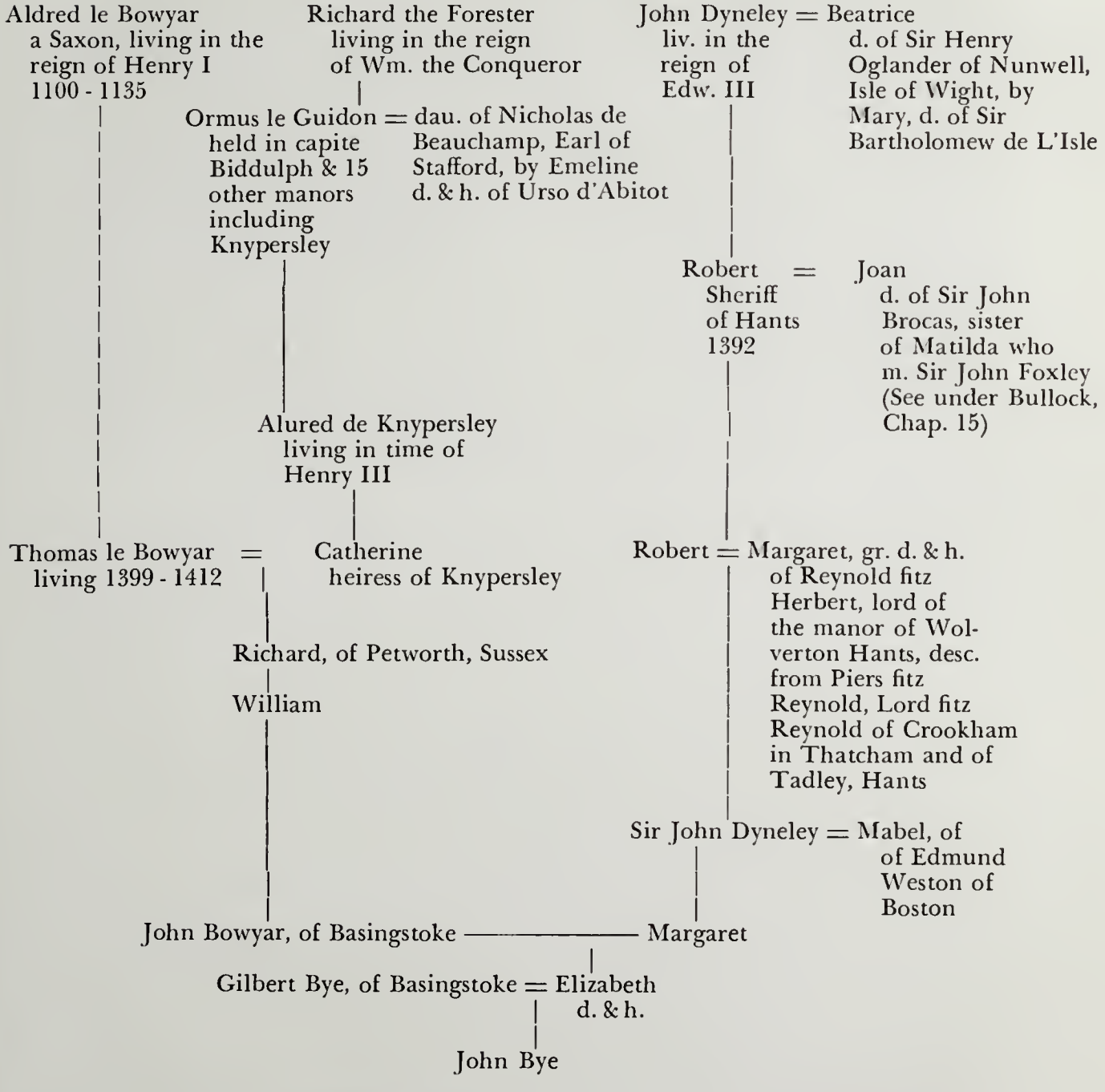
BOWYAR AND HANNINGTON OF BASINGSTOKE

It is perhaps appropriate to show in this chapter the relationship of our family to some of the others in the Hundred of Basingstoke. While only that branch of the Byes in America who are descended from the Passmores, through the marriage of William Passmore to Mary, the daughter of John Bye, the Quaker of Reading (see later in this chapter), is descended from these families,

the entire Passmore family of Pennsylvania is. It is interesting, in any case, to note how the Byes, the Dyneleys, the Brocases and the Hanningtons were interrelated, and that with the Dyneley descent, we meet with the fitz Reynolds of Crookham in Thatcham, who were thus ancestors of the Byes.

John Bowyar, whose arms are quartered with Bye of Basingstoke, was of a Sussex family and became connected with Basingstoke by his marriage with Margaret Dyneley as the following pedigree shows.

BOWYAR OF BASINGSTOKE



Arms of Bowyar and Knypersley are quartered with Bye of Basingstoke.



Wolverton Manor House. Built by Sir John Dyneley in the 16th century

HANNINGTON OF BASINGSTOKE AND TADLEY

Two brothers, John and Robert de Hanington, the name is derived from a manor west of Basingstoke town, were living in the thirteenth century. John died sometime before 1240 as his widow, Alice fitz Ulviet, in that year granted her estates to her sons. Her seal, affixed to those documents, bore a griffin or a dragon.

William, her son, was provost of Basingstoke, 1236-37. He was a friend of Walter de Merton, founder of Merton College, Oxford. We quote from a remarkable document because it shows us they had gardens, fish ponds and courtyards at that time. "Grant in perpetuity by William de Hanyton to his beloved friend and companion Walter de Merton of his fish pond in Basingstoke, which is near the watercourse which lies between his court and the court belonging to the father of the said Walter, for the enlargement of Walter's court, so that he may be able to enclose it on the side with a hedge and ditch by means of a stream which flows beyond the quay of the said fish pond between the said fish pond and the garden of the said William de Hanyton." Dated in the year 1240.

1250—1260 Robert, the son of Robert de Hanington, granted four acres of land to Selbourne Abbey.

In 1310 another Robert de Hanington was living in Basingstoke.

In 1481 John Hanington was a wealty citizen of the town, and in 1493 Christopher Hannington was living there for we find in Inquisitions Post Mortem, October 13 of that year, Christopher was granted a third part of the manor of Basing, by John Powlett, Lord of Basing Castle. This Christopher was no doubt the ancestor of Margaret Hannington, who married John Bye, for her second son was named Christopher.



Bramley Church, Hampshire

Two generations later John Hannington of Tadley was graduated as a B.A. from Oxford University, 23 February 1556-67, "determined" 1558, and elected a fellow of New College. As he was contemporary with Reynold, he was doubtless his brother. But as for Reynold himself, we have only the information he was the father of Margaret and there is the monument to his memory in Bramley Church erected by his grandson, John Bye.

III. THE BYES OF SILCHESTER AND TADLEY

Halfway between Thatcham and Basingstoke, and just on the edge of Berkshire, but in Hampshire, is the ancient forest of Pamber. It is not a forest today, only well wooded country and heath, but in the fifteenth century it was the haunt of wild deer and boar, woodcock and grouse. Lost in the midst of it was the Ramano-British town of Silchester, described somewhat briefly in Chapter 4. On the western edge, only four miles from Midgeham, is Tadley, today still largely heath, and not three miles further is Bramley. There is no village here at all, only scattered cottages and a tiny church. It was somewhere in this seemingy remote, yet parklike country that the Byes owned property held of the manor of Beaurepair, in the fifteenth century, and earlier of the Fitz Reynolds of Crookham. This historian once spent two weeks at Tadley, a guest of a local gentleman in his old house there, the only house not

a cottage in the neighborhood. The country round about was wild, good for riding, with heather and woods, and only small farm holdings. This was in 1928, but it was not difficult to imagine oneself living centuries before.

25. Reynold Bye of Tadley.

Here in Silchester and Tadley lived Reynold Bye, named after his grandfather Hannington, and his descendants. They were numerous; One of them, John, settled in Reading and became a prominent Quaker there; he was thought to have been the ancestor of the Quaker Byes of Pennsylvania, and so stated in some printed pedigrees.[20]

There is a record of the year 1604 concerning a Renold Bye, who, we must presume, owing to the rarity of the name, must be Reynold of Tadley.

"Grant to Reynold Bye of a pension of £40 per annum for life.[21] This is equivalent to at least $2500 today. It must have been as a reward for services to the crown. This was the first year of the reign of James I.

IV. THE QUAKER BYES OF READING[22]

In the year 1655 George Fox travelled to Reading. "Here," Fox states in his Journal, "I found a few that were convinced of the way of the Lord. I stayed till the First-Day and had a meeting in George Lambolls' orchard. A glorious meeting it proved; great convincement there was and the people were mightily satisfied." Beginning thus, Quakerism flourished in Reading, and it was not long before the converts of George Fox were ready to suffer any kind of persecution for their faith.

28. William Buy (the name was so spelled by this branch) of Tadley was one of the first to embrace the Quaker faith. He was the son of John Buy of Tadley, who died in 1651-52, leaving a will dated February 25th, in which he named his son, William as executor and his grandsons, John, William and Robert[23] and great grandson of Reynold.

William, by his wife, Collis,[24] had:

I. James, married to Hannah and had Mary, who married Robert Harris of Reading.
II. John, of whom presently,
III. William, Jr.
IV. Robert, living 1712, mentioned in the will of his brother, John,
V. Collis, married to James Mogg of Reading, May 11, 1681.
VI. Elizabeth,
VII. Alice.

Collis, widow of William, died October 12, 1684.

29. John Buy, the Quaker, of Reading, was a maltman, sometimes called mealman, malster or Brewer. From the numerous confiscations and fines he had to endure for his faith, we gather he had a considerable business and must have been wealthy.

"John Buy, for preaching, was fined £40, and had taken from him in corn, meal and other things to the value of £53."[25] £40 was an enormous fine, likewise the theft in feed monstrous, the total value in money at the present day of that which he lost would be over $4000.

Twenty-two years after the coming of George Fox there arose throughout England the Wilkinson-Story Controversy, famous in Quaker annals, which, for the time, shook the very foundations of the new belief. In Reading, the opposition in the Society to the influence of George Fox and the Yearly Meeting was strong.

Thomas Curtis, Benjamin Coale, and many others were adherents of Wilkinson and Story, and their spirit of unfriendly dis-affection was the cause of much sad disturbance in Reading.

Most of the members of the meeting did not follow these leading Friends, but remained with the Society—the most prominent of these being John Buy, William Lamboll, Abraham Bonnifield and Christopher Cheeseman. The conflict was a source of great concern to John Buy. In 1680 he wrote a letter to London Friends asking what action he should take. For this he was reprimanded by the Separatists, as a minute of September 26, 1680 shows, exhorting him "not to be so forward and active in sowing discord." Again in the same year he was severely censured by the opposing faction for complaining to the London Friends of what was being taught in Reading Meeting.

The disagreement grew worse. In 1684 Thomas Curtis locked the doors of the meeting house and walled it up with bricks in order that the Orthodox Friends might not worship therein. For seven years John Buy and his party met in the yard outside and worshipped in the wind or rain as a protest against their eviction. In 1692 John Buy granted his house in London street for a Meeting, which is still the Friends Meeting House in Reading (1952). It is No. 120 London St.

The two factions remained apart until 1716 when the Separatists were induced to capitulate and admit their fault, thus ending a controversy that had lasted thirty-six years.

During the separation both parties, finding verbal conflict impracticable, issued pamphlets which, it is sad to relate, were full of personal abuse and recrimination. John Buy, with William Lamball, wrote a pamphlet, entitled "A Stop to the False Characterizers Hue and Cry," published February, 25, 1685. This was replied to by Leonard Key in an article entitled, "A Reply to 'A Stop to the False Characterizers Rue and Cry,' " April 4, 1686. John Buy and William Lamboll issued a second pamphlet or treatise, called "Something in Answer to 'Reasons Why the Meeting-house Doors were Shut up at Reading.' " It is to the credit of John Buy that he showed throughout these trying times a continuance of that lofty spirit in defense of religious freedom which inspired him during the persecutions he was forced to undergo throughout his earlier life. Of these earlier persecutions, the following account is extracted from "A Collection of the Sufferings of the People called Quakers" (Besse, Vol. I, pp. 32-34.).

A. D. 1675. "On the 17th of October, W. Armorer, and George Goswell, Mayor, came to the Meeting at Reading, and, with a sharp bodkin or packing needle Armorer pricked several of the women inhumanly.

"On the 17th of November they came again, but the Meeting being just ended, they stopt thirteen persons in the Street going home, viz:

Thomas Tudway, John Harrington, John Buy, John Hill, Richard Breach, John Aslett, John Thorne, William Yeate, John Groome, John Price, Nathaniel Branston, Daniel Hickus, Nicholas Waite.

"To all of these they tendered the oath of Allegiance, and for refusing it, sent them to prison, where they were confined in two small rooms over the dungeon, in which a Felon then lay sick of the Small Pox. They were kept close locked up seventeen Hours of twenty-four, and were not suffered to go out to ease themselves. Their working tools were taken from them, and their wives and servants not suffered to bring them necessaries, nor were they allowed the benefit of Air which the felons had.

"On the 21st of the same month, seven others were taken from the Meeting and the oath of allegiance being first tendered them—were committed to prison.

"On the 13th of the month called January 1675, Thomas Davie, George Ball, Richard Nash, Thomas Pretty, Thomas Draper, William Ward and John Wyran, all of New Windsor, were arrested by Walter Coudry, Under Gaoler, on a writ of "de Excommunicato Capiendo," for not going to church and for not repairing it, and not receiving the sacrament. They were all carried to Reading gaol, where they remained close prisoners for five years, though the sums demanded of them were from one of them but 3 d, from another 4 d, and from all of them but 12 sh. 1 d.

"The calmness of Temper and Serenity of Mind, wherewith these prisoners sustained the miseries of a close confinement, and the plain, meek, and Christian manner of address, wherein they represented their sufferings to the consideration of those who inflicted them, are well expressed in the following letter sent to the Mayor of Reading from the prisoners called Quakers there, dated in the month of November 1675, viz.

"A letter from the Prisoners to the Mayor.

" 'Thou art now in Power and Authority, and the chief Magistrate of this town, but thou mightest be a Terror to the Evil Doers and a Praise to them that do well and fear God and depart from Iniquity. And it is the Day of thy Visitation, and a day of Trial what thou will do now thou hast power in thy hands,—for the Lord as he hath appointed a day when all men shall come to judgment . . . Every man must receive a reward according to the deeds done in the body . . . Therefore this is written in true love to thy soul, that thou mightest consider and mightest not harden thy heart, whilst it is called today. Therefore, consider whilst thou hast a day what thou art doing. Why shouldest thou strive against what the Lord is bringing to pass? Do unto others as thou wouldst be done by, —which is the law and and the prophets. And consider what the wise Counsellor hath said, "Take heed and let them alone, for if this work be not of God it will fall, *but if it be,* Thou and Ye cannot overthrow it,—lest ye be found fighters against God. Therefore consider and commune with thine own heart, and see whether thou doeth by us—thy peaceful neighbors—as thou wouldst be done by . . .'

"This cool and Christian manner of representing their Grievances had sometimes the desired effect in softening the hearts of their Persecutors and exciting them to a consideration of the Injustice of their Proceedings."

EXTRACT FROM THE READING FRIENDS' MEETING RECORDS.

1. Deed of John Buy to Reading Meeting.

I, John Buy of Reading in the County of Boarks, mealman doe hereby Bind my selfe my heirs Exectr. Administrators and assignes by these presents to maintain to friends the Right of the aforesaid House mentioned in the foregoing Paper for a meeting place during the forementioned Lease, friends paying the whole rent (being five pounds a yeare) after ye first yeare, during the remaining time of the Lease and they to have ye profits that doe arise of all the other Roomes, belonging to the meeting roome that are contayned in the Lease. Under the penalty of his or their repaying both to friends all their money and they have laid downe as before writen in Repairing and fitting up of the same, *Provided,* that if through his or their means friends do not Quietly



John Bye's Table

enjoy the same for ye use aforesaid, the whole..... (illegible)..... of the Lease. In witness this 30 day of the 6th month, one thousand six hundred ninety and two.

Signed and sealed in the presents of

Andrew Hatt
Daniel Bullock
John Thorne

John Buy

From the Minutes dated 3rd. month, 31st., 1692.

John Buy was a friend of William Penn, who, living nearby at Rushcombe, frequently attended Reading Meeting. In the Friends' School at Sibford, England, there is preserved an oak table, standing in the entrance hall, which belonged to John Buy. On the front of the drawer there is a brass plate, identify-

ing it, and the story is that John Buy always kept some gingerbread in the drawer for William Penn when he came to meeting.

John Buy married three times, 1st, about 1660, unrecorded, by whom he had a daughter Mary, married to William Passmore of Hurst, clothier, who emigrated to Pennsylvania and became the ancestor of the Passmores of Chester County, Pa.; 2nd, December 27, 1674,[26] Anne, daughter of William and Dorothy Austell of Oare. Her brother, Joseph Austell, came to Philadelphia with his sisters in 1699, in the same year as Thomas Bye of Horsleydown. By Anne he had:[27]

I. John, born March 1, 1677,
II. Anne, " " " " married John Harris of Reading.
III. Hannah, called Henrietta in the will of her grandfather, William Austell, born December 19, 1675, died November 10, 1687,
IV. William, born June 28, 1679,
V. Jean, born March 16, 1681, (d. April 10th, 1684.? called Jane in F.M.R.)
VI. James, born January 20, 1683-84, died September 10, 1684.

Anne died May 27, 1684. Over a year later, September 17, 1685, John married, 3rd, Mary Taylor, widow of John Taylor, brewer, of Horsleydown, daughter of John Kidder of London, and widow also of Edward Eldershaw.[28] Mary Kidder Eldershaw Taylor was a wealthy brewer of Southwark.

John died December 26, 1712. In his will, dated July 4, 1707, probated August 18, 1713, he mentions his friend and kinsman, John Blagrave, Esq. and William Lamboll. He bequeathed his lands in Pennsylvania to his brother, Robert, who never went over to take possession, and left legacies to his sons, John and William, and wife, Mary.

Mary died December 16, 1718.

John Buy, called Jr., of Reading, son of John the Quaker preacher, married Mary, daughter of Thomas Bunce of Grinfield, September 26, 1700. John and Richard Bunce of Faringdon, near Reading, evidently kinfolk to Mary, came to Philadelphia in 1682. John and Mary had:[26]

I. John, died October 26, 1701,
II. Hannah, married July 15, 1726 William Wickens of Maidenhead, Berks.,
III. William, married Rachel.....and had Anne, William and Elizabeth,
IV. Anne, married Henry Ferrell of Reading 1740,
V. Lydia, married Richard Wallis of Basingstoke, August 21, 1742.
VI. John, died May 10, 1722.

William, the other surviving son of John, the Preacher, was a warehouseman. He married Rachel and had:

I. Austell
II. Rachel
III. Anne.

He died 1717.

There was also a Thomas Bye who was a Quaker living in Reading; he was also a mealman. He died May 2, 1675.

NOTES TO CHAPTER 12

1. Bye vs. Long. In the Public Record Office, Chancery Proceedings, Early, Bundle 17, No. 66.
2. ibid, No. 68.
3. Harl. Soc. Pub. Vol. 64, p. 1, and cf. Chapter 2, Armourial Bearings.
4. Harl. Soc. 64, p. 1; also Harl. 1544, fol. 4 and 4b. The mistake in the spelling of the name has already been explained.
5. C. 19.46 Vis. Hants. 1622.
6. Pp. 382, 385.
7. Registers of Oxford University.
8. Ibid.
9. For Martin see Watson "The Martin Family."
10. Parish Registers St. Michael Bassishaw, London.
11. Boyd's Miscellany.
12. P. R. St. Margarets.
13. Star Chamber Proceedings 1553-58, 1407/89-90.
14. *Chancery Bills & Answers, James I. W.7/40.*
WITTON versus BYE

A. D.

1618 John WITTON of London, gent., administrator of the goods, &c., left unadministered of George WITTON, late of London, gent., deceased, versus John BYE, the younger, of Newnham, co. Southampton, son of John BYE late of Newnham, deceased, by Margaret his wife. Claim to an annual rent of £50 issuing out of the manor of Newnham, three parts of which manor William, late Earl of Wiltshire and Marquis of Winton upon the 20 October, 30 Elizabeth (1578) granted unto the said John BYE the father for term of 41 years at a yearly rent of £7.6s.10d. John BYE the father made his last will about 20 January, I James I. (1604). Alice WITTON the widow and executrix of the will of the said George WITTON, died intestate. George WITTON died 11 January, 14 James I. (1617).

15. In the Rent Rolls of Queen Elizabeth, he is called "John Bye Gent. of Wildmore."
16. Warner, "History of Hampshire." The Warhams were of Church Oakley where the tombs of the family are still to be seen.
17. Par. Reg. Heckfield.
18. Will of Philip Glascock. Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills 177 Pembroke.
19. Phillimores Parish Registers, Hants.
20. Colonial Families of America, Vol. VI, Mackenzie.
21. "Calendar of State Papers," Vol. VIII, p. 127, July 3, 1604. Docquet.
22. This branch spelled its name, Buy, and is so rendered in all the records, whether wills or Friends Meeting Records.
23. *In the Principal Probate Registry, London.*
P.C.C. 288 BRENT.
(Abstract of Will)

A D.

1651/2, February 25.

The will of) In the Name of God, Amen. I, John BUY of Tadley, co.
)
John) Southampton, husbandman, being sick in body, &c.....
)
BUY) I give to the church of Tadley 3s. 4d. I give to my daughter VOAKES of West Shewben 50s., and to her two sons Richard and Ambrose VOAKES 50s. apiece. I give to my daughter WHITE of Pamber 50s. I give to my grandchilds John BUY £10, &c., William BUY £10, Robert BUY £10, Elizabeth BUY £10 and Alice BUY £10. I make my son William BUY sole executor, I intreat my neighbours John CURTIS and Robert

MARINER to be overseers and give to them 2s.6d. apiece.
In witness whereof, &c.

John BUY his marks.

Witness. John CURTIS.
Will proved at Westminster 8 July 1653 by William BUY the son and sole executor named therein.

24. Friends Meeting Records, Reading, at Devonshire House, London.
25. Besse's, "Sufferings of the Quakers."
26. Same as Note 24, also for this family of Bye, abstracts of Middlesex, Berks and Oxfordshire Quarterly Meeting, records of marriages, births and deaths.
27. Ibid, Reading.
28. Ibid, Horsleydown.
29. Concerning John Bny's Table, the following is taken from a letter by Hubert W. Peet to "The Friends' Intelligencer December 22, 1934. This table belonged to WILLIAM PENN (1644-1718) the founder of Pennsylvania. As I copy these words I am resting my paper actually on the top of this table. What foundation there was for the statement has not been known—or has been forgotten for a number of years, but last night the headmaster of Sibford, with whom I am spending the week-end, told me that he has within the past week or two received the missing information. This is contained in a copy of a letter evidently sent to the school at the same time as the table. This is signed "J. F. 12th Month, 1841," the writer being Joseph Fardon, a Reading chemist, and it runs:
Wm. Penn's Table—"Jno Bye lived at No 120 London Street, Reading, at the same time as William Penn lived at Ruscombe House—this table used to stand in Jno Bye's hall for the use of Wm. Penn when he came to meeting at Reading, who kept in the drawer of it, cake, and books for distribution. Jno Bye married.....and his daughter was the mother of Jno Harris, who died at that house, aged 92 years."
"The table appears to have been given to Mary Tyrrell's mother, by Jno Harris's mother, who was her sister or cousin; then it became the property of Mary Tyrrell, who, dying in her 93rd year, left it to G. P. Rickman with other furniture, who gave it to the present Mary Harris as a family relic; Jno Harris's removing from Reading in 1841 gave it to the Sibford School Committee 'upon trust.'

12th Month 1841. (signed) J. F."
Twelfth Month 22, 1934—Friends Intelligencer



CHAPTER 13

The Byes of Reading II

I. DESCENDANTS OF JOHN BYE AND AMY DEANE

23. John Bye IV, of Reading
c. 1500 - c. 1575

THE REGISTERS OF Oxford University list the names of two students John and Robert Bye. John received his B.A. July 8, 1521 and Robert in the same year. There was also a Roger Bye, residence not stated, who received a B.A. degree July 21, 1521-22. At that time, and, in fact, up until recently, a boy did not go to a university unless he intended to follow one of the learned professions—theology or divinity, the law, or science, which included medicine. He was necessarily a gentleman of independent means, most often a younger son of the squire class, who, not inheriting the family estates, went in for learning. If the John Bye, above mentioned, was the son of John and Anne of Reading and Basingstoke (the date is favorable),[1] he may have been a lawyer. He settled in Reading. From wills, parish registers and lawsuits we know whom he married, his children and their descendants. In none of the documents is he given the designation "clothier," "merchant tailor," "mercer," etc., which nearly everyone else in the family was called; when he is given any designation, it is "gentleman."

John Bye IV, son of John and Anne Bullock, married his stepsister, Amy, daughter of James and Amy Deane of Basingstoke, and had the following children:

I. John V, of Reading, of whom later (Part III),
II. Robert, of All Hallows, Watling St. London, gent. and merchant tailor,
III. Thomas, of St. Stephens Coleman St. London, gent. and draper,
IV. Walter, of Reading, gent. and clothier,
V. Agnes, married Thomas Kendrick of Reading, Mayor in 1580, and had John, of whom later.

Robert went to London, entered the merchant-tailor's guild, where his cousin, Robert of Basingstoke, was also registered, and became for awhile, a prosperous citizen. He lived in a house called "The Blew Anker" in Watling Street,[2] 1576, but late in life met with misfortune and went to live with his relatives in Coleman Street, where he died 1608, and was buried from the house of Thomas Knight, December 20.[3]

Robert Bye is referred to in the will of Lady Bennet Webb, wife of Sir William, as "Robert Bye of Watling St., who was decayed," i.e. had lost his fortune.

He married February 4, 1565, Dorothy Smith, and had:

I. Elizabeth, baptized March 30, 1567. She married Mr. Francis Lassell of London and had a son, William Lassell, baptized Dec. 7, 1589. The Lassells or Lascelles, were an ancient family of gentry of Yorkshire. William, son of Francis, was the an-

cestor of The Earls of Harewood. In the pedigree of this family the marriage of Francis to Elizabeth Bye is omitted, but the records of All Hallows are proof of it.

II. Catherine, baptized June 27, 1568, buried Jan. 4, 1576.

III. Robert, baptized March 25, 1571.

IV. Dorothy,[4] baptized Oct. 24, 1574, married Ellis Edwards of All Hallows, London and had a daughter, Susan Edwards, born in Mr. Robert Bye's house, and baptized July 29, 1599.

V. William, baptized Dec. 7, 1579, buried June 10, 1581

Dorothy died 1591 and was buried in All Hallows October 18th.

Thomas also went to London, became a wealthy citizen and draper. He lived in the parish of St. Stephens, Coleman Street, where his great grandson, Richard, was still living a century later. He married Margaret Fairfax, sister of Edward Fairfax of London, of the Fairfaxes of Steeton, Yorks, descended from the Fairfaxes, feudal barons of Gilling Castle. (cf. wills of Thomas, below, and of Robert and Anne, notes).

Thomas died 1580; he was not an old man because his children were still unmarried; his brother, Robert, lived to 1608 and his sister, Agnes, until 1603. His will is interesting, not only for its family data, but because it shows he was a Puritan. Note he wants to be buried without any pomp or "worldly" ceremony.

In the Principal Probate Registry, London.
P.C.C. 20 DARCY.
(Abstract of Will)

1580, Jan. 24

T. Thome BYE) In the name of God, Amen. I, Thomas BYE, citizen and draper of London . . . sicke of bodye . . . To be buried without any pompe or moorninge or the order of the worlde. Item, accordinge to the order of our Cittie I devide my goodde, wherewithall God hath blessed me into three partes, the one thirde parte I geve to and amonge my children, that is Marye, Thomas, Richarde, Margarett, Anne and Elizabeth BYE, whom I ordeyne and make my onelie and faithful executrix of this my last will and testamente. And for the other parte I reserve to myself. Item, I give to my brother Johnne BYE of Readinge twentie poundes. To my brother Robarte BYE six angells to make him a ringe, and to my lovinge freende Maister William GARWAYE six aungells to make him a ringe. To Edward Ferfexe my brother in lawe £4. To the wife of Roger CLIFTON £2. To my maide servant 10/—. To the poor £2. To my loveinge sister in lawe whome God blesse fower aungells to make a ringe to weare for my sake. I geve the remaynder to my executrix. My brother Robert BYE and Mr. William GARWAYE to be overseers. Per me Thomas BYE.

Wit[s]., John WANTON, Roger JENKYNS. Item I geve to my sister KENOCKE of Readinge fower angells of golde to make her a ringe. Item I geve to Thomas WHITHES tenne shillings.

Proved at London 30 May 1581, by Edward Ordwell, notary public, proctor for the executrix.

Children of Thomas Bye and Margaret Fairfax:

I. Thomas, living before 1593, but not mentioned in his sister Anne's, or brother Robert's wills, 1593 and 1596. He must have died without issue as his two brothers alone are mentioned as the sons of Thomas in the sale of property in Reading, 1594.

II. Richard. He and his brother, Robert, were heirs of Richard Bye of Reading, who died 1537. In 1594 the two brothers sold their property in Reading to James Winch; in the indenture Richard is named son and heir of Thomas of London.[5] He was executor of the estate of his sister Margaret (see below) who died 1605; administration at Rochester Kent. His descendants are not known unless they are the Byes of Co. Kent.

III. Robert, of Coleman Street, draper. June 15, 1588, a Robert Bye of London matriculated at St. Johns College, Oxford, aged 18. As this college was founded by a relative, Sir Wm. White, this is probably our Robert; dates are correct. He married Oct. 7, 1594, Elizabeth Smyth, sister and heiress of Nicholas Smyth,[6] citizen and salter of London, and daughter of Richard Smyth, citizen and sadler of London; they had two sons:

Thomas, baptized Aug. 31, 1595,
Robert, baptized Oct. 10, 1596.

Robert died of the Plague 1596,[7] as did also his cousin, Robert in 1582. His widow, Elizabeth remarried William Hawley, salter, by whom she had two daughters,[8] names unknown.

IV. Anne, died unmarried 1593,[9]

V. Elizabeth, married John Gibson, 1594,[10]

VI. Margaret, married 1st, John Bonner, citizen and haberdasher of London; 2nd, Robert Wheateley of London, salter, but d.s.p. 1605, her nephew Thomas being her heir.

VII. Mary, married, after 1596, Gregory Atkinson, and had Sarah Atkinson.

VIII. A daughter, married to Richard Stampe of Reading, Gent., by whom she had a son, Richard, who married Anne Bye, daughter of Walter, and was the father of Sir Thomas Stampe, Lord Mayor of London 1711, ancestor of the barons Stampe. (See Walter Bye of Reading).

Thomas Bye, born 1595, son of Robert and Elizabeth, is mentioned in the will of his aunt, Margaret Wheateley, dated September 9, 1605, wherein he is left, after her husband's decease, a tenement called "The Starr" in Coleman Street:

Will of Margaret Wheately, wife of Robert Wheately, salter, widow of John Bonner, haberdasher. By virtue of power of appointment leaves to her husband a life interest in a certain tenement called "The Starr," in Colemanstreet in the parish of St. Stephens; remainder to such child or children of the body of the said husband as should be living, for the unexpired term of seventeen years from date of her decease; remainders over to Thomas Bye, son of her late brother, Robert Bye, Sarah Atkinson, daughter of her brother-in-law, Gregory Atkinson, and others, in successive tail, subject to certain charges and divers friends and relatives. Dated 19 Sept. 1605.

The above-mentioned "tenement" called "The Starr" was no other than a well-known London tavern. Coleman Street itself was one of the famous streets of London in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, being the home of many

celebrated men. It has always been the principal centre for the wool merchants and wool brokers of the city. The wool exchange, a handsome building, is now situated there. Coleman Street, in the seventeenth century, was also a haunt of the Puritans, The Starr tavern, being a frequent meeting place for them in the time of Charles I. The five members of Parliament accused of treason by Charles I hid themselves in Coleman Street. Oliver Cromwell and several of his party were often at The Starr where many a secret plan of great importance was hatched. In the trial of Hugh Peters occurred the following:[11]

Counsel "Mr. Gunter, what can you say concerning a meeting and consultation at The Starr in Coleman Street."

Gunter "My Lord, I was a servant at The Starr in Coleman Street, with one Mr. Hildesley. That house was a house where Oliver Cromwell and several of that party did use to meet in consultation. They had several meetings: I do remember very well one amongst the rest, in particular Mr. Peters was there; he came in the afternoon about four o'clock and was there until ten or eleven at night. I, being but a drawer, could not hear much of their discourse, but the subject was tending toward the King, often he was a prisoner, for they called him by the name of Charles Stuart; I heard not much of the discourse; they were writing ————————."

There is nothing to show that in the Puritan period the tavern was still owned by Thomas Bye in whole or in part, but it is interesting to note the character of the place and district of London. Had The Starr belonged to Thomas Bye, even though not kept by him, it must have been by his knowledge and allowance that it was a favorite meeting place for Puritans. That Thomas Bye was a Puritan himself is quite likely; his grandfather evidently was one, as his will implied.

Thomas Bye, we presume, must have spent his youth in the home of his mother and step-father, Elizabeth and William Hawley, who lived in the parish of St. Mary Woolchurch Haw. This parish was one of the principal parishes of Old London, where "there be divers fair houses" according to Stowe the London topographist of the seventeenth century. The parish Church, like St. Antholins where Sir Robert Martin was buried and Robert Bye and Susan Martin were married, was destroyed in the Great Fire.

In 1658 there was a Robert Bye living in St. Marys Woolworth parish, which is the same parish as St. Marys Woolchurch Haw—the two St. Marys with similar names being united — where Elizabeth Hawley lived. It is likely therefore that Robert of St. Marys Woolworth was the son of Robert of Colemanstreet, born 1596. In the will of Richard Howard of Swithins Lane, parish of St. Marys Woolworth, there is mention of "Mr. Robert Bye" of that place.[12]

Later a Richard Bye of this family joined the Society of Friends. The Friends Meeting Records at Devonshire House record the death of "Richard Bye of Colemanstreet, New Gravel Lane died of an Imposthume in the Head December 21, 1694, aged 70 years." He could have been a son of Robert or Richard. An "imposthume" was an ulcer or carbuncle.

Walter Bye I, the third son of John and Amy Deane, the name Walter being derived from the Deane family, lived in the parish of St. Giles, Reading, where he had a house "next the High Brydge theyre."[13] He took an active in-

terest in the civic affairs of his city and was a burgess of Reading 1570-1578. He married Anne, or Alice, daughter of Richard Watlington, gentleman and clothier, by Mary his wife. Richard Watlington was Mayor of Reading, 1566, 1574, 1582, 1589 and 1594, and died 1600; Mary, his wife, 1605.

Walter Bye I died 1580. In his will, dated June 1st in that year, he bequeathed the house he lived in that was formerly Richard Watlington's, to his wife, and left legacies to his children, Walter, William, Alice, Mary, Phoebe, Anne and Elizabeth. Thomas Bye, his brother, he made overseer. The witnesses were: William Lendall, Thomas Kendrick and Christopher Barnard, signed April 21, 1580, probated May 16, 1580, by Alice Bye. the widow.[14]

Children of Walter Bye I and Alice Watlington:

I. Walter II, of whom presently,

II. Robert, chief burgess of Reading 1611.[15] He was probably the father of (1) Thomas of Whitley in the parish of St. Giles who died 1681, and (2) John of St. Giles, who had Thomas of St. Giles, who died April 1686. By his wife, Frances Bowyar, married Nov. 13, 1666, Thomas had two daughters, Anne and Frances.[16]

III. William I, born 1573, mentioned as a kinsman in the will of John Kendrick,[17] as in Yorkshire; he had a son, William of York, living 1621, and Walter, who died a minor 1625.

IV. Mary

V. Phoebe

VI. Anne

VII. Elizabeth

VIII. Sarah

IX. Alice.

Walter II, called "Jr.", was, with William Lamboll, Lendall or Landoll, a Burgess of Reading 1602, which office he probably held until 1611, when he, with his brother, Robert, and six others are recorded as capital (chief) burgesses of Reading.

"A.D. 1612 at this day, according to the earnest request of Mr. Walter Bye, formerly exhibited upon certain considerations, he was permitted to resign his place as head burgess and from thenceforth to be no more accounted a chief burgess of this borough."[18]

He evidently resigned on account of illness for in a record of March 27, 1612 he is referred to as deceased. He married, 1st ————————, and, 2nd (?) July 17, 1599, Amy Knight.[19] By his first wife he had:

I. William II, of St. Giles, who had John baptized May 1646.

II. Walter III, baptized Oct. 3, 1596, who had Walter IV, who had (1) Walter V of St. Giles, who continued the line there, (2) William III, and Thomas, a Quaker and malster, who died 1675, leaving by his wife, Jane, a son, Thomas, baptized Aug. 18, 1665.

III. Anne, married Richard Stampe, son of Richard Stampe of Reading by a daughter of Thomas Bye of London, of whom before,[20] by whom she had (1) Robert, (2) Richard, and (3) Sir Thomas Stampe, Lord Mayor of London 1711, ancestor of the present Barons Stampe. In her will, 1654, Anne Stampe mentions her brothers, William and Walter.

IV. Mary, married Thomas Turner of Heckfield, also Mayor of Reading, by whom she had The Rev. Thomas Turner D.D., Dean of Christchurch, Canterbury.

Agnes Bye, the daughter of John and Amy Deane, married into a family destined to become famous in Reading and Berkshire. Her husband was Thomas Kendrick who was Mayor of Reading 1580, and who died 1624. Agnes died November 1603. Their children were:

I. John, of whom below,

II. Anne, married John Newman,[21] Sept. 11, 1586, and had, among others, Mary, who married James Winch of Reading, Aug. 29, 1613, and Elizabeth, who married William Gandy, April 9, 1629.

III. A daughter, married to James Winch of Reading. (For Winch see Pedigree of Passmore, Chapter 15).

IV. Alice, married ———— Vigures, or Vickars, of Exeter Devon and had children.

V. William Kendrick, Mayor of Reading 1630, who married Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Lydall Kt., Mayor of Reading 1600, and had Thomas, father of Sir William Kendrick, baronet, whose pedigree and arms are recorded in the College of Arms.

John Kendrick was a citizen and draper of London and noted benefactor of his native city. Fuller in his "Worthies of England",[22] says of him, "His state may be compared to the mustard seed, very little at the beginning, but growing so great that the birds made nests therein," and he dilates further on John Kendrick's wealth and his charities to relatives, friends, servants and townsmen of London and Reading. Stowe also gives an account of him in his "Survey of London."

He was, in fact, one of the wealthiest men of his day. He died without issue, September 30, 1624 or 1625. His will is dated December 29, 1624, and therein he left £7,500 to certain trustees for the benefit of the clothing trade in Reading, £1000 to his sister, Alice Vigures, £1000 to his brother-in-law, James Winch, £100 to "his kinsman, William Bye, dwelling near the Allom-mynes in Yorkshire," £10 each to thirty of his poorest kindred in Reading, and other legacies to his brother William, his sister Anne Newman, Walter Bye, Richard Stampe and many others. When it is considered that £1000 left to one relative is equivalent to $50,000, John Kendrick was a millionaire.[23]

Arms of Kendrick: Ermine, a lion rampant sable,

Crest, a turtle dove, argent, beaked or, standing on a sheaf of arrows.

His portrait is engraved in Man's History of Reading.

II. THE LONDON GUILDS

The designation "mercer," "draper," or "merchant-taylor" after a name does not necessarily mean the owner practiced that trade, but that he was a member of the guild of that name. The great London Guilds or Livery Companies, so-called because their members wore particular costumes on official occasions, were distinguished bodies dating back to very ancient times, which not only controlled the practices of the trades they sponsored, but were religious fraternities, patrons of art and learning. In the course of time they accumulated

vast endowments which enabled them to found schools and to contribute to public works. They owned magnificent halls filled with treasures, and eventually outgrew their original purpose and included among their members kings, noblemen and many who had nothing to do with the trades the guilds stood for. They controlled the life of London; the aldermen, sheriffs and Lord Mayors were chosen from their ranks.

One of the most fashionable methods of providing for the future of the scions of well-to-do families, noble and gentle alike, was to apprentice them to the freemen of one of the great guilds. By payment of an agreed sum the parents of those youths bound them to their masters, to whom, as often as not, they were related, from the age of fourteen until they attained their majorities, when they were admitted to the freedom of the guild or fraternity. The Venetian Ambassador, writing in 1557, observed that the whole population of London was divided into these companies, and examination of the records of those ancient institutions shows that practically every great name in English aristocracy was represented, generation after generation, among the freemen and apprentices of the guilds of the city of London.

The Byes of London were for the most part Drapers, Mercers or Merchant-Taylors, sometimes Goldsmiths, Haberdashers, Coopers and Tallow-Chandlers. The Mercers were merchants who dealt principally in various kinds of cloth, linen, silk (which was imported), clothing materials of all kinds, and even other wares. The Drapers dealt in similar merchandize, but were especially manufacturers of woolen cloth, the greatest industry in England. The Merchant-Taylors originally handled all sorts of armorial equipment, army outfits and garments of every kind, while the Haberdashers manufactured principally hats and gloves.

III. DESCENDANTS OF JOHN BYE AND ANNE BLAGRAVE

24, John Bye V, of Reading.
c. 1530, died 1596

John Bye V's place in the family pedigree is confirmed by the will of Thomas of London, died 1580, wherein he left £20 to his brother, John of Reading. He lived in St. Mary's parish, where the births of some of his children are recorded, and his burial on November 2, 1596, also that of his wife, "Mistress Anne Bye," 1626. Following the profession of many of his family, he was a clothier.

He married late in life into one of the most distinguished families of Reading and Berkshire, Anne, daughter of John Blagrave, lord of the manor of Bulmarsh Court, Sonning, near Reading, by Anne, daughter of Sir Anthony Hungerford of Downe Ampney, Kt., and sister of John Blagrave of Southcote Manor, a noted mathematician and scholar.[24] John Blagrave, the elder, had inherited the estate of Reading Abbey from his stepfather, William Grey. (For the Blagrave family, see Chapter 15). An account of John, the mathematician, together with a full page engraving of his monument in St. Mary's Church, is given in Man's History of Reading, p. 318.

Children of John Bye and Anne Blagrave:

I. Anthony, baptized Aug. 14, 1580; our ancestor, of whom later.[25]
II. Anne baptized December 10, 1585.[25]

III. Thomas, of Bulmarsh Court. He was steward to the Blagraves of Bulmarsh Court and established a family there which married into the Dalbys of Reading, and used the Dalby arms, Barry, wavy of six argent and gules, with the crest, a demigriffin segreant, for their seals.

Thomas of Bulmarsh Court[26] had
- I. John, married ——— Milton ? d. 1709
- II. Thomas of Sonning d. 1704
- III. Mary, married Ball of Wargrave

John of Bulmarsh Court, had
- I. Thomas d. 1756
- II. A daughter married Thomas Broadway of Burfield and had John, Ralf, Thomas and Mary

Thomas had
- I. John
- II. Mary, married to Wm. Marlow
- III. Eleanor, married to Thos. Knight
- IV. Martha, married Joseph Soundy and had Francis Soundy.
- V. Thomas

IV. DESCENDANTS OF RICHARD BYE, BURGESS OF READING

There was another family of Bye living in the parish of St. Mary's in the sixteenth century, which, by process of elimination, was probably descended from Richard of St. Mary's who died 1528, and whose two daughters, Alice and Margaret, were referred to in Chapter 11 as married to Richard Justice and John Ball. We have also to take into consideration that Richard Bye, who was plaintiff in a claim for property in Garsington, Oxford, 1565, wherein he is said to be the son of Julian Bye, born Piers. That there was a line in which the name of Richard was preserved is proved by the parish register of St. Mary's in which the marriage of one Richard Bye, July 3, 1608 to Annis, daughter of Thomas Chamberlain, is given. This Richard died August 21, 1616, leaving the following children:

- I. Richard, born 1608,
- II. Anne, born 1610,
- III. Caleb, born 1611, married 1644 Jane Blackman and had, Anne, born 1644, and Edward, died 1659.

Of this same line was John Bye who married Joanne, daughter of William Lendall, clothier and Mayor of Reading 1570. The Lendalls came from the same place as the Byes, Colthrop in Thatcham, where the name occurs as early as the fourteenth century as Lambel, Lanbel and Landel. There were three generations in Reading in the sixteenth century where the name seems to be interchangeable with Lamboll. One William Lamboll was a Quaker and a friend of John Buy, the Quaker preacher. They were an armigerous family, their coat of arms being gules, an orle, or. William Lendall, the mayor, died 1599. His will, dated June 26, 1596, informs us that his daughter, Joanne, married John Bye, and had, John, Anne, Alice, and Margery, all under age at his death. John Bye and Edmund Cooper, his sons-in-law, were the overseers.[27] This John Bye was still living 1599, whereas the other John, our ancestor, died 1596.

Children of John Bye and Joanne Lendall:

I. John
II. Anne
III. Alice
IV. Margery
V. Mary married Richard Cole at St. Dunstan's London,[28] Dec. 23, 1595.

John, son of John and Joanne Lendall, married at St. Marys 1600, Elizabeth, sister of Thomas Stanyford of Andover, Hants, and had:[29]

I. William of Tilehurst, Berks, and Hartley Row. His will dated Oct. 23, 1647, bequeathes his property to his nephews and nieces Miles.[30]
II. John, married Mary, sister of Matthew Pottinger of Burghfield, of an armigerous family of that place, later prominent in Berkshire. He had John, married to Elizabeth Bigges, Samuel and Deodatus, the latter father to the Rev. Deodatus Bye of All Souls College, Oxford. All three of these sons had descendants.
III. Richard,
IV. Amy, buried 1677
V. Jane, born 1603, married Hugh Stokes of Reading,
VI. Anne, married Thomas Lucy of Reading,
VII. Margaret, married Hugh Cleaver,
VIII. Sarah, died 1647.

NOTES TO CHAPTER 13

1. In the course of 40 years of research, amassing a vast collection of notes pertaining to all families of Bye in various parts of England, this historian has discovered but one other family, at this date, to whom these Oxford students might have belonged — the Byes of Bishops Lydiard and West Buckland Somerset, who were gentry in that county and apparently descended from the Bays listed in Chapter 8, cf. Bay of Somerset; but there is no proof.
2. 1576, Aug. 15. Roll 261. No. 46.
   Indenture of lease for 21 years at a yearly rent of £5, by Stephen VAUGHAN of St. Mary's Spittell, St. Botolph Bishopsgate, Esquire (and Johan his wife) son of Stephen VAUGHAN late of London, Esq., deceased, to Robert BYE, cit. & merchant taylor, of a messuage tenement in Watling Street in Allhallows, Broad Street, London, called "The Blew Anker" wherein the said BYE now dwelleth.
3. Records of All Hallows. This and subsequent facts concerning Robert from the Register of All Hallows, pp. 7, 8, 9, 12, 14, 97.
4. *In the Principal Probate Registry, London.*
   Commissary Court of London.
   Probate Act Book 1604-18, fo. 78.
   (Abstract)

   A.D.
   1608, Dec.
   Robertus) On the 22nd. day before Master Thomas CREAKE, Doctor of Laws, Surrogate,
) etc., issued a Commission to Dorothy SMITH alias BYE the natural and law-
   BYE) ful daughter of Robert BYE late of the parish of St. Stephen, Coleman Street, in the city of London, intestate, deceased, to administer the goods, etc.
   Inventory xli.
5. 1594, 37 Elizabeth, Part 17, Roll No. 1503.
   Indenture dated 9 May 1595 and made between Richard BYE, citizen and draper of London, son and heir of Thomas BYE, late citizen and draper of London, deceased,

and Robert BYE, citizen and draper of London, brother of the said Richard BYE, on the one part and James WINCHE of Reading, Berkshire, clothier, on the other part. Sale for £30 by the said Richard BYE and Robert BYE unto the said James WINCHE of a messuage in London Street, Reading, in the tenure of John CONWAY, fuller.
Close Rolls Public Record Office 1575-1619.

6. 1596, March 12, 38 Eliz. Roll 276, No. 1.
Indenture of sale for £55 by Robert BYE, cit. & draper, & Elizabeth his wife, sister & heir of Nicholas SMYTH deceased, late son-in-law of John ALLEN, cit. & cordwainer, to George COTTON, cit. & vintner, of a mess. & tenement in Allhallows Barking, which Richard SMYTH late cit. & sadler by his will dated 16 Sept. 1591, gave to the said Nicholas. Hustings Court, London, Guildhall Record Office.

7. *In the Principal Probate Registry, London.*
Commissary Court of London.
Register 18. fo. 388.

A.D.
1596, April 5

T. Robt.) In the name of God, Amen, witnesseth Rob't BY being thanckes be to god
) not verye sicke of bodye but perfect of minde & memorye . . . I doe make my
BYE) father AKINS (?) and my unckle FORFOCKS overseers of my will. I doe make my wife executor. My goods to be divided accordinge to the custome of the city of London. To my aunte FORFOCKS xl^{s} to make her a ringe, my sister Marye xx^{s}., my sister GIBSON xx^{s}., my brother Richarde BY vl^{i} money and xx^{s}. for a ringe. To my mother xx^{s}., my father CHEWALL xl^{s}., Mr. FORDE xl^{s}., my unckle BY xx^{s}. In witness hereof I have made this my laste Will and Testamente my owne hands. per me
Rob'te. BY

Witnesses, John ALLEN, Thomas ROGERS, Gregory ATKENSON with divers others. Proved 20 April 1597 before Dr. RIDLEY, surrogate, by Elizabeth the relict and executrix named.

8. Mentioned in the will of Lady Webb. Marriage record of Elizabeth Bye, widow of Robert Bye of St. Stephens Coleman Street, pannarius (i.e. draper) St. Mary's Woolchurch Haw April 12, 1599, Mar. Lic. Vicar Gen. of London.

9. *In the Principal Probate Registry, London.*
Commissary Court of London.
Register 18. fo. 128.

A.D.
(1593) 35 Eliz., 4 Nov.

T. Anne) In the Name of God, Amen, witnesseth that Anne BY being thankes be to
) God sicke of bodye but hole of mynde and of perfect memory . . . I doe make
BYE) my brother Robert BY, my unckell FERFOCKES, my brother BONNER overseers. Item I bequeath to my sister Marye —l^{i}. To my sister Elizabeth xl^{i}. To my brother Richard BY 10l^{i}, Robert BY 5l^{i}., Solloman WEB my brother BONNER'S man xl^{i}., my brother BONNER 5l^{i}. To my unkell BY xl^{s}. To my unkell FORFOCK xl^{s}. To my brother BONNER'S servants Thomas, Edward & Jone xl^{s}. apeece. To Mrs. CLIFEN xl^{s}. to the poore of Sainte Stevens parrish in Collman Strette xl^{s}. The residue to Richard BY. In witness whereof, etc. I give to my sister STAMPE a short fine tabell clothes. To Jane my brother's maid a damask napken . . .
Witnesses, Edmund FEARFAX, John BONNER, Lucrease CLIFTON.
Proved 24 Nov. 1593 by Thomas LIN, notary public, proctor for Robert BYE the executor (*sic*).

10. Boyd's Miscellany in the Soc. of Genealogists of London.

11. Wheateley's "London Past and Present," Vol. I, p. 443.

12. Wills in the P.C.C. Register "Wooton," 1658, Vol. VI, fol. 304.

13. *In the Public Record Office, London.*
Close Rolls, A.D. 1575 to 1649.
(Grantors and grantees)

A.D.
1575, 18 Elizabeth, Part 10, Roll No. 991.

Indenture dated 10 April 1576 and made between Richard WATLYNGTON of Reading, Berkshire, clothier, on the one party and Walter BYE of Reading, on the other party. Sale for £160 by the said Richard WATLYNGTON unto the said Walter BYE of a messuage or tenement and a garden in the parish of St. Giles, Reading, "next the Highe Brydge theyr." Mary the now wife of the said Richard WATLYNGTON.

14. Will of Walter Bye I. P.C.C. 18 Arundel.
15. Records of the Borough of Reading.
16. Par. Reg. St. Giles, Reading. These registers give us the statistics concerning the Byes of this parish throughout the seventeenth century.
17. Cf. John Kendrick.
18. Same as Note 15.
19. Registers of St. Dunstan's Stepney. This may be another Walter; see Note 27, Chapter 14.
20. A full account of this family is given in the Visitations of Berkshire. The Stampes were seated at Cholsey, and there were branches at Bradfield, Passmore, Sparsholt, Moulsford, as well as at Reading. Thomas Stampe of St. Lawrence's parish was summoned as a gentleman before the heralds in Reading and his arms confirmed, 1586. Sable, a fesse ermine between three horses courant argent; Crest a demi horse salient argent.
21. Par. Reg. St. Mary's, Reading.
22. Vol. I, p. 136.
23. His will P.C.C. 16 Byrde is given in Ashmole, "Antiquities of Berkshire."
24. Will of John Blagrave of Southcote Lodge, parish of St. Mary's, Reading, gent. June 30, 1611. P.C.C. 74 Wood, mentions his niece Anne, daughter of his brother John Bye.
25. Par. Reg. St. Mary's.
26. Ped. derived from the wills of John 1709, Cons. Ct. of Sarum, Vol. I, 153 and Thomas, ibid. Anne Ball of Reading 1695.
27. Will of William Lendall P.C.C. 49 Kidd.
28. P. R. St. Dunstan's, London. The record reads, "Mary daughter of John Bay of Reading, clothier married to Richard Cole." The Coles were also an old Reading family. Mary may have been the daughter of the other John Bye and a sister of Anthony.
29. Will of Thomas Stanyford P.C.C. 19 Swann.
30. Will of William Bye P.C.C. 222 Fines.

CHAPTER 14

Our Ancestors in London

I. LONDON IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY

LONDON, ABOUT 1640, when Thomas Bye the Quaker was born, was a walled town, mediaeval in appearance, with gates and but one bridge, the famous "London Bridge" across the river Thames. From old maps and views we can picture to ourselves how it looked. It must have been a beautiful city then, with almost countless church spires, notably the spire of the Cathedral said to have been the loftiest in Christendom, rising over the roofs of the gabled houses. Its streets were narrow and crowded, but the country was so close at hand that one could readily enjoy the open fields. Yet it was an unhealthy city, periodically plague-ridden, unsanitary, overpopulated. It was completely devastated when Thomas Bye the Quaker was twenty-five or twenty-six years old, by two disasters which we will refer to later.

For one hundred years our ancestors lived here. In fact, as early as 1450 we have found a Thomas Bye, painter and glazier to the King who had a grant from King Henry VI for a studio at Westminster. We met another Thomas Bye who lived in Coleman Street and died 1580. But from about the year 1600 to 1700 our immediate ancestors lived in London and from Bermondsey across the river emigrated to Pennsylvania.

Robert Bye of Basingstoke lived in St. Margarets parish Westminster, and here at least three generations of his descendants continued to reside. Westminster was a separate town, outside of London, to the west, along the river Thames. Separating it from "the city" were fields and country houses. The road leading to it from London was so bad that everyone went to and fro along the river in boats and barges so that the landing places, or "stairs," and the waterways were far more busy than the roads. Here was Westminster Palace and the Parliament Houses, and these dominated the life of Westminster.

Next in importance, possibly foremost, was the great abbey with its cloisters.

Westminster possessed but two classes of citizens: 1, the nobility and the wealthy; i.e. those belonging to Court and Parliament, on the one hand; and 2, their retinues and dependents, on the other. The history of Westminster up to this time was the history of the King's palaces, the houses of Parliament, the abbey church and the abbey and the aristocracy of the country from the time when they left the city and built town houses in the West.

The court and Parliament being at Westminster, here lodged the members when they came to Parliament (Thomas Bye in 1403, and another Thomas Bye in 1487), the courtiers, the lawyers, and the clerks. Westminster was also one of the wool-staple towns, and while the greater part of the wool trade was done in London, the law required the wool to be brought to Westminster for export. The Byes of course were engaged in this business, and that is why Robert of Basingstoke lived here.



Visscher's View of London 1616

St. Margaret's Church, where the records of the family were kept, was the only parish church; built by the abbey for the laymen of Westminster, and adjoining the abbey, it still stands today, one of the oldest and most beautiful churches in London. It dates from 1140, although restored under Edward I and Edward IV. Many eminent persons were married or buried here, and the stained glass windows are among the finest in England.

The Byes from Reading lived in Coleman Street, in "The City." To reach them, from Westminster, one would go down to the river and take a barge. Along the way he would pass, lining the shores on either side, country houses with their gardens, churches, and the most beautiful parts of London and its suburbs. He would pass Baynard's Castle, as old as the Tower, Bridewell Palace, Grey Friars and Blackfriars monasteries. From the old drawings one does not see anything but mansions along the river front. These were the town houses of the nobility and the ecclesiastical lords, surrounded by a rolling countryside. Some of these buildings were hospitals and schools, for which London was then famous.

Before one came to London Bridge, he would land, right in front of St. Paul's Cathedral, and taking the nearest street, go up either Bread Street, or Friday Street, two streets in back of St. Paul's, and presently come to an important thoroughfare called Watling Street, once a part of the old Roman Wall. Here a family of Byes lived, in the shadow of the Cathedral, one of whom, a Mr. Robert Bye, had a fortune, which, according to the will of Lady Bennett Webb, he had lost by the year 1603. All Hallow's Bread Street was the parish Church of this family. The continuation of Watling Street was Budge Row where St. Antholin's Church reared its spire. In this parish Sir Roger Martin lived, and in the church Robert Bye of Westminster married Sir Roger's daughter. St. Antholin's and All Hallows were both destroyed in the great fire of 1666 and rebuilt by Sir Christopher Wren.

In this pretended pilgrimage to places associated with the Byes, if one went up Bread Street, he would presently cross Cheapside, the widest thoroughfare of London, and turning left back toward the Cathedral, come to Foster Lane where St. Vedast's, or St. Foster's, Church was situated. In this parish lived the family of "Mr. James Bye of King's Head Court, free of the merchant tailors," and "Mr. Samuel Bye, free of the goldsmiths," in 1675, whose connection with our branch of the family is not known. Foster Lane was a great street for goldsmiths' shops. Travellers from Italy wrote home about the marvels they saw in gold and silver smithy in London. But if one turned down Cheapside and then went up Throgmorton Street, he would come to Coleman Street, one of the best streets in London, where St. Stephen's Church and parish were located. Here four or five generations of Byes lived, from Thomas the draper, who died 1580, to Richard, a Quaker, who died 1694. Sir Walter Besant in his history of London describes Coleman Street as "a fair and large street before The Fire, on both sides built with divers fair houses" and where the Star Tavern stood, mentioned before.

At the end of Coleman Street was London Wall. There were four ancient entrances or gates to the old walled city, and each was guarded by a church dedicated to St. Botolph, the patron saint of travellers, who gave his name to



Old London Bridge

Botolphstown, or Boston. So there were: St. Botolph's by Bishopsgate, on the west, St. Botolph's by Bridge or Cripplegate, at the south, St. Botolph's by Aldersgate (the older gate), on the north, and St. Botolph's by Aldgate, at the east. In this latter parish lived Robert Bye, the brother of Thomas, the chandler. He is described as of "The Minories." Outside Aldgate there was once an abbey of nuns of the order of St. Clare, called, as were the Franciscans, "minors." After this convent was dissolved in 1539, the property became residential, but was still called after the nuns. Stowe in his Survey of London 1633, says many fine houses were here, but there were also farms and lands for grazing horses, and garden plots. But also, where there was once the moat, there was a street full of carpenter shops which completely hid the wall. One of those shops was Robert Bye's.

On beyond, and two to three miles outside the city, to the east, were the country parishes of Stepney and Wapping. Stepney was the favorite place for mariners to live, and here lived Nathaniel Davis, while at Wapping lived another family of Byes who were seamen.

But let us remain in the city and find where Thomas and Elizabeth lived and where beyond a doubt Thomas the Quaker was born. We would have to find our way to London Bridge, for it was near here, in the parish of St. Margaret's New Fish Street, or Bridge Street. Bridge Street still exists (1952) as Fish Street Hill. The next street east is Pudding Lane, and between the two is a monument, designed by Sir Christopher Wren, commemorating the great Fire which broke out in the Bake House on Pudding Lane. A tablet on the monument square informs one that St. Margaret's Church stood here. The church was not rebuilt.

Now suppose we go down Bridge Street and cross over London Bridge, crowded with houses built upon it, to Southwark and Bermondsey where Thomas and Margaret lived.

On Wyngaerd's map of 1543 Southwark appears as a wonderfully beautiful town, half countryside, half village. Prominent is St. Mary's Church, and the palaces of the Bishops of Winchester and Rochester — a very large, dignified group of buildings with many dependencies. There are other churches and houses with gardens. Southwark was noted for its mansions. The streets were gaily filled with men in the livery of the nobles and churchmen, men-at-arms, secretaries, and the retinues of the palaces. There were no industries. Here the abbots of Battle had their "town houses." The Falstaffs were connected with Southwark for centuries. Sir John Falstaff's house was here.

Southwark was also noted for its Inns. In the seventeenth century the town began to be more thickly populated, and a part of it became the theatre district, where the Globe and Rose theatres flourished. Here Shakespeare, Beaumont and Fletcher, Massinger, Allen, Henslowe and many other actors lived. The theatres and the inns made seventeenth century Southwark a merry place. It was not long before the industries began their spoiliation, but for a century more the countryside was close by. Wealthy merchants built their country houses on the Surrey hills beyond, and it was not until the nineteenth century that Southwark became the industrial centre it now is.

If we wish to seek the place where Thomas and Margaret, the Quakers, lived and brought up their family of children before they left for Pennsylvania, we must turn eastward, down the river to Bermondsey.

Bermondsey was so called because in Saxon times it was Beremund's eye or isle. It was land free from the surrounding marshes. Here the famous abbey of Bermondsey stood. This was a noted place for pilgrimage — its Holy Rood wrought miracles. One can see it on Van Wyngaerd's map of 1543. Until its dissolution under Henry VIII the abbey was the principal feature of the place. Afterwards the buildings became a gentleman's country seat; and the abbey church, St. Mary's Bermondsey, the parish church. In Thomas Bye's time it was still a village, but less important than when the abbey drew pilgrims who brought prosperity to the place.

But Thomas Bye, while belonging to this parish, lived in Horsleydown. This was an island, formed by two streams which twisted about it and finally flowed into the Thames. One of those two streams, the eastermost, at its mouth, was called St. Saviour's Dock; it was the port of Bermondsey and noted for its swans. The other stream had a bridge across it at the riverside called Battle Bridge because the house of the Abbot of Battle stood nearby. It was right opposite the Tower of London over on the north side of the river. There was also a house of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem and St. John's Mill on Horsleydown. From Wyngaerd's map, and from Ralph Agas', as well as later maps,[1] we can see Horsleydown right on, or near, the river — like a small park with two country houses, trees and gardens.

From the time of Elizabeth, Bermondsey became the resort of Flemish and French religious exiles, who greatly improved it. On account of its many waterways it was rich in agricultural possibilities. We can get a good idea of Horsley-



A Horsleydown Wedding

down from a remarkable painting by a Dutch artist named Joris Hoefnagle, called "A Horsleydown Wedding,"[2] of about 1590. While this is seventy-five years before Thomas Bye's time, there is no reason to believe that Horsleydown was anything more than a country suburb when Thomas and Margaret lived there.

II. OUR ANCESTORS IN LONDON ANTHONY, THOMAS AND ELIZABETH BYE

25. Anthony Bye

Anthony's birth, or rather baptism, is recorded in the parish registers of St. Mary's, Readng, August 14, 1580. What little we know of him is due to a memorandum of Thomas Bye of Buckingham, Pennsylvania (born 1709, died 1786), preserved in the family papers of Professor Frank Paxson Bye (died 1930), in which he recorded what he knew of his parentage. He stated that his grandfather was Thomas, the son of another Thomas of London, and that the latter's father was Anthony, also of London, born in Reading in Berkshire, where the family had lived for many generations.

Although the registers of St. Mary's Reading give the marriages and deaths of many other Byes in that parish, subsequent to 1580, there is no further reference to Anthony, so he must have left Reading as a young man, married elsewhere and settled in London. It is probable he lived in the same parish where his son, Thomas, was in business, as a chandler, that is, St. Margaret's New Fish Street, which church was destroyed in the Great Fire of 1666. If so, that would account for the absence of records concerning Anthony.

His name, new in the family, is derived from the Blagraves, where it was frequent, which family adopted it from Hungerfords. Anthony had close relatives on his father's side, as well as his mother's, in London, so it is easy to understand why he went there.

Research over years into all available sources of information has failed to reveal his marriage, but there is a record of the marriage of an Anthony Bee to Dorothy Marshall at Canterbury, 1599. Bee has been a misspelling for Bye before, and while this is possible, as well as his age, nineteen, and the date logical, as we know his son, Thomas, was born in 1601, the name Dorothy Bye never occurs again in the seventeenth century. So we are left with a mere conjecture as to whom he married.

The name Anthony was preserved by a grandson and great grandson.

We know of but two children, Thomas, of whom follows, and Robert, a cabinet maker of St. Botolph's Aldgate, of whom later, from whom it is possible the family at Wapping was descended. (See note 22.)

26. Thomas Bye, of St. Margaret's London
1601 - c. 1666

Thomas Bye lived in an age of great turmoil for England, tragedy and change for London. For the Civil Wars raged during his forties and the Great Fire and The Plague during his sixties.

From his marriage license we learn he was born in 1601.

Abstract of Marriage License Allegation.
Bishop of London's Registry.

13 May 1629 — Thomas Bye of St. Margarets parish, New Fish Street, London, Tallow Chandler, bachelor, aged about 28, intendeth to marry Elizabeth Alliston of Black Notley co. Essex, maiden, aged about 22, her father, deced, and at the disposal of Alice Alliston her mother who consented, as is testified by Mr. John Alliston, gent, the brother — To be married in the parish church of Black Notley, Earle's Colne, Feering or Kelvedon in the county of Essex.
John Alliston. Tho. Bye.

This tells us also that he was a tallow chandler, one who dealt in such wares as lamps, candles (candle-making was an important industry in the days when all lighting was done by lamps, lanterns or candles), oil, wicks, rope, canvas, barrels, kegs, tar, rigging for ships, and allied merchandise needed for sailing vessels, and probably this included paint, and soap. The records of the Tallow Chandler's Company show he was admitted to their livery August 9th, 1627.[3]

He was also a member of the Cooper's Guild in 1651.[3] A seal used by his descendants in Pennsylvania showing a little naked boy sitting on a barrel, and holding a wine glass in one hand and a bunch of grapes in the other, with the words "Sigillum Thos. Bye" around the border, certainly indicates he made or dealt in barrels. (See Chapter 2 Heraldry).

In this business he became acquainted with John Glascock, another London chandler and a member of an old landed family of Essex and Suffolk, who had married Joan Alliston, which connection led to his marriage to Joan's sister, Elizabeth Alliston, the daughter of John Alliston of Black Notley, Essex, by

Alice Pilgrim. And there was another connection. Thomas' brother, Robert, had married, 1623, Sarah Catlyn, also of an Essex family, into which the Glascocks had married.[4] (See Robert, later). The Allistons were a family of manorial gentry; Elizabeth's grandfather, Matthew, had made a fortune in wool, but she had seven brothers and was not wealthy herself. One of them was an episcopal clergyman, another a London draper, and the others gentlemen of estate. Two of her cousins were baronets. (See Chapter 15 for Alliston).

We have every reason to believe Thomas was a Puritan, although not a strict one — he had enough sense of humour to use the seal above described. His brother, Robert, was a Puritan as will be explained. His cousin, Daniel Blagrave, who had a house in St. Botolph's Aldersgate, was a prominent one; in fact, one of the Regicides (one of the members of Parliament who signed the death warrant of Charles I, and who, after the Restoration had to flee England and was never heard of again), and the Byes of Colemanstreet certainly were also. But we have no records to indicate what part he took, if any, in the Civil War between the Puritans and Royalists.

We know exactly where he lived from the London citizen directory of 1638.

"Mr. Bye paid 12 rent yearly for a house and shop at The Boars Head, Crooked Lane, north side, parish of St. Margaret's New Fish Street."[5] This was near The Bridge.

In 1665 occurred the Great Plague of London. London had been visited periodically by a pestilence, transmitted by rats, although people at that time did not know the cause; Robert Bye of Westminster died of it in 1582. But this last was the worst, driving everyone who had a place to go out of the city, and killing most of those who remained. Thomas may have fled with his family to his wife's relatives in Black Notley, or he may have died of it himself; certainly some of his family did, for hardly any escaped. But it was the last plague, for, in the year following, 1666, another catastrophe overcame the city; the Great Fire which wiped out Mediaeval London, and incidentally, the rats. When London was rebuilt, it was a more modern and healthy city. This fire broke out in the very parish where Thomas Bye lived, it raged for three days, consuming more than 13,000 houses and devastating 436 acres of the city. It destroyed every house and shop in St. Margaret's parish, the church with its parish registers, and spread through the narrow streets, sparing scarcely an historic shrine or church, not even the Cathedral itself. For this reason we will never know the dates of birth and death in Thomas and Elizabeth Bye's family.

Thomas may have died either of the Plague or of the Fire; we do not know. But in any case, about this time the family fortunes changed. We have to realize that in those days there was no insurance. The fire ruined the family. One can readily believe that it was immediately after this that the family moved across the river to Bermondsey, which was, of course, untouched.

One record exists about Elizabeth. In 1663 she was bequeathed 20 shillings a year by John Cheeseman,[6] a prosperous merchant and Quaker of Bermondsey, and retired Virginia planter. He belonged to the Cheesemans of Kent; 20 shillings, or £1 is equivalent to $50 - $100 today; it was a simple token, but that amount every year undoubtedly came in handy after the family was ruined by the Fire.

Children of Thomas Bye and Elizabeth Alliston:

I. Anthony, below

II. Thomas, of whom later

III. Jane, the wife of Edward Crew of Southwark.
Thomas Bye the Emigrant purchased part of his land in Pennsylvania of Edward Crew and he was executor of the will of Jane Crew, his widow. This suggests he may have been her brother.[7] A William Crew came to Philadelphia where he died 1695, leaving descendants, one of whom married a descendant of Thomas Bye in Solebury, Pennsylvania.

Anthony Bye lived in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen Bermondsey, in the parish registers of which are the following records concerning him:

1. Anthony, son of Anthony Bye, baptized Nov. 5, 1666.
buried Jan. 25, 1667.
2. John, son of Anthony Bye, baptized April 23, 1669.
buried Oct. 29, 1670.
3. Mary, daughter of Anthony Bye, baptized May 21, 1671.
4. Anthony Bye, housekeeper, buried August 26, 1671.

"Housekeeper" was the term used for house holder. He evidently had no trade or profession but owned enough property to live on. There is no record of the death of his daughter, Mary, nor anything else known about him or his wife.

Robert Bye, son of Anthony, brother of Thomas, lived, as has been said, in the parish of St. Botolph's Aldgate. We know this from the London Citizen's Directory of 1638.[8] Mention has already been made of his being a Puritan. In 1632 he was arrested for meeting, with others in a wood near Newington Surrey, outside London, at a "conventicle," as non-conformist religious meetings were then called. The record of his arrest, trial and imprisonment is given in full in "Cases in the Court of the Star Chamber of High Commission."[9] This is his trial before the Bishop of London, and the archbishop of Canterbury, who was no other than William Laud, his kinsman. It should be read bearing in mind the persecution of John Buy in Reading (although later), related in Chapter 12.

Case of Conventiclers

"Rawlins, Harvy, Arthur Goslin, Howland, Robert Bye, John Smith, and others were taken at a Conventicle in a wood neare Newington in Surrey, upon the Sabath day last, and being now brought to the court they were required to take their oathes to answere the articles put in against them. Two of them answeare they will not sweare at this time; and as they were goinge out, Harvy put on his hatt, which was presentlie taken offe and he was complayned on, and being called back to answere it, he saith he was shiftinge away, and putt on his hatt. Another saith that a lawfull Magistrate had examined them already, and therefore he will not sweare to be heere examined. London (the bishop of London) your examinations taken before Sir ..... he sent me, there is nothing in it but that you mett together to conferre upon the word of God as farre as you understood the same, and to pray, which you might answere here: but you tell this Court that it is not a lawful power and authority; and of the same minde are those that were taken att Black Fryers: for they peticoned the King to be tryed by his Judges, by his Lords, declyning the ecclesiasticall jurisdiction. This they tendred the last Sunday: this your obstinacie will cause

you to be proceeded against at the common law, and be made abjure the Kingdome, and if you returne, to be hanged." King's Advocate speaketh to another of them, "You are required to take your oath to answer the Articles put in against you." Prisoner, "I cannott sweare, because I know them not in certainty." London, "Let these (may it please your grace) be sent two and two to other prisons, and none to the New Prison, because the Keeper hath lett some of the principall of the other companie to escape."

Andrew Sherle will not lay his hand upon the booke. Robert Bye comminge into the court, the Bishop of London spoke kindly to him, saying, "Come, thou lookest like a good fellow, that willt take thy oath." Bye, "I am Christ's freeman, I owe obedience to God and the King, and those that are lawfullie sent by him, but to noe others," Att which there being some laughter, he said, "I am in deed and in good earnest, I dare not take this oath. An oath is for the ending of a controversie, but this is made to be but the beginning of a controversie." Archbishop of Canterbury, "You doe shew yourselves to be the most ungrateful to God and to his Matie the King and to us the Fathers of the Church. If you have anie knowledge of God, it hath come through and by us, or some of our predecessors. We have taken care, under God, to give milke to the babes and yonglings and strong meate for the men of understanding, you have the word of God to feed you, the Sacraments to strengthen you, and we support you by prayer, for all this what despight do you returne us; you call us abhominable men, to be hated of all, that we carry the marke of the beast, that we are his members. We doe this beare patiently, not because we have noe law to right us, but because of your obstinacie. But for your dishonouring of God and disobeying the King, it is not to be indured; When you have readinge, preaching, singinge, teaching, you are your owne ministers, the blinde lead the blinde, where as his Matie is God's vice 'regent in the church, the church is nothing with you and his ministers not to be regarded, and you runne into woods, as if you lived in persecution, such an one you make the King, to whome wee are so much bound for his great care for the truth to be preserved amonge us, and you would have men believe that he is a tryant, this besides your wickedness, unthankfulness and ungraciousness towards the Fathers of the Church. Therefore let these men be put 2 and 2 in severall prisons."

There could be no better illustration than this of the religious issue involved. The ecclesiastical judges upheld the traditional authority of the church—that they were the guardians of thought, while Robert Bye and his companions stood for individual freedom and the guidance of conscience. When, twenty years later, George Fox established the Society of Friends, it was an easy step for Robert Bye, and, later still in 1675, for his nephew, Thomas, to join them.

Robert, by profession was a cabinet maker, sometimes called an Inlayer. The style of furniture being made at this time, the Jacobean as it is called, demanded the greatest skill. Inlay is the fixing of a pattern of chips in cavities hollowed out with knife and chisel on the surface of a solid panel. It was an especially rich form of decoration, the inlaid pieces being of various colored and rare woods, forming designs of vases with flowers, or arabesques, the result being both rich and exquisite. Naturally it was a style designed for the aristocracy as it was too elegant and expensive for general use.



HOUSES IN HIGH STREET, SOUTHWARK, 1550

Robert Bye married January 15, 1623 in the church of St. Katherine-by-the Tower, Sarah Catlin (or Catlyn).[10] One son is recorded as born to them:

"Julie 18, 1644 Thomas Bye sonn to Roberte Bye, Inlayer and Sarah his wife, baptized."[11]

The parentage of Sarah Catlyn is not known, but there was a family of Catlyn living in Essex at the same places as the Glascocks and the Allistons, so it is most likely she was of this family (see note 4).

Robert died 1668. October in that year administration of his estate was granted to Sarah, his widow.[12]

The fact that the one son recorded was born to them twenty-one years after their marriage makes one query, could there be two Roberts and Sarahs of the same place, or could there have been earlier children? In 1710 a Richard Bye of St. Botolph's Aldgate died and administration of his estate was granted to Sarah, his widow,[13] he may have been another son.

III. THOMAS AND MARGARET BYE

27. Thomas Bye, of Horsleydown, Bermondsey and Buckingham, Pennsylvania

Thomas Bye, the founder of the family in Pennsylvania, was born about 1640,[14] probably in the house of his father called "The Boar's Head" in the parish of St. Margaret's Bridge Street, London. This was close to London Bridge and so he grew up in the midst of the great commercial river traffic. As his father was a tallow chandler he saw much of ships and undoubtedly helped his father's workmen load supplies of equipment for the rigged vessels — rope, canvas, candles, oil, lanterns and other goods. But during the Civil Wars, when he was still under ten years of age, he must often have been sent out of the city for safety to his mother's relatives in Essex, and at Castle Hedingham he could have played among the ruins of the old castle of the de Veres. He had six Alliston uncles, besides one in London, all gentlemen of estate, one a clergyman,

whom he could have visited. When he was twenty-five the Great Plague swept the city, and then certainly he fled to the country to save his life. When, a year later his father's house and shop with all his wares were utterly destroyed by the Great Fire, he moved across the river to Bermondsey to start afresh. We believe his father perished in one of the two catastrophes. By 1670 he was a resident of the parish of St. Mary's Magdalen, Bermondsey, and on July 3, in that year, he was married in that church to Margaret Davis, daughter of Nathaniel Davis of Wapping, mariner, and Mary, his wife.[15] Nathaniel Davis came of an eminent race of mariners, his grandfather being the distinguished circumnavigator Captain John Davys, after whom Davis Straits was named. To quote the words of his biographer, Markham:

"Among the distinguished seamen of the Great Queen, John Davys of Sandridge, Devon, stands out conspicuously as the one who, more than any others, united the qualities of a daring adventurer with those of a skillful pilot and scientific navigator." He then goes on to compare him with his contemporaries, Sir Richard Hawkins, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, and Sir Francis Drake. For a fuller account of Captain John Davys, see Chapter 15.

The fact that Thomas and Margaret were married in church implies they had not yet joined the Society of Friends. Also the birth and death of their first child, Thomas, were recorded in the registers of the parish church.

Thomas Bye of Horsleydown was, like his father, a tallow chandler. He is so described in a list of those who invested in land in Ireland.[16] "Thomas Bye, tallow chandler, Southwark, £25." (About $1250). This was an enterprise for settling Englishmen in Ireland.

Between 1671 and 1678 his sons, John and Nathaniel, were born, but we do not have the records; then from 1678 onward we find the births of his later children in the Friend's Meeting Records of Horsleydown. In 1699 the Friends of that Meeting attested in their certificate to him, when he requested one to take with him to America, that they had known Thomas Bye for "upwards of twenty years." The children whose births are recorded in Horsteydown are: three Elizabeths and one Sarah. It is significant that Thomas' mother must have been held in high reverence by him, as he so persistently, defying fate as it were, named his daughters after her. The last Elizabeth survived to come to this country, to marry and have descendants.

One other document concerning the period before his emigration has been preserved to this day. This is a parchment deed, dated March 6, 1693,[17] in which one John Taylor of Horsleydown conveys to Thomas Bye of the parish of St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey, one-sixteenth part "of the sailing sloop or vessel called or known by the name of The Hopewell of London," for the sum of £15.15.3. The preservation of this document by his descendants indicates that it probably had some sentimental value, aside from the sum of money involved, and that Thomas Bye's venture into marine affairs gave him the means to settle with his family in America. John Taylor, of whom he purchased this interest, was a brewer of Horsleydown, husband of Mary Kidder who afterward married John Buy the Quaker of Reading. Now, one may well ask the question, "Why did Thomas Bye, at the advanced age of 59, come to Pennsylvania?" One can not believe it was because of religious persecution. Not that he did not endure

suffering on account of his religion. Horsleydown Meeting had met with many trials. We learn from "Friends of the Seventeenth Century" that in 1670, "at the instigation of Sandcroft, archbishop of Canterbury, that the King ordered the Meeting House at Horsleydown to be demolished. The congregation there had been continually subjected to brutality and indecencies by soldiery, but they persisted in holding meetings on the ruins until they were assaulted and dragged away." This state of affairs continued off and on for many years, until, at the accession of William and Mary to the throne in 1688, religious toleration became established in England. So, although Thomas Bye had doubtless suffered like the rest, ten years of toleration had elapsed before he prepared to leave.[17]



No; the urge to settle in Pennsylvania came from his son, John. John was a youth, born of a race of mariners; he longed for the sea, and for adventure. He certainly made at least three voyages to Pennsylvania. Thomas, at his son's persuasion, decided to settle his family in Pennsylvania.

Before coming over he purchased from Edward Crew (or Crewes), Nathaniel Paske of Hedingham, and Samuel Martin, an extensive tract of 600 acres in Bucks County, which had been secured by them from William Penn in 1681. And he likewise purchased from others, 438 acres, adjoining.

But his settlement in Pennsylvania belongs to another chapter.

To return to our chronological narrative; it is interesting to know that Thomas, with his son, John, came over very probably with William Penn on his second voyage, in the ship "Canterbury." Thomas Bye II of Old Congress (q.v. above, p. 233) stated in his memorandum concerning his grandfather,

that he came over with William Penn, and that he remembered his grandfather telling him it was a very long voyage. The only time when Thomas could have come over with William Penn was on Penn's second voyage in 1699.

July 5, 1699 he secured his certificate from Horsleydown Meeting (quoted in Chapter 16). Other Friends from Horsleydown prepared to depart at the same time; some of these were John Warder,[18] Thomas and Esther Biddle,[19] Thomas Chalkly and wife, Martha.[20]

"The Canterbury" sailed from Cowes on the Isle of Wight Seventh month (September) 9, 1699 and arrived at Chester, Pennsylvania, Tenth month (December) 1st, a voyage of nearly three months. No doubt the great length of this voyage with its protracted hardships is what made it memorable to Thomas Bye's descendants. Among the passengers were: William Penn and his family, James Logan, his Deputy Governor, James Streater from New Alresfore, Hampshire,[21] who took up a tract of land adjoining Thomas Bye's, John Warder, Solomon and Mary Howell Warder from the Isle of Wight, John Linton, son of Sir Arthur Linton, whose two grandsons, Joseph and Benjamin Linton, married granddaughters of Thomas Bye. William Penn also brought over with him a colt, called "Tamerlane."

NOTES TO CHAPTER 14

1. Visscher's View of London 1616. Southwark in the foreground. This is a magnificent engraving showing the whole panorama.
2. This was reproduced in The Burlington Magazine with an account of it. Publication date not noted.
3. Court Book 6153—1 fol. 77. London Citizens Directory, "The Inhabitants of London in 1638"; Ed. by T. C. Dale, p. 102.
4. Edward Glascock of Kelvedon Essex, married, circa 1580, Mary, d. and h. of Sir Robert Catlyn. The Glascocks were also of Black Notley and Sible Hedingham. There are several pedigrees of them in the Visitations of Essex.
5. London Citizens Directory 1651; Ed. by J. C. Whitebrook.
6. Will dated Dec. 1663. "The Cheeseman Family" in William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. I, pp. 89 et seq. John Cheeseman went to Virginia in 1621, aged 24, became a Councillor of State, but retired to Bermondsey 1661. His brother, Edmund was the founder of the well known Virginia family.
7. Abstract of the will of Edward Crew of St. Saviours Southwark co. Surrey, Butcher, dated 10 March 1692.

   J.P. x 128 $\frac{8}{8}$ 326b — To my five children Edward, John, Jane, Mary & Eliz. Crew £50 each, in one month after the death of my wife Jane Crew, or her marriage.

   To my son Richard Crew £50 (likewise).

   To my grandchildren Sarah & Edward Crew £5 each to be paid to their father Edward —

   All the rest to my wife & she executrix.

   Proved 6 Dec. 1694. (No court mentioned but probably P.C.C.)

   * * * *

   The will of Jane Crew of St. Saviours Southwark, widow, dated 30 June 1696.

   J.P. x $\frac{}{8}$ 327 — The lagacies remaining unpaid by my late husbands will to be paid according to his directions.

   To my dau. Eliz. Crew the rents of my houses & ground in St. Thomas's Surrey.

   To my grandsons Edward & George Crew £5 each.

   To my son John & said dau. Eliz. all the rest of my estate and make Thos. Griffin and Thos. Bye executors.

   Proved 13 Augt. 1696 by the executors.

8. op. cit. note 3, p. 214.
9. Camden Soc. Pub. 1886, p. 309.
10. Par. Reg. St. Kath. by the Tower.
11. Par. Reg. St. Botolph's Aldgate.
12. Principal Probate Reg. London, Comm. Court of London, Act Book 1665-70, fol. 122.
13. P. C. C. Wills and Ad. 1650-1710, folio 69.
14. He died 1726 aged 86. Family Records of his descendant Frank Paxson Bye.
15. Par. Reg. St. Mary Magdalen, Bermondsey.
16. "Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland," Prendergast, 2nd ed. p. 433 and 440.
17. Family Records, Frank Paxson Bye.
18. The Warders came from Ipswich. There were three brothers, Willoughby Sr., William of Nunwell, Isle of Wight, and John Willoughby Warder Jr., son of William, founded a family in Bucks County, Pennsylvania. The certificates of Solomon and Mary Howell Warder of the Isle of Wight was dated 6.20.1699 and received in Philadelphia 10.29.1699, at the same time as Thomas Bye's. John Warder at the same time.
19. Thomas Biddle was a shoemaker of Bermondsey, and the brother of William who emigrated to New Jersey in 1681, one of the proprietors of that province.
20. Thomas Chalkley was a noted Friend, born in Southwark 1675. He was a preacher and missionary. His Journal is important in the history of American Quakerism.
21. James Streater did not remain in America. His estate was afterward purchased by Edmund Kinsey whose family intermarried with the Byes. His certificate was dated 6-4-1699, received 10-29-1699 at the same time as Thomas Bye's.
22. There were several other families of Bye, besides those already mentioned, living in or around London in the seventeenth century. One of these may have been closely related to our Reading family.

    Walter Bye of Knockfergus (a place outside London) married Amy Knight at St. Dunstan's, Stepney, July 17, 1599.

    Thomas Bye of Shadwell, gunsmith, married Arabel Akerly at St. Dunstan's, Stepney, May 6, 1627, and was probably the father of Mary who married Anthony Carleton of Shadwell, mariner, April 1, 1659.

    John Bye of Wapping, mariner, married Medea Cawsey at Stepney, February 5, 1630.

    Eliza Bye married Robert Furness of Ratcliffe (near Stepney), mariner, June 8, 1620.

    Thomas Bye of Wapping, cordwainer (shoemaker) married, about 1640, Judith Pierpoint, and had (1) Deborah, born at The Armitage, July 24, 1642, and (2) John, bapt. Oct. 17, 1644, aged 10 days.

    Wapping, where also Nathaniel Davis lived, Shadwell and Stepney are all places two to three miles, at that time, to the east of London, north of the Thames, where seamen lived. Because so many of them were mariners, one is led to think they were of the same family as ours, probably all descended from Walter (see Chapter 13, note 19).

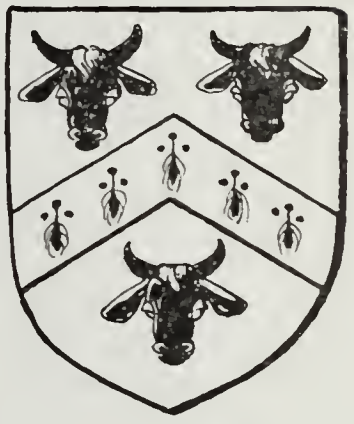
    There was also a John By who was boatswain of the ship "Panther," born in Deptford 1656, and who removed to St. Mary Magdalen Bermondsey 1676-77 and was 41 years old 1697. The date of his birth makes it impossible for him to have been a brother of Thomas and Anthony, nor even a son of one of them, but he may have belonged to the Wapping family.

CHAPTER 15

Pedigrees

THE MANOR OF Arborfield is near Reading—the village of Arborfield Cross is the original of Faircross, *Our Village* of Miss Mitford. She describes the old manor house in her well known book. Arborfield as well as Barkham, also owned by the Bullocks, is referred to in Ditchfield's *Byways in Berkshire.* The following pedigree is taken from the Visitations of Berkshire, and from Ditchfield's account in the Victoria *History of Berkshire.*

I. BULLOCK OF ARBORFIELD



Hugh "of the Brazen Hand"

1. Osmund Bullock, Lord of the manor of Arborfield, 1166-90

2. Richard, Lord 1222 — Sir Bernard Brocas I liv. c. 1250

3. Gilbert, 1254 — Bernard II

4. Robert I — Bernard III

5. Robert II — John

6. Gilbert III = Anne, d. & h. Sir Thomas Neville of Barkham — Sir Bernard Brocas IV = Mary des Roches of Rochecourt, Hants, of Beaurepaire & Rochecourt

Sir John Foxley of Bray = Matilda de Brocas

7. Robert IV = Margaret Foxley

8. Thomas = Eleanor, d. & h. of Wm. Yeading, of Yeading, Middlesex
Lord of Arborfield, 1421

9. Robert V = Eleanor - - - -

10. Gilbert IV Lord of Arborfield — Anne = John Bye, of Basingstoke

Arms: Gules, a chevron ermine between three bulls' heads cabossed argent, armed or.

Quartering 1. argent, between four bands azure, a lion rampart, gardent of the same, crowned or, for Neville of Barkham.
2. Sable, a falcon argent, for Yeading.

Crest: Five lochaber axes, handles or, blades proper, bound with an escarf gules, tassels or.

While there is a tradition that the family is descended from one "Hugh of the Brazen Hand," the lineage begins with Osmund Bullock, who was lord in the twelfth century. Undoubtedly, from his name, he was a Saxon. The name of the manor, too, is Saxon—it was once "Edburdsfield."

1. Osmund Bullock, lord of Arborfield, 1166-1190. He was succeeded by,
2. Richard Bullock, who was lord in 1222, and,
3. Gilbert I, living 1254. From this time on the succession is not clear, the name Gilbert and Robert being confused by repetition, and the lack of exact dates.

   Gilbert I seems to have had a son, Gilbert, who was lord of the manor, but,
4. Robert I, living in the reign of Edward I, circa 1300, seems to have been the father of another,
5. Robert II, who was lord in 1331. Probably it was this Robert who figured in a lawsuit in connection with the manor of Barkham, and whose son, Gilbert, married the heiress of Barkham. He had, however, a son, Robert, to whom he conveyed Arborfield in 1341.
6. Gilbert II, also called Robert in the Bullock Visitation pedigree, married about 1335 Anne, or Agnes, daughter of Sir Thomas Neville of Barkham, who brought the manor to the Bullocks. (See Neville).
7. Robert Bullock III of Arborfield and Barkham was sheriff of Berkshire and Oxford 1384 and 1391. His wife was Margaret, daughter of Sir. John Foxley of Bramshill, Apurdurfield and Bray, by Matilda de Brocas. (See Foxley). From his will we know that he sold the manor of Arborfield to Laurence Drew. He died 1405. He had,
   1) Thomas, of whom follows,
   2) Margaret, married to John Hertington.
8. Thomas Bullock I, who inherited Barkham, repurchased the manor of Arborfield from the heir of Laurence Drew in 1421. By Alice, daughter and heiress of William Yeading Esq. of Yeading, Middlesex, he had,
9. Robert Bullock IV, who, by his wife, Eleanor....., was the father of,
   1) Gilbert
   2) Anne, who married John Bye of Basingstoke, our ancestor.
10. Gilbert Bullock, Lord of Arborfield, married into an illustrious family, his wife being Margaret, daughter of Sir William Norreys of Bray, by Jane de Vere, daughter of John, Earl of Oxford. Sir William Norreys was the ancestor of the Barons Norreys of Rycote and Earls of Berkshire. Gilbert had issue which continued the line at Arborfield.

NEVILLE OF BARKHAM, BERKS.

This is a branch of the historic Nevilles of Raby, the head of which was the Earl of Northumberland. Their pedigree begins with:

1. Aldred Edulfing, lord of Bamborough in the reign of King Athelstan, about 926,
2. Oswulf, Lord and High Sheriff of Bamborough, 949, Earl of Northumberland (i.e. Bernicia and Deira), died 965,
3. Waltheof, Earl of Bernicia, 1006,

4. Uchtred, Earl of Northumberland, 1006-1016, married
   1st. Ecgfrida, daughter of Aldun, Bishop of Chester and Durham,
   2nd. Sige, daughter of Styr Ulfsson, by whom he had,
5. Gospatrick, whose son,
6. Uchtred was the father of,
7. Dolphin, Lord of Raby in the county of Durham. His son,
8. Maldred of Raby had,
9. Robert, called fitz Maldred, who married Isabel de Neville, heiress of Geoffrey de Neville, a Norman, by Emma, daughter and heiress of Bertram de Bulmer, Lord of Brancepeth Castle. His son,
10. Geoffrey fitz Robert fitz Maldred, assumed the name of his mother and became the ancestor of the great family of Neville, later Earls of Northumberland, Earls of Salisbury, Viscounts Bergavenny and Marquises of Montacute. Geoffrey de Neville, Lord of Raby, by Margaret, daughter of John de Longvillers, had,
11. Robert, Lord Neville of Raby, sheriff of York and Governor of York Castle. By Ida, daughter, or widow, of Robert Bertram of Mitford Castle, he had,
12. Robert III, who married Mary, daughter and coheiress of Ranulf fitz Ranulf, Lord of Middleton. Robert died 1282. He had two sons:
    I. Ranulf
    II. William
13. Ranulf, first of the name destined to be popular in the Neville family, was summoned to Parliament as a baron, 1294. His wife was Anastasia, sometimes called Euphemia fitz Robert, daughter of Robert fitz Roger, grandson of John fitz Robert of Aynhoe, whom we met in Chapter 10. By this lady he had:
    I. Robert, called "The Peacock" because of his love of display, who d.s.p.
    II. Ranulf, his eventual heir,
    III. Thomas,
    IV. and V. two daughters.

    William de Neville, above, the younger son of Robert, was granted in 1279, by Thomas de Catilupe, Bishop of Hereford, the manor of Barkham in Berkshire, who had acquired it from its former lords who were called de Barkham. The next lord of this manor was,
14. Sir Thomas de Neville, called Thomas fitz Ranulf, also Thomas fitz Ranulf Frethoxe de Neville. He may have been the nephew of William and son of Ranulf of Raby. His only daughter and coheiress, Agnes, or Anne, married Gilbert Bullock, as aforesaid.

Authorities for Neville: *The Complete Peerage*—Cockayne
Vict. Hist. of Berkshire

FOXLEY OF BRAY

Bray is on the river Thames and is one of the most famous villages of England. It is known not only for its own ancient beauty, and its fine church with numerous brasses, but for its famous sixteenth century vicar who lived under Henry VIII, Edward VI, Mary and Elizabeth. Fuller says he was first a Papist,

then a Protestant, then once more a Papist, and finally again a Protestant. He had seen some martyrs burnt at Windsor, and had found the fire too hot for his tender temper. He explained his principles by the following verses:

To teach my flock I never missed
Kings were by God appointed
And they are damned who dare resist
Or touch the Lord's anointed.

And this is law, I will maintain
Unto my dying day, Sir
That whatsoever King may reign
I'll be the Vicar of Bray, Sir.

The parish is noted for its many fine manor houses. In the church are several brass monuments, the finest being that to Sir John Foxley and his two wives, dating from about 1324. This is illustrated in *"Monumental Brasses of Berkshire"* by H. T. Morley, p. 48.

Sir John Foxley, above mentioned, the first in the pedigree, married Constantia, heiress of Bramshill and had,

Sir Thomas de Foxley of Bray and Bramshill, who married Catherine, daughter of Sir. John Ifield, heiress of Apurdurfield, descended from an ancient family in Kent. By this marriage he had,

Sir John de Foxley, who married Matilda, daughter of Sir John Brocas of Beaurepaire, who was the father of Margaret, who married Robert Bullock.

Arms of Foxley:
Argent, two bars gules.

BROCAS OF BEAUREPAIRE AND ROCHECOURT

We now come to an historic family whose lineage leads us back to the days when hated foreigners flocked to the Court of King Henry III; nobles of Italy and France, or mere adventurers who pleased by their cultivated continental manners and tastes of the English King, became lords of English lands.

Sir Bernard Brocas was one of three brothers from Brittany who came to England at this time. His son, another

Sir Bernard, was father of a third

Sir Bernard, who had, in turn

Sir John, living in the latter part of the reign of Edward III. He was the father of Matilda who married Sir John Foxley, and of another, Sir Bernard, who was the most famous man of the family. It is he of whom the story is told that he cut off the King of Morocco's head, for which feat Edward III granted him the crest of a Moor's head crowned. He held office at the Courts of Edward III and Richard II. By his marriage to Mary, daughter and heiress of Sir John des Roches of Steventon, he became hereditary master of the Royal Buckhounds. He died in the year 1396, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, where a tomb, since celebrated, was erected to his memory and may be seen to this day. It is a magnificently carved stone monument with a canopy under which

rests the recumbent effigy of the knight, his head upon his helmet surmounted by his moor's head crest.

The family was continued by his son, Sir Bernard V, and his descendants were among the most distinguished families of Hampshire. Their history has been fully written by Montague Burrows in a work entitled *The Brocas of Beaurepaire and Rochecourt.*

Arms: Sable, a lion rampant guardant or.

II. DEANE OF DENELAND, BASINGSTOKE



1. Richard de Dene, or at Dene
   living 1327-1377
   |
2. Walter I "de Denefield"
   lord of the manor 1381-82
   |
3. Richard de Dene = Isabel
   living 1409-10 d. & h. of William Dobbs by a daughter of William Hallowell
   |
4. Robert de Dene = Isabel
   d. of Ralf Yong
   |
5. William at Dene = d. & h. of ——— Caterington, by Agnes, d. & h. of Geoffrey atte Hooke of the manor of Hooke near Basingstoke
   |
6. Walter II = Agnes
   d. & h. of John Leche, lord of Inwood

7. James = Amy ———, She remarried John Bye III
   lord of the manor of Deneland
   |

Richard
|
John
|
Sir James Deane, Kt.

8. Amy = John Bye IV

John = 1. Margery Derehurst
= 2. Elizabeth Bowyar
widow of Gilbert Bye
|
From whom the Deanes of Massachusetts

DEANE OF DENELAND IN BASINGSTOKE, HANTS.

Arms: Gules, a lion couchant, guardant or, on a chief argent 3 crescents of the field.

Crest: a demi-lion or, holding a cresent gules.

1. The first of the name in the pedigree is Richard de Dene, of Hackwood, or Oxenwood, near Basing, living in the reign of Edward III, 1327-1377. His son,

2. Walter "de Denefield" is mentioned as also of Inwood in Basing, 1381-82. He was probably the father of,
3. Richard de Dene, living 1409-10, who married Isabel, d. and h. of William Dobbs by a daughter of William Hallowell, and granddaughter of Robert Hallowell.
4. Robert de Dene of Odiham, Hants, his son, was living 1416-17, and married Isabel, daughter of Ralf Yong.
5. William, called "at Dene," was living in the reign of Henry VI and is said to have been related to the Hookes, lords of the manor of Hooke, near Basingstoke. He had two sons:
    1) Matthew, and
    2) Walter.
6. Walter at Dene married Agnes, daughter and heiress of John Leche, or Leech, lord of the manor of Inwood, near Basingstoke. Of this John Leech presently. Walter and Agnes at Dene had the following children:
    1) John at Dene of Odiham,
    2) James at Dene of Deneland, of whom follows,
    3) Richard at Dene, of whom later.
7. James at Dene, or Deane, as the name is spelled at this time, of Deneland, and other property in Basingstoke, married Amy..... (surname not known), who married 2nd. John Bye of Basingstoke as his second wife. James Deane died about 1520 leaving his children minors, under the guardianship of John Bye. They were:
    1) John, who married 1st Margery Derehurst and 2nd Elizabeth Bowyar widow of Gilbert Bye
    2) Christopher, d.s.p.
    3) James, d.s.p.
    4) Richard
    5) Elizabeth
    6) Amy, who married John Bye II of Basingstoke
    7) Margery
8. John at Dene, the eldest son, continued the line which held the manor of Deneland. By Margery Derehurst he had,
9. Henry Deane of Deneland, who married twice; first to Anne Hall, and 2nd. to Alice, d.&.h. of Thomas Berington of Streightley, Berks. By this second marriage he had:
    1) John
    2) James
    3) William
    4) Elizabeth
    5) Anne
10. James, the second son, was the father of,
11. Thomas Deane, born about 1640, who came to Boston, Mass. 1683, and had issue in America. (Walter's *Genealogical Gleanings in England,* p. 242).
8. Returning to Richard, the third son of Walter and Agnes at Dene, he was the father of,
9. John Deane, whose son,
10. Sir James Deane became a merchant of great wealth, and alderman of London; his wealth was earned as a draper, a business in which several of his kinsmen, the Byes, were engaged. At his death in 1608, aged 63, he left

legacies to all the hospitals in London and to every parish in which he had lived or owned property. In Basingstoke he founded almshouses which existed when the writer was there in 1928. At the entrance to these houses was a tablet bearing the following inscription:

> "To the Glory of God, and for the relief of 8 poore aged and impotent persons successively and for a monument of his zeale to the good of this towne of Basingstoke his native soile, Sir James Deane, Kt., founded this almeshouse and indowed the same with an ample revenue to be continued forever. Anno Domini 1608."

Above this were his arms—a lion in chief 3 crescents.

By Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Thornhill, he had issue.

A Sir Richard Deane was Lord Mayor of London 1629, and an Admiral and General Richard Deane, the Regicide (one of those who condemned King Charles I to death) fell in an engagement with the Dutch fleet under Tromp. These men may have belonged to the Dean family of the Forest of Deane.

On account of the name Walter being used in the Basingstoke family, we might mention Walter Dean of Taunton, Mass (of the Plymouth Colony). This Walter was the son of William Deane of South Chard, Somerset. William the father died 1634 (will dated July 22, 1634, see *N. E. Gen. Record,* Vol. 51, p. 432, where it is printed in full).

LECHE, OR LEECH, OF READING AND INWOOD

"Of this family," writes Burke, quoting from an old record, "was one who was living in Berkshire near Windsor in ye time of King Edward the IIIrd., and entertained and feasted three kings in his house, one ye King of England, one ye King of France, and one ye King of Scots, which two Kings were at that time prisoners to the King of England, which King Edward to requite his good entertainment and other favours, gave him three crowns on his chief indented gules, ye field ermine, which coat is borne by the same name and family dispersed in many countries."

This is the arms of Leech: Ermine, on a chief indented gules, three crowns or. Crest: out of a ducal coronet an arm erect ppr. grasping a snake environed about the arm.

The above story sounds very much as if it pertained to John Leche, larder, i.e. provisioner of food, of Reading Abbey, who attained considerable wealth in his office, and was the ancestor of the Byes of Reading. This John Leche lived a century later than Edward III, but such ancient stories are generally the result of faulty memory enriched with romance.

The old story, referred to, doubtless originated in the exploits of John Leche, who was called "John a Larder" from his prosperous occupation as provisioner for the great Abbey of Reading. As such he could doubtless have entertained three Kings at his board, but the story does not mention the fact that he was the cook or provisioner. He did not live in the reign of King Edward III, but a century later. At any rate he became wealthy enough from his business deals with the abbey to purchase the estates of Inwood near Basingstoke, and to bequeathe enough money at his death to found almshouses in Reading. This was in 1477.

Man, in his *History of Reading,* p. 395, records that John Leche left tenements and lands for the foundation of three almshouses for women, in addition to five others erected by him in his life time, for eight poor people (compare legacy of his descendant Sir James Deane, who also founded almshouses for eight poor people), who were to have 13 shillings and 4 pence each per year, or more, if the charity could allow of the increase; the men to have a new coat and the women a new gown once in three years. His will is printed in the appendix of Man's book, App. XX.

His daughter, Agnes, was his sole heir, and conveyed the manor of Inwood to the Deane family.

Probably the story of John Leche and the Three Kings is derived from two others:

One is related by Ormerod in his magnificent *History of Cheshire* (Vol. II, p. 702). The name Leech is derived, of course, from the ancient word for surgeon—surgeons being called leeches from their custom of using such worms for bleeding. In the reigns of Kings Edward III and Richard II there was a John "le Leche," son of another John le Leche, surgeon to Edward III, an historical person highly esteemed by his sovereign who gave him several grants of land in reward for his valuable services as a physician. According to Ormerod this John le Leche was the brother of the founder of the Leeches of Chatsworth, Derbyshire, while John himself was the founder of the Leeches of Carden. The pedigrees of these families is given back to 1200 and their arms are identical with those of John Leche of Reading.

Unquestionably the family is derived from a surgeon, for the crest with a snake is emblematic of the medical profession.

The other story concerns John Leche, mitred Abbot of Oseney. This is quoted fully from Sir Walter Armstrong's *The Thames,* because it not only tells us about the Abbot, but gives us a picture of a great abbey, like that at Reading, in its prosperous days.

"Osney, or Oseney, Abbey must be numbered among the countless sacred buildings that owed their existence to an uneasy conscience. It was founded in 1129 by Robert d'Oilli, at the instigation of his wife, the beautiful Edith Farne, who had been the mistress of Henry I. At first it was a humble foundation—a priory; but great gifts poured in upon it—kings, princes, bishops, and devotees of lesser rank loaded it with benefactions; it blossomed into an abbey, and was so greatly enlarged and enriched that it became one of the architectural glories of the country. Wood tells us that it was larger than Christchurch, in Oxford, and the envy of all other religious houses at home and abroad.

"Before the great gate was a row of buildings called Domus Dei, or God's house, which was erected for poor clerks and other indigent servants of the abbey, who lived chiefly upon the superfluity of their master's table. The great gate was situate on the north side of the abbey. It was built largely of freestone and decorated with the image of the Virgin Mary, having the arms of St. George on the one side, and those of its founder, with the addition of a pastoral staff or crosier, on the other. Adjoining the gate was a lodge for the porter, who, according to the rules of the foundation had to be *probabilis vitae senex et sapiens.* It was his office to prevent the great concourse of people which

was continually crowding thither from passing the gates, and to take care that no one entered into the court without special leave of the abbot; it was also another part of his duty to relieve poor strangers and pilgrims, whom he was to receive with kindness, and not to send away without having afforded them hospitality and refreshment, for which purpose he had loaves, appointed by the butler to be laid in his cell, to distribute to them, particularly on fast days, when no offal meat, as usual, came from the hall. On entering the gate there appeared a spacious and beautiful court or quadrangle, principally built of freestone, with a cloister, on the right side of it, ornamented with a boarded roof; on which were curiously depicted the arms of several benefactors, with rebuses, distichs, and written allusions to their respective names. In the middle of this court was a lavatory or conduit from whence water was conveyed to the kitchen and other offices. Behind the cloister was the refectory or great hall; this was a large, handsome, and curious structure rebuilt about the year 1247, and the expense defrayed by contributions collected on the occasion, and the pious beneficence of the venerable abbot, J. Leach, who had erected, at his sole expense, three parts of the cloister. The refectory stood opposite the great gate on the south side of the quadrangle; and was the common-place of resort, when, on the sound of the bell, the community met to take refreshment. During the time of their meals, it was an indispensable custom for them to have the Scriptures read and expounded . . . But the most striking and remarkable building of its kind in this abbey was the abbot's apartment, erected in the time of the beneficent Abbot Leach, and by some supposed to crown the several donations which so pre-eminently distinguished his monastic reign. The superb building was situated without the quadrangle, near the great gate, and on the ground adjoining the mill-head. The hall possessed peculiar magnificence, and was calculated in all respects, both as to dimensions and decoration, to entertain persons of the first rank and distinction. Kings, princes, prelates, and nobles of the most eminent quality here found a reception perfectly suited to their exalted character and dignity." Mr. Wood mentions that the grand and spacious stone staircase which led up to it was very well remembered by some who were living in his day, and the great chamber adjoining the hall was standing in the early part of the present century. On the east side of the quadrangle stood the church, rebuilt and completed in the year 1247, as appear from the indulgences proclaimed by the legate of Pope Innocent the Fourth, for such as contributed to the re-edification of this magnificent edifice. The nave, or body of the church, with the chapel dedicated to the Virgin Mary, were erected by the munificence of Abbot Leach, assisted by one Beaufort, a knight, in honour and memory of whose benefactions their statues were placed under an arch or dome in the body of the church. Other parts and chapels were erected by the unremitting piety, and successive abbots continued to raise new altars and to aid the splendour of the sacred fabric. The two beautiful aisles, with the grand and lofty towers, were produced by the accumulated contributions of devout persons in different parts of the kingdom. Over the principal and very magnificent tower, at the west end of the church, was the campanile, which remained till after the year 1644, the period of the grand rebellion. Here was a large and melodious ring of bells, which was considered as the best in England. John Major, the Scottish historian, seems to confirm

that opinion when he says *"Campanis de Osneya nullae in Anglia meliores putantur."* From the continual influx of benefactions, the church of Osney became at length one of the largest and most beautiful religious structures in the kingdom. "It consisted," says Wood, "of as much building as Christchurch, and was not only the envy of all other monastic foundations in England, but also of those in foreign countries. The architecture was so exquisite, and full of variety, fine workmanship, and curious carvings, as to excite the wonder of every beholder; while the magnificent towers, one at the west end with the campanile, and the other between the body of the church and the chancel, adorned with rows of pinnacles, possessed such an imposing grandeur that artists resorted from the most distant cities in the kingdom to study and make drawings of them. Nor was the interior part less august with all its rich and costly decorations. The hangings of the choir were wrought with stories of most excellent work; the windows were blazoned with splendid paintings of saints, kings, bishops, abbots, and many other persons of distinguished rank and devotion; the pillars were of elegant form, uniform arrangement, and crowned with statues; and to these may be added a prodigious assemblage of paintings and sculptures which at once delighted and surprised the curious spectator; the bells, which have already been mentioned, were, according to Willis, in his *History of Mitred Abbeys,* 'deep and musical; so famed for their tunableness, that divers foreigners, travelling to England, have visited Oxford to hear them chimed or rung in concert.' They are the solitary remains of Osney Abbey; for when the cathedral was dismantled they were translated to the steeple of Christchurch, where they form a part of the present peal, which has since been increased to the number of ten bells.

"The abbots of Osney enjoyed the honour of sitting as barons in Parliament, as appears in several writs of summons in the reigns of Henry III, and Edward III. The last of these abbots was Robert King, who, in the year 1537, surrendered it, with all its appurtenances, to Henry VIII, who, on his erection of the new bishopric in the year 1542, converted it into a cathedral church of Christ and the Blessed Virgin, with a dean and six prebendaries, as a chapter to the new Bishop of Osney, for whose episcopal residence Gloucester Hall, now Worcester College, was particularly assigned. But this establishment did not continue above three or four years, as in 1546 the episcopal chair was transferred to the conventual church of St. Frideswide, called Henry the Eighth's College, which was then made the cathedral of the see and called Christchurch, and the bishopric of Osney converted into that of Oxford."

After the Dissolution the abbey gradually fell into ruins.

III. BLAGRAVE OF BULMARSHE COURT, SONNING, BERKS, AND OF SOUTHCOTE, READING

Arms: Argent, on a bend sable, three grives or greaves, of the first.

Bulmarshe Court, the seat of the Blagrave Family, was in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, a manor about three miles east of Reading, in the parish of Sonning along the Thames. Elsewhere we have described the city of Reading, its open, rural aspect, dominated by the great Abbey. Bulmarsh, during the Middle Ages, was a possession of the Abbey; there was probably a house

on the estate, but, judging from its ruins, the Court itself must have been erected during the Tudor period, that is, by the Blagrave Family. In 1933, the writer with his daughter, Margaret, had the opportunity of visiting what remained of it. We cycled over from the beautiful village of Sonning, where we were staying. It was not easy to find, as no one resident in that neigborhood knew the place by its rightful name. "Bulmarsh," however, was on the map, about half a mile inland from the river, practically a part of the hamlet of Woodley. There we found a stone gateway with carved pineapples on the posts, leading to an entrance court of undoubted Tudor architecture.

The house we saw was evidently but a small part of the ancient building. It appeared to be a wing of a larger structure, most of which had fallen into ruin; fragments of sculptured stone, copings, finials and window trim lay strewn about. It was of brick with stone door and window trim. One or two handsome chimneys still reared above the gabled roof. Happily there was restoration going on. Masons were collecting the usable stone fragments; carpenters were busy inside. We were told that the place had just been bought by a gentleman who intended to restore it as a modern home. Bulmarshe Court, as a manor, was no more. The city of Reading had spread out, and the manor's parks and fields were now divided into suburban lots. But we could see that Bulmarshe Court had once been an imposing Tudor mansion.

Its history, as given in the Victoria *History of Berkshire* (Vol. 3, p. 218), contains a humorous story.

"After the dissolution of the Abbey of Reading, the manor was granted in February 1544-45 to William Grey, citizen of London. Grey was a friend of the Protector Somerset and was famous as a writer of ballads. He was M.P. for Reading in 1547. He died in 1551, killed by the spiteful tongue of his wife, Agnes, as his epitaph, written by himself, records: In this epitaph, made by William Grey upon his deathbed, he describes his wife as a "wicked wyfe. She was the shortnynge of my life by many days and yeres," and after the manner of the ballad writers of his age, severely denounces the old religion (Roman Catholic).

Agnes Grey had been married before, to Robert Blagrave, who died in 1533, by whom she had a son, John Blagrave, thus the stepson of William Grey. The latter dying without issue, the manor of Bulmarshe Court was inherited by the former, and continued in the Blagrave family for several generations.

William Grey also purchased the Abbey of Reading itself, after the Dissolution. At the time that Man, in his *History of Reading,* wrote, the Abbey belonged to the Blagrave family. (See account of the Abbey in the chapter on The Byes of Reading).

While the family pedigree is derived from a branch settled in Uttoxeter, Stafford, it evidently came from Berkshire, as there is a village of Blagrave, sometimes called Blagrove, in that county. A John Blagrave of Highworth, Berks, married Agnes, daughter of John Kibblewhite Esq. of South Fawley, living 12 Henry VII (1497) who was the aunt of Sir Thomas White, Lord Mayor of London in 1554, founder of St. John's College, Oxford. This Sir Thomas White was a kinsman of the Byes. From John and Agnes Blagrave of Highworth descended the Blagraves of Calcot Park near Reading.



John Blagrave

The pedigree of the Blagraves of Bulmarshe Court and Southcote is as follows:

1. Ralf Blagrave, a lawyer of Uttoxeter, Staffordshire, was the father of,
2. Robert Blagrave of London, who married Anne, or Agnes, daughter of Thomas Pyke of Surrey. It was the marriage with this lady, who, after his

death married William Grey, gave rise to the fortunes of the Blagrave Family. Robert died, as was said, in 1533. His son,

3. John Blagrave of Bulmarshe Court, married 1st. Anne, daughter of Sir Anthony Hungerford of Downe Ampney, Wilts, and of Little Shefford, Berks. The Hungerfords of Downe Ampney were one of the oldest families of England with illustrious connections. By this marriage John Blagrave had four sons, and two daughters:

I. Anthony, his heir,
II. John, of whom presently,
III. Edward,
IV. Alexander,
V. Dorothy, married to James Gunter of Reading,
VI. Anne, named in honor of her mother, Anne Hungerford, to John Bye.

John Blagrave married 2nd, Elizabeth, daughter of John Ockham of St. Mary's, Reading, 1568, and had by her:

VII. Richard, who married 1st, Elizabeth Cheyney, and had by her Edward Cheyney, and Martha; 2nd, Elizabeth Goddard, by whom he had no issue, and 3rd, Anne Mason, by whom he had Thomas, Robert, John, Anthony and Allan.

Anthony Blagrave, who succeeded to the manor of Bulmarshe Court in 1597, was sheriff of Berkshire in 1604. He married Jane, daughter of Sir John Borlase of Buckmore, Berks, and had:

I. Sir John of Southcote, Kt.,
II. Anthony of Bulmarshe Court,
III. George,
IV. Anne
V. Dorothy.

John Blagrave, the second son of John and Anne Hungerford, and brother of Anne Bye, was a famous mathematician of his day, and interested in astronomy. He knew one of our other ancestors, Captain John Davys, with whom he corresponded. He lived at Southcote Lodge, Reading, and died without issue in 1611. In his will he mentions his sister and his brother-in-law, John Bye. He married a lady named Dorothy who was a widow, and who had, by a former husband, a daughter, Jane, who married her step-cousin, Edward Blagrave.

Alexander Blagrave, the 4th son, married Margaret and had several sons:

I. John of Southcote
II. Walter
III. Richard, a citizen and haberdasher of London,
IV. Daniel, one of the Regicides, that is, one of those who signed the death warrant of King Charles I,
V. Joseph
VI. Judith, and
VII. & VIII. two other daughters.

The Blagrave family seem for the most part to have been Puritans. They continued at Reading and maintained a cordial relationship with the Byes. One of these, Thomas Bye, as we have seen, resided at Bulmarshe Court, and while we do not know the exact position the Byes held at the manor, they were possibly stewards or farmers of the estate. John Blagrave of Reading, the son

of Anthony II of Bulmarshe Court, was a friend of John Bye the Quaker, and is mentioned in the latter's will of 1707.

Beyond a doubt when our ancestor, Anthony Bye, went to London from Reading, he was influenced in so doing by his Puritan cousin, Richard Blagrave, who was a haberdasher there.

In John Man's *History and Antiquities of Reading,* 1815, there is an account of John Blagrave, the scientist, with a full page portrait (p. 318), Southcote Lodge, where he resided, was a moated manor house. During the siege of Reading in the Civil Wars, it was occupied by the Earl of Essex, general of the Parliamentary Army.

John Blagrave left, among others, a curious legacy to the City of Reading, to wit, £10 yearly on an estate in Swallowfield, to be paid to one poor maid servant, out of either of the three parishes (St. Marys, St. Giles, or St. Lawrence), to be decided by the casting of dice, twenty shillings to be distributed among sixty of the poorest householders of St. Mary's, who are to accompany the maid (who wins) and the bell ringers are to have three shillings and four pence to ring a peal while she is returning home, and other stipends for a sermon in the church of St. Laurence, and for the expenses of a ceremony on the occasion.

The following was the method observed. "Three girls, one out of each parish, who must have lived at least five years in one place, appear on Good Friday before the officers of the Corporation of Reading, in the Council Chamber, where they throw dice, and she who has the highest number is to receive the money, and is attended home by the losing candidates, for whom the master or mistress generally provides a dinner. It was considered lucky money, for always the maid who won the prize immediately found a good husband." (from Coate's *"History of Reading"* p. 432).

HUNGERFORD OF DOWNE AMPNEY, WILTS.

Arms: It is a curious fact that the Hungerfords, although one of the most ancient families of England, did not have a coat of arms of its own, but bore the arms of Heytesbury, quartered with Fitz John, two families of whom the Hungerfords were the heirs, and representatives, as is shown in the pedigree. Their arms are thus: Sable, two bars argent, in chief three plates, for Heytesbury, quartering party per pale dancetee gules and urb, a chevron or, for Fitz John.

Crest: A pepper garb between two sickles erect, ppr.

Quarterings for Hussey, Peverell, Courtenay, Burnell, Botetourt, Le Strange, Halle and Danvers.

HUNGERFORD
LORDS HUNGERFORD OF FARLEY CASTLE, SOMERSET, AND DOWNE AMPNEY, WILTS.

1. The prominence of this family seems to have begun by the marriage of Walter Hungerford of Hungerford in Berkshire, from which place he evidently derived his name, with Maud, daughter and heiress of John, Lord Heytesbury. His grandson,

3. Walter II, married also an heiress, by name of Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Adam Fitz John of Cherhill, Lord of the manor of Cherhill, Wilts.

HUNGERFORD

Walter of Hungerford, Berks = Maud d. & h. John Lord Heytesbury

Walter II = Elizabeth, d. & h. Sir Adam fitz John

Sir Thomas of Farley Castle = Joan, d. & h. Sir Edmund Hussey

Walter, 1st. Lord Hungerford K. G., d. 1449 = Katherine d. & h. Sir Thomas Peverell by Margaret, d. & h. Sir. Thos. Courtenay (see separate pedigree)

Elizabeth = Sir Philip Courtenay gr.s. of Philip of Powderham Castle

Philippa = Sir Thomas Fulford

See Davis

Philip, Lord Burnell = Maud fitz Alan

Nicholas

Hugh = Joyce Botetourt

Edward, Lord Burnell = Alice, d. of Thomas, Lord le Strange

La Zouche of Brittany (See Chapter 10 under de Courcy)

Roger II

Joyce = Robert de Mortimer of Richard's Castle

William Zouche de Mortimer = Alice de Todeni

John, 1st. Lord Botetourt

John = Joyce La Zouche

Edmund = Margaret Burnell d. 1484

Thomas of Downe Ampney = Christian d. of John Halle of Salisbury

Sir John = Margaret, d. of Sir Edward Blount of Mangotsfield

Sir Anthony Hungerford = Dorothy d. of Sir John Danvers

Anne = John Blagrave



4. Sir Thomas Hungerford, the son of this marriage, was the first speaker of the House of Commons, 1376, and M.P. for thirty years. He married Joan, daughter and coheiress of Sir Edmund Hussey of Holbrook, and died 1398.

This Sir Thomas purchased Farley Castle in Somersetshire, and the manor of Downe Ampney in Wilts. He was buried in the chapel of Farley Castle. His fourth, but only surviving, son was,

5. Walter III, first Lord Hungerford. He was also speaker of the House of Commons, 1413, at Agincourt in 1415, made a Knight of the Garter 1421, Steward of the household to King Henry VI, 1424, summoned to Parliament in 1425 as Baron Hungerford, and appointed Lord High Treasurer in 1431. His chief claim to fame, however, is as builder of the Hungerford Chapel in Salisbury Cathedral. This is a building of the most exquisite character, one of the architectural glories of England.

Walter, Lord Hungerford, married Katherine, daughter and heiress of Thomas Peverell, by Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Courtenay. He died in 1449, leaving the following children:

I. Thomas, who died young,
II. Edmund, his heir,
III. Robert, 2nd Lord Hungerford, who married Margaret, daughter and heiress of William, Lord Bottreaux,
IV. Elizabeth, married to Sir Philip Courtenay of Powderham Castle, whose daughter, Philippa, married Sir Thomas Fulford, ancestor of Margaret Davis Bye (see Davis, Fulford).

6. Sir Edmund Hungerford inherited the manor of Downe Ampney and increased his fortune by marrying Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Edward, Lord Burnell, by Alianore, daughter of Lord le Strange. Sir Edward Burnell was the son of that Lord Burnell who won fame at the battle of Agincourt and was created Baron Botetourt. Sir Edmund Hungerford died 1484. His son,

7. Sir Thomas Hungerford of Downe Ampney, married Christian, daughter and coheiress of John Halle of Salisbury, a famous merchant of the Staple, who, like Sir Thomas Abberbury, Jack of Newbury and John Kendrick, made his fortune in wool. Sir Thomas died 1494 leaving as his son and heir,

8. Sir John Hungerford, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir Edward Blount of Mangotsfield, descended from the Courtenays and Fitz Roys. Sir John died in 1524 leaving two sons:

I. Anthony,
II. Edward

9. Anthony Hungerford, second of the name, inherited Downe Ampney and built Downe Ampney House in the reign of Henry VIII. He married 1st, Jane Darrell of Littlecote, Wilts, and 2nd, Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Danvers of Dauncey. Sir Anthony died in 1558 leaving a son, and two daughters:

I. Sir John Hungerford,
II. Anne, married to John Blagrave,
III. Elizabeth, married to Sir John Fetteplace.

The line of Downe Ampney was continued by Sir John Hungerford, the son of Sir Anthony, who married Bridget, daughter of John Fetteplace of Bessiles Leigh by Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Danvers, and had, Anthony, who married a lady by the name of Shelley. He (Anthony) died in 1589, being succeeded by Sir Anthony 4th of the name, who, married Lucy, coheiress of Sir Walter Hungerford, last Lord Hungerford and Heytesbury who was beheaded in 1541.

COURTENAY

The ancestry of Anne Blagrave Bye takes us back to so many historic families of England that it is impossible to give even a brief pedigree of them. Practically all of them can be found in Cokayne's *The Complete Peerage,* and other published works on the English Baronage. Through the marriage of Edmund Hungerford to Margaret Burnell, Anne was descended from the Albinis, Earls of Arundel, the Botetourts, the La Zouches and Mortimers of Richard's Castle, the Todenis (one of the most ancient of them all, descended as they were from the same Norman barons as the Bayeux), the de Bohuns, Earls of Hereford, the de Beaumonts, Earls of Leicester, the Kings of England and of Scotland, and the Princes of Wales. Descents from practically the whole mediaeval baronage could easily be traced. The Blounts were descended directly from the Counts of Guynes; they were barons of Ixworth and Lords Mountjoy. The Danvers were an old Berkshire family whose first ancestor, Geoffrey d'Anvers obtained his estate by marrying a Saxon heiress.

Because Anne Blagrave's mother was a Danvers, a pedigree chart of this family is given, and because the Courtenay ancestry is very close, and has a double significance in being also the ancestry of Margaret Davis Bye, this is also included.

COURTENAY
BARONS OF OAKHAMPTON, EARLS OF DEVON, LORDS OF POWDERHAM CASTLE AND OF WOTTON.

The line of this ancient illustrious family begins with Athon de Courtenay in France, whose descendant, Reginald, came to England with Eleanor, wife of King Henry II. He married Havise d'Avranches who was baroness of Oakhampton in her own right and carried her honors to the Courtenays.

The lordship of Oakhampton was acquired in this manner:

1. Richard I, Duke of Normandy was the father of,
2. Gilbert d'Eu, Earl of Eu, who had,
3. Baldwin de Brionne, who married Albreda, niece of William the Conqueror, who was given the barony of Oakhampton.
4. Adelicia, heiress of Brionne, married Ranulph d'Avenall, whose daughter and heiress,
5. Matilda, married Robert d'Avranches, who was created de jure uxoris, Baron Oakhampton.
6. Havise d'Avranches married Sir Reginald de Courtenay and had,

7. Robert de Courtenay, baron Oakhampton. He was governor of Exeter, Sheriff of Oxford, and was living about 1214. He married Mary, daughter of William de Redvers, surnamed Vernon, 6th Earl of Devon. He died 1242.

8. John de Courtenay, baron Oakhampton, married Isabel de Vere, daughter of Hugh, Earl of Oxford, Lord Chamberlain of England. He died 1273.

9. Hugh de Courtenay married Eleanor, daughter of Hugh, Lord Despencer.

10. Hugh II, Baron Oakhampton, who distinguished himself in the Scottish Wars, married Agnes, daughter of Lord St. John of Basing. He died 1340. This Hugh de Courtney was created Earl of Devonshire.

11. Hugh III, second Earl of Devon, married Margaret, daughter of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, by the Lady Elizabeth Plantagenet, daughter of King Edward I. Hugh, by Margaret de Bohun, had 8 sons and 9 daughters, among whom are:

    I. Hugh, Lord Courtenay, married to Matilda, daughter of Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent. He d.s.p.

    II. Thomas,

    III. Edward, of Godlington, married to Emmeline, daughter and heiress of Sir John Dawney, and had,
        1) Edward, Earl of Devon,
        2) Hugh, of Haccomb, ancestor of later Earls of Devon.

    IV. William, archbishop of Canterbury,

    V. John Courtenay, M.P. for Devonshire in the reign of Richard II,

    VI. Philip of Powderham Castle,

    VII. Sir Peter,

    VIII. Humphrey

12. Sir Philip Courtenay I, of Powderham Castle, one of the sons of Hugh III, second Earl of Devon, was knighted by the Black Prince. He married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Wake, and had 3 sons and 2 daughters. He died 7 Henry IV. His grandson, another

14. Philip Courtenay, married Elizabeth, daughter of Walter, Lord Hungerford, and had 7 sons and 2 daughters, among whom was Philippa, who married Sir Thomas Fulford, ancestor of Margaret Davis Bye.

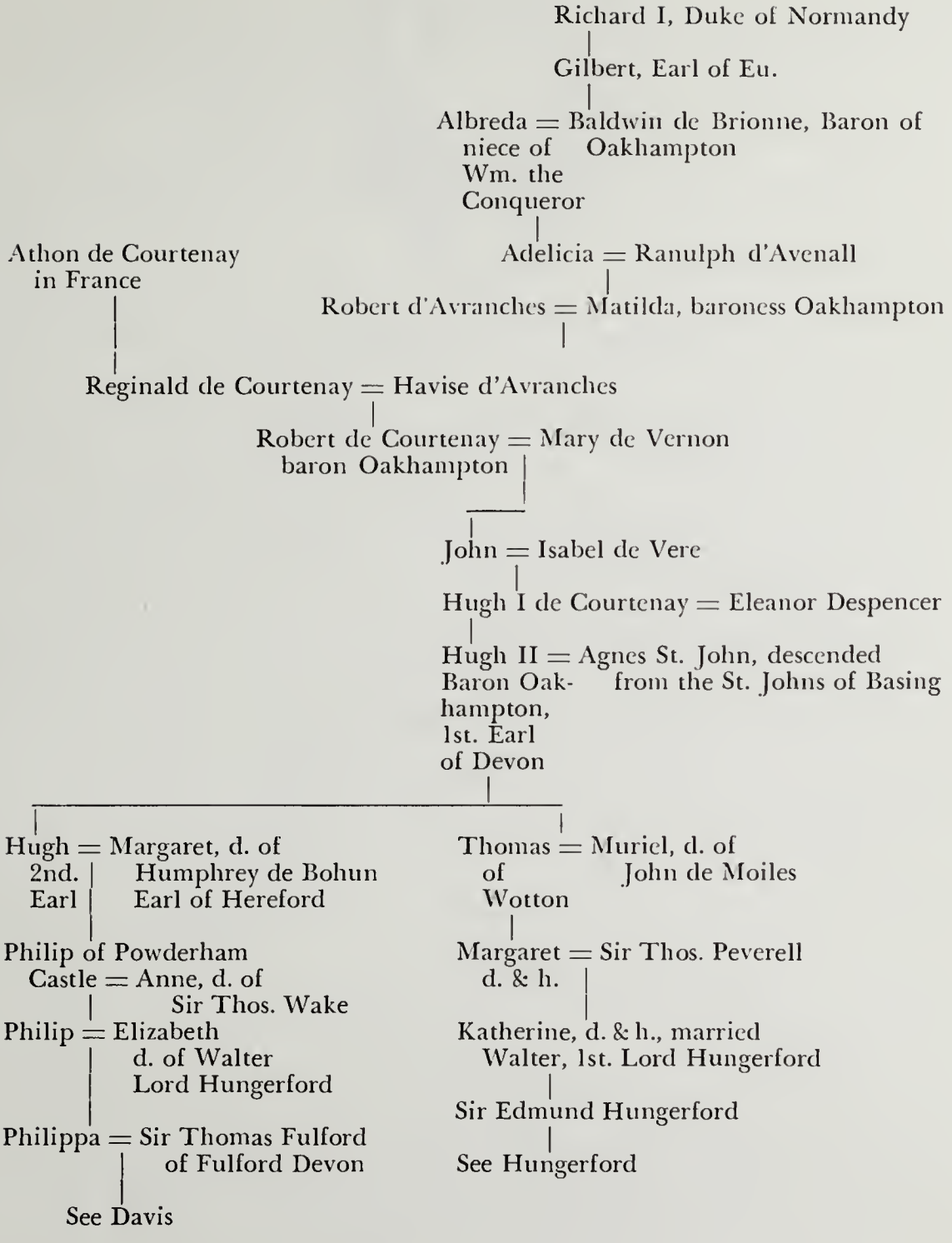
The Courtenay ancestry of the Hungerfords, however, is derived through:

11. Sir Thomas Courtenay, of Wotton, son of Hugh II, baron Oakhampton, and Agnes St. John. He married Muriel, daughter of John de Moiles, and had,

12. Margaret, his daughter and heiress, who married Sir Thomas Peverell, whose heiress,

13. Katherine, married Walter, 1st. Lord Hungerford.

COURTENAY


Richard I, Duke of Normandy
Gilbert, Earl of Eu.
Albreda = Baldwin de Brionne, Baron of Oakhampton
niece of Wm. the Conqueror
Adelicia = Ranulph d'Avenall
Athon de Courtenay in France
Robert d'Avranches = Matilda, baroness Oakhampton
Reginald de Courtenay = Havise d'Avranches
Robert de Courtenay = Mary de Vernon
baron Oakhampton
John = Isabel de Vere
Hugh I de Courtenay = Eleanor Despencer
Hugh II = Agnes St. John, descended from the St. Johns of Basing
Baron Oakhampton, 1st. Earl of Devon
Hugh = Margaret, d. of Humphrey de Bohun
2nd. Earl Earl of Hereford
Philip of Powderham Castle = Anne, d. of Sir Thos. Wake
Philip = Elizabeth d. of Walter Lord Hungerford
Philippa = Sir Thomas Fulford of Fulford Devon
See Davis
Thomas = Muriel, d. of John de Moiles
of Wotton
Margaret = Sir Thos. Peverell
d. & h.
Katherine, d. & h., married Walter, 1st. Lord Hungerford
Sir Edmund Hungerford
See Hungerford

DANVERS

Arms: Argent, on a bend gules, three martlets.

1. Geoffrey, one of the followers of William the Conqueror, married the widow and heiress of Lanc, the Saxon lord of the manor of Winterbourne, Berks
2. Turold fitz Geoffrey, Lord of Aston Turold and Winterbourne
3. Leodseline, d. & h. = Ralf d'Anvers, grandson of Roland d'Anvers (i.e. of Antwerp) who came to England at the time of the Conquest
4. Roland Danvers
5. Robert I = Muriel, c. 1224, daughter of Alan de Dunstanville, son of Renold and Adeline, heiress of Humphrey de L'Isle, lord of 25 manors in Wilts
6. Ranulf = d. & h. of William de la Riviere
7. William = Joan, s. and coh. Robert de Coleshill
8. Robert = Alice, s. and coh. of Robert de la Beche of Aldworth, Berks
9. Richard of Colthrop Oxon = d. & h. of John de Brancester Oxon
10. John = Alice, d. & h. of William Verney of Byfield
11. Richard = Elizabeth Langston
12. Sir John = 1503, Anne, d. of Sir John Stradling of Dauntsey, directly descended in the male line from Gilbert, Earl of Clare
13. Dorothy = Sir Anthony Hungerford

Authorities for Danvers: The Vict. Hist. of Berks
Macnamara, *Memorials of the Danvers Family*
Muskett, *Suffolk Manorial Families*

IV. ALLISTON OF BLACK NOTLEY ESSEX

Arms: Per pale gules and vert, an eagle displayed argent.

Crest: An eagle's head argent, erased gules, murally gorged azure.

There are several printed pedigrees of the family, published in the Visitations of Essex and Suffolk, which begin early in the reign of Queen Elizabeth,



Alliston of Black Notley

when John Alliston, Elizabeth's great uncle, established a fortune in the wool trade of Sudbury, and purchased a great estate.

But the family was an old one in East Anglia. The name seems to have been pronounced Alliston, and so spelled, as often as Elliston, but also as Alston. Grove in his *History of the Alliston Family of North and South Carolina,* states, "there is no doubt but that the name is derived from the Saxon Ealhstan or Aethelston. An Aelstan was Saxon lord of Stamford in Norfolk before the Conquest." According to all accounts they were seated at Stisted in Essex and at Saxham Hall in Suffolk as early as the reign of Edward I, when one William Alston, of Stisted, granted certain lands in Newton, Suffolk, circa 1300; but the pedigrees do not give the line of descent.

Saxham Hall in Newton, parish of Babergh, Suffolk, was the ancient estate of the Alstons. Page in the "History of Suffolk" gives the following pedigree:

1. John of Saxham Hall, living 1430-1490,
2. William
3. Edward
4. William, born in 1537,

and continuing onward.

Undoubtedly John Alliston, the mercer of Sudbury, belonged to this line. The given names in his family, Johns, Williams, Josephs, Peters and Edwards repeated in all lines are the strongest indications, while, no matter how they spelled their names in this period when spelling was still a matter of fancy, they all lived close together in almost contiguous parishes. But, owing to his sudden emergence to great wealth, and being a younger son who had gone into trade, John Alliston adopted a new coat of arms. Eventually another offshoot of the family of Saxham Hall, descendants of the last-named William (above) acquired wealth and honors also; these were the Alstons, baronets of Odell in Bedfordshire who lived at Bradwell Priory.

The town of Sudbury is on the Stour, a river which, flowing southeastward to the sea, separates the counties of Essex and Suffolk; thus Sudbury was on the boundary. In the reign of Queen Elizabeth the town, being advantageously situated in the heart of the great sheep growing districts of East Anglia, flourished from the trade in wool and the manufacture of cloth.

Here John Alliston, with his younger brother, Matthew, amassed sufficient wealth to retire from business and to purchase the great estate of Castle Hedingham, seven miles distant from Sudbury, in Essex. Castle Hedingham was the ancient fortress of the historic family of de Vere, Earls of Oxford. From the time of the Conquest they had flourished here; the domain around was theirs. In the priory of Earls Colne, six miles below the castle on the river Colne, the Earls themselves for five and a half centuries had been buried, and two of the sixteenth century earls were buried in the Church of Hedingham.

But, at the time in which we are now interested the fortunes of this illustrious house had sunken low. Undoubtedly, when John and Matthew Alliston purchased Castle Hedingham, it was a matter of pride to them to acquire a portion of the historic estate of the de Veres, as well as to establish for themselves a position among the gentry of that part of Essex and Suffolk where their family had formerly flourished as lesser manorial lords.

John was the wealthier and elder brother. He left his estates to his elder son, William, who continued the line at Castle Hedingham, while his younger son, John, had the enterprise to build a new fortune for himself as a clothier in Sudbury, and acquired the adjoining manors of Gestingthorp, Hedingham Sibil and Hawkwoods, estates once owned by the historic families of Botetourt and Bourchier. The Botetourts were ancestors of Anne Blagrave Bye and the Bourchiers were ancestors of Margaret Davis Bye.

Matthew, the younger brother, was Elizabeth Bye's grandfather. His son, Matthew II, married into the ancient family of Harrington, and continued the line at Hedingham, while a younger son, John, settled at Black Notley, a place seven miles south on the Black Water, where he established his own branch of the family which continued there, enjoying a position as gentry, throughout the seventeenth century.

The marriage license of Thomas Bye and Elizabeth Alliston (her name is so spelled in the record) gives her address as Black Notley. Here she must have spent her girlhood, and here her son, Thomas Bye the Quaker, who went to America, must have frequently visited. It was not far from London.

How this daughter of a manorial family, reared among the historic and romantic traditions of Helingham, Earls Colne and Notley, came to marry a tallow chandler, we can only surmise. It may be explained partly by the fact that her older sister, Joane, had married John Glascock, also a tallow chandler, and a business associate of Thomas Bye. John Glascock, however, belonged to a very ancient family of East Anglia—the Glascocks from the fourteenth century were lords of the manor of Chicknal, Essex, which was in the neighborhood of Hedingham, so that they were on an equal social footing with the Allistons.

It may be also that Thomas Bye was an attractive and enterprising youth whom the Allistons were glad to accept. Elizabeth's father was dead; her brother, John, stood sponsor for the marriage. She had seven brothers. We have every reason to believe that the marriage was a happy one, and certainly Elizabeth was so beloved and respected by her son, Thomas, the Quaker, that he named three of his daughters after her.

When in England during the summer of 1952 this historian found the manor house of Black Notley.

The village today is a suburb of Braintree. The river Brain flows nearby. The old church stands quite outside the modern village, in purely rural surroundings. Adjoining it is a large farmhouse with extensive outbuildings; it is also the rectory; the present rector being a wealthy farmer operating several farms totalling 1000 acres.

The ancient manor is still standing about a half mile from the church, close to the road from Braintree, but protected from it by brick walls which enclose formally laid out grounds, shaded by yews and cedars several hundred years old. The manor house is a brick mansion in a mixture of sixteenth and seventeenth century styles, with gabled roofs of the Dutch type often found in Essex, that is, having elaborate steps. It was but recently deserted; through the windows one could see spacious empty rooms with fine woodwork and fireplaces, but spoiled by modern changes in bad taste. With the grounds as neglected as the house the effect upon one was depressing. It was the only house in the neighborhood of gentle pretentions, and it could easily be restored to its original dignity.

Elizabeth Bye's mother was Alice Pilgrim. Morant in his history of Essex states that the Pilgrims lived at the estate or the manor of Percies, "which stands at the bottom of Greenstead Green, in Stanstead, on the left hand side of the road leading to Stisted." With this description the writer could easily find it exactly where he said. Greenstead Green is purely rural, two and a half miles out of Stanstead and noted for its wooden church, one of the few original churches standing with Saxon construction intact. The country round about is like any farmland in eastern Pennsylvania, rolling hills with good pastures. A stream, called the Bourne Brook, runs through a valley and past the entrance to the once Pilgrim property. The sixteenth century house has been replaced by an early nineteenth century mansion, but the great old beeches and yews tell the age of the place. Opposite the house on the other side of the road is a graveyard, or some sacred place.

The history of the Alliston family is not long because the county pedigrees, while stating it was descended from William of Stisted, who was living about 1309, jump to the fifteenth century and begin with John of Saxham Hall, living between 1430-1490.

John's son, William of Saxham Hall, married Anne, daughter of Thomas Seymour and had two sons:

I. Edward, who, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Coleman, continued the line at Saxham Hall. He also had two sons: Thomas and William.

II. John, or, possibly and, William of Sudbury, ancestor of Alliston of Hedingham.

Thomas, son of Edward, was of Edwardston, Suffolk, and ancestor of Sir Joseph Alston M.D. President of the College of Physicians and created a baronet 1681.

William, the other son of Edward, born 1537, married Mary, daughter and coheiress of John Holmstead, and was the ancestor of Sir William, Kt. of the Inner Temple, London, that is, a lawyer, keeper of the writs of the King's Bench, who purchased the manor and castle ruins of Odell in Bedfordshire

and the ruins of Bradwell Priory, Bucks, which he restored into a residence. He died unmarried, 1638, leaving two brothers, as follows.

John, born 1610, died 1687, came to Virginia and was granted a tract embracing most of Fairfax County, N. C. He married, 1634, Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Temple, and founded a family in North and South Carolina. A history of this family has been written (Grove, *History of the Allston Family*).

Thomas, the older brother of Sir William, was his heir. He was also of the Inner Temple and created a baronet in 1642. By Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Rowland St. John of Bletsoe he had, Sir Rowland Allston, baronet of Odell, who continued the family.

John or William Alliston, son of Edward of Saxham Hall was the father of,

I. John, the wool merchant of Castle Hedingham, before mentioned, and
II. Matthew I.

John of Castle Hedingham was living 1525-1586. He had,

I. William of Castle Hedingham, who had issue,
II. John of Gestingthorp and Hedingham
Sibil, died 1630, and had descendants,
III. Elizabeth
IV. Joan
V. Dorothy.

Matthew of Castle Hedingham, Elizabeth Bye's grandfather, married Anne Whighte (name so spelled in the parish register, it is possibly Wright), October 29, 1570. She was buried at Castle Hedingham 1597. The Wrights were an Essex family which became prominent from this time on, but the county histories do not mention them earlier. They were of Kelvedon and White Notley, manors near Hedingham. Matthew left a long will dated September 29, 1621, probated May 27, 1625, in which he mentions all his children and some of his grandchildren. In this will his name is spelled Alliston. He had six sons:

I. William, eldest son, baptized July 6, 1572,
II. John, of whom follows,
III. Matthew II, baptized August 5, 1576, married Anne, daughter of William Harrington of Great Mapleshead, Essex, and had descendants.
IV. Joseph, M.A. and B.D. of Kingsholme Norfolk and Emanuel College Oxford, married Suzannah....., and died 1631. Issue 2 sons and 3 daughters.
V. Edward of Acton, Suffolk, baptized 1584, married Grace..... and died 1635, with issue, 3 sons and 5 daughters.
VI. Peter of Ridgwell, Essex, gent. baptized 1587, married Catherine....., and died 1650, with issue.
VII. Elizabeth, baptized 1581, married William Elmy of Palgrave Suffolk.

John Alliston of Black Notley, second son of Matthew, was baptized at Castle Hedingham, January 3, 1573. He inherited from his father property in Black Notley and shops and tenements in Braintree. His arms and pedigree were recorded in the College of Arms and published in the Visitations of Essex 1664 where his name is spelled Elliston. He married Alice Pilgrim of Percies in Greenstead Essex, but her father's name is not given. His will was dated

October 7, 1625, and probated May 1626. He had seven sons and two daughters:

I. Edward of Earls Colne, gent. died 1663, married Mabel daughter of Thomas Harlakenden of Earls Colne, by Dorothy daughter of John Cheyney of Drayton, Bucks. He had one daughter, Mehetabel, who d.s.i.

II. Peter, rector of Horsmanden, died 1660, married Mary, daughter of Richard Fuller, and had issue.

III. William of Little Coggeshall, or Coxhall, and Black Notley, d.s.i., 1652.

IV. Joseph of All Hallows, London citizen and draper, died 1629.

V. Isaac of Little Coggeshall, gent. living 1664.

VI. John of The Grange, married Priscilla....., died 1658.

VII. Matthew III of Stanford Rivers, Essex, married Mary Champion and had issue.

VIII. Elizabeth, baptized 1607, married Thomas Bye, 1629.

IX. Joan, married October 13, 1623 in St. Dustan's, London, John Glascock of St. Andrews Holborn London, tallow chandler.

Authorities for Alliston: Pedigree in College of Arms, Norfolk 12, pp. 20-22.
Will of Matthew Alliston, P.C.C., 45 Clarke.
Visitation of Essex, Metcalf.
History of Norfolk, Page.
History of Essex, Morant.
Vict. Hist. of Bedfordshire, Vol. III, p. 73 et. seq. for Allston of Odell.

WRIGHT OF KELVEDON, ESSEX

Arms: Azure, two bars argent, in chief a leopard's face or.

Crest: Out of a ducal coronet or, a dragon's head issuant ppr.

1. John Wright of Kelvedon with his wife, Olive, were buried in Kelvedon Church 1551.
2. John, his son, died 1563. By his wife, Joan, he had,
3. John III of the manor of White Notley, who died 1608. His wife was Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Sulyard of Flemynges in Runwell, Essex. They had three sons, each founder of a separate line.

This family were also lords of Dagenham.

This is undoubtedly the family into which Matthew Alliston married, as the manors of Kelvedon and White Notley were close to those held by the Allistons.

PILGRIM OF ESSEX

Arms: Or, 3 pilgrim staves sable.

Crest: A dexter arm, embowed in armour ppr. garnished or, holding in the hand a cutlas also ppr. hilt and pomme gold.

This name is often rendered Pegrim. It was an East Anglian family, but little known, and this writer has not been able to discover anything about it from the county histories, except that they held the small manor called Percies in Stanstead. In the fifteenth century several of the name were clergy in Norfolk and Cambridge.

V. DAVIS OF SANDRIDGE, DEVON, WITH FULFORD AND ALLIED FAMILIES

1. Captain John Davys, the Navigator
2. The Davis Family of Devonshire
3. Fulford of Fulford, Devon
4. Bonville of Shute, Devon
5. Bourchier, Earls of Eu
6. Descent of Margaret Davis from King Edward III.

"It was the men of Devon, the Drakes, and the Hawkins, Gilberts and Raleighs, Grevilles and Oxenhams, and a host more of forgotten worthies, whom we shall learn one day to honor as they deserve, to whom England owes her commerce, her colonies and her very existence."

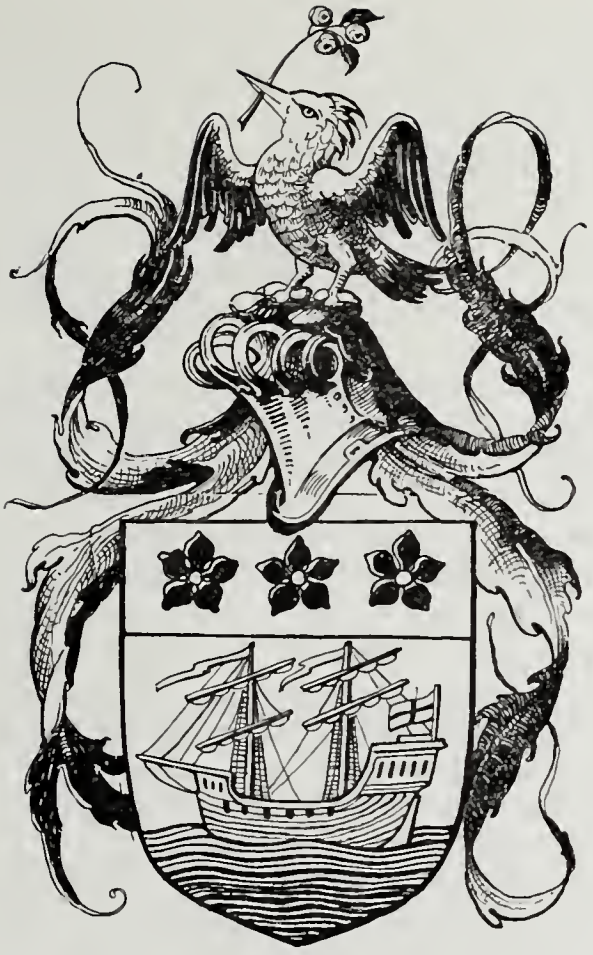
CHARLES KINGSLEY in *Westward Ho.*

"What profit pedigrees or long descents
From far-fetched blood or painted monuments
Of our great grandsires visage? 'Tis most sad
To trust unto the worth another had
For keeping up our fame, which, else, would fall,
Of, besides birth, there be no worth at all.
For who counts him a gentleman, whose grace
Is all in name, but otherwise is base?
Or who will honour him, that's honours shame,
Noble in nothing but a noble name?
It's better to be meanly born, and good
Than one unworthy of his noble blood.
Though all thy walls shine with thy pedigree
Yet virtue only makes nobility.
Then, that this pedigree may useful be
Search out the virtues of your family,
And to be worthy of your father's name
Learn out the good they did, and do the same.
For, if you bear their arms, and not their fame
Those ensigns of their worth will be your shame."

Lines on the Pedigree of Sir John Davy of Creedy, in Crediton, confirmed by William Ryley, Norroy King of Arms 1647.

I.
CAPTAIN JOHN DAVIS

"Among the distinguished English seamen of the Great Queen," writes Markham in his life of John Davis *(Life and Works of Captain John Davis,* a volume of 590 pages, Hakluyt Society, 1880). "John Davis of Sandridge stands out conspicuously as the one who, more than any other, united the qualities of a daring adventurer with those of a skilful pilot and scientific navigator." He then goes on to compare him with his contemporaries, Sir Richard Hawkins,



Davis

Sir Humphrey Gilbert and Sir Francis Drake who became more popular heroes of the sea, but no greater as navigators. Markham adds, "also he knew how to win the love of the men who served under him, and the undoubting confidence of those who gave him their trust."

John Davis, whose name is often spelled Davies in old accounts, although he himself spelled it Davys, was born at Sandridge in the parish of Stoke Gabriel, near Dartmouth, Devon, about the year 1550. He described himself as "of Sandridge, gentleman." The Gilberts, of which distinguished family Sir Humphrey was a member, lived also in Stoke Gabriel, and the Raleighs were neighbors. John Davis was on intimate terms with Sir Humphrey Gilbert and Sir Walter Raleigh, his half brother, all his life. His wife, Faith Fulford, was the stepdaughter of Adrian Gilbert who had married her mother, Eleanor, as her second husband. From boyhood he followed the sea, some of his earliest voyages being in company with Adrian Gilbert, Humphrey's younger brother.

Captain Davis is perhaps best known as one of the first navigators to attempt the discovery of the so-called "Northwest Passage," or direct sea route by way of the Arctic to China. His first exploration was in the year 1585. He returned the same year disappointed, but undertook another voyage in 1586 and again in 1587, in all three Arctic voyages. In the last he pushed through

the straits which are since known by the name Davis Straits, into Baffins Bay. His vessel was a bark of no more than 20 tons! A full account of all these voyages may be read in Markham; they make very interesting reading. John Davis believed thoroughly that North America was an island, that the salt sea never froze, that life in the Arctic could be pleasant, and at the North Pole, where, he thought the sun never set, it was almost perfect.

Captain Davis returned to England after his last Arctic voyage in time to take part in the defeat of the Spanish Armada, 1588, in which great enterprize he commanded "The Black Dog," a tender to the Lord High Admiral, Lord Howard of Effingham.

In 1592 he made a voyage around South America and after many months of discouragement, returned home and wrote his well known book entitled, *Seamen's Secrets,* a practical treatise on navigation which at once became popular with seamen and went through eight editions, at least up to 1657.

In 1596-97 he piloted the Dutch ship Leeuw (The Lion), commanded by Houtman, which, together with "The Lioness" sailed from Flushing, Holland, for Madagascar where Houtman was slain. His narrative of the voyage, as well as of others, is trustworthy and historical, as well as interesting. He returned home in 1600, and at once set out on another expedition, this time to the East Indies. This voyage took three years; then in 1604 he sailed again for the East Indies, and got to Singapore where he was slain by Japanese pirates. Thus Captain John Davis made three voyages to the East Indies; in fact he was the first to lead the Dutch there.

Besides his *Seamen's Secrets,* Davis wrote a work called *World's Hydrographical Description,* 1595, and he invented the Davis quadrant which continued to be used by navigators at least as late as 1782, or 178 years after his death. He knew John Blagrave of Reading of whom he spoke in high praise as a writer on navigation.

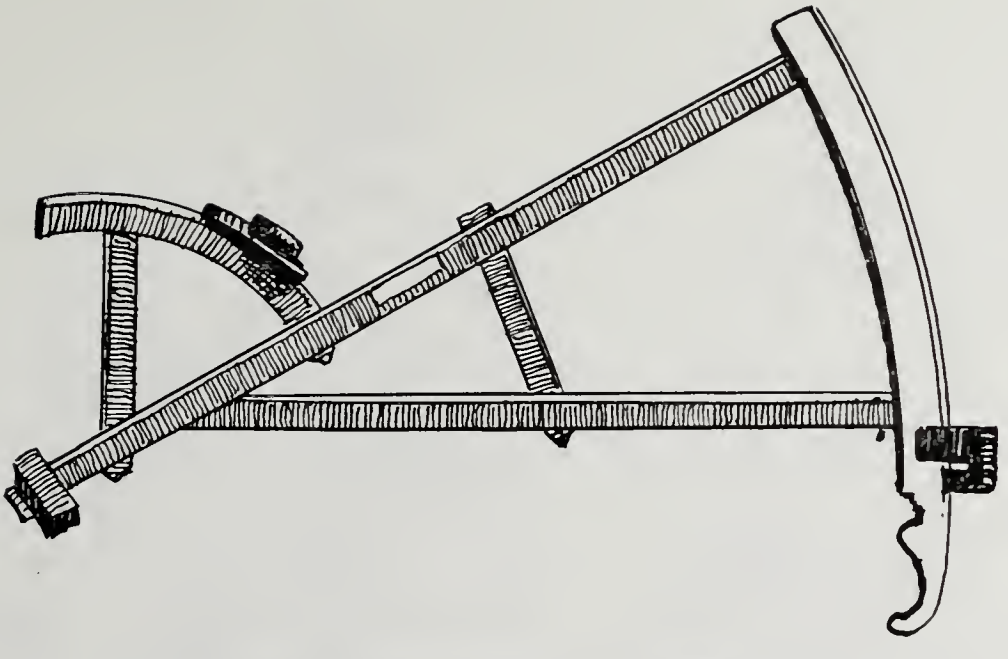
His will was executed October 12, 1604. In this he mentions his brother, Edward, and Edward's children (though not by name) and his three sons, Gilbert, Arthur and Philip.

Prince, his contemporary, in his *Worthies of Devon,* wrote an account of his life, and says Davis' posterity continued to flourish in or near Deptford, Kent. (i.e. Bermondsey, London).

John Davis married at Stoke Gabriel, Devon, September 29, 1582, Faith, daughter of Andrew and Eleanor Fulford, Andrew being the son of Sir John Fulford, High Sheriff of Devon by Dorothy, daughter of John Lord Bourchier, Earl of Bath, and had:

I. Gilbert, baptized March 27, 1583
II. Elizabeth, died in infancy
III. Arthur, born 1586
IV. John, born and died 1587
V. Philip.

Eleanor, the captain's mother-in-law, married after Andrew Fulford's death, Adrian Gilbert, brother of Sir Humphrey Gilbert and half brother to Sir Walter Raleigh. All these men were noted navigators, Sir Walter Raleigh was Faith Davis' uncle. John Davis grew up with these men who were his kinsmen and must have been stirred by their narratives when they returned home from their momentous voyages.



Backstaff or Nautical Quadrant invented by Captain John Davis, 1594 and used by Navigators for 200 years

2.
THE DAVIS FAMILY OF DEVONSHIRE

Arms: Azure, a ship with two masts or, the sails trussed up and hoisted to the yards argent, adorned with flags, charged with the cross of England, on a chief of the second three cinquefoils pierced, gules.

Crest: "The happy Halcyon bird of the sea," with wings displayed ppr. holding in his beak a branch of olives, the fruit gold and the leaves vert. (The olives are roses in some descriptions).

A seal with this coat of arms must have belonged to Margaret Davis Bye, for it was used on documents of her descendants in Pennsylvania. It is a very unusual coat of arms; the halcyon bird, sometimes called the Kingfisher, is derived from Greek mythology. It was believed that the bird made its nest on the waves of the sea, and during its brooding time there was always calm weather—hence the expression "Halcyon Days," which were peaceful and happy.

The Davis coat of arms above described, preeminently those of seamen, were those granted in the reign of Elizabeth by Sir William Dethick to Robert Davys of Crediton; there is a story about them. His father-in-law, also a seaman, John Thomas-Bardolph, had captured a ship of 400 tons with the ensign of Burgundy, on the way to Ireland, for which exploit he was granted the device of a ship on his arms. His daugher was his heiress, and Robert Davys used this coat, with the roses of Bardolph on the chief.

There are several pedigrees for Davy, Davys or Davis of Devon, and none of them agrees with the others on the earlier generations. For the sake of simplicity we will use the one given by Lyson in his *History of Devonshire.*



Man of War of the Sixteenth Century—from an engraving by Visscher

The Davys were originally of Ebberleigh, Devon. Robert of Ebberleigh, living 1325, married the heiress of Owlacombe. His descendant,

Roger, living about 1425, married the heiress of Upcot and had,

William Davye of Ebberleigh who was M.P. for Barnstaple 1446. He was the father of,

Richard, living 1475 and later, who had William, who continued the line at Ebberleigh, John, and,

Robert of Crediton, who married the daughter and coheiress of John Thomas by the coheiress of John Bardolph of Titchfield, Hants. The Bardolphs were an historic family once feudal barons of Wormgay, Norfolk. He had four sons:

I. John, father of the Captain,
II. Gilbert of Canonteign in Christowe, who had descendants,
III. Laurence of Midland, who had descendants,

IV. John, the younger, who was three times mayor of Exeter, 1584-1594 and 1604. He died January 11, 1604, noted for his charities. There is a monument to his memory in the south aisle of St. Mary's Church in Exeter. His son, Sir John Davye, was made a baronet 1641; another descendant was Sir Humphrey Davye, the noted scientist.

Nothing is told about the father of Captain John, but he had another son, Edward, mentioned in Captain John's will.

The marriage and children of Captain John Davis have been already told.

Philip married October 1, 1604, Agnes Horton in the church of St. Katherine by the Tower, London, and had,

Nathaniel, born about 1605, who was also a mariner. He died 1672. On October 2, 1672 administration of his estate was granted to Mary, his widow (P.C.C. 151). Herein he is called "late of his majesty's ship 'Le Royal James' ." We do not know the family name of his wife, but he had three sons and a daughter:

I. Nathaniel, also a mariner, baptized March 6, 1635-36, who evidently died without issue, at Luckington, Wilts. In his will, dated December 1677, he left all that he had to his brother, Laurence, except £50 for his brother, James (P.C.C. 63 Reeve). June 19, 1678 administration of his goods was issued to Laurence, wherein Nathaniel is called "late of the Queen's ship 'The Dartmouth' " (P.C.C. acct. Book 44 and 64)
II. Laurence. above mentioned, of whom nothing further,
III. James, of whom also nothing is known,
IV. Margaret, who married Thomas Bye.

Authorities for Davis: Lyson, "Hist. of Devonshire," Vol. I, p. CX11
Vivian, "Hist. of Devonshire"
Westcote, "Survey of Devonshire"
Dictionary of National Biography
Genealogical Gleanings in England, p. 838
Devonshire Notes and Queries, Vol. 7, p. 116, and Vol. 8, p.22.
Parish Registers of Stoke Gabriel
Prince, "Worthies of Devon"
Wills in the P.C.C., as noted.
Records in the College of Arms.
Clements R. Markham, op. cit. Markham himself was a geographer and explorer, as well as author.

3.

FULFORD OF FULFORD, DEVON

Arms: Gules, a chevron argent.
Crest: A bear's head, erased sa, muzzled or.

This family, since the time of Richard I, were lords of the manor of Fulford, and, by their connections, among the principal families of the southwest of England.

1. The pedigree begins with Edmund de Fulford whose son,
2. John de Fulford married Alice, daughter and coheir of Ralph Fitz Urs, son and heir of Sir Reginald Fitz Urs (see under Engaine, Chapter 10).
3. Sir Henry de Fulford, a justice of the King's Bench, next in succession, was father to,

4. William, who had,
5. William II de Fulford, who married Marriot, daughter and coheir of Sir Baldwin Belston of Parkham Kt.
6. Thomas de Fulford, married a daughter and heiress of Mourton, or Morton, and had,
7. John, whose son,
8. Henry Fulford de Fulford married (according to Prince, *Worthies of Devon)* Wilhelmina, daughter and heiress of John Langdon, son and heir of Johanna, daughter and coheiress of Sir Ralf Fitz Urs Kt., Lord of Williton, Somerset, or, (according to Vivian, *Visitations of Devonshire),* Willmot, i.e. Wilhelemina, daughter and heiress of Philip Brian.
   Henry de Fulford had two sons, Baldwin and William.
9. Sir Baldwin de Fulford was sheriff of Devon 1460, Knight of the Sepulchre and Under Admiral to Holland, Duke of Exeter. He married Jennet, daughter and heiress of John Bosome, son of Edmund, son of Robert Bosome, who married Johanna, heiress of Henry St. George. They had:
   I. Thomasine, wife of Thomas Wise of Sidnam,
   II. Anna, wife of Sir William Cary
   III. Sir Thomas,
   IV. John, canon of Exeter Cathedral, buried under the High Altar of the Cathedral.
10. Sir Thomas Fulford de Fulford married Philippa, daughter of Sir Philip Courtenay of Powderham Castle Kt, by Elizabeth, daughter of Walter, Lord Hungerford, High Treasurer of England (See Courtenay and Hungerford). Sir Thomas was beheaded after the Battle of Towton.
11. Sir Thomas, his son, had three sons: Humphrey, William and Philip. He was a Knight of the Bath.
12. Sir Humphrey Fulford de Fulford Kt. was aged 23 at the death of his father in 1489. He married Florence, daughter and coheiress of John Bonville of Shute, descended from St. John, Lord Poynings of Basing Castle.
13. William Fulford died in 1517. He married Joanna, daughter of John Bonville of Combe Raleigh, Devon, natural son of William, Lord Bonville, and had,
14. Sir John Fulford of Fulford Kt. aged 14, 1517. He was sheriff of Devonshire. By his marriage with Dorothy, daughter of John Bourchier, Earl of Bath, by Cecilia, sister and heiress of Henry D'Aubeney, Earl of Bridgewater, he was father to,
15. Andrew Fulford of Stoke Gabriel, who, by his wife, Eleanor, who afterward married Adrian Gilbert, brother of Sir Humphrey and half brother of Sir Walter Raleigh, had:
   I. James, died 1581
   II. Cecily, married to Walter English
   III. Faith, born May 29, 1561.

Prince in his *Worthies of Devonshire* gives a full account of Sir John Fulford who was one of the celebrated men of his day. "His mansion of Great Fulford," where Faith Davis was born, "is probably the most ancient in the county, and is remarkable by descent in uninterrupted succession to the name of Fulford for more than 600 years."

The Fulford family continued to be prominent in Devonshire until the nineteenth century. The Edition of Westcote's *Survey of Devonshire,* dated 1845, was dedicated to Baldwin Fulford, living at that time. Thus, from the very beginning of English history to our own time this family flourished in their ancient seat.

A complete pedigree of this family is given in Burke's *Landed Gentry,* 1939, which, although differing in the first six generations, is substantially the same. In this record, under Sir John Fulford, who married Lady Dorothy Bourchier, it states "he had, with other issue, a son, Andrew, whose daughter, Faith, married Captain John Davis, the great circumnavigator."

Authorities for Fulford:

Prince, *Worthies of Devon*
Vivian, *Visitations of Devon*
Westcote, *Devonshire*

4.
BONVILLE OF SHUTE, DEVON

Arms: Sable, six mullets, 3, 2 and 1.

While the pedigree of this family goes back to the twelfth century, we will start with John Bonville who married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Lord Fitz Roger, Lady of Chewton in Huntingdonshire. The Fitz Rogers were directly descended from the Fitz Piers, sometimes called Fitz Reynolds of Crookham in Thatcham as explained in Chapter 9. John Bonville died in 1396 leaving two sons, Thomas and William, both ancestors of Faith Fulford.

Sir Thomas Bonville inherited Shute. He was sheriff of Cornwall and aged sixty at the death of his brother, Sir William, in 1467. He married Joanna, daughter of Hugh de St. John, eldest son of Thomas de Poynings, Lord St. John of Basing, by Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Martin Ferrers of Beer Ferrers.

John Bonville, of Shute, was aged fifty at his father's death in 1494. By his wife, Catherine ....., he had two daughters:

I. Elizabeth, married to Thomas West, Lord De la Warr,
II. Florence, married to Sir Humphrey Fulford.

Sir William Bonville, the son and heir of John and Elizabeth Fitz Roger, was summoned to Parliament as Lord Bonville of Chewton (sometimes spelled Chuton) 1460. He married Margaret Merriet by whom he had issue. His great granddaughter, Cecily, who was six months old at his death, was the greatest heiress of her day. She married Thomas Grey, Earl of Huntington, and conveyed her enormous estates to her son, Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset. William Lord Bonville had by his mistress, Isobella Kirkeby, a natural, but recognized son,

John Bonville of Combe Raleigh, who married Alice, daughter of William Dennis of Combe Raleigh, by Jane, daughter and heiress of Thomas Chalons. The Chalons were offshoots of the Princes of Orange. By this marriage he was the father of,

Jane Bonville, who married William Fulford.

5.

BOURCHIER, EARLS OF EU
LORDS FITZWARREN AND EARLS OF BATH

Arms: Argent, a cross engrailed gu, between four water bougets sa.

Crest: A man's head in profile ppr. ducally crowned or, with a pointed cap gules.

1. The lineage of this illustrious family begins with one Sir John de Burser or Bourchier, son of Robert de Burser by Emma, his wife. Sir John was a Justice of the King's Bench under Edward II and Edward III. He married Helen, daughter and heiress of Walter de Colchester by Joan, sister of Roger de Montchensi, heiress of Stansted Hall, Essex. Walter de Colchester was descended from Ralf fitz Turold of the Bayeux Tapestry. Ralf took the name of Colchester as his patronymic.

2. Robert de Bourchier was at the Battle of Crecy, 1346. As Lord Chancellor of England he was summoned to Parliament as Baron Bourchier. His wife was Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Praers of Sible Hedingham, Essex (an estate owned by the Allistons in the sixteenth century), by Anne, daughter and heiress of Hugh de Essex, descended from a younger son of Henry de Essex, baron Raleigh, Standard Bearer of England who fought and lost in a Trial by Combat at Reading Abbey (see Chapter 11).

   John, Lord Bourchier, the elder son, was created a Knight of the Bath by King Edward III and was summoned to Parliament as a baron by Kings Richard II and Henry IV. By Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Coggeshall, he had a son, Sir Bartholomew Bourchier, who died without male issue.

3. William, the younger son of Robert by Margaret de Praers, married Eleanor, daughter and heiress of Sir John de Louvain, and became de jure uxoris, Earl of Eu. He died 1365. John de Louvain was a descendant of Godfrey III, Kt. of Louvain, Duke of Lorraine, of the ancient counts of Flanders.

4. William Bourchier, Earl of Eu (Ewe or Eye) married into the Royal House of England, his wife being Anne, daughter and heiress of Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Glocester, son of King Edward III. This marriage raised the family almost to royal rank. Henry, the eldest son and heir to the barony, married Isabel, daughter of Richard, Earl of Cambridge, Duke of York, and sister of King Edward IV. He was lord treasurer of England, and Earl of Essex. He had seven sons by the above mentioned marriage.

5. William, the third son, his elder brother Thomas being Archbishop of Canterbury and the famous Cardinal of this name, married Thomasine, daughter and heiress of Sir Richard Hankford, Lord Fitzwarren. By this marriage Sir William Bourchier became de jure uxoris, Lord Fitzwarren.

6. Fulc Bourchier, Lord Fitzwarren, died 1475. By this marriage with Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Lord Dinham (This Lord Dinham was the son of Sir John Dinham. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Fitz-Walter, and was created Lord Dinham 1461. The Fitz Walters were scions of the house of Clare, Robert being the leader of the Barons at Runnemede, who wrested the Magna Charta from King John). Fulc had,

7. John Bourchier, Lord Fitzwarren, created Earl of Bath July 9, 28 Henry VIII. He married Cecilia, daughter of Guy, Lord Daubini, son of Henry Lord Bridgewater, and had:
   I. Sir John, his heir, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Walter Hungerford,
   II. Dorothy, married to Sir John Fulford of Fulford Kt.

6.

DESCENT OF MARGARET DAVIS BYE FROM KING EDWARD III

Edward III = Philippa of Hainault
|
Thomas of Woodstock
|
Wm. Bourchier = Anne of Woodstock
Earl of Eu |
|
William Bourchier, Lord Fitzwarren
|
Fulc Bourchier, Lord Fitzwarren
|
John, Earl of Bath
|
Dorothy = Sir John Fulford
|
Faith Fulford = Captain John Davis
|
Philip Davis
|
Nathaniel Davis
|
Margaret = Thomas Bye

VI. PASSMORE OF BRAY, BERKS
KENNETT AND WEST MARLBOROUGH, PENNSYLVANIA

1. Richard Bye of Reading

2. Margaret = John Ball, of Reading, son of Robert, lord of the manor of Barkham, Berks, 1550

3. John Ball, Mayor of Reading, 1603

Thomas, of Wokingham Berks

4. Thomas = dau. of Thomas Champion of Wokingham, desc. from the Champions of Godalming, Sussex
d. 1641

5. Margery = George Ball, of Hurst dau. of Ralph Crockford of Hurst, desc. from Robert de Crockford by Dionisia, d. & h. of John Pipard of Hurst, c. 1300

6. Margery = William Passmore of Hurst

7. William came to Penna. 1713

8. John = Mary, dau. of Humphrey Buxsey

9. John, ancestor of Phoebe Pusey Passmore who married Enoch Mortimer Bye

John Bye III, of Basingstoke (See Chap. 12, Part I)

Reynold of Tadley, Hants.

John of Tadley d. 1651

William = Collis - - - -

John, of Reading d. 1711

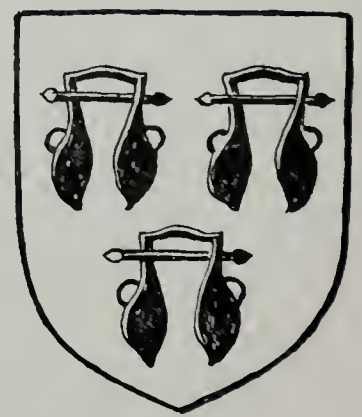
Mary =

Passmore of Peasemore, Berks 14th C (See Chap. 9)

Passmore of the manor of Canon Hill, Bray 15th - 16th C.

John Passmore, commissioner for Berks 1433, listed among the gentry of Berks

Thomas of Bray = Ellen, dau. of Simon Winch of Bray, by Ellen, dau. of Simon Logan, lord of the manor of Strode Hall desc. from the Stavertons, Dambridgecourts and Sifrewasts.
b. 1614, d. 1651



Arms of Passmore: Argent, three water budgets gules. Crest of Passmore: A stag at gaze, argent.
Arms of Ball: Azure, a cross or, charged with four calthrops, of the first.

NOTES TO CHAPTER 15

DAVYS — FULFORD — GILBERT — RALEIGH

1. Otho Gilbert of Compton, married 1531, Catherine, daughter of Sir Philip Champernon; she remarried Walter Raleigh of Fardell, Devon, and had:
   - I. Sir John Gilbert
   - II. Adrian Gilbert of Sandridge who married Eleanor, widow of Andrew Fulford and had Faith Fulford who married Captain John Davys, who was thus the step-nephew of Sir Humphrey Gilbert and of Sir Walter Raleigh.
   - III. Sir Humphrey Gilbert, father of Raleigh Gilbert, founder of Plymouth Colony, Virginia 1606, and had issue: Raleigh, John and Humphrey Gilbert.
   - IV. Sir Walter Raleigh

2. Captain John Davis of Limehouse.

   There was another early voyager of the same name, called "John Davis of Limehouse," who, in all accounts (Prince, for example), is confused with the famous captain. For John Davis of Limehouse made five voyages to East India and also wrote on navigation. This John Davis served in the first fleet of the East India Company under Lancaster between the years 1601-03 along with his kinsman Davis of Sandridge who was pilot of the fleet. During the course of the next fifteen years, that is, up to 1616, he made altogether five voyages for the company, the last time returning home as Commander, the captain (Marlowe) having died. In 1618 he wrote a work called "A Ruter or Brief Direction for Readie Sailings into the East India, by Master John Davis of Limehouse." He died in Batavia, March 6, 1622. Limehouse was formerly a hamlet in the parish of Stepney, outside of London on the north bank of the Thames, which prospered on ship building.

3. Captain John Davis the Pirate.

   John Esquemeling (a Dutchman, and himself a pirate) in his extraordinary account, entitled *The Buccaneers of America* recites the exploits of a certain Captain John Davis whom he much admired. He states he was born in Jamaica and was one of the most valorous pirates of his time (1684). He was admiral of a fleet of 7 or 8 ships. Esquemeling describes in detail John Davis' method of plunder.

4. Edward Davis the Buccaneer.

   No doubt of this same family, and possible a grandson of Edward, the brother of Captain John, was Edward Davis who flourished between the years 1683 and 1702. He was in 1684 one of Captain Cook's party, until Cook died. Then he took to piracy in South America and the Pacific, where he was notorious as a buccaneer.

CHAPTER 16

Remember the Days of Old, Consider the years of Many Generations: Ask Thy Father and He will Show Thee, Thy Elders and They will Tell Thee.

DEUTERONOMY

The Settlement in America

THE VOYAGE OF "The Canterbury" was an unusually long one; generally the passage across the Atlantic required but one month. Immediately upon his arrival Thomas Bye presented his credentials to the Friends' Meeting in Philadelphia.

Certificate of Thomas Bye

To the Friends & Breathren of the Monthly Meeting at Philadelphia in Pensilvania or Elsewheare in America

Whereas our Friend Thomas Bye hath acquainted us wth His Intentions of Transporting himself into yo^{r} parts And Desireth a Certificate from us Relating to his Conversation while he lived here;

Now these are to Certifie all whom it may Concern That wee have known the said Thomas Bye above Twenty Years in w^{ch} time he hath walked orderly As one professing y^{e} truth & hath Been a very diligent Man for ye bringing up of his family & his wife is very Well Satisfied in this his undertakeing and Intends to Goe thither allso as the Lord Shall make them way When She hath an account that her husband & son is settled There; And leve things well as his going from hence So wth y^{e} Salutation of our love to you in y^{e} truth wee Therein Remaine according to our measure

Yo^{r} fr^{ds} & Breathren

From or monthy meeting att)
Horslydown in Southwack)
ye 5 of ye 5th mo 1699

Mary ffenemore
Martha Wilkins
Elizabeth Warey
Elizabeth Haddon
Ann Smith
Susanna Godsell
George Shakley
William Eburne
George Thire
John Padley
Geo Charley Junr
Jo^{h} Haddon
Walter Mires
William Chandler
John Browne
William Townsend
Robert Faireman
Thomas Clarke
James Buathwait
Richard Meedhan
Samll Jobson
Robt Pute
Joseph Wallon
William Daile
Thomas Daile
Robert Raine
Joseph Pawlan
Tho Griffin
John Baser
Robert Carts
John Gleed

The minute for this certificate, recorded in Horsleydown, is as follows:

"5th of 5th mo. 1699, Thos. Buy and son came to this M't'g. and acquainted ffriends of his Intention of goeing to pensilvania and desired a Certificate concerning his conversation here and was granted and signed by this M't'g. A copy of the Ct. is kept by this M't'g."

This certificate was received at Philadelphia 10th mo. (Dec.) 29th, 1699,[1] and recorded as follows:

PHILADELPHIA MONTHLY MEETING

29th of 10th Month, 1699

Thomas Bye, John Warder, James Streater,[2] Randal Janney[3] & Thomas Parsons Senr. produced Certificates from their respective meetings, which were read & ordered to be recorded.

The year previous John Bye also applied for and received a certificate, which is as follows:

To the friends of ye Monthly Meeting att Philadelphia in Pennsylvania

Whereas John Bye son of Thomas Bye a member of our Monthly Meeting haveing some tyme Since (i.e. "a long time" ago or several years ago, or "once) Lived wth his father butt now is Resident in your parts hath desired a Certificate from us Concerning his life and Conversation while he lived amongst us and allso of his Clearness from all persons here in Relation to Maryage.

Now these are to Certifye all whom itt may Concerne y^{t} the s^{d} John Bye while he lived here soe far as wee know was a sober young man and walked orderly amongst us and upon Inquiry made soe far as wee understand he is free and Clear from all persons here in Relation to maryage this wth the Salutation of our unfeigned love in the blessed truth wee therein remaine your friends and Bethren:

Walter Miers	Robt ffairman
Sam Jobson	John Bowne
Thomas Clarke	
William Daile	Several others

From our Monthly meeting)
att Horslydown in South wark)
the 3rd day of the 6th month 1698

No trade name is given to either Thomas or John Bye—an unusual circumstance. In ninety-nine cases out of one hundred in London Meeting Records the trade or profession is given.

We will return to John Bye in a subsequent chapter.

Now for Thomas Bye's estate in Pennsylvania. As has been said, this estate had been purchased in England before he left, but its situation was indefinite. John had been in Pennsylvania for several years and undoubtedly had selected a spot not yet settled. Sites along the Delaware were the most desirable, but these had all been taken by earlier purchasers; but a few miles

inland there were vast empty tracts. Five miles west of the river and thirty miles north of Philadelphia there was a valley, noted for a spring sacred to the Indians—Holicong, or Hollekonk—beautiful, fertile, and unclaimed. Here John pursuaded his father to settle.

Although father and son built a house here as soon as possible, the six hundred acres were not laid out until two years after, when on October 6, 1701 it was surveyed by John Cutler. It was situated in the township of Buckingham, extending for about a mile along Buckingham Mountain and running almost to the Old York road between the present villages of Holicong and Lahaska. (Of course these places were not then in existence). In those days it was bounded by the lands of Richard Lundy, Dr. James Streater, John Scarborough, James Logan and Henry Paxson, while nearby were the lands of Jeremiah Langhorne, Stephen Beakes, Randal Blackshaw, Ezra Croasdale, Jedediah Allen and Nathan Bromley. One of the cornerstones of Thomas Bye's tract could still be seen in the village of Lahaska in 1905. All of this estate, in 1706,[4] was conveyed by Thomas to his son Nathaniel and became the inheritance of the Junior branch of the family, and as Nathaniel had (March 15, 1702) bought two hundred and fifty acres of land adjoining, from his father, who in turn had purchased it from Edward Simpkins of Southwark for £9, this was a considerable estate.

Thomas, likewise, purchased four hundred and thirty-eight (438) acres of land nearby, adjoining the six hundred acres, in what is now called the township of Solebury. This he conveyed to his son, John, for the sum of £150. This estate was granted by William Penn to Samuel Martin and on July 9, 1706 was transferred to Thomas Bye and thence to his son, in 1710.[5] Thus Thomas at one time possessed over 1200 acres, which entitled him, according to Penn's arrangement, to a town lot in Philadelphia. Therefore on October 29, 1701, Thomas was granted by William Penn two city lots, which lay between Fourth and Fifth Streets on what was then called High Street, now Market Street, Philadelphia.[6] In 1702 Thomas and Nathaniel Bye were also granted twelve acres of liberty land in Philadelphia. The original parchment Deed to the Buckingham Estate of Thomas Bye from William Penn, copied from the original, in the possession of Frank Paxson Bye of Glenside, Pennsylvania is as follows:

Patent to Thomas Bye
600 Acres.

William Penn Truly absolute Proprietary & Governour in Chief of Ye Province of Pensilvania & Territories thereunto belonging To all to whom these p'sents shall come *Sendeth Greetings.*

Whereas by my Indentures of Lease and Release dated the tenth & eleventh days of October in ye year 1681 for ye consideration therein specified I granted two hundred and fifty acres of land to Edward Crews his heirs and assigns for ever. *And whereas* ye s'd Edward Crews by like Indentures dated ye 5th and 6th days of July in ye year 1699 for ye consideration therein specified granted ye s'd two hundred and fifty acres to Thomas Bye his heirs and assigns for ever. *And whereas* by my like Indentures dated ye 21st and 22nd days of October Anno 1681

& ye considerations therein specified granted two hundred and fifty acres to Nathaniel Pask his heirs and assigns for ever. *And whereas* ye s'd Nathaniel Pask by Indentures dated ye 5th & 6th days of July Anno 1699 for ye considerations therein specified granted ye s'd two hundred & fifty acres to ye s'd Thomas Bye his heirs and assigns forever. *And whereas* by my like Ind'es dated as in there mentioned & for ye considerations in there specified I granted to Samuel Martin his heirs and assigns forever three hundred acres of land. *And whereas* ye s'd Samuel Martin by a certain deed dated as therein mentioned & for ye considerations therein specified granted the said three hundred acres of land to ye s'd Thomas Bye his heirs and assigns forever. *In Right* & in part of which said several purchases there was pursuant to a warrant from my Com's or Proprietary Dep'ties hereinafter named dated ye second day of ye second month last past laid out to the said Thomas Bye ye sixth day of October also last past a certain Tract of land Situate in ye township of Buckingham in ye county of Bucks beginning at a corner marked Thick Oak at ye corner of Richard Lundyes land from thence by ye s'd land & Northwest two hundred and sixty perches to an Elm tree from thence by ye land of James Streater Northeast three hundred and sixty-nine perches and a half to a corner post from ye same by John Scarborows land Southeast two hundred and sixty perches to a second post from thence by vacant land Southwest three hundred and sixty-nine perches and a half to ye place of beginning containing six hundred acres. *And* ye said Thomas Bye requesting of *Me* a confirmation of the same under my great seal of ye said Province.

Know Ye that as well for ye considerations in my said Intentures mentioned as of ye Quit rent and services hereinafter reserved to be paid done and performed I have given Granted Released and Confirmed & by these presents for Me and Heirs and Successors do Give Grant Release and Confirm unto the said Thomas Bye in his actual seizin and possession now being by force and virtue of ye several conveyances hereinbefore verified and to his heirs and assigns for ever All that the said six hundred acres of land as the same is now set forth bounded and limited as above said or as ye same by right ought to be bounded and limited with all Mines Minerals (three fifths of all Royal Mines free of charges for digging and refining only excepted and hereby reserved) Quarries Woods Timber and Trees Meadows Marshes Pastures Swamps Criples Savannahs Messuages Houses Edifices Buildings Gardens Orchards Improvements Wayes Passages Waters Watercourses Lights Easements Profitts Commodities Rights Privileges & Appurtenances whatsoever to the said six hundred acres of land hereby granted or to any part a parcel thereof belonging or in any wise appertaining and ye Revercons and Remanders Rights Issues and Proffits thereof *And also* all free Leave Right and Liberty to and for the said Thomas Bye his heirs and assigns to hawk hunt fish and fowl in and upon the six hundred acres of land & premises hereby granted or upon any part thereof *To Have and To Hold* ye said six hundred acres of land and

all and singular other ye premises hereby granted or mentioned or intended to be hereby granted (Excepted before Excepted) with their and every of their appurtenances to the said Thomas Bye his heirs and assigns to the only proper use and behoof of the said Thomas Bye his heirs and assigns forever. *To Be Holden* of Me my Heirs and Successors Proprietaryes of Pensilvania as of our Mannor or reputed Mannor of Pensbury in the said County of Bucks in free and comon Sottage by fealty only in lieu of all other services *Yielding* and *Paying* therefore yearly from the date of surety hereinbefore recited to Me my Heirs and Successors Proprietaryes of Pensilvania at or upon ye first day of the first month called March in every year fro ever thereafter one English shilling or value thereof in coin currant at my Mannor House of Pensbury aforesaid to such person or persons as from time to time shall be appointed to receive the same *In Witnesse* whereof I have by virtue of my Commission to my Proprietary Deputies (hereinafter named) of ye said Province and Territories bearing date the eight and twentieth day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and one caused my Great Seal of the said Province to be hereunto affixed *Witnesse* Edward Shippen Griffith Owen Thomas Story and James Logan my said Deputies or any three of them at Philadelphia the twelfth day of ye Eleventh month called January in the first year of Ye Reign of our sovereign Queen Anne over England etc. And ye two and twentieth day of my Government Anno Domini 1702.

Edward Shippen
Thomas Story
James Logan

Recorded in the Rolls
office at Philada. in Pa.
book A, Vol 2, page 434,
435, the 14th, 11th mo.
1702.
Tho. Story.

So much for the documentary accounts of the Bye lands. Now for the land itself! Was it a wise choice that our ancestor Thomas Bye made in founding a homestead to which his descendants might look back with pride? It was. The land was rich in lime deposits which the family operated for generations. That part of Buckingham, was, and still is, one of the most charming spots of Pennsylvania. Lovers of nature have named it "The Vale of Lahaska," and poets have been inspired by its beauty to write verses in which they have ütly described the repose and gentleness of the landscape.[8] The Indians, too, loved this country; they lingered about the mountain as late as 1775, giving to it the touch of romance which it has never lost to this day.[9] Artists, too, appreciate its beauty. At the present time many well known painters work in the vicinity. The "New Hope School" of Painting is one of the most flourishing in this country.

During the subsequent 250 years the 600 acres have been subdivided by



Buckingham Friends' Meeting House

inheritance and sale. The original homestead with 113 acres still belongs to the family and is in the possession of the writer. Another descendant of Thomas Bye, Henry D. Paxson owns 75 acres of it, and other farms belong to William Clark, the heirs of Horace Broadhurst, and Arthur Kinney. The village of Lahaska is in the northwest corner.

Thomas and John, upon their arrival in Pennsylvania, first allied themselves with the Meeting at Middletown, now Langhorne, it being, possibly, the nearest to their new home. At Langhorne their certificates were recorded. At this time Langhorne, that is to say, Middletown township, was well settled, and the Friends there welcomed the newcomers with warmth and cordiality. It appears, however, that Thomas and John later joined the meeting at the Falls, now Fallsington which was the first one established in Bucks County, and had, perhaps, the largest membership. A minute of August 14th, 1702 states, "Thomas Bye's certificate was read and approved."

Another and a very interesting minute occurs the same year. "John Bye and John Scarborough request in the behalf of the Friends of these parts that a First day Meeting be settled amongst them at the house of Thomas Bye. This meeting consents to it and appoints it there."

Buckingham was about fifteen miles from the Falls. For Friends of that township to attend Meeting on First day was therefore an arduous task, and meant that men, women and children had to ride through the wilderness in all kinds of weather. We can well imagine that in the first years of their settlement, while Thomas and John were busy through the week hewing timber, grubbing up stumps, cultivating the land and trying to erect comfortable homes, they found it difficult to go so far to attend meeting. As Thomas Bye's house was the most commodious in the township, the meeting was held there, alternating with John Gillingham's, James Streater's and William Cooper's, for years. But it was held at Thomas Bye's most frequently and this gave his house the name of "Old Congress" by which the original Bye homestead was

known. It still exists as the oldest part of the house. In the year 1710 the first meeting house was built. This was on the hill north of the Byes; it was a very small building, of logs, only twenty feet square. In 1731 another house, somewhat larger was erected; this burned down in 1767, after which, in 1768, the present large and delightful building was erected. Buckingham Meeting, founded by Thomas and John Bye, flourished and became one of the largest in Pennsylvania.[10]

We have left Margaret Bye and her children in England, awaiting word from the father that he had made a comfortable home in the new land and that they could at last join him. On Eleventh month, 15th 1700, the following minute was recorded concerning Margaret Bye, in Horsleydown Meeting:

> "Thos. Buye's wife came to this meeting and her sons and declared her intentions of transporting themselves with her two daughters to Pensilvania and desired certificates from this meeting concerning their conversation her Husband being now at Pensilvania."[11]

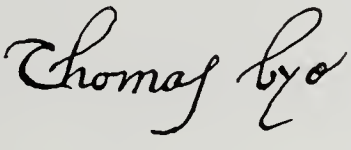
It is to be noted that Margaret Bye's sons, (plural), are referred to here. This indicates that John made a third voyage, the first before 1698, the second with his father, 1699, and this time to fetch his mother and sisters, and his brother, Nathaniel.

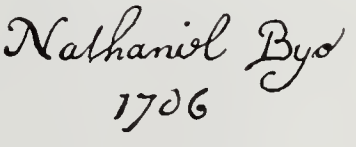
Margaret and her family set sail early in the year of 1701, and with them went Elizabeth Haddon, the heroine of Whittier's poem of John Estaugh and Elizabeth Haddon. Elizabeth was a young girl twenty-one years of age at this time, who undertook to go to America and manage her father's lands in New Jersey. He himself was too old a man to go. Elizabeth was a girl of spirit, who saw her opportunity to accompany her friends the Byes and thus obtained her parents' consent. Doubtless if they realized that John Estaugh would keep their beautiful daughter for the rest of her life in New Jersey, they would never have allowed her to go. The story of Elizabeth Haddon is well known; how she built Haddon Hall; married the Quaker preacher and lived to a good old age in happy prosperity, her home being the abode of hospitality which many a travelling Friend was privileged to enjoy. The present town of Haddonfield is named in honor of her.

Although Elizabeth Haddon's estate was thirty-five or forty miles from Buckingham, we can well believe that the friendship between her and her friends from the native home in Bermondsey was kept up with delightful intimacy in the New world, for if fifteen miles was considered a rideable distance to go to First day meeting, forty miles was not too far to go for a visit to old friends. We read that a broad hospitality existed in the early days and that the pioneers made frequent visits to one another and thus kept up their acquaintanceship with the world in general in a way that their grandchildren, more content to remain quietly on their well cultivated paternal acres, seldom did.

The certificate of Margaret Bye and two daughters, who must have been Sarah and Elizabeth, although their names are not mentioned, was received at Philadelphia April 27, 1701, from Horsleydown Meeting, England. The second son, Nathaniel, likewise arrived at this time, but no record of his certificate has been found.

Thomas and Margaret Bye lived many years in the enjoyment of health and prosperity in the new world. When one realizes that Thomas was about sixty years old when he left England, and Margaret not much younger, they must have been exceptionally strong persons and the wilderness a healthy place to live in. Several records of Buckingham Meeting show that Thomas was a prominent man in the affairs of the primitive community. His sincere belief in the principles of the Society of Friends guided his conduct throughout his life. His character was upright and his good influence was felt by those among whom he lived. That he and Margaret were persons of exceptional ability and worth is attested by the fact that their children and grandchildren who grew up under their care became men and women who were greatly respected by all who knew them. They married into families whose names are now historic in Bucks County. Such families as the Inghams, Paxsons, Ellicotts, Lintons, Mitchells, Hutchinsons, Schofields, Kinseys, Atkinsons and Betts were, and still are, proud to look back upon Thomas Bye as an ancestor. Other families into which Thomas Bye's descendants married, or to whom they were closely related in the Colonial period were, the Rosses, Lippincotts, Blackfans, Pearsons, Canbys, Taylors, Kirkbrides, Yardleys, and Janneys. All of these families were eminent in one way or another. There are many of his descendants now scattered throughout the United States. They would do well to emulate his worth, for not only to them, but to every American of today it should be an inspiration to know the lives of the early founders of this country, the lives of such men as Thomas Bye.





Thomas Bye died intestate 6th mo. (August) 25th, 1726, and Margaret, his wife, 10th mo. (December) 6th, 1724. They were both interred in the Friend's Burying Ground at Buckingham.

Children of Thomas and Margaret Bye:

1. Thomas, baptized April 24, 1671, at St. Mary Magdalen Bermondsey, died and was buried May 29, 1671

II. John, born in England, about 1673-75, most probably at Horsleydown, of whom follows,

III. Nathaniel, born in England about 1677, most probably at Horsleydown, of whom later,

IV. Elizabeth, born at Horsleydown, England, May 20, 1678, died June 2, 1678,

V. Elizabeth, born at Horsleydown, March 1680, died September 14, 1681,

VI. Mary, born at Horsleydown, March 1680, a twin sister of Elizabeth, died September 30, 1680,

VII. Sarah, born at Horsleydown, October 11, 1683, came to Pennsylvania in 1701, married, July 1, 1702 at Philadelphia, William White, son of John White, then of Philadelphia, later of Falls, Bucks County. The meeting records concerning this marriage imply that Sarah was living in Philadelphia (a year after her arrival).

They had the following children:

1. Lydia, born April 24, 1703, married Thomas Gilbert 1725
2. Mary, born October 3, 1704
3. Elizabeth, born August 29, 1705, married Benjamin Linton 1726/7
4. John, born July 1, 1708, married Esther (Canby) Stapler, 1735
5. Thomas, born November 27, 1710
6. Joseph, born January 28, 1712, married 1st. Martha Lippincott, 1739, 2nd. Hannah Taylor, 1749
7. William, born January 8, 1715
8. Sarah, born February 4, 1717/18
9. Nathaniel, born May 30, 1720
10. Daniel, born September 3, 1722, married 1st. Ann Dillon, 1747; 2nd. Mary Laycock, 1751

Sarah, after the death of William White, married Sept. 7, 1732 (2nd. intentions) at Buckingham Meeting, Edmund Duncan, widower with children, a member of Abington Monthly Meeting, born April 1, 1684, son of William Duncan (Middletown Monthly Meeting).

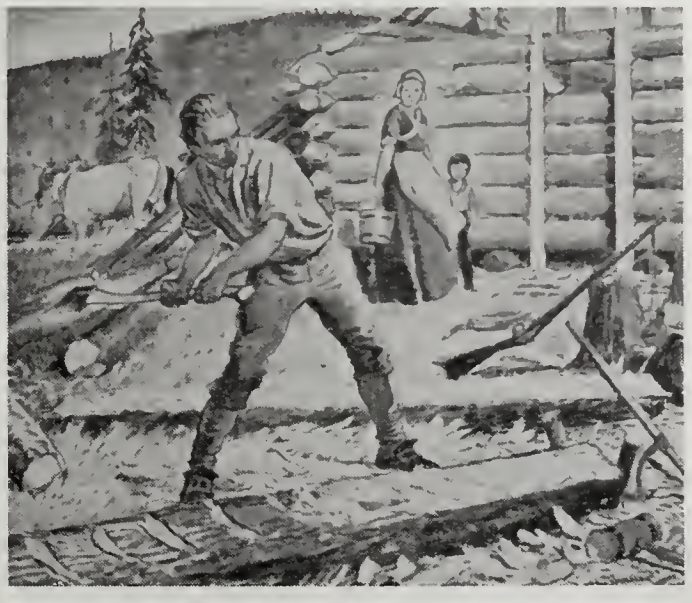
VIII. Elizabeth, born at Horsleydown, 1685, married Nehemiah Blackshaw of the Falls, 1703. He was a first cousin of Sarah Pearson who married John Bye. Nehemiah Blackshaw was the son of Randall Blackshaw, a gentleman of good estate, in Cheshire. His property, known as Hollingee Manor,[12] was the ancient seat of the Radcliffe family, being a castellated manor house with moat and drawbridge. Early in the Seventeenth Century it came into the possession of Captain Ralph Blackshaw, an officer in the army of King Charles I, who purchased it from Sir John Radcliffe. The pedigree of Blackshaw is given in the Cheshire Pedigrees (Record Soc. Pub.) from the 16th Century up to year 1613. Randall Blackshaw, his son, came over in the "Submission" with his wife, Alice, from Liverpool, November 2, 1682, and arrived in Maryland, January 15, 1682/83 with five "servants"—William Beasley, Ralf Cowgill, Roger Bradbury, Ralf Nuttall, and Sarah Bradbury. He joined the Society of Friends, and by his wife, Alice Burgess, had:

1. Phoebe, married to Joseph Kirkbride, his first wife,
2. Sara, married to Ralph Cowgill,

3. Abraham, who died at sea,
4. Mary, who married Ephraim Fenton, August 1703.
5. Nehemiah, who married 1st, Elizabeth Bye, and 2nd, Feb. 20, 1716/17, Mary, daughter of John Linton,[13] who came over in "The Canterbury" with Thomas Bye, and grandson of Sir Arthur Linton, Baronet of Crosby. By his marriage with Elizabeth Bye he had, among others, a daughter, Mary, who married, 1725, Joseph Linton of Buckingham, the brother of Nehemiah's second wife. Descendants of Joseph Linton and Mary Blackshaw are numerous.
6. Martha, married to George Biles

NOTES TO CHAPTER 16

1. "Quaker Arrivals at Philadelphia 1682-1750." Being a List of Certificates of Removal Received at Philadelphia Monthly Meeting of Friends by Albert Cook Myers (1902).
2. James Streater who purchased a tract in Buckingham adjoining Thomas Bye's. He was a physician, but did not remain permanently in Pennsylvania. He sold his tract to Edmund Kinsey.
3. Randall Janney, a cousin of Sarah Pearson, who married John Bye.
4. Deed Book, No. 4, p. 141.
5. *Location and History of the Original Tracts of Solebury,* by Eastburn Reeder.
6. Pennsylvania Archives.
7. Somewhere in the present village of Lahaska, on the Street Road.
8. See the poem, "The Vale of Lahaska," by John Watson.
9. See Chapter 25, "The Calling of Hezekiah."
10. Read the account of this meeting house in *The 200th Anniversary of Buckingham Monthly Meeting* by Alice Atkinson Kirson, 1923.
11. Horsleydown Meeting Records, Book D.
12. Parish of Mobberly. An account of the Blackshaws is given in *Colonial and Revolutionary Families of Pennsylvania,* under "Pemberton."
13. Information furnished by Morris Linton of Moorestown, New Jersey.



CHAPTER 17

"Rise, too, ye shapes and shadows of the Past.
Rise from your long-forgotten graves at last.
Let us behold your faces, let us hear
The words you uttered in those days of fear.
Revisit your familiar haunts again,
The scenes of triumph and the scenes of pain,
And leave the foot-prints of your bleeding feet
Once more upon the pavement of the street."

LONGFELLOW

The Story of "Old Congress"

IN THE EARLY spring of 1693, or it may have been 1695, a young man was seated upon the trunk of a fallen tree on Buckingham Mountain. He was stockily built, of medium height, with long brown hair falling to his shoulders. His weather-beaten face made his blue eyes seem paler than they actually were under the heavy eyebrows drawn together in serious thought,[1] for he was gazing northward, over the Lahaska Valley, apparently contemplating the expanse of rolling woodland before him, the forest, broken here and there, by a few clearings. Conspicuous at the foot of the mountain was a fertile Indian field with a few wigwams. Beside him stood another young man, five years his senior, who was pointing out to him the few habitations which were visible. In his left hand he held a parchment document.

These two young men were John Bye and John Scarborough. Ten years before they had known each other in London; the latter had come to Pennsylvania with the first Quakers, and we presume had urged John Bye to join him. Enthusiastically he pointed out to him where Amor Preston had built his house, where Thomas Canby was building his. To the east was his, Scarborough's tract, his little log house too far away to be seen. There were still vast acres of vacant land. As if to inspire his young friend with the possibilities before him, and partly to gratify himself, he read,

"Know ye .....that I have given, granted, released and confirmed.... .....unto the said John Scarborough .....all that 600 acres of land .....with all mines, minerals, quarries, woods, timber and trees, meadows, marshes, pastures, swamps, criples, savannahs, messuages, houses, edifices, buildings, gardens, orchards, improvements, ways, passages, waters, watercourses .....to and for the said John Scarborough, his heirs and assigns, to hawk, hunt, fish and fowl in and upon the 600 acres .....To have and To Hold .....forever."

"That is how thy deed from William Penn will read," said Scarborough, "Does it not sound like the estate of a great gentleman?"

This scene is, of course, imaginary, but it has a basis in historic fact. Bucks County was then a vast realm, an empire, a continent, extending from the Poquessing Creek, northward along the Delaware River to the province of New

York, and westward, as far as anyone then knew, to the Pacific Ocean. To the adventurous colonist, this untravelled territory must have presented bewildering opportunities. Where, among these forests, to erect a homestead, and to clear a tract for cultivation? Where to pause, in his search for a location, at a spot, unclaimed by any other settler, yet offering the essentials of a livelihood?

These must have been the questions that faced the young John Bye, when, in the 1690's, about ten years after the Quaker settlement of Philadelphia, he ventured into the wilderness of Bucks County. For it must be realized that this region was not yet surveyed, and the boundaries of purchases from William Penn not yet laid out.

And John Bye was an adventurer who came here several years before his father, and, after reconnoitering and deciding upon a location, returned twice to England. There is reason to suppose he had left home as a youth to go to sea. His mother's ancestors, the Davises, were mariners, and there was a John Bye, uncle or cousin, of Bermondsey, who, in 1697, was the boatswain of the ship "Panther." Also his father was part owner of the ship "Hopewell" in 1693.

So we are right in believing that the youthful John who came to Bucks County in the 1690's, was an adventurer. We know, from his certificates, of three voyages, and one cannot believe he would have braved so many times the ocean hazards of those days had he not been a seaman.

The adventurous spirit of the numerous seafaring members of the family troubled their descendants for several generations. In America we call it the spirit of the pioneer. They went for the most part west, always westward, never lingering in the cities, seldom brooking the restraints of established urban life, and only in one branch, that which remained at "Old Congress," clinging to the homestead founded by the first ancestor in America.

Returning to John Bye left sitting on a log, with possibly John Scarborough pointing out to him the possibilities of the forest, we can assure ourselves that he was satisfied with what he saw.

In 1699, after being here for several years, he went back to England to bring his father to Pennsylvania, and together they built a little house on the property that Thomas purchased from William Penn. It was probably a log house, built on the pattern established by the Swedes, and commodious enough to be used as a Meeting.

It was certainly large enough to accommodate a wedding, for in 1704 John Bye was married to Sarah Pearson, "in the house of Thomas Bye."[2]

This house came to be called "Old Congress," an unusual designation for a house. The word "congress" means a meeting place, but it is curious that this name clung to the Bye homestead long after the Friends Meeting was established on the hill. Was there not, we may ask, a nostalgic affection among the Buckingham Friends of the eighteenth century, for their original meeting place?

Thomas and John had chosen a wise location. It was in the midst of a valley. To the north were rolling hills; to the south the steep hillside called by the Indians, "Pepacating," and running through the western corner a stream of water called Lahaska. There was also a deep natural well, called the Holicong on the tract; no doubt they would have built the habitation close by, but the Indians held this spot in veneration, moreover it was not central. So father



Old Congress about 1710

and son chose an elevation overlooking the creek where a smaller spring then gushed forth, supplying the necessary water. This spring, on account of the felling of the woods, long since went dry, but here "Old Congress" was erected.

In 1701, John Bye went to Horsleydown to fetch his mother, for, as her certificate suggests, her husband had prepared for her a dwelling house.

But Margaret, upon arriving here, was not quite satisfied with what her men folk had accomplished. Although a mariner's daughter and a seaman's sister, she was herself a housewife. It was not long before she demanded another room, a kitchen with a great stone fireplace and outside oven. The family consisted of her husband and herself, her son John, and her younger son, Nathaniel, as well as her daughter, Elizabeth. Another daughter, Sarah, had married almost immediately upon their arrival, William White of the Falls.

John soon married, in 1704, Sarah, daughter of Edward Pearson. They went to live on a tract of land adjoining, 438 acres in Solebury, which Thomas also owned. We know that Elizabeth married in 1703 Nehemiah Blackshaw, so that three of the children left the home, but in 1706 Nathaniel also married, Martha, Sarah Pearson's sister; so there were always several members in her family and there would soon be grandchildren!

Let us now stop a moment and consider the appearance of this house after Margaret's arrival in 1702.

The log section was 34 feet long and 20 feet wide, one story high, divided into two rooms, one larger than the other, with an attic approached by a ladder, the groundfloor having a stone fire place with chimney at one end. This gave the family a living room, and a bedroom on the ground floor, and two bedrooms under the roof. The stone addition, built of the white stone from the

mountain, roughly hewn, was, as it still is, 19 feet long and 19 feet wide, the entire northeastern wall on the inside being devoted to the stone fireplace which today remains perhaps the largest in Bucks County. It was also but one story high with an attic, and, like the log house, had two doors almost on a level with the outside ground, one opposite the other, so that huge logs could be drawn through by a horse, and then rolled into the fireplace. Outside, on the northeast end, was a so-called Dutch oven, domical in shape, on a base opening into the fireplace on the inside with an iron door. This addition gave space for two families to live, with a certain degree of privacy.

This was the "Old Congress," the old Place of Meeting. In 1705 there were perhaps a score or more of Friends families living in Buckingham which then included Solebury. Perhaps forty to fifty fathers and mothers with their children would assemble here when the weather permitted. The large double room 17 x 27 would have been somewhat crowded, but it would have held them, and there was the kitchen for business meetings when the men and women deliberated separately.

There is evidence that about the time Friends built their own Meeting House, that is about 1708, the log house burned down, although the stone section was saved. Then Nathaniel, with a growing family, decided to build a house of his own, which he did, up on the hillside a quarter of a mile to the south, also overlooking the Creek. This other ancient house, which stood within the memory of people living, and until about 1890, has been frequently described to the writer. It was of stone, one story and a half high, with three rooms on each floor, and with features which clearly betoken the style of building of the second generation of settlers. This old house served as the early home of successive generations, while the older people lived in the mansion house. In the 1890's it was tenanted by a colored man who died leaving his life's savings, reported to be a considerable sum, hidden somewhere in the house or stable. Both buildings, being in a dilapidated state, were torn down by the owner and the well covered over by planks two feet below the ground and covered with soil. Today no trace of the habitation can be found on this spot, and needless to say, the treasure was never discovered. This old house was taken down by Judge Paxson and rebuilt on the Mountain road where it now stands in altered form.

Thomas and Margaret, being alone, instead of rebuilding their log house, raised the roof of their stone dwelling, making it two storeys high with an attic. The stone used for this elevation was field stone. The difference between it and that of the base can be clearly seen today. There they lived until their deaths, Margaret until December 6, 1724, Thomas until August 26, 1726. The little house in which Thomas and Margaret lived can be readily pictured from remaining features and from traces discovered in the restoration of 1931. With the pent roof over the doors and windows of the first floor it was typical of the style of the first houses built in the colony. A house with a room downstairs only 17 feet square with another one above of the same size may seem tiny to us today, but the house which Penn built for his daughter, Laetitia, in Philadelphia was no larger.

Now we leave the two old people resting eternally in their unmarked graves on Lahaska Hill. We leave also, temporarily, the adventurous John who lived



Old Congress about 1732

until 1732 on his plantation adjoining to the east, where he founded the elder branch of the Bye family, most of whom eventually left the county to spread over the great west. His homestead was burnt early in the last century; rebuilt and later known as the Stephen Betts farm, it has recently been modernized into a country gentleman's estate. John Bye's plantation will be referred to in Chapter 18.

We turn to Nathaniel, the most picturesque figure in the family history, and the most notorious.

When the writer was a boy he was told this story about him. It was a stormy night in December 1748. The wind howled down the great chimneys of "Old Congress," and plastered snow over the window panes. The great pines which towered overhead swayed and creaked before the fierce gusts, while their heavy snow-laden branches drooped low sweeping over the roofs. Nathaniel lay on his death bed. He had passed the boundary of three score years and ten, vigorous to the last; but a wound received while hunting laid him low. He had been a great hunter. His fame as such had spread among the Indians by whom he was so beloved that he had been adopted into one of their tribes. An Indian chief stood by his bedside, straight and stolid. His wife, Martha, two sons, Joseph and Thomas, and two daughters, Mary and Martha, sat waiting for the end to come. Suddenly Nathaniel lifted himself up in bed. "Joseph," he called to his elder son in a voice firmer than they had heard for many hours, "open the chest that stands in the hall. Bring me the suit of armour that is there, and put it on me," and added, "The key is hidden inside the mantel clock." No one, not the children at least, had ever known what was in the chest. It had been kept locked for over 40 years. So with consternation Joseph pulled

it into the room and over near the bedside, and, opening it, discovered there a suit of steel with helmet, breastplate, pauldrons, braces and greaves. It seemed a strange and awe-inspiring thing to do, to clad a mortally wounded and aged man in such a suit. But the requests of the dying are commands which none dare disobey, so his sons encased Nathaniel in the armour which he had worn as a youth. When they had finished, a gust of wind blew down the fireplace of the bedroom, throwing the flames into a sudden glare, which flashed upon the brilliant figure on the bed, creating a dramatic picture which was never effaced from the memory of his descendants. There sat Nathaniel like a knight, the cold steel upon his heart and the heavy casque upon his temples. And so Nathaniel died.

They buried him, as he was, in the graveyard of Buckingham Meeting. That was in 1748. As time went by, legends concerning Nathaniel Bye passed from generation to generation. He became a mysterious character. Every year, so the stories state, he would disappear for months, when his family never knew where he went. He was off on long hunting trips they said. Legend finally made him a knight. "Sir Nathaniel Bye" he was called, a Quaker who wore armour. He became also a ghost. For 150 years at least he haunted the neighborhood. On dark nights, especially in winter, his shining armour could be seen moving along the side of the Old York Road which once skirted the graveyard wall. Or it would be seen, and even heard, clattering along the lane that led from "Old Congress" to the Meeting House. Horses were frightened by it; on more than one occasion they overturned the carriages, throwing the occupants on the bank.

That this legend was once widespread and believed was proved to the narrator by the fact that he heard it from numerous scattered relatives, as well as from old inhabitants whose memories went back to 100 years of Nathaniel's death.

We have tried to ascertain what basis there was for the story of Nathaniel being called a knight—"Sir Nathaniel Bye." Investigation showed there was no record of any such investiture. He was probably a soldier in his youth and fought under Marlborough in the War of the Spanish Succession or "Queen Anne's War" as we term it here. He must have also taken part in the early French and Indian Wars. He was 30 years of age when he married Martha Pearson. He was not a Quaker. He never joined the Society of Friends and there is no record concerning him in the Meeting, except by inference, for his wife, Martha, was brought to task for marrying out of Meeting. As a matter of fact, he was a fur trader. In certain deeds he is called "fell monger," i.e. fur trader, which explains a great deal. He spent most of his life away from home because he was on expeditions trading furs from the Indians. He became moderately wealthy for those days, and a few years after his parents' death, when his son, Thomas, married and needed a home in 1732, he built on to the house the central portion of what now stands, with a second kitchen, for two family use, with such outbuildings as a smoke house, buttery, forge, barn and stabling; in short, everything that went with a complete and self sufficient homestead of the eighteenth century.

His will, probated January 1748/9, reads in part, as follows:—

> ITEM—I give and bequeath unto Martha Bye my beloved Wife Privilege of the house I now Live in and all the Household Goods

during her Widowhood with all my personal Estate during her widowhood or life and no longer except four horses or Mares of the best and ye Cart & Wagon and two plows and Harrows, and three cows which I give to my son Joseph Bye with all the utensils thereunto belonging.

ITEM—I give unto my son Joseph Bye and his assigns forever all my plantation I now live on situate in the Township of Buckingham and Province of Pennsylvania.

ITEM—I give unto my dauter Martha Bye one feather Bed with clothing sufficient for it and one cow and three Sheep to be kept winter and summer at the charge of my son Joseph Bye and Ten Bushels of Good Wheat yearly while she liveth unmarried and no longer.

I give unto my daughter Mary Bye one feather Bed with clothing sufficient for it and one Cow and three sheep to be kept at the charge of my son Joseph Bye and ten Bushill of good Wheat while she liveth unmarried.

ITEM—I give my two Dauters the privilege of the North room in the House I now live in, and my son Joseph to find them with fire wood yearly. In case my son Joseph think fit to sell the Plantation then my son Joseph to pay my two dauters Martha & Mary Bye six pounds a year each of them. In case my son Joseph dye without a Will, it is my Will and pleasure that my two dauters Martha & Mary have all his affects.

"Old Congress" as enlarged by Nathaniel, was a dignified and substantial residence, not like a farmhouse, but more like a gentleman's mansion, reflecting somewhat the English style. Of light grey stone, quarried from Buckingham Mountain (his plantation went up to the ridge) it was symmetrical in its proportions, with central portion raised higher than the sides and with stone chimneys. The windows on the first floor had arched masonry over their frames and the doors deep projecting hoods. The interior walls of the rooms were panelled, with cornices and beautifully designed fireplaces. Particular attention was paid to such details as locks, clothes hooks and other hardware for which the house was once noted. The second floor was reached by a staircase built in the dividing wall after the early English custom, to preserve warmth, the upstairs having three rooms or a hall and two rooms, also panelled and with fireplaces, one of them being a large master's bedroom. There were architectural features about it that indicated it was built from a book of plans which passed about among the proprietors of the time, and from which the Kinseys, Paxsons, Watsons and many other families drew inspiration. There are unmistakable similarities in certain details to such mansions as Hope Lodge, Trevose and Graeme Park. It is probable that Pennsbury furnished the model which others used in a more modest way.

As time went on, the house took on more and more the appearance of an ancient English home. Squire Albert S. Paxson, writing in reminiscent mood as late as 1886 refers to its being a remarkable example of the continuance of an English tradition.[3]

The name Nathaniel was honored through at least six generations of his descendants. While he himself did not have a son by this name, his daughter, Ann, a remarkable woman, who married first Andrew Ellicott, and second George Wall, transmitted the name Nathaniel straight down in the Ellicott family.

Nathaniel's son, Joseph, married Rebecca, daughter of William Blackfan, but had no children. He seems to have been an unfortunate man, probably happy-go-lucky and thriftless, for we find he sold off his patrimony piece by piece to his brother, Thomas, and to his Ellicott relatives. He died 1774 leaving his only brother, Thomas, as his heir.

Thomas the second married Elizabeth Ross, sister of Thomas, a Quaker preacher and founder of the eminent Ross family of Bucks County. He was cleverer than his brother, and was a prosperous man. He lived during the troubled times of the Revolutionary War, when, in the winter of 1776 before the Battle of Trenton, the Meeting House was used as a hospital and every farmhouse in the surrounding country was used for billeting soldiers. "Old Congress" was not exempt. The following story is the only family anecdote preserved of that momentous time.

One night in December of that year Thomas was returning from Philadelphia with his farm wagon and team of fine horses, of which he was very proud. As he turned in his lane from off the Old York Road, he saw every window in his house brilliantly lighted up. Realizing it had been commandeered by Washington's Army and that his horses might also be, he took a round about way over to the Indian Village[4] at the foot of the mountain and left his team in care of his Indian friends. He then went home on foot . . . This Thomas was the Samuel Bye of Shirley Barker's novel *Fire and the Hammer.*

After the Revolution, when political conditions became settled, the pioneering days were over. Enough land was under cultivation for the needs of the planters. Much of the forest was left. Mills had been erected on the streams, schoolhouses built, (the Buckingham Friends School was established 1794), turnpikes and roads cut through. For the next one hundred years the Buckingham Valley prospered like the fabled land of milk and honey.

Thomas and Elizabeth Ross Bye had seven children, two sons, Nathaniel who died young, Thomas, and five daughters. With this sized family an enlargement of "Old Congress" was necessary. There is plenty of evidence to show us what was done in his lifetime. With considerable taste the symmetrical plan was carefully preserved. The roof of Nathaniel's kitchen was raised, giving that part of the house two storeys (thus an extra bedroom) so that the roofs of two wings of the house were on a level. This newer end had a doorway on each front, corresponding to the doorways of the old kitchen, and the windows similarly placed. On the exterior "Old Congress" then presented a facade with a central section higher than the two wings. The aspect was typical of the colonial style of architecture. The interior of the newer wing consisted then of a commodious kitchen with a fireplace nearly as large as Margaret's; the second floor was reached by another staircase in the wall, and there was a fireplace in this upper room.

Just as no man can live unto himself alone, the history of a house is not complete without some mention of its neighbors. Perhaps this would be a good

place to pause, to look around and see who the neighbors were; for they were worth knowing. The period during and right after the Revolution is the most significant.

The eastern boundary of the plantation was the Street Road running from the tavern at what is now Lahaska south to the divide between Solebury and Buckingham Mountains, the hamlet of Five Points occupying the southeast corner of the Bye tract. If, about 1780 or 90, one were to walk from Lahaska down this Road, one would first pass on the east, to his left, Partridge Hall, the home of Judge Matthias Hutchinson who married Elizabeth Bye, the daughter of Thomas Bye II. Matthias was a man of parts; to be his neighbor was an honor. Beyond the Partridge Hall estate, further east was the Ingham tract where the distinguished physician Dr. Johnathan Ingham lived, and whose mother was Deborah Bye. (Lonely bachelors of this region had to marry Bye girls, there were so many). When one reached the cross road at Five Points, he could turn for a few minutes left, eastward along what was later called the Grubham Road, skirting the Solebury range, and come to the homestead of Hezekiah Bye, John's son, who was known, like his uncle, as a great hunter. Returning to Five Points, and walking westward over Buckingham Mountain along the southern boundary of the Bye tract (near what is now Lahaska station), one would come to a homestead carved out of this corner of the tract early in the century for Enoch Pearson, the Quaker minister, and brother of Sarah and Martha Pearson. This remained in the Pearson family for some generations but later belonged to the Atkinsons, who still own it. Further along, exactly south of "Old Congress," he would reach "the Indian Field," a clearing cultiviated by the Indians before the white man came. A few Indians remained here until 1791.[4] Beyond that he would come to a road, now called the Bycot Road, which was the western boundary of the Bye farm, and on this road the Ellicotts lived. Joseph, the famous clockmaster had, by this time, removed to Maryland, also Andrew Ellicott Jr., to become Surveyor General of the United States, but Thomas and Nathaniel Ellicott remained here. Opposite the Ellicotts, he would find the Elys, descendants of that Hugh Ely who settled here at the beginning. When in his tour, he would come to the hamlet of Holicong, at that time called Greenville, where, on the corner was a tannery. Turning right, eastward along the Old York Road, the next neighbor would be the highly respected Samuel Johnson of Elm Grove, whose wife, Martha, was the daughter of Matthias Hutchinson. Before his time it had been a Kinsey homestead. It was on the Kinsey tract, but the original homestead of Edmund Kinsey was further back, west of the road, and then belonged to Joseph Kinsey.

Yes, the neighbors were, for the most part, people worth knowing, with fine minds, some of them scholarly, some inventive geniuses, many with surprising talents, but human, with the average frailties, as the records of Buckingham Meeting quaintly attest. For, in spite of being Quakers they did not always marry as they should. At barn raisings and at funerals they drank too much; they were often intolerant, and at business meetings quarrelled as we do today.

Thomas Bye the second died in 1786, having lived to the age of 77. He and Elizabeth Ross had but one son to grow up, another Thomas, to inherit

the plantation, an elder son, Nathaniel, having died in childhood. But there were five daughters, Margaret Wilson, Elizabeth Hutchinson, Lydia Woolston, Martha Longstreth and Mary, who was unmarried. Martha's portrait, painted by Jacob Eicholz, hangs in "Hope Lodge," Whitemarsh. It is that of a keen, bright blue eyed, but toothless old Quaker lady in bonnet and shawl.

Thomas the third married in 1768 Mercy Woolston and they are noted in the family annals as the parents of the seven dark eyed and beautiful sisters who each had a spinning wheel, and each a horse on which to ride to Meeting. Why each needed a horse to ride a half mile one does not know, but this story, like that of Nathaniel, is a persistent legend which suggests, whether true or not, a basis of fact worth pondering over. For it indicates a certain worldliness, a display of vanity or pride, call it what you will, a delightfully human characteristic in people who are prosperous and wish to be held in some esteem. It offers us a picture, too, of the Meeting House with its horseblocks, with seven sisters, dressed in their Sunday-go-to-Meeting clothes, waiting to dismount from them; while doubtless seven gentlemen rush to prevent an imaginary fall. But there is more than fancy to the story, for along with the seven horses are the seven spinning wheels, and behind the spinning wheels, seventy sheep at least. And behind the horses and the sheep seventy acres of broad pastures for cows as well, and seventy acres of fields of wheat, of corn, hay, flax, oats, barley, or rye to sustain an economy of a large household, living in some measure of style. And everyone worked. The seven sisters spun, and they also wove, made butter and pies, cheese, lard and soap. They had time for meditation and the requirements of the mind. We have their letters, written with an exquisite hand, and we have their record as wives and mothers who handed down a tradition of good housekeeping combined with culture and refinement. These are modest virtues, but such are the most enduring.

The close of the eighteenth century and the beginning of the following was the age of patriarchal life—when a homestead like that of Thomas and Mercy Woolston Bye was a self sustaining and independent unit, when everything was produced upon the farm, save sugar and a few commodities—a farmer in those days was in truth a jack of all trades, but master of none. About this time liming burning became an industry in this section. The Byes had several quarries, and at least three kilns. To house their workers they built several cottages along the lane leading directly south from the Meeting House, which, on account of the racial origin of their tenants came to be called "Irish Lane."

There were two boys in this family, Thomas and John, and for the first time the farm was divided. John carved out for himself a farm on the east side of the lane and built a house, still standing, belonging now to Henry D. Paxson. He had but one son, Richard, who went to Illinois.

Thomas, the third, lived to be 87 years of age, dying in 1827. His son, Thomas the fourth, eventually the only male member of his branch of the family to remain in the county in his day, married in 1807, Mary Vansant Carver. He was 73 when he died in 1856. Either he or his father again enlarged the house, for, early in the century the roof of the western end was raised to the level of the central ridge, forming three storeys, and thus adding another room. This change considerably altered the appearance of the house.

We do not know of any interesting anecdote about this couple. They farmed well, burnt lime, prospered and, miraculously had three sons. These were: Thomas Woolston to whom we will return presently; Joseph Carver, and Allen Reese. Joseph at first lived in the frame house on the hill overlooking Elm Grove, now a tenant house belonging to Mr. William C. Clark, but after the Civil War went to Atlantic City, bought real estate there when the buying was good and became, potentially, a wealthy man. But he cared nothing about wealth; neither did his son, Alonzo. Alonzo Bye died only a few years ago, leaving a small fortune to his kinsmen. Allen was, from all accounts, an interesting and picturesque character. A man of proud, gentlemanly instincts—a macomber type who loved to dress well and to philosophize, yet struggled unsuccessfully against Bohemian proclivities which were hardly understood in his community.

Portraits exist of Thomas Woolston Bye. He was a very large man, over six feet tall, weighing two hundred pounds, with a massive face. Sturdy as a buffalo, he was at the same time scholarly, loving poetry and reading. His granddaughter, Mrs. Louis Buckman, told that during his last illness he astonished his family by reciting from memory long passages of the Iliad of Homer.

During his ownership "Old Congress" was a beautiful and picturesque place. The front entrance at that time was what is now the rear, near the barn, where there was a large double wooden gateway, flanked with posts, all painted white. The drive ran to the south of the house and extended on over the pasture and up the slope to the other old house. The barns were kept in perfect condition, the woodwork painted cream white. Paths filled with gravel led from the different buildings, and a white picket fence enclosed the house, smoke house and garden. His wife, Rachel Dungan Hart was a lover of trees and flowers. Although two great pines of the original forest still overtopped the roof, she planted many new trees about, notably a mulberry which grew to immense size, and an ailanthus, or tallow tree, now gone. Roses grew over the doorways, trumpet vines up the walls, and lilies by the fences. The outbuildings, beside the smoke and pump houses, which were close by the mansion, consisted of a large carriage house, a wagon shed, tool house with a forge, a great stone barn (part of which was burned down in 1895), a chicken house, and a piggery. Above the quarry the tenant house, once the early home of Nathaniel and the home of various sons until they inherited their parents' house, was well preserved, while the slope below was filled with apple trees. In the pasture was a hay barn and the stream was damned to form a pond where ice was cut in winter.

Thomas Woolston died of a stroke in 1865, aged only 58. That was a serious blow to "Old Congress," for his only surviving son, John Hart, had moved to Frederick, Maryland. Rachel remained a widow for twenty-six years. She lived in the homestead until her death in 1891, the farm being managed first, by her son-in-law, Gustavus Adolphus Cox, who was married to Sarah Bye, and after he left to inherit his paternal homestead, by another son-in-law, Carey Ball, the husband of Anna Rachel Bye. With him the farm fell from its proud prosperity. Carey Ball was a banker. For a while all went well; he loved horses, expensive ones; he lived in style. Then came the crash. Let us pass lightly over this episode in the history of "Old Congress" as there are persons living



Old Congress about 1875

to whom the memory is painful. But Carey Ball was bankrupt. The homestead, after an ownership of 200 years in the one family, was sold.

It seems an extraordinary fact, call it Providence if you will, that at this tragic moment a descendant of this family should step in to save the place. He was no less a person than Edward M. Paxson, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania. As Mrs. Ball herself told the writer, when he was a small boy, tears in her eyes at the memory of the loss of her home, Judge Paxson comforted her by saying, "After all, I am a Bye." He was the great grandson of Elizabeth Bye who had married Matthias Hutchinson.

We now come to a period of forty years when the house was unoccupied by the family, a dour time for "Old Congress." Judge Paxson never lived in the homestead. He resided at Woodlawn, the home built by his grandfather, Thomas Paxson, on land once part of the original Bye Tract, which he renamed Bycot House.

He renamed "Old Congress" "Byecroft" and used it for his farmer's residence. Randall Keyser was for several years his right hand man, an estimable farmer who cared for the place. As long as the judge lived the buildings were kept in good repair, although, fortunately, no modern improvements were made. For "Bycot" was then the mansion house and "Byecroft" but the farm. The judge had little aesthetic taste and would have ruined the house with bay windows and porte-cocheres had he lived in it.

At his death, it was inherited by his niece, Helen Paxson, who was married to Hart Bye. The homestead was thus returned in a few years to a member bearing the old name, and at her death, passed on to her only son, Dr. Frank Paxson Bye of West Chester.

In looking back over this period, when the house was used by hired farmers, we cannot blame the proprietors for not living here. Gone were the patriarchal days when every homestead farm was a self sufficing hamlet, a small community in itself where all the essential requirements of life were produced; when it paid to quarry lime; when no one thought of spraying apples; when there was no great competition from the west. We all know what happened in the last century, so that enterprising boys, instead of remaining on the farm, left for the city.

Frank Paxson Bye was, however, as one of the heirs of the judge, a wealthy man, and could have made of his homestead a gentleman's estate. But he was the proprietor of Darlington Seminary, deeply attached to his school, an educator, a scholar, a humanitarian, genial, adored by his pupils, and too trusting in his fellow men. He inherited not only Byecroft, but also Bycot House, and employed as his manager a man who proved to be an outright swindler. Frank Bye never saw the bills or the receipts. The receipts went into the hands of his manager and the bills piled up. The neighbors here guessed pretty well what was going on, but not Dr. Bye. He was enlarging his school; he was writing a book, utterly unaware that his fortune had been dissipated. Until one day, when he found out. It killed him. This was in 1931.

That brings us to the end of the story. For since then, it is no longer history.

"MEMORIES OF THE PAST"

Lines written by Albert S. Paxson, Esq. J. P., of Holicong 1886, concerning life at "Old Congress" in the olden days. Squire Paxson was the great grandson of Elizabeth Bye who married Judge Matthias Hutchinson.

"In the long line of ancestry what changes have been witnessed (at the old Bye homestead!). The same hand, however, is seen in them all. The same kindred generation after generation opened the same doors; their feet trod the same halls and ascended the same stairways. They plowed the same fields and gathered year after year the bountiful harvests in the same old barn. The same tree cast its grateful shade around them as they took their harvest noon. They were generally blessed with large families which added not a little to their social converse and childish sports. The following lines are somewhat descriptive of the youthful members of the family:

"And thus the years sped on apace;
The old farm house with quiet grace,
Nestled among the linden trees,
Where birds of song and honey bees
Mingled their notes with murmuring rills,
That laughing came from northern hills,
And singing onward on their way,
Or turned their mimic wheels in play;
The rolling seasons brought to each
The lessons which the seasons teach,—
The falling leaves and dying flowers,
Fit emblem of this world of ours.

The sunlight and the shadows fall
On stream and vale and storied hall;
The Mountain rears its solemn crest,
The wild bird wings him to his nest,
The Wolf-Rocks stand out bold and clear,—
Little seek they the dying year.

The soft winds linger through the pines,—
They sing the songs of other times;
The barns well filled with winter's store,
Enough for them and for the poor;
While on the breeze is borne along,
The merry huskers' cheerful song;
The winter's snow, the village school,
The solemn teacher on his stool,
With pen put back behind his ear,
The well used rod, too, always near;
A sovereign in his little realm,
He guides with steady hand the helm.

Of childish sports they had their share:
For birds they set the crafty snare;
Lured the meek hare with cunning art,—
Ah! well each one performed his part.
And when the blasts of winter came,
And icy fetters bound the main,

With skates well fastened on their feet,
They lightly skimmed the frozen sleet;
Then, when the shades of night came on,
And lowly sank the winter's sun,
The lowing herds with faithful care,
Were sheltered from the piercing air.

The chores done up, each one betook
Himself to game or pleasant book;
Or gathered round the kitchen hearth,
The scenes of joyous, quiet mirth.
And as the wintry wind swept by,
Piling the snow-flakes up on high
In curling drifts around the door,
Or blowing in upon the floor,
The crackling fire was freshly stirred;
The blasts without were scarcely heard,
As up the chimney's mighty throat
The flame and cinders lightly float.

The wood piled on with generous hand,
The huge back log and fiery brand
Light up the room, and o'er the wall
Fantastic shadows gently fall.

And then the weird tale of ghosts,
Of heroes, and of mighty hosts
That met in battle's shock afar;
The thunders of the mighty war
That racked our country, when the sun
Of Freedom rose at Lexington.
And when the winter's tale was o'er,
And lessons conned with trouble sore,
The store of nuts was gayly sought,
The steaming mug of cider brought;
The golden apples from the bin,
And doughnuts their contentment win;
And thus in pleasure's pleasant ways
Were passed their childhood's happy days."

With the change of seasons winter rolled away, and May, with its buds and blossoms and June with its summer baptism of jubilee wreathed the valley in her robe of green. Our old time people had not forgotten the one important object of their lives—the preparation for the life eternal. They climbed the same hill to the old Meeting House at Buckingham, and occupied the same seats as their ancestors of yore. Their faith was not new—it was older than their American ancestry. It dated back to the time when George Fox with his liberal doctrine laid the foundation of Spiritual advancement. They believed that the blessed promises vouchsafed to a loving people would not be withheld from them, and that blessings like the dews of Heaven, are alike beneficent and bountiful to all.

The lines of the poet Whittier are somewhat descriptive of this family:

"They worshipped as their fathers did,
And kept the faith of childish days—
And howso'er they strayed or slid,
They loved the good old ways—
The simple tastes, the kindly traits,
The tranquil air, and gentle speech,
The silence of the soul, that waits
For more than man to teach."

NOTES TO CHAPTER 17

1. This is the vague description of the first Bye ancestor in America as handed down traditionally.
2. Friends' Meeting Records, Falls.
3. The *Doylestown Democrat* 2-9-1886.
4. Albert S. Paxson wrote about this "field" in the *Doylestown Democrat,* 2-2-1886, entitled, "Memories of the Past."
5. The novel *Fire and The Hammer,* by Shirley Barker, a story about the notorious Doane outlaws of the Revolutionary War has for its setting the Buckingham Valley. The heroine, Lass Marvayne, is the sister-in-law of Samuel Bye. The Bye homestead, as it was in 1776, is accurately described and the family life there, if a bit too prosperous, is in the main historically correct.

CHAPTER 18

Bye of Buckingham, Pennsylvania
The Junior Branch of the Family

". . . I knew that permanence, continuity, alone was what I wanted, not the glittering life of New York . . ., not the intellectual life of universities. What I wanted was a piece of land which I could love passionately, which I could spend the rest of my life in cultivating, cherishing and improving, . . . a piece of land upon which I might leave the mark of my character, my ingenuity, my intelligence, my sense of beauty—perhaps the only real immortality man can have . . .

". . . I cannot see that man could wish a better after-life than the peace of oblivion and the immortality that rests in houses and trees and vines and old walls."

Louis Bromfield
—in *Pleasant Valley* 1945

I. BYE OF OLD CONGRESS TO 1930

28. Nathaniel Bye

MOST OF WHAT we know about Nathaniel has already been said. The exact date of his birth is unknown, but it must have been about 1677; after his father had left the Church of England (about 1672, for the birth and death of his first son, Thomas, is recorded in St. Mary's Bermondsey), and before the recorded birth of the first Elizabeth in the Friends Meeting Records of Horsleydown, 1678. In Pennsylvania he was active in the development of Buckingham township. His name appears in several public documents of the time. In 1711 he, with his brother, John, was one of the petitioners to the Provincial Council for the laying out of the York Road and was, as a result, appointed with eleven others, to lay it out.[1]

He was not a Quaker. Little wonder it is, then, that Buckingham Meeting records are silent concerning him! We find no certificate, as his father and brother had; no record of the births of his children, nor of his marriage. The marriage record of his daughter, Anne, who married Andrew Ellicott, a Friend, is alone given and this record does not mention the name of her father. No Friendly records of Nathaniel exist, yet he lies buried in The Friends' Graveyard.

We know, however, that Nathaniel married in 1705 or 1706, Martha Pearson, daughter of Edward and Sarah Burgess Pearson, and the sister of Sarah, who married John Bye! The two brothers married two sisters.

Nathaniel was doubtless a man with many superior qualities; Martha must also have been a remarkable woman, for their children were men and women of extraordinary ability and imparted to their descendants talents of an altogether remarkable type. Anne Ellicott was a woman of marked accomplishment

with great skill in medicine; her son, Joseph, was a noted mathematician and inventor, and made for himself a reputation as a clock maker. Some of his clocks are still in existence and are prized to this day. Joseph's son, Andrew Ellicott, in turn, was even a more remarkable man.[2] Anne's son by her second husband, Colonel George Wall, inherited his grandfather Nathaniel's military tendencies and was a patriot in the Revolutionary War. Nathaniel's granddaughter, Elizabeth Hutchinson, had, like Anne, that skill as a physician which gave her certain local fame. The whole family of Nathaniel is frequently referred to by historians of Bucks County as exceptional.

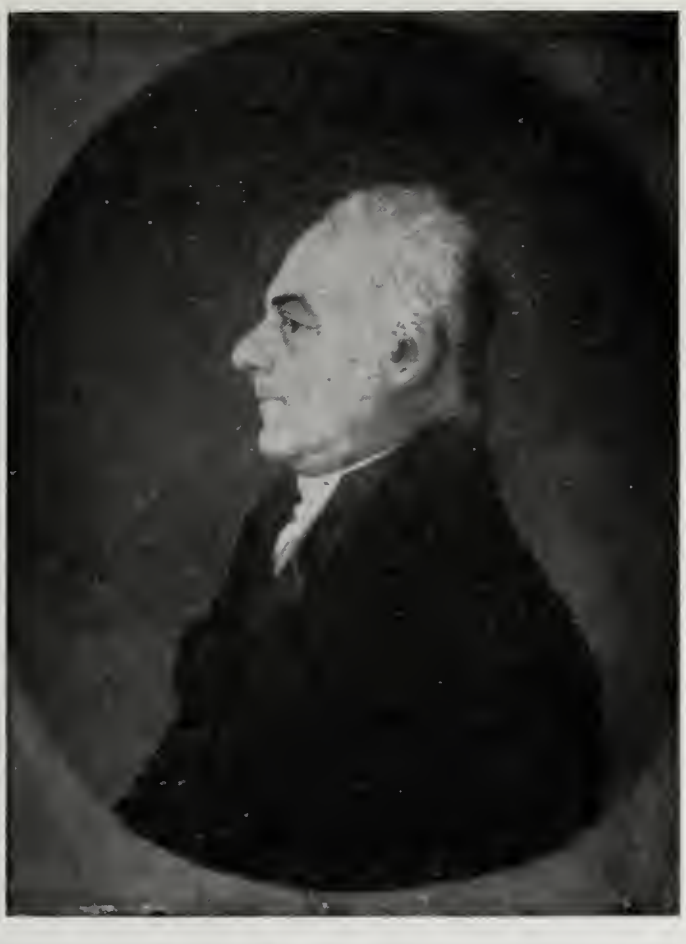
Concerning the Homestead life of the Byes, Albert S. Paxson wrote: "Memories of the Past" Doylestown Intelligencer 1898.

> "It is no marvel that our young friend, Matthias Hutchinson, was charmed with these surroundings. He was further charmed when visiting the household of Thomas and Elizabeth Bye at the old Bye Homestead. There were several of the Bye girls and they were remarkably bright and intelligent; they entertained largely, and their home was the abode of a refined and generous hospitality. Elizabeth Bye was a superior woman, well versed in the best literature of the age in which she lived. Endowed by nature with faultless form and features, she had a commanding and queenly appearance, and her every movement was like the graceful waving willow."

Nathaniel was still living when Matthias wooed and won Elizabeth; we can imagine what a delightful home his must have been. Adjoining his estate was his brother, John's. At these two homes frequently visited Thomas Ross, the beloved and eminent Friends' minister, the brother-in-law of Thomas Bye, the Ellicotts, the Inghams, Hutchinsons and Pearsons, all of whom were relatives, and many other persons whose companionship and conversation must have been valuable. It was an interesting age, this later Colonial period, and interesting people lived in it.

Catharine van Cortlandt Matthews (op. cit. n. 2) writes as follows concerning the marriage of Anne Bye:

> "In 1731 one Andrew Ellicott of Devonshire, England, an influential member of the Devonshire Society of Friends Meeting, with some business reverses at home, came with his eldest son, Andrew, to make a visit in Bucks County, Pennsylvania. It was by no means the intention of the eldest Ellicott to settle in this country, and when his wife, whom family tradition describes as a woman of great goodness and intelligence, wrote the following lines of their departure, she little thought that she was not to see her husband again. Her verse, in reality a prayer, runs thus:
>
> 'Through rocks and sands
> And enemies hands
> And perils of the deep,
> Father and son
> From Colloston
> The Lord preserve and keep.'



Andrew Ellicott, from a portrait in the New York Historical Society

"Andrew Ellicott's reason for making this visit to America is not known, although it is alleged that it was to be a visit only; but while here the younger Andrew, then about twenty-three, met and loved Anne Bye, daughter of a landed proprietor of Buckingham township. Being, so runs the story, overwhelmed with grief at the thought of leaving her, he persuaded his father to remain on this side of the water, and they chose for their future home a place of about fifty acres on the main road between New York and Philadelphia (They purchased their land from Nathaniel Bye. In 1757, 1761, 1764, 1765 Joseph Bye sold land to Andrew Ellicott Jr., Joseph and John Ellicott). Romance being triumphant, the younger Ellicott married Anne Bye in 1731. His choice was wise. Anne Bye was a woman of remarkable character, of fine physique, and possessed of a superior mind. She had a skill in medicine, a valuable possession in those days, which brought her no little fame in the surrounding country . . ."
Nathaniel Bye died in 1748, as his will indicates, and probably in the month of December. His will, dated May 20th, 1748, mentions the following:

His wife, Martha, to whom he bequeathed his home and household goods,

His son, Joseph, to whom he bequeathed his plantation and the bulk of his estate,

His daughters, Martha, Mary and Anne Wall,

His son, Thomas, to whom he left five shillings, this probably as a remembrance only, for Thomas had been amply provided for in Nathaniel's lifetime.

Witnesses, Joseph Bye and Reese Davis.

Executors, William Mitchell, David Strawn and John Quin.

Children of Nathaniel and Martha Bye:

I. Joseph, of whom presently,

II. Thomas, of whom later,

III. Anne, married first, Sixth Month (August) 17th, 1731, Andrew, son of Andrew Ellicott, from Colloston, Devonshire, who settled in Buckingham where his son married Anne Bye. By this marriage Anne became the mother of five sons:

1. Joseph, Sheriff of Bucks County, 1768-69, and a member of the Provincial Assembly. He was a friend of Franklin and Rittenhouse. This family removed about 1770 to Maryland and were the founders of Ellicott's Mills. Joseph's son, Andrew, was the famous Surveyor General of the United States, and his brother, Joseph Jr., scarcely less famous, was associated in the planning of the City of Washington and also of Buffalo.
2. Andrew. He and his half brother, Colonel George Wall were the founders of Lumberville.
3. Nathaniel
4. Thomas
5. John

Joseph, Andrew and Nathaniel all removed to Ellicott's Mills, Maryland. Thomas and John remained in Buckingham.

By 1748 Anne had married George Wall and had two children:

6. George Wall, a Colonel in the American War for Independence,[3]
7. Mary Wall, married to Dixon

Anne Bye Ellicott died May 21, 1786.

IV. Margaret, married first Reese Davis[4] of The Manor of Highlands and had:

1. Martha Davis, who married, April 14, 1756, Crispin Blackfan, who, through the Crispins, was related to William Penn, and had Edward Blackfan who married, 1781, Mary Smith; Rebecca, married Wilson; Sarah, married 1779, Stephen Wilson; Letitia, married Nov. 19, 1783, Thomas Smith; Hannah, married, 1786, Stephen Betts; Eleanor, married, 1790, David Smith; Elizabeth; Martha; and Esther.
2. Sarah Davis, born June 6, 1740, married November 4, 1759, Abraham Coryell and had Martha, born April 9, 1763, married February 28, 1783, Captain Moses Moore of Sussex County, New Jersey, as his second wife. Mary, born March 8, 1765, the second daughter of Abraham and Sarah Davis Coryell, married Captain Moses Moore, as his third wife, and these two were the parents of the Honorable Ely Moore. See *Ely Revell, Stacye History,* p. 232, et. seq.

3. Mary Davis, died unmarried.

Reese Davis died 1762. Margaret Bye married second, Oliver Heed.

V. Mary, and

VI. Martha, who both probably died unmarried.

Records do not furnish us with sufficient data concerning Nathaniel's children. Nathaniel's will does not mention his daughter, Margaret, but Joseph, in his will, speaks of his sister, Margaret's, children, namely Martha Blackfan, Sarah Coryell, and Mary Davis. Nathaniel mentions his daughters, Mary and Martha, as unmarried, while Anne is married (in 1748) to George Wall. Joseph mentions only his sisters, Anne and Margaret, by name, so Mary and Martha were probably dead in 1769 when Joseph's will was dated. The Meeting records are silent as to the births of these children.

Joseph Bye—this name is new in the Bye family.

Joseph, the elder son and heir of Nathaniel, married October 1750, Rebecca, the daughter of William Blackfan, of Solebury, but died in 1774 without children. His will,[5] dated July 5, 1769, probated October 1, 1774, mentions nearly all his nephews and nieces and makes his brother, Thomas, his heir. Nephew Joseph Ellicott, executor, with Hugh Ely, Jr., his friend, Michael Hacker, John Heaton and Samuel Godfrey, witnesses. Rebecca, his widow, died 1793.

29. Thomas Bye II.

Thomas, the younger son of Nathaniel and Martha Bye of Buckingham, was born in 1709. He married November 30, 1732, Elizabeth, the sister of Thomas Ross,[6] an eminent Friends' Minister. The Rosses, originally Scotch, no doubt descended from the historic family of de Ros, had settled in Tyrone, Ireland, whence came Elizabeth Ross. Their descendants in Bucks County were among the most prominent citizens of Pennsylvania.

Thomas died February 24, 1786, Elizabeth, his wife, June 6, 1774, and they were buried in the Friends Burial Grounds at Buckingham.

Children of Thomas and Elizabeth Ross Bye:[7]

I. Nathaniel, born May 22, 1734, died at the age of five, November 1739.

II. Martha, born January 21, 1735, married January 2, 1779, Daniel, son of Bartholomew Longstreth of Warminster, but died without issue. There exists a portrait of her by Jacob Eicholz.

III. Margaret, born January 22, 1737, married April 1, 1756, Thomas Wilson, born March 19, 1731, son of Samuel and Rebecca Wilson of Buckingham, and had:

1. Joseph, born March 25, 1757,
2. Johnathan, born February 24, 1759, died December 11, 1764
3. Benjamin, born March 27, 1761.

IV. Thomas, of whom presently,

V. Elizabeth, born September 13, 1742, married Matthias, son of Randall Hutchinson of Lower Makefield. She died May 11, 1805, and had many descendants.

VI. Lydia, born September 22, 1744, died July 1748



Martha Bye Longstreth

VII. Jane, born January 14, 1746, died July 1748

VIII. Lydia, born May 30, 1749, married October 25, 1769, John Woolston Jr. and had three sons:

1. Thomas —
2. Benjamin — who all died in childhood
3. John —

IX. Mary, who died young without issue.

As the marriage of Elizabeth Bye to Matthias Hutchinson was an event of considerable genealogical consequence, it may be interesting to note those who were present. They were representatives of the following families:

Hutchinsons of Newtown
Harveys
Kirkbrides of the Falls
Pearsons of Buckingham
Pellars
Wilsons
Ellicotts
Elys
Hartleys
Prestons
Woods
Fosters of Buckingham
Betts of Lower Makefield
Parrys
Watsons
Inghams of Aquetong
Canbys of Buckingham
Scarboroughs of Buckingham
Waltons
Stricklands

and others.

Matthias Hutchinson was a man of note in Bucks County. He was the architect of Buckingham Meeting House, a member of the Bucks County Bar and a Justice of the Circuit Court. He was likewise a soldier of no little fame; he served in the French and Indian War and it is said stood by General Wolfe when he fell at the battle of Quebec.

As the architect of Buckingham Meeting House, a quaint story is told of him. When the Meeting House was completed, he asked to have his initials "M.H." put on the corner stone. The good old Quakers, not allowing any such vanity, of course refused his request. Then Matthias took other means to gain his point; he waited a while, and then suggested that the name and date of the new building be placed upon it for the benefit of after generations. This was consented to; so Matthias Hutchinson put M. H. 1768 meaning, as well as "Meeting House," Matthias Hutchinson!

Matthias and Elizabeth Bye Hutchinson had among others, a daughter, Martha who married Samuel Johnson of "Elm Grove," Buckingham, whose daughter, Anne Johnson, married Thomas Paxson and was the ancestress of the Paxsons of "Elm Grove" see Chapters 22 and 23.

30. Thomas **Bye III**

Thomas, the only surviving son of Thomas and Elizabeth Ross Bye, and the sole representative of the junior branch of the family to continue the name of Bye, was born May 25, 1740. He married, 1768, Mercy Woolston, daughter of John Woolston of Middletown,[8] and died in 1827, aged 87. His will, dated April 2, 1808, proved January 3, 1827, mentions the following:

Sons John and Thomas, to whom he left the bulk of his estate,

Daughters Mary, Elizabeth, Martha, Mercy, Lydia, Sara and Anne, to each of whom he left £114.

As his will shows, but only partially, however, Thomas Bye, third of the name, was a man of considerable wealth, for those days. He enlarged the homestead and improved it within, in a style that did justice to his taste. In his day the Buckingham house was at its best.

Children of Thomas and Mercy Woolston Bye:

I. Elizabeth, born 1769, married, May 10, 1809, John, son of Samuel and Edith Marshall Schofield of Solebury. She was his second wife; she died August 18, 1830; apparently no children.

II. Mary, born 1770, died unmarried before 1825, as is shown in the codicil of her father's will.

III. Martha, born 1772, died unmarried before 1825.

IV. Mercy, born 1774, died February 21, 1848, married Aaron Eastburn, son of Robert and Elizabeth Eastburn of Solebury (Aaron born January 10, 1773, died March 24, 1841), and had seven daughters and three sons:

1. Elizabeth, born October 15, 1797
2. Mercy, born August 11, 1799, died 1861
3. Martha, born October 2, 1801, died July 8, 1859
4. Anna, born November 5, 1803, died 1804
5. Mary, born November 25, 1805
6. Rachel, born February 21, 1808

7. Sarah, born January 29, 1810
8. William, born March 21, 1812, died June 8, 1885
9. Joseph, born April 18, 1814. Descendants living.
10. Thomas, born December 30, 1818, died June 8, 1845, unmarried

V. Sarah, born 1776, died the same year

VI. Lydia, born 1778, married May 4, 1806, Thomas, son of Thomas and Mary, or Margaret, Hallowell of Horsham, and had descendants.

VII. Sarah, born 1781, died July 29, 1831, married, December 20, 1826, Josiah, son of James and Mary Shaw of Solebury. She was his second wife (his first wife being Mary Prior), and apparently had no children.

VIII. Thomas, of whom presently

IX. John, of whom later

X. Anne, born 1787, married November 6, 1806, Abraham, son of John and Martha Browne of The Falls, and had:

1. Abraham
2. Thomas
3. Martha
4. Anne
5. John

Seven of the above eight daughters (for one died in infancy) were "the seven dark eyed sisters" who rode to Meeting each on her own horse, mentioned in the previous chapter.

Mercy Woolston Bye died August 25, 1800, aged 53.

31. Thomas Bye IV, of "Old Congress"

Thomas, fourth of the name, was born January 1, 1783, and inherited jointly with his brother John, the ancestral estate, with, however, the Homestead for his share. He married April 22, 1807, Mary Vansant Carver, daughter of Joseph and Mary Carver of Solebury,[9] and died November 1856. They had three children:

I. Thomas Woolston, of whom presently

II. Joseph Carver, of whom also presently

III. Allen Reese.

All of these sons will be treated under separate headings.

IV? Mary Anne, married December 27, 1837, Morris H. Trego of Newtown.

32. Thomas Woolston Bye

Thomas Woolston, the elder son of Thomas and Mary Carver Bye was born December 20, 1807, and married, March 16, 1831, Rachel Dungan, daughter of John and Sarah Dungan Hart of Jacksonville, Southampton township, Bucks County.

The ancestry of Rachel Dungan Hart is interesting. John Hart was the son of John Hart and Rebecca, daughter of David and Margaret Rees of Horsham. The latter was a son of Colonel Joseph Hart, an eminent soldier and patriot of the Revolutionary period; the father of Joseph was John whose wife, Eleanor Crispin, was a granddaughter of Captain William Crispin, related to

William Penn. The first Hart, John, married Elizabeth, daughter of William Rush. The Dungan family has been ably treated in several histories.[10]

Thomas Woolston Bye was, like his father, prosperous; in his time the Bye farm was in a flourishing state. He purchased land also in Solebury township and apparently owned a part of the John Bye tract.

Thomas Bye died December 21, 1865. He had nine children, only five of whom survived him; of his four sons, only one lived.

Children of Thomas Woolston and Rachel Hart Bye:

I. Mary Vansant, born March 14, 1832, died February 11, 1905, unmarried.

II. John Hart, of whom follows

III. Sarah Hart, born November 9, 1835, married Gustavus Adolphus, the son of Justice and Mary Cox of Kingsessing Pennsylvania, November 26, 1856 (descended from the Swedish family of Cock). They had the following children:

1. Mary Rachel, married to Louis, son of Monroe and Mary Jamison Buckman, and had two children:

1. Avis, born March 7, 1891, married June 12, 1917 Daniel Y. Miller son of Judge William Faber Miller.

2. Geraldine, born Nov. 27, 1896 married J. Allen Gardy of Doylestown, Pennsylvania.

2. Elizabeth Cornelia, unmarried

3. Anna Bye, married to James Willis Atkinson, of whom below

4. Thomas Bye, married to Edith Williams

5. Gustavus Adolphus, Jr., married to Augusta Short and had two children

Anna Bye Cox, born July 25, 1867, married February 17, 1892 James Willis Atkinson of Buckingham, born September 25, 1866 and had a son

Edgar Cox Atkinson, born January 11, 1893 who married November 12, 1921. Vivienne Victoria, born February 20, 1899, daughter of Philip Stanfield and Ida Collins Dresser, and has

I. Barbara Dresser, born November 15, 1922, married to Henry Stackhouse Wharton.

II. James Philip, born November 13, 1924, married to Doris Marie Peto.

III. Vivian Revere, born June 21, 1931, married to Elmer Soden Peffer.

IV. Edgar Cox, Jr., born February 13, 1938.

IV. Reese,

V. Thomas Humphrey,

VI. Thomas Dungan,

VII. Victorine,

These four children died in infancy and were buried in Buckingham Friends' Graveyard.

VIII. Anna Rachel, born June 6, 1848, married December 26, 1871, Samuel Carey, son of John and Sarah Ann Ball of Quakertown. They had:

1. Frank Hart, died unmarried
2. Eleanor, born Aug. 2, 1874, died April 16, 1914, unmarried.
3. Ethel, born Jan. 16, 1880, married June 4, 1910, A. Harold Kerlin, son of Israel and Emma Kerlin of Trenton.

They had:

Eleanor Marian born June 15, 1911
Mary Avis, born Sept. 22, 1913
Harold Jr., born Sept. 18, 1917

IX. Frank, born June 22, 1852, and died April 29, 1866.

33. John Hart Bye

John Hart, the only son of Thomas Woolston and Rachel Hart Bye to grow to maturity, was born December 9, 1833. He married, March 9, 1864, Helen Matilda, daughter of Samuel Johnson and Mary Anna Broadhurst Paxson of Buckingham. Helen Paxson was, therefore, a niece of the late Judge Edward M. Paxson, and a relative of the senior branch of the Bye family.[11]

John Hart Bye died January 14, 1899, leaving an only child, his son,

34. Frank Paxson Bye, born February 23, 1868. He married on Thanksgiving Day, 1893, Christine O. Faas of Weldon, Pennsylvania, and had one son.

35. Frank Paxson Bye, Jr., born August 28, 1894, who married, 1st., October 21, 1935, Frances Evelyn, daughter of Daniel Holl Deeter of Glenside, Pennsylvania, and 2nd, August 18, 1951, Eleanor, daughter of Romanus E. and Kathryn Sweigart.

II. THE LINE OF JOHN BYE OF BUCKINGHAM

31. John Bye, the younger son of Thomas Bye III of Buckingham, was born September 1, 1785, and married Hannah Corson, daughter of Richard and Hannah Corson of Solebury, Bucks County. He built what is known as "the John Bye House" on the old Bye farm in Buckingham,[12] where he lived and died, December 28, 1854. He and his wife were both buried at Buckingham Meeting. He had but one son and two daughters, namely:

I. Richard Corson, of whom presently,

II. Sarah (or Susan) Bye, married November 14, 1838, James M. Wilkinson of Doylestown, and had:

1. Henry
2. Emma, died unmarried
3. Sarah

III. Mercy Woolston, born April 26, 1812, married Isaiah Johnathan Ely of Philadelphia. She died in 1904, aged ninety-two years. Her daughter, Helen Corson Ely, born February 28, 1857, married William Flitcroft, and they had Helen M. Flitcroft, who died April 4, 1912. Helen Corson Ely died October 7, 1889. This data concerning her family is from the Isaiah Ely Bible.

32. Richard Corson Bye, the only son of John and Hannah Corson Bye of Buckingham, was born 1809 and married in 1842, Charlotte Lugar of Lumberville, Bucks County. He moved to Illinois and died in Arlington, Illinois 1865, where he was buried. His widow afterward married Isaac Julian of Princeton, Illinois. She died December 8, 1894 and was buried at Arlington with her first husband and son.

Richard Corson and Charlotte Lugar Bye had the following children:

I. John, born 1843, died at the age of ten months, buried at Buckingham,
II. Richard Wilson, of whom follows,
III. Josephine, born in 1847, died in 1849.
IV. Lorenza D born in 1849, died 1882 at Princeton, Illinois, unmarried
V. Judson, born in 1863 at Washingtonville, Ohio, died in infancy.

33. Richard Wilson Bye, the last of this family, was born November 13, 1845, and was married three times; firstly, to Sarah, daughter of Benjamin Heston of Bucks County; secondly, to Emma Davis; thirdly, to Etta Helms of Princeton, Illinois. He had no children, and at his death, October 3, 1912, the line of John Bye of Buckingham became extinct.[13]

III. THE LINE OF JOSEPH BYE OF BUCKINGHAM

32. Joseph, the second son of Thomas Bye, fourth of the name, of Buckingham, known as Joseph Carver Bye, was born June 6, 1810. He married Rachel Shaeffer, who was born July 22, 1832; she died October 19, 1894. Joseph died December 2, 1872 and was buried at Atlantic City where he had lived.

Children of Joseph and Rachel Shaeffer Bye:

I. Lorenzo Seman, born March 24, 1856, died December 30, 1925.
II. Pleasant Monroe, (son) born June 24, 1858, died March 12, 1899, unmarried.
III. Josephine Rose, born June 5, 1864, married Thomas B. Shoemaker of Philadelphia, September 15, 1904. Died 1954 without issue.

IV. THE LINE OF ALLEN BYE OF BUCKINGHAM AND SOLEBURY

33. Allen, the third son of Thomas Bye, the fourth, of Buckingham, was born September 6, 1813, and married Margaret Felty. Allen Bye owned three farms. He lived in the old house still standing at the top of Canada Hill adjoining the church beyond Lahaska on the old York Road. Another farm was on the Upper Mountain, or Grubham Road, near the Aquetong Road; this had a very old stone house on it which has since become modernized and converted into a country estate. The third was on a part of the original John Bye tract.[14] Allen died.....1877. His children were:

I. Allen Jr., of whom follows
II. Nathaniel Felty, who died without issue
III. Elizabeth, born , and married the Rev. Nicholas McComas of Solebury, Pa., and had a son Horace McComas.

34. Allen Bye, Jr.

Allen II married Caroline, daughter of Richard and Hannah Booth of Newtown, Pennsylvania. He lived in Newtown, where he died.

Childred of Allen and Caroline Booth Bye:

I. Elizabeth, born , married William Hutchinson of Newtown, Pa.

II. Richard Booth, born August 17, 1879, married Clara Miriam, daughter of Edgar C. and Margaret Wilson Humphreys of Bryn Mawr, descended from the Humphreys, original settlers of the Welsh tract. Bryn Mawr was originally called Humphreyville. Richard lived most of his life in Bryn Mawr, but died at his home, Conestoga Farm, Paoli, July 27, 1952. He and Clara Humphreys had two sons:

1. Richard Booth, Jr., born June 16, 1911. He is an antique dealer and interior decorator, living at Conestoga Farm.
2. John Humphrey, born January 25, 1916.

III. Josephine, married David Voorhees.

IV. George Booth, of whom follows.

V. Allen III, born April 26, 1885, married Mary , and had:

1. David
2. Jean

IV. Frank Booth, of whom presently.

35. George Booth Bye.

George married, May 2, 1910, Elizabeth, daughter of William and Emma Merritt. He lives at Newtown, Pennsylvania, where for most of his life he was a blacksmith, but now, 1954, retired.

Children of George Booth and Elizabeth Merritt Bye:

I. George, II. Richard, twins, born July 7, 1910, died at birth

III. Edward, born September 26, 1911, died young

IV. Ralph Merritt, born November 18, 1912

V. Virginia W., born September 27, 1914

VI. William H., born March 16, 1916

VII. Richard Booth, born October 17, 1919

VIII. Caroline N., born April 15, 1921

IX. Doris E., born June 3, 1922

X. Nathaniel, born June 21, 1924, died 1930

XI. George Booth, Jr., born June 7, 1925

XII. Sidney, born March 9, 1928

XIII. Robert C., born May 11, 1931

36. Frank Booth Bye.

Frank is the twin brother of Allen III; they were born at Aquetong, April 26, 1885, and Frank married, November 1, 1913, Margaret Chalmers, daughter of Isaac and Mary Coulton of Solebury, Pennsylvania. Frank was for twenty-five years connected with the Pennington School for Boys at Pennington, N. J., but is now, 1954, retired, and living at Hamilton Square, near Trenton.

Children of Frank Booth and Margaret Coulton Bye:

I. Eleanor Elizabeth, born October 22, 1915, married, May 12, 1939, Robert Bowen Secor of Hopewell, N. J., and has:
   1. Susan Bye, born May 12, 1941
   2. John Stuart Secor, born March 11, 1944
   3. Cecilia Ann, born August 17, 1949.

II. Edwin Conover Griffiths, born December 18, 1921, married, July 17, 1954, Joan Thomas.

III. Shirley Mae, born September 30, 1926, married Frederick Alonzo Larmon, and has:
   1. Patricia Ann Larmon, born April 28, 1948

IV. Lorraine, born July 16, 1928, unmarried.

NOTES TO CHAPTER 18

1. *"The Old York Road,"* by Capt. R. C. Holcombe, Bucks Co. Hist Soc. Publications, Vol. V, p. 651, and "Penna. Colonial Records," Vol. II, p. 542.

2. The Ellicotts were an eminent family, landed gentry in England. Cf. *"Andrew Ellicott, His Life and Letters,"* by Matthews; *"Andrew Ellicott, the Great Surveyor"* by Warren S. Ely, Bucks Co. Hist. Soc. Pub., Vol. V, p. 745.

3. "Among the physicians of the past and present in this neighborhood worthy of notice is John Wall, the son of Colonel Wall, who was born 1787 and studied under Dr. John Watson. He appeared to be a physician by intuition, and would prescribe for the most difficult case and conduct it successfully without being able to tell why he used this or that remedy. He had a large practice and was popular and successful, but drank to excess, and died at Pittstown, N. J., 1826." Davis, *"Hist. of Bucks County,"* p. 292.

4. Reese Davis, as a young man, ran away from his master in London, to whom he was apprenticed, and made his way to the Byes in Buckingham. Whether he was related to them (Margaret Bye being born Davis) is conjectural; his name Reese is Welsh and there was no Welsh blood in Margaret Davis Bye's family. The following story was given to the writer by the genealogist, Warren S. Ely of Doylestown:

   "My first wife was a descendant of Reese Davis, and several years ago I stumbled on an article in either the *Doylestown Democrat* or *Bucks County Intelligencer,* giving a sketch of Reese Davis, which I have copied and preserved somewhere, at home, and will try to look it up.

   "In substance it states that Reese and a brother, who I think was named John, were orphans, somewhere in England, and were bound out for service and were ill-treated and decided to run away and come to America. By some means they got separated on their way to the seashore and secured passage, I think as stowaways, on different vessels. Reese got over here without very much difficulty as I recollect, but the vessel on which his brother secured passage was captured by pirates and he was impressed into their service. Eventually he got away from them somewhere in the South, and made his way northward later.

   "Many years later Reese Davis was at an election, I think it was, somewhere in the neighborhood of Newtown, and caught sight of a man whom he believed to be his brother, and after considerable questioning which the man evaded, discovered was really his long lost brother.

   "I do not recall whether the sketch in the paper gave any subsequent history of John, if it did I have forgotten it. But the Reese was our Solebury Reese Davis who lived on the old William Betts farm, near Aquetong."

5. Will of Joseph Bye of Buckingham.

   Be it remembered that I Joseph Bye of Buckingham in the County of Bucks and Province of Pennsylvania being weak of body but of sound and dispensing mind and

memory have thought proper to make and publish my last Will and Testament in writing as followeth vizt.

FIRST I Will that all my just bills and funeral expenses be fully paid and discharged.

SECONDLY, I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Rebecca Bye a feather bed with the bedding and furniture thereunto belonging, all my Pewter, a case of drawers, a tea-kettle, cups and spoons and all my other household goods, furniture of what nature and kind so ever to her heirs and assigns forever. And further I Will that my heirs pay unto her my said wife out of my estate or out of the interest or profits thereof the sum of twelve pounds a year during her natural (life).

THIRDLY, And all the residue and remainder of my estate (if any shall remain at my wife's death) of what nature or kind soever I give and bequeath the whole of the same to and amongst all the children of my brother and sisters, namely to Thomas Bye, Junior, Martha Bye, Elizabeth Hutchinson and Lydia Bye, the children of my brother Thomas, and to Joseph Ellicott, Andrew Ellicott, Nathaniel Ellicott, Thomas Ellicott, John Ellicott, George Wall, Jr., and Mary Wall, the children of my sister Ann and to Martha Blackfan, Sarah Coryell, and Mary Davis the children of my sister Margaret, to be Divided among them share and share alike and to hold to them their heirs and assigns forever.

AND LASTLY, I do hereby nominate, constitute and appoint my nephew Joseph Ellicott and my friend Hugh Ely, Jr., my exrs of this my last Will and Testament, and I do hereby revoke and disannul all other and former Wills and Testaments by me at anytime and heretofore made or uttered either by word or writing, ratifying and confirming this only to be my last Will and Testament and none other or otherwise.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I have hereunto set my hand and seal this fifth day of seventh month called July in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty-nine.

JOSEPH BYE (seal)

Signed, sealed, published and declared
by the said Joseph Bye to be his last
Will and Testament in the presence of us
in his hand hereunto subscribed our names
as witness in the presence of the said
Testator.

Michael Thacker

John Heaton

Samuel Godfrey

Probated Oct. 1, 1774

Registered in Will Book No. 3 p. 371

6. Thomas Ross married Keziah, daughter of John Wilkinson and sister of Colonel John Wilkinson the patriot, descended from the Wilkinsons of Harpsley House, Lancaster. For the Rosses see Publications of the Bucks Co. Hist. Soc., Vol I, where the family is noticed in an article treating of the descendants of Thomas the Quaker preacher. The Wilkinsons are treated in the same volume.

7. Dates from the Bible belonging to Elizabeth Bye Hutchinson.

8. Woolston Family.

John Woolston, Sr., a Quaker who suffered persecution in England, came from Kent and was one of the earliest settlers of Burlington, N. J. His house is said to have been the first erected there. He became prominent in the affairs of the New Jersey Colony and was a member of the Assembly. He married, 1st, Ann Olive, a sister of Governor Olive,

by whom he had a son, John; and 2nd, a daughter of the Cooper family. John Woolston, Jr., married Newbold, daughter of Michael, Sr., and sister of Michael Newbold, Jr., of Burlington. He removed to Middletown, Bucks Co., and founded the family of Woolston of that place.

9a. Carver Family. The genealogy of this family has been written by Elias Carver of Doylestown. William Carver I married Joan Kinsey, 1689 (cf. Chapter 23, part III). The son of this marriage, William Carver II, born in Byberry February 22, 1694, married October 28, 1719, Elizabeth Walmesley, daughter of Henry, and granddaughter of Thomas Walmesley who came over with William Penn on "The Welcome," 1682. This William purchased from Thomas Walmesley, Jr., in 1735, 235 acres in Buckingham township near Forest Grove. He was the first Carver in Bucks County and died January 1759. The village of Carversville was named after his family. Children of William and Elizabeth Carver were:

I. William, married Sarah Strickland,

II. Joseph, married Hannah Worthington, daughter of John Worthington and Mary Walmesley; and had Joseph who married Mary Vansant

III. Henry, married Rachel Smith

IV. Elizabeth, married Thomas Buckman

V. Mary, married Josiah Wilkinson

VI. Rebecca, married Thomas Scholfield

VII. Martha, married Isaac Worthington

9b. The history of the Hart family has been written in Davis' "History of Bucks County" where the facts were obtained.

10. The Dungan family, cf. *Ancestry of Jeremy Clark and Dungan Genealogy,* by Alfred R. Justice. The Dungans were Earls of Limerick and descended from many noble families of Ireland.

11. Amos Bye (Chapter 19) married Deborah Paxson, daughter of Benjamin; see "Paxson," Chapter 24.

12. This is doubtful; the house, now belonging (1954) to Henry D. Paxson, is evidently much older.

13. The facts concerning the line of John Bye of Buckingham were furnished by Mrs. Richard Wilson Bye from her husband's family records.

14. Will of Allen Bye

I, Allen R. Bye of the Township of Solebury in the County of Bucks and State of Pennsylvania, do make and publish this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form following to wit:—

FIRST:— I order and direct all my just debts and funeral expenses to be duly paid and satisfied.

SECOND:—I give, bequeath, and devise the Farm on which I now reside, containing about fifty acres of land, more or less, with the appurtenances, situated in Solebury Township, being the lot of Three acres of land which I purchased of Charles White and about forty-seven acres, the North West end of the Farm I purchased of my father—Thomas Bye, divided from the South East end of said Farm by a line, Beginning at a corner in a line of Elias Ely Paxson's land sixty-one perches from the middle of the Lahaska and New Hope Turnpike Road on said line, thence from said corner, by a straight line to a corner in a line of Isaac Scarborough's land, one hundred and forty perches and four tenths from the West corner of said Farm at Langhorn Welling's corner, To Be for the following uses and purposes to wit:— for the use and benefit of my daughter-in-law, Caroline Bye, wife of my son, Allen Bye, so long as my said son, Allen Bye and my daughter-in-law, Caroline Bye live together, as man and wife, and in case my said daughter-in-law, Caroline Bye survives my said son, Allen Bye, they having lived together until the death of my said son, Allen Bye, my said daughter-in-law, Caroline Bye shall have the use and benefit of said Farm so long as she remains the widow of my said son, Allen Bye,—But in case my said son, Allen Bye and Caroline Bye, his wife should separate and not

live together as man and wife, or my said daughter-in-law, Caroline Bye, should die, my said son, Allen Bye surviving her, I give and devise the use and benefit of my said farm to my said son, Allen Bye, during his life time. After the termination of the aforesaid bequests and devises to my said son, Allen Bye and daughter-in-law, Caroline Bye, by separation, a second marriage or death on the part of my daughter-in-law, Caroline Bye, and death on the part of my said son, Allen Bye, I give and devise my said Farm of fifty acres of land, more or less, to said living lawful lineal heirs of my said son, Allen Bye, and to their heirs and assigns forever. But in case there should be no lawful living lineal heirs of my said son, Allen Bye, said Farm shall be disposed of according to the intestate laws of the State of Pennsylvania.

THIRD:— I give and devise the South East end of the Farm I purchased of my Father, Thomas Bye, extending from the aforesaid division line to the road leading from Claytown to the Great Spring, containing forty eight acres and ninety five perches of land, more or less, situated in Solebury Township, to my son, Nathaniel F. Bye, during his natural life, and after his death if he leaves lawful living lineal heirs, I give and devise said Farm to such lawful living lineal heirs, and to their heirs and assigns forever, but in case my said son, Nathaniel F. Bye, leaves no lawful living lineal heirs, the said Farm shall be disposed of as directed by the intestate laws of the State of Pennsylvania.

FOURTH:— I give and devise unto my daughter, Elizabeth F. Macomus the use and benefit of my Farm in Buckingham Township which I purchased of the Executors of the Will of Stacy Fell, deceased, containing fifty eight acres and twenty eight perches of land, more or less, with the appurtenances, during her natural life, and after her death, I give and devise the said farm to her children, their heirs and assigns forever.

FIFTH:— The rest and residue of my Real Estate and my personal property, I direct to be sold by my executor hereinafter named, and for that purpose I do hereby authorize and empower my said executor.....to sign, seal, and execute all such deed or deeds of conveyance as may be requisite and necessary for the granting and assuring of the same to the purchaser or purchasers thereof in fee simple, and the proceeds thereof, with all my personal estate, I direct to be equally divided among my three children, Elizabeth F. Macomus, Allen Bye, and Nathaniel F. Bye, or their respective heirs.

AND LASTLY:— I nominate, constitute, and appoint .....Benjamin S. Rich to be the Executor of this my Will hereby declaring this and no other to be my last Will and Testament.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF. I have hereunto set my hand and seal the thirteenth day of March, one thousand eight hundred and seventy seven.

SIGNED, Sealed, and Declared
by the said Testator as his
last Will and Testament in
presence of us

Allen R. Bye. (Seal)

Anthony W. Rich.

Isabella T. Rich.

CHAPTER 19

Bye of Solebury
The Senior Branch of the Family

I. JOHN BYE OF AQUETONG AND HIS FAMILY TO 1803

28. John Bye

ALMOST ALL THAT we know of John Bye, Thomas' eldest surviving son, has already been said. John, like his father, was first connected with Middletown, and then Falls Meeting. From a minute of June 5, 1702, we learn, "John Bye brought his certificate to this meeting and it was read." We have already quoted the minute concerning the establishment of a Meeting at Buckingham.

On Third Month, i.e. May, 4, 1704, John Bye married Sarah, daughter of Edward and Sarah Burgess Pearson of The Falls, at the house of Thomas Bye. Edward, her father, having died in 1698, Sarah and her sister, Martha, were placed by Friends in the care of Thomas and Margaret Bye. Their marriage certificate is recorded in Falls Meeting Records. The witnesses as given were: Thomas and Margaret Bye, Nathaniel Bye, Sarah Pearson, Lawrence Pearson, Enoch Pearson and thirty-five others. Sarah Pearson was a sister of Enoch Pearson, an eminent Friend's minister, and a cousin of Nehemiah Blackshaw who married Elizabeth Bye, John's sister. She was a cousin of Thomas Janney, provincial Councillor of Pennsylvania (cf. "Pearson," Chapter 23).

John Bye died in 1732; his will is as follows:

Will of John Bye of Solebury

I, John Bye in Solebury in the County of Bucks and Province of Pennsylvania yeoman being weak of Body but Sound and Perfect Memory Praises be given to God for the same Considering the uncertainty of this Life Do make and ordain This My Last will and Testament in manner and form as followeth: *First* I commit my Soul unto God and My Body to be Decently Buried at the Discretion of My executor hereafter Mentioned; *Item* my will is I Give unto my Daughter Elizabeth Mitchell the Sum of Five Shillings & to my Daughter Sarah Bye the Sum of Five Shillings also to my Daughter Deborah Bye the Sum of Five shillings also to my Daughter Mary Bye the Sum of Five shillings also to my Son Hezekiah Bye the sum of Five shillings also to my Daughter Martha Bye the sum of Five shillings also to my son Enoch the sum of Five shillings. *Item* my will is that all my Lawful Just Debts be Payd and my funeral charges. *Item* my will is I Give unto my Son Hezekiah Bye one Hundred Ninety four acres of Land The Meadow by my Dwelling House belonging to it. *Item* my will is I Give unto my Son Enoch Bye fivety acres of Land beginning at the Corner in John

Scarborough's Land and so to Run over the Run at William Scarborough's meadow and then to take its Corse with a straight Line as it may fall out for the said fivety acres but if it should Please God one of my Sons should Dye before they come to age my will is that the whole Tract of Land I now Dwell on shall the other have but if it Please God that they Both Dye before they come to Age my will is that my Land be equally Divided between my Daughters Sarah Bye and Deborah Bye, Mary Bye and Martha Bye. *Item* my will is that all the Rest of Estate I give unto my Loving Wife Sarah Bye whome I make my whole Executor of this my Last Will and Testament So Long as she Remains a Widdow. *Item* my will is if my Loving Wife Sarah Bye should marry my Personal Estate be equally Divided between my Daughters Sarah Bye Deborah Bye Mary Bye and Martha Bye. *Item* my will is when my Sons both come to age and Take Possessions of the Land that Hezekiah shall Pay unto my wife Sarah Bye Three Pounds Ten Shillings a year Yearly and Enoch One Pound Ten Shillings a year Yearly. *Item* my will is that my loving Wife Sarah Bye shall have the East End of my house I now Dwell in and my Two Sons Hezekiah and Enoch Bye to find her in fire wood. *Item* my will is that my Loving Wife Sarah Bye shall not Dispose of any of my Estate without the advice of friends Belonging to Buckingham Meeting. Witness my hand and Seal the 23 of the 6th month 1732.

John Bye

Nathaniel Bye
Andrew Ellicott
Thomas Bye

Bucks fs the 13th November 1732

Then Personally appeared Nathaniel and Thomas Bye Two of the Witnesses to the within written will and the s'd N.B. and T.B. on their Solemn Affirmation according to Law Did Declare that they were Personally Present and Saw the Testator John Bye Sign Seal Publish and Declare the within written will to be his Last Will and Testament & that at the Doing thereof he was of Sound Mind Memory and Understanding to the Best of their Knowledge.

Coram
Jer. Langhorne
Dept. Reg.[1]

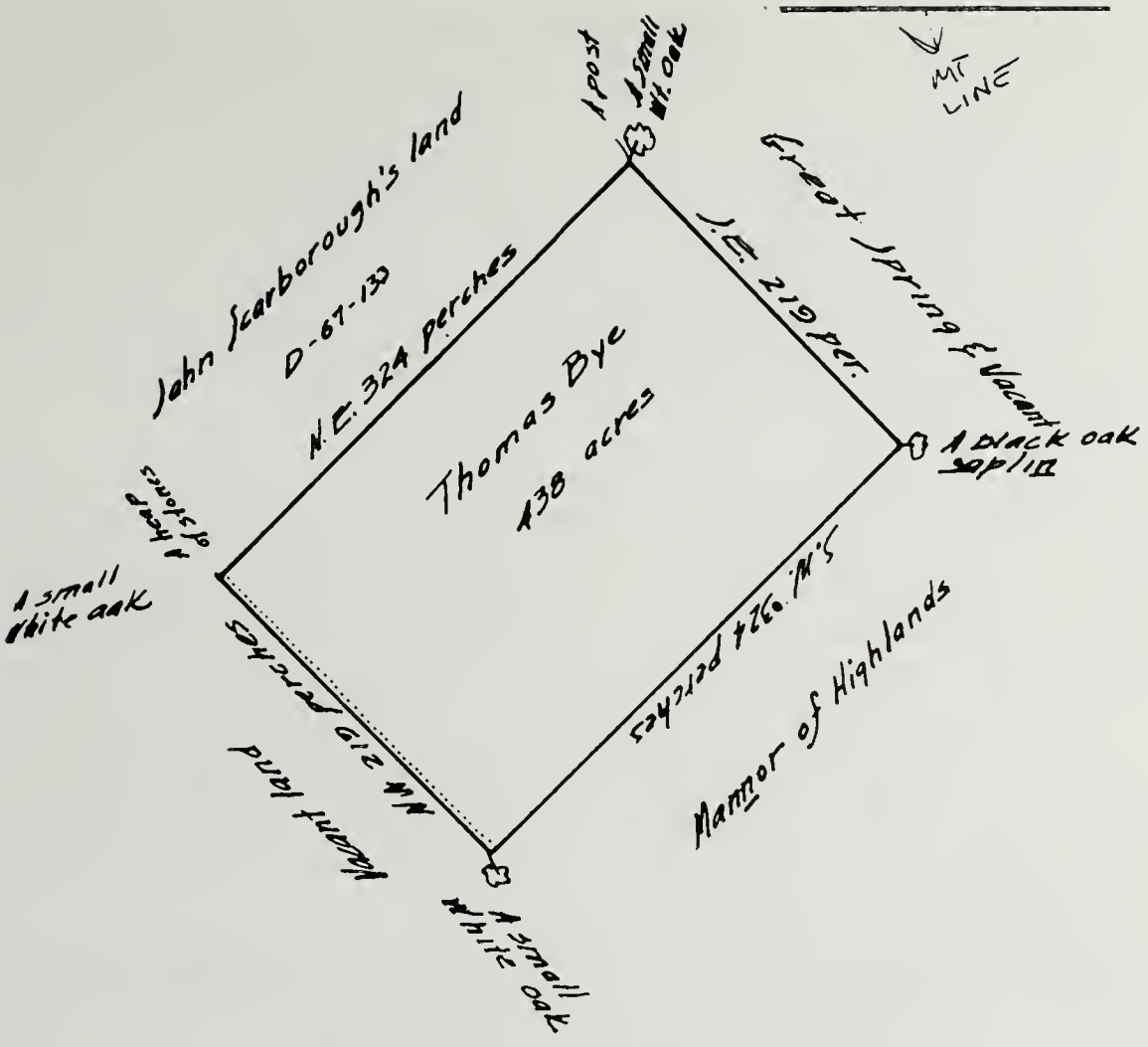
Concerning the lands of John Bye, the original deed is recorded in Book 4, p. 139, wherein Thomas Bye conveyed to his son, John Bye, for the sum of £150 the following described tract of land.

First, northeast 324 perches by John Scarborough

Second, southeast 219 perches to Aquetong or the Great Spring tract

Third, southwest 324 perches by Penn's Manor of Highlands

Fourth, northwest 219 perches to place of beginning containing 438 Acres being the same land granted by William Penn to Samuel Martin and Samuel Martin conveyed to Thomas Bye 7th month, 9th, 1706, and Thomas Bye to John Bye 1710. The land lies on both sides of Solebury Mountain, that part on the south side (the larger part) overlooking Pidcock Creek and running almost



The John Bye Tract, Cutler's Survey

down to it as one stands on the ridge about one mile or less west of Ingham Spring and one mile south of Lahaska, and that on the north side looking over the Valley of Lahaska.

The John Bye Tract is better described thus: Buckingham and Solebury townships are divided by the Street Road, a straight road running from Lahaska southward. About a mile down this road is a hamlet once called Clayton but now Five Points, where Lower Mountain Road crosses Street Road, and a half mile further a larger hamlet called Glendale. John Bye's tract extended to the east of these hamlets, bounded on the west by the above mentioned road; and while the "Old Congress" tract was on the western side and stretched from the present village of Lahaska to the mountain, the John Bye tract began about where Lahaska station stood (up to 1954) and went over the Solebury Mountain, and stretched eastward to the Aquetong road. It is hilly land, and while beautiful, it is mostly stony and never was so fertile and productive as the other tract. Partly for this reason, no doubt, John's descendants were not so satisfied with their inheritance and finally left for other regions.

It was, however, much better watered. There were, and are, three streams on it. One starts its course at the foot of the hill about a half a mile from the Street Road, runs north and west, crosses the Lower Mountain Road and winds its way through the Partridge Hall estate, originally Scarborough tract, where there is a meadow. Near the spring where this stream begins (there is a spring house here) John Bye built his homestead. Another stream starts near Aquetong, on what was the Scarborough Tract, not far off, but flows eastward then turns south, crosses the Lower Mountain Road, and flows through the tract devised to Enoch Bye and finally flows into Ingham Creek. This is Scarborough's Run referred to in John Bye's Will. The third stream starts at the far southeastern end of the tract west of the Aquetong Road, and flows into the second stream.

In 1732 (May 25th) John Bye sold off 200 acres of his tract to Nathaniel Bye; the division line ran diagonally from Clayton (Five Points) southeast. This was largely south of Solebury Mountain. In 1766 Nathaniel's son, Thomas, conveyed this to his son-in-law, Matthias Hutchinson, for £700. Matthias lived here only a few years and later built his homestead, called Partridge Hall, directly north, on the Canby tract. April 5, 1774 Matthias Hutchinson sold these 200 acres to Richard Jopson and subsequently it has changed hands many times.

The other 238 acres remained with John's sons, Hezekiah and Enoch, until 1795 when Johnathan Bye (Hezekiah's son) sold 133 acres to George Grubham. In 1859 and in 1876 the Hezekiah Bye homestead farm belonged to Stephen Betts; later it was owned by Henry W. Scarborough, and now, 1954, by Mr. W. G. Guthrie. It is a fine gentleman's estate.

Enoch Bye's farm was on the northeast end of the original John Bye tract, where the second described stream flows northward to meet the Ingham Creek. Enoch's house is still standing and belongs, 1954, to Professor George Counts, who has made likewise a beautiful estate of it, landscaped with a pond, and evergreen plantings. It is reached from Aquetong by the Aquetong Road.

Children of John and Sarah Pearson Bye:

1. Elizabeth, born March 1, 1705, married first, John Verity of Wrightstown, widower, his first wife being, Elizabeth Duckworth, who died December 6, 1726. She married, second, January 5, 1730, George Mitchell of Wrightstown, Richard Mitchell of Wrightstown overseer. Elizabeth's will, dated Third Month 8th, 1762, probated September 17, 1762, mentions her children:
    1. Jacob Verity
    2. Samuel Mitchell
    3. Enoch Mitchell
    4. Deborah Mitchell
    5. Elizabeth Mitchell, died unmarried

    From the will of George Mitchell,[2] probated March 17, 1748, it appears he had the following additional children:
    6. George
    7. Margaret

    George Mitchell had a plantation in Newtown. He evidently belonged to the same family as the Mitchells of Middletown, now Langhorne, which later became prominent there. Enoch

Mitchell married out of Meeting, 1774, and removed to Gunpowder, Maryland. Hezekiah Bye was appointed to prepare for Him a certificate of removal.

II. Sarah, born January 27, 1707, married 1746, Thomas, son of John Ruckman of Middletown, Monmouth County, N. J. Thomas and Sarah removed to Virginia where they established the village of Ruckman, and had many descendants,[3] among others, Johnathan, born 1747, and Sarah.

III. Deborah, born March 30, 1709, married Johnathan Ingham of Ingham Spring. From this marriage is descended the Ingham family (cf. Ingham, Chapter 23).

IV. John, born February 6, 1710, died 1731. Although John died at the age of 21, he must have married and left a son, also called John. In the Buckingham Meeting Records for April 5, 1773, there is a minute concerning the marriage of John Bye to Jemima Bye, which, because they were first cousins, was a cause of concern, and a committee was appointed to deal with the two parties. Jemima was the daughter of Hezekiah Bye, young John's uncle, and he was the only first cousin she could have married. There is no further record of this marriage and no children are known, but Jemima must have been highly esteemed as she had a niece named after her.

V. Samuel, born March 5, 1713, died 1731, aged 18.

VI. Mary, born September 19, 1715, married at Buckingham Meeting, April 1739/40, Thomas George of Great Valley, Tredyferrin, a Welshman. Thomas George was disowned from Friends Meeting in January 1741/2, and no records of his children were made. This family removed to Virginia.[4]

VII. Hezekiah, of whom follows.

VIII. Martha, born May 7, 1720, married Jacob, son of John Dean of Solebury, and had descendants, some of whom by the name of Dean now live in Fullerton, Nebraska (see "Dean," Chapter 22).

IX. Enoch, born September 6, 1722, named, evidently, in honor of Enoch Pearson, a brother of his mother. Little is known of him. He died, unmarried. In his will dated March 1, 1744, he bequeathed £5 each to his mother, to his brother, Hezekiah, and to his sister, Sarah. He mentions also his "cousin," Jacob Verity. Witnesses were Reese Davis, Enoch Pearson and William Pearson.

Sarah, the widow of John Bye, was still living in 1743. She was living within the memory of her grandson, Jonas Ingham, who was born in 1746, for in his Journal he states he distinctly remembers his grandmother Bye telling him that her parents came to Pennsylvania "before there was a house in Philadelphia." Jonas Ingham also wrote, "My grandfather Bye I never knew. My mother's brothers and sisters were all of them remarkable for their candid, honest, open dispositions, beloved by their neighbors. She had three sisters, Sarah, Elizabeth and Martha, and one brother, Hezekiah." These were, of course, the children of John and Sarah Pearson Bye, and we learn this little about them.

29. Hezekiah Bye of Solebury

Hezekiah, the eldest surviving son of John and Sarah Pearson Bye of Solebury, was born November 17, 1717. He married March 11, 1743, Mary, daugh-

ter of Jonas Ingham of Ingham Spring or Aquetong. It will be seen elsewhere under "Ingham," that Mary was the sister of Johnathan Ingham who married Deborah Bye, Hezekiah's sister—Johnathan and Deborah becoming the ancestors of a celebrated family. As nearly all the present families bearing the name of Bye are descended from the marriage of Hezekiah and Mary, it may be interesting to note that this marriage was accomplished in the Buckingham Meeting House, in the records of which meeting a copy of the certificate exists. From this copy one learns that the following persons were witnesses of the ceremony:

Jonas Ingham	Joseph Bye of Buckingham
Sarah Bye — born Pearson	James Bye
Enoch Pearson — the uncle of Hezekiah Bye	
Johnathan Ingham	Thomas Gilbert
Deborah Ingham — born Bye	John Hill
George Mitchell	Enoch Bye
Elizabeth Mitchell — born Bye	Enoch Pearson
Thomas Bye of Buckingham	Phoebe Smith
Sarah Bye	Elinor Blackfan
Martha Bye	Anne Ellicott — born Bye
William Pearson	Esther Oare
Lydia Gilbert — born White, granddaughter of Thomas Bye I	
Elizabeth Bye	Sarah Crook
Reese Davis	John Scarborough
Mary Pearson	Robert Smith
Margaret Pearson	David Kinsey
Sarah Pearson	Samuel Kinsey

To one who has a knowledge of Pennsylvania Colonial history, or who at least is interested in those pioneer days, the relationship of Hezekiah Bye to other pioneer families is interesting.

He was the uncle of Captain Jonas Ingham of the Revolutionary War, who was known as a mathematician; the uncle also of Dr. Johnathan Ingham, a well known physician of his day; and also of John Ingham, a Friend's minister. He was the nephew of Enoch Pearson, whose name has gone down in Pennsylvania History because of his part in "The Walking Purchase" (Enoch Pearson became later in life a Friend's Minister). He was also the great-nephew of Thomas Pearson, who was known as an intimate friend of William Penn and is supposed to have named Chester. Through this connection Hezekiah Bye was a second cousin of Benjamin West, the famous painter. Hezekiah was also a first cousin, once removed, to Colonel George Wall of the American Revolution, the son of Anne Bye, and to Andrew Ellicott, the astronomer, a grandson of Anne Bye. He was a second cousin to Judge Matthias Hutchinson, through the latter's marriage to Elizabeth Bye, Matthias being distinguished, locally at least, as an architect and explorer, as well as a lawyer. Hezekiah was also connected with Thomas Ross, one of the most beloved and distinguished Friend's ministers of those days. He was related in one way or another to many families which have since become historic, for example: Langhorne, Biles, Janney, Lambert, Linton,

Jenks, Blackfan and Ely, all of whom have given their names to places in Pennsylvania or New Jersey, or contributed in some marked way to the development of the nation.

Hezekiah Bye was a typical "Quaker of the Olden Time." The family tradition concerning him is that he was one of those strict, zealous members of the Society of Friends which gave the Quakers a reputation for absolute honesty, integrity and loyalty to principle. He had so high a standard of duty; he made such hard and fast rules of conduct for himself that he appeared stern. In the community in which he lived he was much respected and influential; in his family he was beloved and venerated. Yet his influence did not bear strongly upon his own family—at least in his lifetime. As is so often the case with saintly men, he set too high a standard of conduct for his sons to follow and we find them all breaking away in their youth from their Quaker traditions. In after years, however, the memory of their early home with its atmosphere of piety and order had its influence; the sons who had gone west and left the paternal homestead were respected pioneers who carried Quakerism to Ohio and died firm believers in the principles of the Society of Friends.

Hezekiah lived in what has been called a Golden Age for America, when Pennsylvania, as a colony, was at the height of its prosperity. He enjoyed the fruits of his inheritance of a goodly Bucks County farm and was, therefore, considered a prosperous man. He added to his father's house, but the Revolutionary War doubtless deprived him of many of the rewards of a long lifetime of labor, for Buckingham and Solebury were scenes of considerable activity during the war. It is needless to state Hezekiah was not a participant. He died in 1790 and was buried with his wife Mary in the Buckingham Friends Graveyard.

The Will of Hezekah Bye, dated May 6, 1788, proved September 13, 1790, mentions his wife, Mary, to whom he bequeathed his best bed and bedding, his case of drawers and "all the linen that is in them. All my Pewter, Six knives and forks," and many other articles, all mentioned, including a warming pan and a horse, saddle and bridle. To his son, Johnathan, he left everything subject to the following encumbrances; he had to pay Samuel £25 and John Bye, Hezekiah Bye and Jesse Betts, his grandson, five shillings each. No mention of his son, Enoch, for he had offended his father, first by going to war, and secondly for marrying "out of Meeting."

Executors: Yeomans Gillingham
Matthias Hutchinson
Martha Hutchinson

Children of Hezekiah and Mary Ingham Bye:

I. John, in every generation the oldest son is John—born July 23, 1745. No Meeting or County Records exist concerning him. There are no known descendants.

II. Rachel, born August 31, 1743, married 1764, Zachariah Betts, son of Thomas and Suzanna Field Betts of Newtown, Pa., descended from Richard Betts of Ipswich, Mass., and had one son, Jesse Betts, who married Hannah Paxson, daughter of Benjamin and Deborah Taylor Paxson of Aquetong, sister of Deborah who married Amos Bye.

III. Jonas, born March 22, 1748. Not mentioned in father's will 1788.

IV. Jemima, born June 16, 1751. She married her cousin, John Bye, 1773.

V. Hezekiah, born March 27, 1754, married, 1778, Sarah, daughter of William and Charity Stevenson Pettit of Solebury. Hezekiah was the founder of the so-called "Hezekiah Bye Branch" of the family, settled in Ohio and California. Of this family elsewhere—Chapter 20, Part I.

VI. Enoch, of whom presently.

VII. Johnathan, born January 22, 1761. He married Mary, daughter of Benjamin Kinsey of Buckingham. (See "Kinsey," Chapter 23). He was heir by his father's will to the family estate in Solebury, but in 1795 he sold the bulk of this, 133 acres, and removed first, in 1795, to Indian Spring, Maryland, and later to Ohio. His son, Johnathan, Jr., was the founder of Byesville, Ohio. For his descendants see Chapter 20, Part II. Johnathan, Sr., had six children, none of them, as far as is known, remained in Bucks County.

VIII. Samuel, born January 29, 1764, removed west and founded a family which has numerous members in Ohio, Indiana, Iowa and Missouri; See Chapter 20, Part III.

30. Enoch Bye

Of the six sons of Hezekiah and Mary Ingham Bye, only one remained upon the ancestral homestead, in Pennsylvania. This was Enoch, the fourth son, left by his brothers the sole representative of the elder branch of the family in Pennsylvania. He was born September 27, 1757, and married, in 1781, Abigail, the daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Crewe Kinsey of Buckingham, (See Chapter 23).

Enoch, when a youth, possessed a character far different from that of his father or any of his Quaker forebearers. His was not, apparently, the steady, peaceful disposition typical of Friends. When he was eighteen years of age, the Revolutionary War broke out, but his father, Hezekiah, as has been said, was a "non-associator," and doubtless enjoined his sons to be also. But there is the tradition that Enoch went to war. It was quite natural and likely for him to do so, for we know that fighting took place around Buckingham and Solebury; the old Meeting House riddled with bullets testified to the fact. And we know that the Quakers of Bucks County were not Tories; although not fighters, they aided the patriots in many ways, with food, clothing and shelter. It would have been well-nigh impossible for all of Hezekiah's six sons to keep out of the fighting, or to have maintained perfect neutrality. Enoch's cousin, Jonas Ingham, was an officer and other relatives and friends were in the patriot army, so it is possible that the tradition is true.

At the end of the war, in 1781, he was married, without the consent of the Friends' Meeting of Buckingham. For this violation of Friends' discipline he was severely dealt with and his case was gravely considered by several monthly meetings. He, however, either from a feeling of pride, or from indifference, or from a sense of injustice, would not make his peace with Friends for many years, nor even with his father.

In 1806 he and his wife, with their son, Amos, removed to East Nottingham, then in Cecil County, Maryland, where several relatives were settled; namely,

Pettits, Kinseys, Paxsons and others from Buckingham and Solebury. Before going there, however, Enoch "made his peace" with the Meeting at Buckingham, thereby leaving good will behind him. His certificate from Buckingham to East Nottingham recommends him in the highest terms. Here in their new home Enoch and Abigail were respected as sincere Friends and it is said by aged residents of that region who remember them that they were valued and influential members of East Nottingham Meeting.

The settlement of Enoch Bye in the southern part of Chester County meant a distinct change in the history of the family. It has often been thought strange by his descendants, that he left the more cultivated region around Buckingham, and a homestead where prosperity, comfort and refinement seemed to abound, for a district more remote and primitive. But it is not strange to one today who visits Enoch Bye's homestead in the Chester County hills. It must not be forgotten that Enoch was one of several sons. He did not inherit anything from his father, who left his farm of 133 acres to Johnathan. He was able to purchase, however, 500 acres in Nottingham, at Hickory Hill.

The author, his great great grandson, was never more profoundly impressed than when he first saw his homestead on the Little Elk Creek. His house, built on the side of a hill, overlooked a small valley in the midst of which the Little Elk Creek, a branch of the Big Elk, wended its way. Across the hills and cutting off the view on every side, were beautiful wooded districts, so that, as far as the eye could see, were the lands of Enoch Bye. On the other side of the Creek was the large stone house built by Enoch's son, Amos. Carved on the date-stone were the initials A.D.B. Amos and Deborah Bye—1836. On the right was another stone house, much smaller, of Enoch's son, Albert. Farther on, on another rise of land was the Little Elk Creek Meeting House, and its burial ground. Undoubtedly Enoch and Amos had much to do in starting this little meeting. It seems to be situated on what was Enoch's plantation. It could have been built for the Bye family, for Enoch with his eight children, and their descendants, with related families, could easily have filled the small building. Close by each farmhouse were the great barns and outbuildings. Down by the Creek was the mill, with its mill pond and mill race, and standing high over the mill were two tall bird houses, filled with martins. To one who had also been to Buckingham and Solebury, the similarity of this scene with that of the homestead of the first Thomas Bye was most striking. Beyond a doubt, Enoch Bye selected this tract of country, not only for its fertility, its possibilities in an economic way, but also because of its reminder of his former home.

This was a typical old-fashioned self-sufficing homestead. When the writer visited here in 1925, old customs of living were still preserved. The Amos Bye homestead was owned by his grandson, Howard Taylor, who had an old-fashioned family of five sons and five daughters. He ran the old mill; he produced everything he needed. About his mill pond were ducks, geese, chickens; in the orchard hogs and pigs; in the meadows cows and sheep. And yet, much was changed. All the old families of the neighborhood had left. The little Quaker Meeting house was no longer used. The newcomers were people of little education or breeding, for agricultural conditions had driven out the ambitious and enterprising sort. Where once was perfect order was carelessness and neglect.

In Amos Bye's time a fine social ideal was preserved; the Meeting House told the story, disused.

But Nature was just as it was, serene, superb, entrancing, never ending in possibilities to one who appreciates.

Enoch died January 12, 1837, aged 80. Abigail, his wife, in 1824. Both were buried in the graveyard of Little Elk Creek Meeting. They had the following children:

I. Amos, born September 7, 1781, of whom follows.

II. Albert, born about 1785, of his line see Chapter 21.

III. Jemima, married Robert, son of Crispin Pearson (cf. Chapter 23), descended from Enoch Pearson of Solebury, and had a daughter, Jane Pearson, who married Cyrus Pyle, and became the grandmother of Isabelle Pyle, who married Calvin Taggart Bye. Jemima Pearson died July 26, 1872, aged 85 years, seven months, nine days.

IV. Anne, married Isaac Scott and had three (?) sons, Ingham, Samuel Kinsey Scott, (also Isaac H. Scott?). Anne Bye Scott died November 20, 1871, aged 75 years, four months, two days.

V. Martha, married Jacob Hilaman and had a daughter, Sarah Ann, born January 25, 1812, married, March 12, 1835, Ellis Passmore Kirk of Nottingham, son of Josiah and Phoebe Pusey Kirk, and had: Martha, Mary, Charles, Jacob, Josiah, Melissa, Lewis, and Ellis Kirk.

VI. Mercy, born , married Bailey Biles and had a daughter, Ann Eliza Biles.

VII. Elizabeth, born , married Mahlon Heston of Buckingham, son of Zebulon and Sarah Smith Heston, and had:

1. Albert
2. Mahlon
3. Emma
4. Lydia Ann[5]

VIII. Rachel, married Isaac Paxson of East Nottingham, son of Henry and Matilda Paxson who had removed from Buckingham to New Garden, Pennsylvania in 1795.

IX. Julia, who died young.

Will of Enoch Bye

In the name of God Amen, I, Enoch Bye, of the township of East Nottingham, Chester County and State of Pennsylvania being advanced in life, but of sound disposing mind and memory (blessed be God for the same) do make and commit to writing this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following.

Imprimis: It is my will that all my funeral expenses be first paid.

Item: I will and bequeath unto my son, Amos Bye, my large family bible, a note of hand which I hold on my said son, both principal and interest, I also will and bequeath unto him all right and liberty of the water and water privileges in any way belonging to his mills with full liberty to widening and repairing his race and dam, with free access and egress to and from the same to him his heirs and assigns forever.

Item: I will and bequeath unto my son, Albert Bye, the plantation or tract of land whereon I now live (reserving five acres of the same for my daughter, Ann Scott) together with all the privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging to him his heirs and assigns forever.

Item: I will and bequeath to my daughter, Mercey Biles, the sum of one dollar to be paid by my executors within one year after my decease.

Item: I will and bequeath unto my daughter, Martha Hilaman, the sum of one dollar to be paid by my executors within one year after my decease.

Item: I will and bequeath unto each of my daughters (Viz: Jemima Pearson, Rachel Paxson, and Elizabeth Heston) the sum of two hundred and eighty dollars to them or their heirs to be paid by my executors within two years after my decease.

Item: I will and bequeath unto my daughter, Ann Scott, the sum of Two hundred and eighty dollars to be paid as above; also I will and bequeath unto my said daughter, Ann Scott, the lot of five acres of ground where she now lives to her heirs and assigns forever.

Item: I will and bequeath unto my two granddaughters (Viz: Ann Eliza Biles and Sarah Ann Hilaman) the sum of twenty dollars each to be paid by my executors on their arriving at eighteen years of age or at the end of one year after my decease.

Item: I will and bequeath unto my son Albert's son, William, my desk and unto his daughter, Mary, my bureau and also unto his son, Enoch, my clock to them their heirs and assigns.

Item: I will and bequeath unto my two sons, Amos and Albert Bye, all the residue of my estate, both personal and mixed which may be remaining after all my just debts, legacies and funeral expenses are paid to be equally divided between them share and share alike to them their heirs and assigns forever.

And Lastly I nominate and appoint my son, Amos Bye, and my son-in-law, Issac Paxson, my executors of this my last will and testament hereby revoking all former wills by me made and ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament in testimony whereof I have to these presents set my hand and seal this fourteenth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-nine.

Enoch Bye (seal)

Signed sealed and delivered by the said Enoch Bye to be his last will and testament in the presence of us William Thompson, Thompson Ramsey, Stacy Thomas.

II. AMOS BYE OF HICKORY HILL, EAST NOTTINGHAM, PENNSYLVANIA

31. Amos Bye

Amos Bye, the elder son of Enoch and Abigail Kinsey Bye of Solebury, and East Nottingham, was born in Solebury September 7, 1781. He married, July 23, 1806, Deborah, daughter of Benjamin and Deborah Taylor Paxson of "Rolling Green" Aquetong, Solebury, for whom see Paxson, Chapter 24.



Amos Bye

Amos, in marrying Deborah Paxson, did not adhere to the customs of Friends in such matters, and we find in Buckingham records several minutes relating to his marriage. Doubtless Amos felt he was merely following the example his parents had set him in not marrying according to Friends' ceremony, but his brethren in the Meeting looked upon it as a serious offense and insisted upon his and Deborah's acknowledging their fault and appearing publicly to apologize. The committee appointed to deal with them were more success-

ful than the one appointed to deal with Enoch and Abigail, for Amos and Deborah were willing to make their peace with Friends. Accordingly we find a minute dated December 1, 1806 as follows:

> "Amos and Deborah Bye offered a paper of acknowledgment and condemnation of their outgoing in marriage, accompanied with a communication of Nottingham Monthly Meeting, which at the instance of this meeting had treated with them on that account, favorable to their reconciliation with Friends. And, after consideration, their acknowledgment was accepted, with the concurrence of women friends."

In other words, Amos and Deborah had removed to Nottingham with Enoch and Abigail, and Buckingham Friends had pursued them thither until they, desiring to be well received in the new neighborhood acceded to the Meeting's demands!

The certificate of this marriage which caused so much disturbance has been carefully preserved in the family. It is quaintly worded in imitation of the regular Friends' formula and is as follows:

Marriage Certificate of Amos and Deborah Bye

> "We, the underneath subscribers do hereby Certify that we were Present at the Soleminzation of the Marriage of Amos Bye and Deborah Paxson and heard their consent to take each other for husband and wife and to behave unto each other as such (Through Divine Assistance) until Separated by Death. In presence of John Wilson, Esquire, one of the Justices of the Peace for the County of Bucks and State of Pennsylvania, as witness our hand and seal this 23rd day of February, A. D. 1806.
>
> Amos Bye
> signed by Deborah Bye
>
> | | |
> |---|---|
> | Jesse Wharton | Mary Wilson |
> | Rebecca Nogg | John Simpson |
> | Isaac Van Horn | Sarah Warman |
> | Jonas Jobson | Moriah Simpson |
> | Phineas Kelly | John Wilson |
> | Sally Wilson | Simpson Thompson[6] |

Amos, for more than thirty years, was a Justice of the Peace for Chester County, and hence was known widely throughout all that region as "Squire Bye." His lands were right on the border of Maryland and Pennsylvania, adjoining his father's, on the Little Elk Creek, that particular section being called Hickory Hill. Before the settlement of the division line between Maryland and Pennsylvania by Mason and Dixon, Hickory Hill was in Maryland, Cecil County. After the line was fixed it became part of Chester County, Pennsylvania, but so near was it to the line, that the author's father, when he went to his grandfather's farm for a summer's vacation, would amuse himself by climbing over his grandfather's back fence into Maryland! Living so close to Maryland, made Amos as well known in Cecil County as in Chester, and he became popular as a magistrate with both sections. People came to him from far and near to adjust

their disputes, and young couples to be married. It was said of him that his home was the abode of a generous hospitality, and that "he himself was large hearted, liberal, honest and benevolent, a kind husband, an indulgent father and a good, obliging neighbor.[7]

"He was among the first," wrote Franklin Paxson, "actively and openly to espouse the cause of the colored man and was an abolitionist when it was an exceedingly unpopular designation. His doors were always open to its most earnest advocates and he never hesitated to avow any opinion he believed to be true. He was identified with the temperance movment of 1836 and remained true to the cause in principle and practice." It was also said of him that up to the time of the temperance agitation of 1835 he was, like most hospitable men of his time, a "bon vivant," generous in the use of wines and liquors, though temperate, but afterward, at the earnest solicitation of his son, Enoch Mortimer, became an absolute "tee-totaler."

Franklin Paxson also wrote of him: "On all questions he acted up to his highest conceptions of right. He, at the advanced age of eighty years of almost uninterrupted health, died, as he had lived, at peace with all mankind, the 14th of December 1861, living to see the beginning of the great struggle which was to set the colored race free, which freedom he had worked for, in his limited way, all his life."

Amos was a man of many activities. Besides being a farmer and a magistrate, he operated two mills on his own creek, and was a surveyor. His surveying instruments are in the possession of his descendants.

Deborah, his wife was a "plain Friend" of the old fashioned type, and brought up her seven children in the strict precepts of Quakerism. She died March 28, 1859. Amos and Deborah were both buried in the Friends' Graveyard of Little Elk Creek.

The children of Amos and Deborah Bye were:

I. Charles Paxson, born April 1, 1807, married Mary Anne, daughter of Jesse Woolens of Hickory Hill, Chester County.

II. Mary Anne, born June 14, 1809, married Amos Pugh of East Nottingham, February 19, 1843, and had:

1. Charles Bye, born March 14, 1844, married Melissa, daughter of Ellis P. Kirk, but d.s.i.

2. Lydia Ann, born February 15, 1846, married Stephen Coates, son of Hart and Elizabeth Darlington Coates, and had:

(1) Amy, born August 23, 1877, died 1954, married Joseph Ashbridge and had Ruth, married..... Johnson; Robert; and Dorothy, married ..... Redfield.

(2) Edna, born November 11, 1880, died August 19, 1909, married Thomas Cooke and had Edna, married to Oliver Eastburn.

(3) Granville, married to Clara Ramsey, but d.s.i.

(4) George, born July 8, 1887, married Elizabeth Frick (born June 6, 1883, died April 10, 1953), daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Neville Frick

of Dreshertown, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, and had:

I. Clarence, who by Mary Sherer has Robert, Charles, and Catherine Coates.
II. Helen.
III. Ada, and
IV. Granville.

3. Deborah Paxson, born January 14, 1848, married Eri Haines Powley, son of John and Esther Haines Powley, and had:
   (1) George, d.s.i.
   (2) Mary, married to Howard Riesler of Hickory Hill, Pennsylvania.
4. Amos Lewis, born September 19, 1849, married Alice Wilson daughter of John and Elizabeth, and had:
   (1) Chester, born October 19, 1873, married Carolette M. Pease.
   (2) Mary, married C. Walter Stubbs and had two daughters, Ruth and Alice.

Mary Anne Pugh was a woman of great personal beauty, sweetness of countenance, as well as of character.

III. John Howard, born April 28, 1812, married Sarah, daughter of Jesse Woolens of Hickory Hill, 1835.
IV. Deborah, born April 23, 1815, married William Taylor, son of William and Anne Mercer Taylor of Elk Creek, near Hickory Hill, and of Hockessin, Pennsylvania, November 25, 1858, and had:
   1. Deborah Elizabeth, born October 5, 1859, married Richard W. Brown and had three children.
   2. Amos Howard, born July 7, 1861, married Frances Paist, daughter of George and Elizabeth White Paist and had two sons and a daughter.
V. Enoch Mortimer, of whom follows.
VI. Benjamin Tilghman, born October 15, 1821, married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of John Coleman of Wilmington, Delaware, January 27, 1855.
VII. William Thompson, born September 2, 1826, married Susan, daughter of Henry Gatchell of Fairhill, Maryland, February 1, 1855.

All of these children left descendants who are treated elsewhere in this history. The lines of Enoch Mortimer and John Howard are to be found also in Mackenzie's *Colonial Families of the United States of America,* Vol. IV, 1917.

III. ENOCH MORTIMER BYE AND HIS DESCENDANTS

32. Enoch Mortimer Bye, the third son of Amos and Deborah Paxson Bye of Solebury and Hickory Hill, was born January 3, 1818, at Hickory Hill, East Nottingham, Chester County, Pennsylvania. He married, March 24, 1843, in the "Brick Meeting House" at East Nottingham, Phoebe Pusey, the daughter of Andrew Moore and Judith Wilson Passmore of East Nottingham.[8] The Passmores were descended from the Byes of Reading and Basingstoke (see Pedigree, Chapter 15); the Puseys were descended from the manorial family of Pusey in Berkshire; their descent from the Barons de Bayeux is given in Chapter 6.

Children of Enoch Mortimer and Phoebe Passmore Bye were:

I. Ruth Anna, born February 23, 1844, married October 15, 1868, Charles Follen, son of Dr. William Way and Hannah Preston Thomas of Wilmington, Delaware, and had the following children:
   1. Victor Sumner, born March 10, 1874
   2. Edna Vineta, born October 12, 1879
   3. Leon Passmore, born January 11, 1883.

II. Pusey Passmore, named for his ancestors, the Puseys and Passmores, of whom follows.

III. Andrew Moore, named for his grandfather, Andrew Moore Passmore, of whom presently.

IV. Rosalie Paxson, born October 7, 1853, died July 1949, unmarried.

V. Calvin Taggart, named in honor of Calvin Taggart who had married Sarah Betts and was, therefore, a kinsman; of Calvin Taggart later.

Enoch Mortimer Bye was born in the Bye homestead at Hickory Hill. He spent his youth, like many another country boy of his time, although he had many advantages that country boys did not have as a rule. In remote parts of Chester County, rural communities, in 1825, were still very primitive. Amos Bye's farm was one of those self-sufficient communities, almost a hamlet in itself, where everything was done, from making homespun linen sheets to grinding one's own wheat. Self-reliance was learned here, as well as resourcefulness. Amos Bye was not, however, merely a farmer, but a Justice of the Peace, a miller, and a surveyor. As a farmer, however, he lived in patriarchal style. There was every comfort, and as far as the table was concerned, every luxury. Squire Bye's home was a great centre of hospitality, where visiting Friend's ministers stayed over the weekends when they attended Nottingham or Little Elk Creek Meeting, and where distant relatives, from Buckingham and the West, came frequently. So that Mortimer, for so he was called, as a boy, saw, indirectly, a good deal of the outside world.

He was a studious and gifted boy. He read profusely and taught himself a great deal. He was ambitious. That he was willing to walk five miles to the Mount Jordan Academy for a better education than the district school could give him, is proof of this. When he finished, he was appointed the school teacher at Nottingham. This was a congenial occupation for him, although he knew it to be temporary, as it gave him the opportunity to prepare himself for a career in which he could use his talents to the best advantage. His elder brother was destined to inherit the farm, and as a younger son, Mortimer, had to strike out for himself.

During his school teaching career occurred the romance in his life, and here might be the fitting place to describe his personality as it was when he was about twenty-five years of age. This description is based upon old portraits and recollections of those who knew him then, handed down by his sons.

He closely resembled his father, Amos, as well as his grandfather, Enoch; hence one can truthfully say he was typically a Bye. In fact, in describing Mortimer, one is describing in many respects the typical Bye. He was, first of all, very fair. His hair, which was light, somewhat sandy, profuse and curly, was his chief attractive feature. His eyes were pale blue, almost too pale, but they were rather

piercing and searching for blue eyes. He had strangely heavy eyebrows. His nose was not particularly well formed, but in profile perfectly straight. His mouth was firm with prominent lower lip and his chin strong and determined. For the most part of his life, he kept himself clean shaven. In all, he was not considered a handsome man; he was too short, but there was something strong about him, something intellectual about his broad high forehead, something refined about his whole appearance, so that anyone would stamp him at first sight not merely as a gentleman, but as a distinguished looking one. Howard Taylor, his nephew, was also a typical Bye, and resembled exactly his grandfather, Amos, as well as Dr. Charles Bye, and in some respects, Enoch Mortimer as well. His brother, William T., also closely resembled him, and he had extremely fine features. A cousin, Samuel Kinsey Bye, was often mistaken for him. The latter was a fairly short, stockily built man, fair with light eyes, heavy eyebrows, broad forehead, a round face with heavy chin, a very firm mouth, straight nose and open expression. There was something very merry and genial in Mortimer's expression, one to create friendship and confidence. This seems to be the Bye type. Many of the Byes have red hair. Deborah Paxson Bye had fine wavy red hair. The red hair in the family may have come from her, but Phoebe Passmore Bye also had hair of auburn color.

The tradition exists that the earlier Byes were larger and more robustly handsome than Enoch Mortimer, but what the latter lacked in impressiveness, he made up for by his vivacity and dash. He was a sportsman. His taste ran for horses, and he loved to drive fast ones. In fact he once kept fine thoroughbreds which he frequently had driven at races, although never for stakes. His son Andrew said that when he was a boy, he had such an overdose of horses and fast driving that he—Andrew—never afterward cared about horses at all.

His son Pusey related that his father's fast horses were a joke among his friends and that his brother, William, once drew a picture of him with his mare running away. In this picture a negro was shown looking on and shouting, "Throw a rail in his spokes."

From what has been said, one can understand that the young school teacher of Nottingham possessed enough qualities to make him attractive to the country girls of the district and those who were his pupils—sufficiently so to cause plenty of gossip. One of those pupils was Phoebe Passmore with whom he fell in love and whom he married. Phoebe, while not a beauty, had many domestic accomplishments. He was particularly fortunate in this choice as the Passmores were one of the most respected and oldest families of Chester County. They were married in Brick Meeting at the same time that Mortimer's sister, Mary Anne, married Amos Pugh—it being a double wedding and the last for many years in the old Meeting House.

Enoch Mortimer had always been interested in mineralogy. He used to tramp around Chester and Cecil Counties, tapping the rocks. About this time he made a discovery that a certain kind of marble, which he called serpentine, because of its green veins, existed in his neighborhood in enough profusion to be quarried, and that it had considerable architectural qualities. He finally made it his business to quarry this marble and to place it on the market. Thus he was one of the first to exploit an American marble in an artistic way.

But this became only one of his many interests. He also discovered chrome ore in Chester County, a species of iron ore which is used for making blue dyes. This ore he mined extensively, and exported to Europe and South America. In Holland it was used in the coloring of the famous blue Delft tiles.

His mining of chrome ore brought him considerable prosperity. He was considered at one time to be wealthy. Long after his death, his grandson, the writer, met an old friend of Enoch Mortimer's. This gentleman, a Mr. Vail, was much younger, and remembered his elder friend as one of the kindest of men. He had a book which Mortimer had lent him years ago, a scientific work on Mineralogy, and he went on to explain how highly he had esteemed Mr. Bye's friendship and assistance when a young man. He then asked if he had died wealthy as he was considered when he knew him, about 1870, to be worth about—he mentioned the sum. This was an exaggerated estimate, as that sum was a large one for that time.

Much of his fortune was lost in the Civil War, and more during the depressing times after it, so that practically all was gone before his death. It is one of the peculiar fatalities of our family that its members who, like Enoch Mortimer, had the ability and genius for acquiring wealth, do not know how to keep it. Mortimer Bye was a very charitable man, in a large way philanthropic. He lost much in helping others; in so doing he won many devoted friends, who, after his death were only too eager to speak in his praise, but who, while he was living, did little to repay their indebtedness to him. In fact, he was more charitable in a large sphere than he was at home.

During the Civil War he was especially active. As a Quaker, he could not fight. He did, instead, the utmost he could to alleviate the distress and suffering of the war. He was President of the Delaware State Relief Society, a society founded to distribute charity and articles of comfort for Delaware soldiers. After several great battles, he rushed to the front and saw to the needs of the wounded Delawarians. During these times, his house in Wilmington was like a beseiged fortress, with women and relatives of the soldiers seeking news of their missing, hoping Mr. Bye had personal news which newspapers or official reports could not give them.

His home was likewise a headquarters for what has since been called Red Cross work where his wife and other ladies of Wilmington were continually busy making bandages, scraping lint, knitting stockings and mittens, and even making clothing.

When trainloads of wounded soldiers passed through Wilmington on their way North, Enoch Mortimer also made it his duty to be at the station, with his sons, to help hand out to the sufferers a few luxurious tidbits of food. His son Andrew, who was then about twelve years old, in after life, remembered vividly going through the cars, picking his way through the aisles of wounded, almost sickened by the stenches, handing to the men what they seemed to crave more than any other thing—pickles!

One other vivid memory this boy had of his father's philanthropy in the war. For three years, they harbored in the Bye home a disabled soldier, a Captain Kent, who was brought there fresh with his wounds.

For some years after the war Mortimer Bye was secretary and treasurer of the Havre Iron Company at Havre de Grace, Maryland, and was sent to Europe in 1870 to investigate the Bessemer Steel Process, and again a year or so later. This was before the days of tourists and fast liners; it was an exceptional enterprise for him, and fortunately for his descendants he kept a journal of his trips; or rather they were notes, for much of his journal was concerned with business. These reveal him to have been a very sociable man. He wrote down many old sea yarns he heard on the voyage. In England, he became acquainted with interesting persons. Shortly after he landed he attended the wedding of the Earl of Liverpool. He met several distinguished people, among them members of the nobility and was invited by them to their country estates. His innate sociability won him friends among all classes, and even on shipboard he made influential acquaintances who gave him valued introductions. He made the impression on Englishmen of being especially well cultivated, for an Amercian!

Breathing the atmosphere he did, Mortimer Bye was exceptional in being of a literary and scientific, even artistic turn of mind. He was an elegant penman, and prided himself on this point. He wrote his own marriage certificate, which the writer possesses. In these days of typewriting it seems a wonderful piece of work. He was also a great reader. His son Andrew, said his favorite author was Ruskin, and his favorite book was "Stones of Venice." This indicates—corresponding to his interest in mineralogy—an appreciation for architecture and painting, even for aesthetic criticism. Andrew was to a large extent brought up on "Ethics of the Dust." And the writer in turn, was fed on Ruskin, so strong, even in these small ways, is the force of family tradition.

Undoubtedly Mortimer Bye had undeveloped artistic tastes. One of his sons, Calvin, had likewise; the latter was naturally gifted as an artist, although he never became one. His daughter Rosalie Bye was also artistic. Her talents were devoted to china painting, but not of the imitative, dilettante kind as of many women china painters. She made her own designs, which were as delicate as the native forms themselves which she used for her inspiration. Two of Mortimer's grandchildren were likewise artistic. One became an architect and the other a landscape painter. His brother William Bye was naturally artistic and could carve as well as draw.

Mortimer was so much of a Quaker, however, that he never sought to make his own home artistic, to surround himself with works of art. He was still imbued with the false idea that these things were luxuries, not necessities. It would have been decidedly ostentatious for him to have such things in his house. So his own home was extremely simple, like most Quaker homes.

It has already been said that he was a sociable man. He was extremely fond of humor. He could tell a good story, and be so witty as to keep people continually laughing. Phoebe Bye his wife, was even more fond of joking. One would have thought they had a happy, cheerful home. But it seems it was not always so. There was not the serenity needed for real happiness, for happiness does not thrive on spasmodic jesting, but on calmness and evenness of temper. Phoebe Bye was a critical person, and her husband irritable about small things—somewhat autocratic. As he grew older, he was less able to withstand the reverses of fortune which came to him, which made his own life less happy.

Unfortunately, he was not of that deeply spiritual type, to whom reverses bring resignation. His sister, Mary Anne Pugh, was, by contrast, a serene, saintly person. He, instead, possessed a fine humanitarian sense, was ethical, rather than spiritual. He was, it must be understood, essentially religious, for he was one of the most highly principled of men, sincerely conscientious, and earnestly endeavored to practice christian teachings as he understood them. It was said he was too strictly honest—too truly kind to be a great success in the business world—hence much of his financial loss.

So Enoch Mortimer Bye can be called one of those who chose the better path, who lived not chiefly for material or worldly gain, but for the good he could do.

His religious convictions were, as might be expected, liberal. He belonged to the Unitarian branch of the Society of Friends, but he did not accept any system of thought, whether Unitarian or Orthodox, as a system; he thought for himself. His children were always profoundly grateful for their liberal religious education; they considered their father's opinions sound and helpful. Nothing was taught them in those days of narrow sectarianism, which had later to be unlearned, as scientific discoveries, and progressive thought invaded orthodox theology and shook its foundations. Mortimer Bye was in truth in many respects in advance of his age.

He had always perfect health; although his later life was saddened by misfortune, which prematurely aged him, he was an active man until his death. His passing into the next world was sudden and unexpected. He died one afternoon in his sleep, November 6, 1894, aged 76. He was buried in the Brandywine Cemetery in Wilmington.

The respect in which he was held by his family is evidenced by the fact that two of his nephews were named in his honour, and the name Mortimer continued for four more generations.

Phoebe Pusey Passmore Bye, was born in the old Passmore homestead at East Nottingham. As Mortimer was in many ways a typical Bye, so she was a typical Passmore. She was short of stature, even small, as were the Passmores. She was not beautiful. As an aged woman, she was quite wrinkled, and severely plain in her dress. But her portrait as a young girl suggests she had wonderful eyes, very deep and soft, with a sparkle of humor in them. They were her father's eyes—Andrew Moore Passmore's. He was a splendid spiritual type; his great deep eyes impressed everyone who knew him, and his daughter inherited them. The sparkle and humor in them passed on to her daughter, Ruth Thomas. Phoebe's mouth was her chief detraction, as it was too large and her teeth too prominent. Her tongue, however, was her fame. The Passmores were noted for their jesting. She constantly cracked jokes. She made witty remarks even on her deathbed. But her tongue did not confine itself to jests. Her sarcasms concerning other people were so sharp and cutting, most shockingly to the point, as to stick in one's memory. These did not win her friends.

She was a very proud woman—proud of her accomplishments, proud of her family, of her social position. She should have been born to wealth and greater influence, for she could have wielded both to a fine advantage. Her grandfather, Ellis Passmore, was an extremely wealthy man for those days, and at

one time Phoebe Pusey Passmore and her brothers and sisters had every expectation of inheriting wealth. She never worried about this disappointment in the least. Wealthy or not, she was just the same, a Passmore. She made absolutely no pretenses; there was no pretense about herself or her husband in any way. They simply were what they were, and judged other people accordingly! Everyone in Wilmington was classified socially by Phoebe Bye, and kept in his or her proper place.

This undemocratic attitude would have had scant attention on the part of Wilmington society had it not been for Phoebe Bye's remarkable perception of character. She was, if there ever was one, a prophetess. Either by intuition or occult insight, she could see into the character of a person at first glance. Contemporaries alluded to this power of hers with a certain awe. Hence what she said about people had some weight.

Yet she was never intentionally cruel. To those in distress—to anyone needing help or deserving it—she was the most generous of persons. It was to upstarts, parvenus, people of pretense and shame that she was uncompromising. When it came to help in sickness, she could give it. She had almost professional skill in medicine; with old fashioned, homemade remedies from herbs she grew in her own garden, she could do wonders, and she was an estimable nurse.

It will be perceived she was a reincarnation, in a way, of the primitive pioneer Quakeress of the early convert of George Fox. Possibly the Puritans would have called her a witch. She was skilled in botany. She had an unusual garden, full of rare old fashioned flowers and herbs. She knew all the wild flowers as well as the cultivated ones, and the birds too. One might say, almost, that all the secrets of nature were revealed to her, she seemed to know nature—human as well as other kinds—so well. This love for botany descended to her daughter, Ruth, to her son Andrew and to her granddaughter, Marguerite.

Phoebe was a perfect housewife, of the traditional Quaker type—a wonderful cook, and a liberal provider. So her table was unexcelled. She took great pride in elegant household appointments, linen, quilts, and bedclothes, china and tableware. There were no superfluities, however. Strict economy was her rule. What was conducive to comfort or health must be of the best, but few luxuries, merely for their aesthetic value were allowed. This was a Quaker prejudice, not, however, extended to flowers.

There was almost too much punctiliousness about household order in this grandmother's home. The writer's mother used to warn him, before he went on a visit to his Grandmother Bye, to be so careful not to upset things or spoil anything, as such a crime would be unforgiveable. But Phoebe Bye was very fond of her grandchildren. She used to make them all the good things they liked to eat. Ever to be remembered were her guinea-pot pie, her peach dumplings and various kinds of cookies. She too, was a great knitter. She kept her grandchildren supplied with mittens and other warm things for winter.

Of course she had several peculiarities, besides the ones already mentioned. One was an abhorrence of artificial perfumes of all kinds—so strong a dislike to them that most of her descendants to this day resent the scent of perfume. When she visited, she required a rigid search throughout the house for perfumed

articles. As she was not in the least reticent about speaking her mind, people preferred to humour her whims.

With all her peculiarities and faults—who would be interesting without them?—she was a woman who lived up to the high standards she placed for others. She was a devoted wife. She never ceased to grieve for her husband. And she was a splendid mother, all of her five children she brought up to be useful men and women, and while all were not eminently successful in life, she at least gave them high principles to guide their lives and a worthy example to follow.

As one looks back upon the characters of Enoch Mortimer and Phoebe Bye, one trait is outstanding; a trait which is obtained by later generations only through inheritance. That is genuineness. Whatever they may have lacked in other respects—they might have been more ambitious for world renown—they might have shed greater lustre on their family name—they could not have done better than to be sincere, thorough in all they undertook, absolutely honest with themselves, as with everyone else. They were never satisfied with half measures. This was the secret of the esteem in which they were held, for whether it was an act of assistance in sickness, whether it was the discussion of a theological point by Mortimer, or whether it was the deciding of a career for one of his sons, it was done, as his son Andrew said, "with a thoroughness that was final." Their hatred of slipshod measures was like their hatred for sham and pretense. It was the key to their characters. Their faults were those which necessarily accompanied the virtue of genuineness and thoroughness—impatience with others less exact than themselves—disdain oftentimes—lack of charitableness except where distress called loudly for compassion. The reason that perfume offended Phoebe Bye was that it was artificial—for it was the artificial, whether in human character or in things, which could in no way be associated with these Quaker people.

These biographical sketches may be closed by two old fashioned sayings which their children often heard:

"What is worth doing, is worth doing well."
"Nothing is ever finished, until it is perfect."

PUSEY PASSMORE BYE

33. Pusey Passmore, the eldest son of Enoch Mortimer and Phoebe Pusey Passmore Bye of Wilmington, was born July 30, 1846, and married December 11, 1872, Caroline, daughter of Thomas Harlan and Anna Jenkinson Speakman of Philadelphia. He died February 17, 1931; his wife March 25, 1931.

The following were their children:

I. Edith Lewis, born October 7, 1873, married September 27, 1898, Walter Carroll, son of Joshua and Rebecca Kenderdine Pusey of Philadelphia, descended from the Puseys elsewhere referred to in this history (Chapter 6). Walter Carroll Pusey died 1908 leaving Edith with two children:

1. Walter Carroll, born June 11, 1902, married Elizabeth Foulke Sharples, daughter of Henry R. and Esther Foulke Sharples of Baltimore, and had:

(1) Walter Carroll Pusey III, born February 13, 1935

(2) Edith Sharpless, born January 15, 1930, married, July 14, 1951, Robert Harris, Jr., of Philadelphia.

2. Margaret, born July 16, 1905, married June 22, 1930, John Parry Williams, son of John Thomas and Hannah Mather Parry Williams of Ivyland, Pennsylvania, and had:
   (1) Joan Parry, born April 28, 1934
   (2) Margaret Pusey, born September 30, 1932, married, April 3, 1954, Frank T. Kelly of Florham Park, N. J.

II. Mahlon Jenkinson, born September 10, 1878, married, September 25, 1906, Bertha Rutherford Harvey, daughter of George L. and Elizabeth Rutherford Harvey of Philadelphia, and had:

1. Dorothy Rutherford, born March 29, 1912, married, June 27, 1936, Robert Stuart Brackin of Philadelphia
2. Mahlon Harlan, born May 9, 1915, married, October 21, 1939, Mary Athalia Marsh, daughter of Harry Cooper Marsh of Drexel Hill, Pennsylvania.

ANDREW MOORE BYE

33. Andrew Moore, the second son of Enoch Mortimer and Phoebe Pusey Passmore Bye, was born September 24, 1850, and was named in honor of his grandfather, Andrew Moore Passmore. Andrew Moore Bye married April 22, 1880, Alva May, daughter of Benjamin Field and Elizabeth Dickerson Taylor of Philadelphia and Langhorne, Bucks County, Pennsylvania. He died, May 10, 1914. Alva May, June 17, 1951, aged 91.

Children of Andrew Moore and Alva May Taylor Bye:

I. Helen May, born April 15, 1881, died August 5, 1881.

II. Ella Taylor (Eleanor), born March 16, 1883, died September 23, 1884.

III. Arthur Edwin, born December 18, 1885, married July 4, 1911, Maria Catharine, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Jan Lodewijk and Geertruide Margaretha Jacoba Van Eghen Heldring of Amsterdam, Holland, born June 9, 1886, and has:

1. Ottho Gerhard Heldring, born June 13, 1912, married, January 15, 1949, Lois Pierce, daughter of Clinton Clement and Laura Pierce Butcher of Woodstown, New Jersey, born September 17, 1926, and has:
   (1) Randl, born July 25, 1950
   (2) Alan, born April 25, 1952
   (3) Gwendolyn, born August 15, 1953
   (4) Arthur Edwin III, born October 30, 1955
2. Margaret, born December 21, 1913, married, June 11, 1935, Arthur Thomas, son of Edward Laurence and Anna Shoemaker Richie of Moorestown, New Jersey, and has:
   (1) Christopher Heldring, born June 3, 1940
   (2) Margaret, born September 29, 1942
   (3) Thomas Laurence, born December 14, 1952
3. Ranulph de Bayeux, born June 17, 1916, married, Mary du Bois, daughter of Dr. Horace Downman and Mary du Bois McCarty of Baltimore, Maryland, born April 25, 1913, and has:
   (1) Dennis Latham, born May 31, 1942

(2) Barbara Downman, born April 7, 1944
(3) Richard Edwin, born March 12, 1951, died May 10, 1951.
(4) Stephen Gerard, born June 18, 1952

4. Arthur Edwin, Jr., born August 25, 1919.

IV. Marguerite Taylor, born April 3, 1890.

V. Raymond Taylor, born January 30, 1892, married 1st., Jane Williams, daughter of Russell and Charlotte Shoemaker Twining of Horsham, Pennsylvania, October 17, 1917. She died August 10, 1918; 2nd., Virginia Lippincott, daughter of George Franklin and Emma Dyer Lippincott Higgins of West Chester, Pennsylvania, September 7, 1922, and has:

1. Doris Lippincott, born August 13, 1924, married John Charles, son of John Ferdinand and Margaret Kline Ferm of Midland, Pennsylvania, June 19, 1949, and has:
(1) Margaret Halvorson, born May 5, 1950
(2) John Barclay, born January 2, 1954

2. Elinor Taylor, born June 18, 1926, married David Walter, son of Thaddeus Birch and Margaret Walter Harry of Christiana, Pennsylvania, August 15, 1947, and has:
(1) Linda Susan, born November 26, 1951
(2) Cindy Lou, born May 23, 1954

3. Florence Thorne, born September 18, 1931, married Ronald Hale, son of Frank Hale and Harriet Barnes Brown of Colorado Springs, Colorado, January 24, 1954.

CALVIN TAGGART BYE

33. Calvin Taggart Bye was born October 8, 1856, married April 19, 1882, Isabelle, daughter of Cyrus and Mary Bassett Rumford Pyle of Wilmington, Delaware, and had a daughter,

Helen Mary, born December 15, 1888, married, November 6, 1915, Wendell George McNees, died July 17, 1947, son of George Washington and Anna George McNees, and has:

I. Mary Pyle, born August 18, 1916, married October 20, 1946, Gorini, and has:
1. Helen Mary, born August 7, 1947
2. Catherine Ann, born July 24, 1949
3. John Lewis, born November 20, 1950

II. Margaret, born December 2, 1918, married March 25, 1950, Ralph Pickering Durgin, and has:
1. Judith Margaret, born May 29, 1953

III. Rebecca Rumford, born September 12, 1921, married June 13, 1948, Joseph C. Osborn, and has:
1. Julia Bye, born December 26, 1949
2. Rachel Ann, born March 6, 1952

IV. Alice Shoemaker, born February 11, 1926, married March 20, 1954, Kenneth Lewis Michael.

NOTES TO CHAPTER 19

1. Bucks County Wills, Book I, p. 178.

2. Bucks County Wills, Book I, p. 142. The first ancestor of this family was Henry Mitchell who came from Marsden in Lanshire, 1699. He married March 6, 1675, Elizabeth Foulds, and settled at Middletown, Pennsylvania. They had:

   I. John, born 1677, died at Middletown 1703
   II. Henry
   III. Richard
   IV. Margaret, who married Stephen Twining.

   Henry and Richard were the ancestors of the Mitchells of Middletown (Langhorne). John may have been the father of George of Wrightstown, for his brother, Richard, had a plantation in Wrightstown, and he was closely associated with George in Meeting activities.

3. The first ancestor of the Ruckman family in America was John who settled at Plymouth, Massachusetts, 1644. His son, John, removed to Monmouth, New Jersey, and had a son, John III, father of Thomas who married Sarah Bye. The Ruckman's homestead in Solebury became known as Ruckman's Corners; the original house is still standing.

4. For the George Family see *Records of the Great Valley Baptist Church, Chester County.*

5. See William Smith Genealogy.

6. Copied from the original in the possession of Mahlon J. Bye.

7. Franklin C. Paxson, *Genealogy of the Paxson Family,* unpublished.

8. Marriage certificate in the possession of Arthur Edwin Bye.

CHAPTER 20

Bye of Ohio and Indiana

I. DESCENDANTS OF HEZEKIAH AND SARAH PETTIT BYE

30.

HEZEKIAH, the third son of Hezekiah and Mary Ingham Bye of Solebury, was born March 27th, 1754, and married 1778, Sarah Pettit, daughter of William and Charity Stevenson Pettit of Solebury, Pennsylvania.[1]

Sarah was born October 4th, 1758 and died September 6th, 1838. Hezekiah removed after his marriage to the western part of Pennsylvania, to Halfmoon Valley, Centre County. In 1808, he removed to the vicinity of Lisbon, Ohio, where he died June 20th, 1827.

Children of Hezekiah and Sarah Pettit Bye:

I. Elnathan, born September 2nd, 1779, died, as a result of an accident March 11th, 1782.

II. Charity, born November 10th, 1780, married James Packer, ancestor of Eleanor Allis Wyeth, for whom see Chapter 22.

III. Mary, born October 31st, 1782, married Levi Pennington of Cincinnati. She died July 7th, 1842, leaving the following children:

1. Sarah, married to James Langstaff.
2. Charity, married to Samuel Miller.
3. Lydia, married to John Langstaff.
4. Martha, married to Isaac Miller.
5. Maria, married to Levi Miller.
6. Mary Ann, married to John Malone.

IV. Rachel, born October 6th, 1784, married 1808, Samuel Ardrey or Audrey, and died February 7th, 1843, leaving two children, Sarah, married to Leonard Gibbon and Asenath, married to Joseph Neily, or Neely and had a daughter Orinthea who was adopted by her great aunt Elizabeth Bye Bailey and married to Charles Walton Thomas and had a daughter Isabel Thomas, of Delaware, Ohio.

V. Sarah, born March 18th, 1787. Married James Malone of who died July 24th, 1832 and had:

1. William Harrison Malone, married to Jane Kinsey.
2. James
3. Lewis
4. John, married Mary Anna Pennington. James and Lewis Malone have descendants living in Bucks County, Pennsylvania.

VI. Euphemia, born May 27th, 1789, married Joseph Fagin of and had Pierce Bye Fagin, a physician who went west in 1849 and was said to be a fortunate gold miner. He left two sons. Euphemia died October 29th, 1827.

VII. Samuel, of whom later.

VIII. Hezekiah Bye, 3rd, second surviving son of Hezekiah and Sarah Pettit Bye, was born August 19th, 1793 and married Anne Jackson. He died May 6th, 1870. He had six children as follows:

1. Jackson, born died 1860.
2. and 3. Sons who died young.
4. Adeline, married and had issue, among others, Charles Satterthwaite, and three others.
5. and 6. Two other daughters
   Sidney
   Ann

IX. Lydia, born July 23rd, 1795, married John Whiteacre. She died May 16th, 1857, according to the records of Hezekiah Bye Bailey, but according to record of Samuel Bye of Lisbon, Ohio, Lydia was born Seventh month, 27th, 1795, and died Eleventh month, 26th, 1860, leaving:

1. Thomas, a physician of Canton, Ohio, who has two sons.
2. Daniel Bye
3. Charity, married to Jefferson Arter of Chicago. She died 1906, leaving a son Charles Arter, a portrait painter of New York.

X. William Pettit, third surviving son of Hezekiah and Sarah Pettit Bye, was born February 21st, 1798; according to other records quoted Second month, 20th, 1796, and married September 2nd, 1820, Frances Smith.[2] He died May 14th, 1831, leaving two children:

1. Frank, of California.
2. Emily, married to a Dr. Aten.

XI. Elnathan, born January , 1802, or 1800, and died at his birth.

XII. Elizabeth, born January 7th, 1802, married in 1827 Ezra Bailey of Ohio, of whom presently,[3] and died February 16th, 1890.

31. Samuel Bye, the eldest surviving son of Hezekiah Bye and Sarah Pettit, was born June 23rd, 1791, and married September 9th, 1830, Ruth Anne Moreland born January 6th, 1870. Samuel died February 17th, 1850; Ruth Anne, July 31st, 1880. They had the following children:

I. William, born December 25th, 1831, died December 25th, 1912. Married Margaret Pilmer, March 18th, 1877.

II. Samuel, born June 6th, 1833. Married Lydia Belle Gaver, November 20th, 1862, and had:

1. Norman
2. Ezra
3. John
4. Anna
5. Frank W. of Hegley, near East Palestine, Ohio. Born September 18th, 1863; married March 19th, 1885, Ella Campbell and had, Mary Lenore, born June 11th, 1889; married to E. A. Baumiller, and Samuel Campbell, born November 29th, 1892.

Samuel Bye lived at Lisbon, Ohio.

He was an extremely prosperous farmer. A letter to the writer from David Madison Bye describes his homestead as "a wonderful brick mansion, with great barns, splendid orchards and vineyards. The house was surrounded by evergreens and lawn. He drove fine horses and carriages, had fine cattle, and such opulence that one visiting there would naturally think he were in a dream world. His family, in appearance and intelligence were superior in every way, etc."

III. Jonah M., born March 2nd, 1835, died 1902; married September 17th, 1863, Mary E. Keith, and had issue, Joseph. Jonah was a physician of Canton, Ohio.

IV. Ezra Bailey, born March 1st, 1837, died August 14th, 1860, unmarried.

V. Hezekiah, born January 4th, 1839, died February 23rd, 1839.

VI. Sarah Emily, born October 4th, 1840, died August 23rd, 1842.

VII. Elizabeth Anne, born March 16th, 1843; married Oliver D. Whitelcather, April 16th, 1876.

VIII. John, born March 16th, 1845, died November 27th, 1845.

IX. Lydia Jane, born December 15th, 1846, died March 13th, 1847.

X. Joseph G., born August 4th, 1848, died October 26th, 1908; married, April 9th, 1876, Sydney Ann, daughter of Christian and Miralena Wolfe. He lived at Valley, Hanover township, Columbia County, Ohio, his widow at Damascus, Ohio. His children were:

1. Ruth Viola, born January 21st, 1876; married July 20th, 1898, Albert Hoopes of Cleveland, Ohio, and has Elsie Grace, born December 5th, 1907.
2. Christian, born July 17th, 1879, married February 20th, 1901, Mary, daughter of Alban and Catherine Stanley of Beloit, Ohio, and has, Raymond, born August 31st, 1902; Caroline, born October 4th, 1904; Harold, born October 1st, 1908; Leonard, born February 27th, 1914; Ethel, born October 18th, 1917; Homer, born January 1st, 1907, died March 11th, 1912.
3. Joseph, born October 3rd, 1887; married November 25th, 1909, Lorena, daughter of David and Elnora Mounts of Salem, Ohio. He lives at Sebring, Ohio, and has one child, Ethel Valois, born October 17th, 1910.
4. Arthur Henry, born March 21st, 1893; married June 19th, 1917, Alice, daughter of Albert and Isobel F. Barber of Salem, Ohio. He was killed in action in France during the First World War, July 28th, 1918, leaving one child, Arthena Wilda, born November 13th, 1917.
5. Alton or Allan Samuel, born June 28th, 1895. Unmarried (1919).
6. Myrtle Olive, died at birth, 1886.

From the Family Records of Mrs. Joseph Bye, of Damascus, Ohio.



II. DESCENDANTS OF JOHNATHAN AND MARY KINSEY BYE

30. Johnathan, the fifth, but third surviving son of Hezekiah and Mary Ingham Bye (his other brothers being, John, Jonas, Hezekiah, Jr., Enoch and Samuel), was born January 22, 1761. He married, November 10, 1784, Mary, daughter of Benjamin and Suzanna Brown Kinsey of Buckingham, and had the following children:

I. Elizabeth, born October 1, 1785.

II. Martha, born December 11, 1786, married William Warfield and, 2nd., J. J. Holloway; she died April 12, 1869.

III. Suzanna, born August 14, 1788, died April 17, 1875, married James Judkins.

IV. John, born February 12, 1790, died June 23, 1824.

V. Cynthia, born November 10, 1791, died August 23, 1794.

VI. Johnathan, born March 25, 1793, died August 9, 1871.

VII. Jonas, born September 7, 1794, died September 5, 1860, married Martha Walker.

VIII. Sarah, born October 11, 1798, died October 19, 1870, married Thomas Crozier.

IX. Samuel, born October 23, 1799, died July 6, 1824.

X. Mary, born February 25, 1808.

It is much to be regretted that we know so little about Johnathan Bye and his family. In him, more than in any other of the Byes, the blood of the pioneers flowed fastest. Restless, adventurous, no doubt romantic, his life would make an interesting story, if we but had the facts. All this branch of the family possessed the pioneering spirit. Hezekiah Bye's sons left the homestead. Enoch went to Chester County. Hezekiah, Jr., and Samuel went to the western part of Pennsylvania, and later to Ohio, always seeking larger, richer farms, while their children swarmed further westward still, joining the great migration which

eventually was to make the vast belt of North America the United States. Their homesteads are now to be found scattered throughout Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Iowa.

Johnathan sold his farm in Solebury and moved first to Frederick, Maryland. He had relatives in that section. Some of the Ellicotts went to Maryland, the Kinseys were scattered about there, as well as some Pettits and other connections. But he did not stay there permanently. In 1806 he went to the southern part of Ohio, settling on the Ohio River in Belmont county, not far from Wheeling, West Virginia. He died April 7, 1845 at Mount Pleasant, Ohio.

31. Johnathan Bye, Jr., was the founder of Byesville, Ohio. This little town is in the eastern part of Ohio, in the southern part of Guernsey County, near the Belmont County line, ten miles south of Cambridge. It boasted, some few years ago (1923) of a population of twelve to fifteen hundred. In 1840 it was a wilderness, but there Johnathan Bye, seeing possibilities in a little stream flowing through the place, built a mill, and started a settlement. The following inscription appears on the face of a glazed brick in the Friends' Meeting House at Mt. Pleasant, Ohio: "Johnathan Bye, Jr., Brickmaker Mt. Pleasant, Jefferson Co., Ohio, In the year of our Lord 1814, in the 22nd year of his age."

Sarchet's "History of Guernsey County, Ohio," gives the following account of the place:

"Byesville is the only platted town or village in Jackson township, Guernsey County. It dates its platting from July 1, 1856, but as an incorporated place November 26, 1881. It is situated in Section 6, township 1, range 1. A number of citizens joined in the platting of Byesville. In the forepart of 1866 a new industry commenced to be developed in Guernsey County, that of coal mining. Mines were opened near Byesville. The Marietta and Pittsburg railroad was constructed through this section in 1873, promoted by General A. J. Warner. Here, on the east side of where the village of Byesville was platted, the first captain of industry located without bonus or free site, erecting a saw mill; also a general store was opened for business and the foundation for commerce and industry was established. The man who accomplished all this and much more was Johnathan Bye for whom was named Bye's Mill and later the town itself—Byesville. The old mill was the drawing card here for several years, but it was destroyed by fire a few years ago."

Johnathan Bye, pioneer that he was, not contented with what he had done, finding civilization, perhaps, pressing upon him, late in life removed to Sterling, Whiteside County, Illinois, where on the Rock River he built another mill. Some of his family apparently remained in Ohio.

31. Jonas Bye, his brother, settled in 1839 and in the then new town of Chester Hill, Morgan County, some thirty miles northwest of Marietta, Ohio. Later he removed to Flushing, Ohio. About 1825 he married Martha, the daughter of Abel Walker of Beaver Falls, Pennsylvania, and had nine children:

I. Abel Walker Bye, born August 6, 1821, died March 3, 1894, married Lydia Jane Bronson.

II. Edward Bye, born September 14, 1822, died June 17, 1898, married Mary Smith.

III. Samuel Kinsey Bye, born October 30, 1824, died January 3, 1851, married Emily Todd.

Twins
IV. Elisha Bye, born July 17, 1826, died December 13, 1853.
V. Elizabeth Bye, born July 17, 1826, died September 28, 1912, married Joseph Pidgeon.

VI. Lewis Walker Bye, born April 27, 1832, died October 21, 1908, married Phoebe, daughter of William C. and Rebecca Williams.

VII. William Foulke Bye, born January 28, 1837, died October 24, 1857.

VIII. Joseph Bye, born July 17, 1843, died October 14, 1854.

IX. Mary Bye, born August 1, 1846, died
married, October 26, 1858, Joseph S. Fawcett of West Branch, Iowa.

Edward Bye had a son, William Smith Bye, of Cedar Rapids, Iowa, who was born at Chesterhill, Ohio in 1851, and who furnished the above account of his family. He married a cousin, Mary Holloway, but had no children.



DESCENDANTS OF MARTHA BYE WARFIELD HOLLOWAY (HOLLOWAY — WALKER LINE)

Martha, daughter of Johnathan and Mary Kinsey Bye, born December 11, 1786, died April 4, 1869, married, 1st., 1803, William Warfield, born 1778, died July 14, 1810, son of Philip, and descended from Richard Warfield of Annapolis, Maryland, ancestor of the celebrated family of that name; they had:

I. Mary, born 1805.

II. Maria, of whom presently.

III. John, born 1809, died August 4, 1896, who lived at Princeton, Illinois.

Martha married, 2nd., Jacob James Holloway, born September 21, 1785, died June 27, 1845, son of Asa and Abigail Wright Holloway; they had:

IV. Daniel, born March 4, 1814, died 1873, married Mary Ann Hoge.

V. Eliza, born May 15, 1816, died August 20, 1842.

VI. William Warfield, born November 23, 1818, died April 21, 1892, married Martha Ann Pryor, of whom presently.

VII. Martha, born December 11, 1820, died July 16, 1825.

VIII. Jacob, born March 3, 1823, died July 24, 1893, married Sarah Fawcett.

IX. Sarah, born April 10, 1827, died March 13, 1894, married David Branson.

Maria Warfield, above, born December 7, 1807, died May 28, 1898 at Flushing, Ohio, married, 1st., November 28, 1827, Asa Holloway, born October 22, 1803, died July 21, 1829, of Flushing, Ohio; by this marriage she had:

1. William W., born August 24, 1828, died April 21, 1892.

Maria married, 2nd., March 28, 1832, Joseph T. Walker, born 1802, died November 7, 1877, son of Abel and Mary Branson Walker, and brother of Martha who married Jonas Bye; Maria by Joseph had:

2. Martha, born February 7, 1833, died December 21, 1919, married, December 28, 1853, Lindley Murray Holloway, born February 5, 1831, died February 7, 1859, son of Samuel and Sarah Sharp Holloway; they had:
   (1) Chalkley C., born July 14, 1857, died December 16, 1918, married Nellie T. Warren.
   (2) Mary R., born February 1, 1855, died November 8, 1932, married William S. Bye, son of Edward Bye of Cedar Rapids, Iowa, of whom before.
3. Daniel H., born August 25, 1835, died December 27, 1911, married Lunette E. Nimmons.
4. Rebecca, born June 10, 1837, died March 22, 1848.
5. Deborah, born February 17, 1839, died August 10, 1921, unmarried.
6. Eliza, born January 3, 1843, died August 14, 1844.
7. Lewis Townsend, born August 16, 1844, died August 4, 1908, married Mary O. Norton and had:
   (1) Ann Eliza, who died young.
   (2) Edward, who married Beatrice Clendennin and lives at Steubenville, Ohio.
8. Abel, born June 7, 1849, died November 17, 1934, married, November 23, 1876, Hannah L. French, born September 15, 1851, daughter of Samuel and Mary Parry French of Salem, Ohio, and had:
   (1) Bertha M., born October 12, 1878, died May 9, 1931, married James W. Egerton and had:
      1. Sarah G., born April 12, 1909, married, March 17, 1934, R. G. Fairchild.
   (2) Louella W., born May 3, 1880, married Lloyd B. Jones of Westgrove, Pennsylvania and had:
      1. Charles W., born June 29, 1909.
      2. Helen H., born October 22, 1910, died January 23, 1929.
      3. Margaret, born October 18, 1914.
   (3) Joseph, born April 3, 1887, died September 30, 1887.

(4) Julia, born April 3, 1887, died August 1, 1887.

(5) James French, born November 1, 1889, Principal of Westtown Friends School, Pennsylvania, married, June 24, 1916, Alice N. Bell, born October 13, 1888, and had:

1. Robert B., born August 20, 1917.
2. Ruth N., born April 17, 1920.
3. Margaret L., born April 11, 1923.

William Warfield Holloway, son of Martha Bye and Jacob James Holloway, of whom above, married 1846, Martha Anne, daughter of James and Martha Pryor, and had:

I. Mary, born 1847, married to Daniel Carter List and had five children, of whom Gertrude married Hal Speidel and Martha married James S. Murray.

II. Deborah Pryor, born 1849, died June 15, 1932, married 1882, James E. Macdonald and had:

1. Janet, born October 26, 1883, married December 22, 1913, Eugene, son of Thomas and Catherine Monroe Byrne.
2. Lila, born January 26, 1886.

III. Eliza, born 1851, died 1938, married 1894, James Huston.

IV. Catherine, born 1854, married 1874, Charles Babcock of Cleveland, Ohio, and had:

1. Virginia, born 1875, married Niles Judy Hasbrouck.
2. Lila, married Edwin James of Cleveland, and has three children.
3. Georgia, married to J. Walworth Sutphen, and has J. Walworth, Jr., and Richard Sutphen.

V. Jacob James of Wheeling, W. Virginia, born 1857, died 1928, married 1883, Mary Dubois, daughter of Joseph Dubois of Wheeling and had:

1. William Warfield Holloway, III, of Wheeling, born 1886, married 1911, Margaret Glass of Wheeling, and had:
    1. William W., Jr., who has a son also called William W.
    2. James, who has two children, Alexander Glass, and Edward.
    3. Sarah, married to Caldwell.
2. Joseph Dubois of whom below.
3. Eleanor Martha, married 1st. 1896, to Forbes Simpson, by whom she had Forbes, Jr., and James, 2nd. 1930, to George Weaver and had a son George, Jr., born 1934.

Joseph Dubois Holloway, above, born 1889, married, 1st. May 9, 1917, Nancy Dewey Peterson, by whom he had:

I. Walker Peterson born February 7, 1921, who married April 12, 1947, Barbara Jane Bruning, by whom he had, Walker Peterson, Jr., born December 11, 1948, Joseph Bruning, born October 25, 1951, John Dubois, born October 3, 1953.

II. Joan Dubois, born November 13, 1918, married Chester Russell Hubbard, November 14, 1944 and had, Joan Dana, born August 21, 1945, Nancy Pallister, born January 20, 1947, Cynthia Russell, born August 28, 1949, Mary Paull, born June 22, 1954.

Joseph Dubois Holloway married 2nd. November 30, 1935, Elsie Lee Storer.

III. DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL AND ELIZABETH READING BYE

30. Samuel, the sixth son of Hezekiah and Mary Ingham Bye, was born in Solebury, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, January 29, 1764. He married, August 10, 1790, in the Neshaminy Church, Bucks County, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph and Amy Pierson Reading of New Jersey. Joseph Reading was the Revolutionary War Governor of New Jersey; an account of him and his family may be found in Colonel Leach's, "History of the Reading Family."

Samuel Bye removed to the western part of Pennsylvania. His children were:

I. Theodosia Reading, born August 10, 1791, married Christopher, son of John and Jane Van Doren Sutphen, of New Brunswick, New Jersey, and had issue six children. Theodosia died, August 10, 1849.

II. Reading, of whom follows.

III. Anastasia, born November 3, 1793, married John Taylor French of Philadelphia, and had:
   1. John Taylor French, Jr., who married Sarah Sutphen,
   2. Second child of whom record is lost.

   Anastasia died March 27, 1858.

IV. Amy, who married a clergyman by the name of Grey, of Van Wert, Ohio.

V. Mary, who married Dr. James Judson of Coldwater, Mercer County, Ohio.

VI. Charles, who had but one son, William of Chicago, and one daughter who married Hoffman. Charles died in 1875.

VII. William who died unmarried.

31. Reading Bye, the eldest son of Samuel and Elizabeth Reading Bye, was born about 1792, and married Sarah Corbin. In 1839 Reading Bye removed from New Garden, Columbiana County, Ohio, his previous home, to Jay County, Indiana. He lived to be seventy-four years of age, dying in 1866. His wife, Sarah, lived to be eighty-nine. They had the following children:

I. William Corbin, who had Stanton and John Reading Bye of Collett, Jay County, Indiana. William died at the age of sixty-five.

II. Mosuria Elizabeth. She died at the age forty-five.

III. Mary, married twice, died at the age of forty-eight.

IV. Eleanor, married Hockett of Redwood, Minnesota.

V. Amy, died unmarried at the age of fifty.

VI. Edward Paxson, born 1848 (aged 79, 1907), of Knoxville, Iowa. He had:
   1. William H. of the Burr Oak Stack Farm, Knoxville, Iowa.
   2.
   3.

VII. Anne Tacy; died at the age of forty-two.

VIII. Charles; died at the age of eighteen.

IX. John Pearson. He resided at Portland, Jay County, Indiana. He died at the age of fifty-five, and had:
   1. Eli Bye, of Portland, Indiana.



Theodosia Bye, from an old Drawing

X. Samuel Jackson, also of Portland, Indiana.

XI. David Madison, of Indianapolis, born December 11, 1837, married, 1st., 1860, Mary Josephine, daughter of Paul W. Jellison of Dark County, Indiana. She died in 1874. Their children were:

1. Charles Edward, born 1862.
2. Elizabeth Alice, married to Henry Boyd of Maplegrove, Jasper County, Missouri.
3. Benjamin Franklin, born 1868.
4. William Oliver, born 1870.
5. Orra, died in infancy, 1872.
6. Grace, died in infancy, 1873.

David Madison Bye married 2nd., Susan Matilda, daughter of Horace Reynolds, brother of General John Reynolds, and had:

7. Henrietta Maud, born 1874, married Leon T. Leach, of Indianapolis.

XII. Emily Jane, married, 1st., Darby.
2nd., Orange Pierce of Ridgeville, Randolph County, Indiana.

David Madison Bye and two of his sons, Benjamin Franklin and William Oliver, were physicians.

From the statements of Dr. David Madison Bye and the records of Mrs. Samuel Rhea Preston of Bristol, Virginia.

DESCENDANTS OF THEODOSIA READING BYE

Theodosia, the daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Reading Bye, was born August 10, 1791, and married Christopher, son of John and Jane Van Doren Sutphen of Somerset County, near New Brunswick, New Jersey. Theodosia died August 10, 1849. They had the following children:

I. Elizabeth Reading, born April 15, 1811, married Peter Quick and had:
   1. Charles L., born August 25, 1832, married Caroline Cline, and had two children. Charles L. died September 15, 1881.
   2. John Henry, born November 22, 1834, married Mary E. Sayre, and had two children. John Henry died July 28, 1875.
   3. Theodosia Bye, born November 19, 1836, died March 15, 1837.
   4. Peter Van Doren, born April 6, 1838, married M. Anna Hinkle, and had three children.

II. Jane Van Doren, born September 14, 1812, married, 1st., Benjamin Duykinck, and had two children; 2nd., Josiah Bragdon, and had six children.

III. Ellen Chamberlain, born May 30, 1814, married Enoch L. Dunn, of whom later.

IV. Mary Anne, born November 4, 1816, married Abraham Deffraw or Defraw.

V. John Christopher, of whom follows.

VI. Sarah, born January 7, 1821, married, 1st., Hendricks Van Vliet, and, 2nd., January 17, 1847, John Taylor French.

John Christopher Sutphen, the only son of Christopher and Theodosia Bye Sutphen of near New Brunswick, New Jersey, was born November 13, 1818, at Six Mile Run, near New Brunswick. He married, August 12, 1843, Mary Hardiman. He removed to Columbia, South Carolina, where he was a merchant, and died December 8, 1888. They had the following children:

I. John French, born April 27, 1849, married, December 30, 1875, Evaline Rosalie, daughter of Samuel Washington and Martha Jane Irwin of Cincinnati, Ohio, and died September 22, 1902, having had the following children:
   1. Ina Rosalie, born October 3, 1876, died June 15, 1880.
   2. John Irwin, born March 18, 1884.
   3. Martha Francie, born December 5, 1893.

II. Antwerp Frank, born May 7, 1847, died March 26, 1849.

III. Rosalie, born August 20, 1851, died February 6, 1855.

IV. Ida, of whose line follows. See "Ida Sutphen Preston."

V. Eugenia Dever, born September 9, 1857, died unmarried, February 26, 1912.

VI. Sarah French, born December 23, 1858, married, May 19, 1881, Reverend David Elmore Frierson, son of Reverend David Ethan and Rebecca Ellen Crosland Frierson of Williamsburg, South Carolina. They had the following children:
   1. Ida Rosalie, born March 9, 1882, married John Henry Carlisle.
   2. David Elmore, born March 27, 1885.
   3. Henry Cecil, born May 30, 1887.
   4. James Crosland, born August 24, 1889, married Emily Duffield Owens.
   5. Rhea Preston, born October 18, 1895.

IDA SUTPHEN PRESTON

Ida Sutphen, the daughter of John Christopher and Mary Hardiman Sutphen, was born January 6, 1854, at Columbia, South Carolina, and married, June 30, 1874, Samuel Rhea, son of John Fairman and Jane Nancy Preston of "Locust Glen," Washington County, Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Rhea Preston lived at Bristol, Virginia. The following were their children:

I. John Fairman, born April 30, 1875, married Annie Shannon Wiley, daughter of Samuel Hamilton and Miriam Murdoch Wiley of Salisbury, North Carolina. Their children were:
   1. Samuel Rhea, born August 19, 1904, died September 1904.
   2. Miriam Wiley, born September 25, 1905.
   3. Annie Shannon, born October 21, 1907.
   4. John Fairman, born August 1909.
   5. Florence Sutphen, born September 16, 1911.

   John Fairman Preston was a Presbyterian Minister, missionary to Soon Chun, Korea.

II. Samuel Rhea, born March 22, 1877 at Columbia, South Carolina, married, February 28, 1909, Mecca Elizabeth, daughter of William and Esther Daniel Cooper of Kingstree, South Carolina. Samuel Rhea Preston, Jr., resides at Columbia, South Carolina. The following are their children:
   1. Elizabeth Rhea, born March 23, 1910.
   2. Annie Shannon, born April 10, 1911.
   3. Mary Florence, born April 17, 1912.
   4. Samuel Rhea, born February 4, 1914.

III. Mary Florence, born May 15, 1879.

IV. James Brainerd, born May 27, 1882, at Wytheville, Virginia, married, May 26, 1914, Margaret Sullius, daughter of George Rutledge and Zollie Sullius Stuart of Knoxville, Tennessee.

V. Robert John, born April 5, 1884, died August 31, 1884.

VI. Nathan Bachman, born August 10, 1887.

VII. Ida Sutphen, born September 16, 1889.

VIII. Janet Newman, born October 22, 1897.

SARAH SUTPHEN VAN VLIET FRENCH

Sarah, the youngest daughter of Theodosia Bye Sutphen, married twice. By her first husband, Hendricks van Vliet, she had a daughter, Theodosia Bye Vliet, born Bay 27, 1842, at New Brunswick, New Jersey.

I. Theodosia Bye Vliet married, September 20, 1863 at New Brunswick, New Jersey, Burgess Allison Bitting, son of Jordan and Sarah Bucknell Bitting of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. They had the following children:
   1. Carrie Allison, born January 21, 1865, married Reverend William Hall Williamson.
   2. Emily Smith, born May 9, 1866.
   3. Hendricks Stanley, born January 31, 1868, married Margaret Conaway; they had one child.
   4. Henry Vliet, born May 17, 1870, married Alberta Williamson; they had one child.

By her second husband, John Taylor French, Sarah Sutphen had:

II. Ella Elizabeth French, born March 26, 1850, at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, died January 28, 1915, married, September 20, 1871, Captain Thomas H. Marston, son of William and Katherine Marston of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. They had the following children:

1. Kate Sutphen, born June 22, 1872, died February 15, 1910.
2. Ella French, born March 29, 1874, died September 28, 1876.
3. William, born April 14, 1878, died January 26, 1893.
4. Sarah Reading, born September 16, 1881, at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, married, July 29, 1913, Alexander John, son of James and Janet Strathie of Scotland. They had a daughter, Janet French, born 1914. Strathie was a druggist at Newtown, Pennsylvania.

ELLEN CHAMBERLAIN SUTPHEN DUNN

Returning to the daughter of Theodosia Bye Sutphen, Ellen Chamberlain married, November 19, 1832, at New Brunswick, New Jersey, Enoch Lott Dunn. Their children were:

I. Jane Eliza, born October 8, 1833, at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, married, July 4, 1861, Joseph Smith Buckbee. Jane Eliza died January 8, 1897; their children were:

1. Elizabeth Stanley, born July 1, 1863, married Henry Medcroft Baker, and had three children.
2. Ellen Sutphen, born May 28, 1870, married Ernest Nelson Smith, and had one child.
3. Louis Richason, born October 20, 1872, married Isabel Brush William, and had one child.
4. Lott Edwin, born May 8, 1874.
5. Mable Clifton, born May 7, 1876, died February 28, 1877.
6. Howard Arthur, born May 17, 1880, died July 17, 1907.

II. Henry Alfred, born October 9, at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, married, August 27, 1861, Susan Gillam. Their children were:

1. Manfred C., born May 25, 1862, died May 12, 1868.
2. Henry Alfred, Jr., born December 17, 1865, married Freda Elsie Gaeller. They had two children.
3. Edwin R., born January 7, 1867, died July 26, 1867.
4. Augustus Eugene, born February 18, 1869, died October 2, 1869.

III. George
IV. Roswell
V. Enoch
VI. Ellen

No dates; all died in infancy.

VII. George Roswell, born , 1845, married Esther Abbot; died January 25, 1898.

VIII. Stanley, born , 1841, married Mary Frances Freeman; died November 1872.

NOTES TO CHAPTER 20

1. Thomas Pettit came to Massachusetts before 1634. Wife, Christian Mellows. A founder of Exeter, New Hampshire and of Newtown, Long Island. His son, 2, Nathaniel, married Mary Field, and they had, 3. Nathaniel, who married Elizabeth Heath. 4. John Pettit, Nathaniel's son, married Mary Hallet, and settled at Falls, Pennsylvania, and had, 5. William. William Pettit married Charity, daughter of Edward (?) Stevenson, February 14, 1746. He was born November 23, 1722. William and Charity had the following children: William, born November 7, 1748; Daniel; Elnathan; Samuel; Sarah; Elizabeth; Charity and John. Through the Stevensons this branch of the Bye family is descended from the Fields, as is also the senior branch of the family descended from Andrew Moore Bye who married the daughter of Benjamin Field Taylor. The names Daniel, Elnathan and Charity are Field names.
2. At St. Mary's Church, Burlington, N. J., Hist. & Gen. Misc., Vol. II.
3. From the family records of Hezekiah Bye Bailey of Cincinnati.

CHAPTER 21

Other Descendants of Enoch Bye

I. DESCENDANTS OF ALBERT BYE OF HICKORY HILL

31.

ALBERT BYE, the second son of Enoch and Abigail Kinsey Bye, was born in Solebury, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, about 1790, and removed with his parents and elder brother to Hickory Hill, Little Elk township, Chester County, 1806. Here he built a small stone house on his father's five hundred acre farm, which is still standing (1922), although in bad condition. It overlooks the Little Elk Creek and the Friends' Meeting House, with its graveyard where he and his parents, brothers and sisters are buried. He married,

Anne Guy, by whom he had the following children:

I. Enoch, of whom follows

II. William F.

III. Rachel, born 1828, married Mahlon Goodwin and had:

1. Ella
2. Anne
3. Emily
4. Esther
5. Amanda
6. Albert Bye Goodwin

Rachel Bye Goodwin lived at New London, Pennsylvania and died 1882.

IV. Charles, of whom presently

V. Samuel, of whom later

VI. Jane, born at Hickory Hill, married, January 22, 1856, Thomas Goodwin of Kelton, Chester County, Pennsylvania, and had:

1. Harry Goodwin of Coatesville, Pennsylvania, born January 22, 1862, married Mary R. Phillips, January 1, 1874, daughter of John and Mary Phillips of Nottingham, and had:
   (1) Eugene, born September 25, 1885, died November 27, 1885.
   (2) William, born October 26, 1886.
   (3) Myrtle, born July 27, 1887.
   (4) Amy, born August 21, 1888.
   (5) Clyde, born September 29, 1889.

Jane died May 1874.

VII. Mary, who married John Ramsey.

Albert Bye died about 1880, aged eight-four.

32. Enoch Bye, the eldest son of Albert and Anne Guy Bye, was born March 1, 1823, at Hickory Hill, and married, January 19, 1853, Margaret Ellen, daughter of Finley Crowl of Hickory Hill. Enoch died May 20, 1903. His children were:

I. Anna Elizabeth, born December 25, 1853, died April 29, 1876.

II. Ellen Patterson, born November 8, 1856, married James Crowl Burke, son of Thomas and Mary Burke of Lewisville, Pennsylvania, and had:

1. Ray Alton, born January 16, 1886.
2. Margaret Ellen, born November 19, 1891.

III. Mary Malinda, born March 25, 1860, married Harvey Long, son of Addison Long of Oxford, Chester County, Pennsylvania. She lived at 300 Walnut Street, Coatesville, Pennsylvania.

IV. Amos Finley, born February 18, 1866, died October 28, 1869.

V. Vera Jane, born February 18, 1866, died September 17, 1866.

32. William F. Bye, the second son of Albert and Anne Guy Bye, was born . He married Sarah Cameron, and had:

I. John, who had a son, Clarence, of Hickory Hill (1922).

II. Charles, an apothecary of Philadelphia.

32. Charles Bye, the third son of Albert and Anne Guy Bye, was born June 28, 1831, and married, December 18, 1861, Mary Jane, daughter of John and Agnes Simpers of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He lived in the Enoch Bye homestead, and died February 2, 1906. His children were:

I. Ulysses Grant, born April 9, 1863, married, December 22, 1892, Mary Eva, daughter of Joseph and Margaret Wherry of Hickory Hill. He lived at Delair, New Jersey, and had:

1. Ralph Wherry, born March 17, 1895; received his B.Sc. in Mechanical Engineering from the University of Pennsylvania in 1916. July 1, 1919 he married Claudia, only child of Albert D. and Bertha Swartz Forman, and has:

(1) Kenneth Forman, born July 17, 1920, married, July 1, 1944, Margaret Crowe, and has, James K., Darleen M. and Thomas R. Bye.

(2) Ralph Wherry, Jr., twin brother of Kenneth, married, December 26, 1945, Carolyn I. Nichols, and has Randal J., and Beverley J. Bye. Ralph lives in Delair, New Jersey.

2. Norman Charles, born January 13, 1897; received his B.Sc. in Mechanical Engineering from the University of Pennsylvania in 1917.

II. Caroline Jane, born September 2, 1865.

32. Samuel Bye, the fourth son of Albert and Anne Guy Bye, was born at Hickory Hill, August 22, 1833. He married Martha J., daughter of Thomas and Catherine Gibson of New London, Pennsylvania. He removed to Anamosa, Iowa, where he had the following children:

I. Lydia D., born January 6, 1858, married, March 16, 1882, Arthur J. Thompson, son of Taylor and Philena Bilson Thompson of Chester County. She lived (1920) at 5615 Haverford Avenue, Philadelphia, and had a daughter, Ethel Mae, born December 22, 1882, married to Harold L. Cannon.

II. Agnes C., born January 6, 1860, married, at New London, Pennsylvania, 1883, John H. Williams of Springville, Iowa. She died July 9, 1902, having had the following children:

1. Florence, married W. F. Snyder, and had issue.
2. George V., married Rae Terry, and had issue.
3. Leo B., married Hazel Holinger.

III. A. Walter, born 1865, died 1866.

IV. George F., born August 16, 1867, married, May 3, 1899, Ida M., daughter of James and Albertine Gibson of Springville, Iowa. He lived at Anamosa, Iowa and had:

1. Clifford
2. Clarence
3. Dorothy

V. May K., born January 1, 1873, at Wilmington, Delaware, married, June 28, 1899, Frederic M., son of Judson and Lelia M. Huyck of Newhall, Iowa. He lived at Monticello, Iowa.

* * * * *

II. DESCENDANTS OF CHARLES PAXSON BYE

Dr. Charles Bye was a country physician, practicing in the district where he was born. He studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania, in the medical school which was, as it is now, one of the most noted in the country. One of his classmates was Dr. Agnew of Philadelphia, who afterward became an eminent surgeon, undoubtedly the most famous surgeon of his day in Philadelphia, and well known throughout the medical world. Dr. Agnew was a life long friend of Charles, and frequently besought him, to come to Philadelphia to practice, assuring him a successful career, even promising a brilliant one. For he held Dr. Bye's abilities as a physician so highly in his esteem that he wished them to be used to the greatest advantage.

Dr. Charles Bye, however, was a man who cared nothing for wealth or worldly fame. He preferred the life of the country, and, moreover, he believed that country folk had as good a right to a skillful physician as city people. In fact, he felt it his conscientious duty to work among the people where he was born and raised.

He had, nevertheless, a very extended practice. He became the best known and most liked doctor around East Nottingham and Oxford. He was as attentive to the poor of his district as he was to the rich, indeed, on this was founded his great reputation. He was especially kind to negroes, caring for their families without charge. Hundreds of times — this is no exaggeration — he would be

hauled out of bed in the middle of the night, midwinter as well as midsummer, in storm or fair weather, when some poor negro came for him to attend a sick baby or a dying mother. Perhaps he would be forced to hitch up his horse and drive for miles in the inky blackness to some lonely cabin. This, of course, was the common experience of a country doctor, but in Dr. Bye's case, there would never be a thought of the money earned. He never sent his bill to poor families.

Needless to say, he never grew rich, or even prospered, except in good will and people's esteem. He was so regardless of the business end of his work that persons who preferred to pay for his services had to plead for their bills, or pay what they thought they owed him. Dr. Charles Bye was thus, in no sense, one of those hustlers for which modern times are noted. He was old-fashioned in the sense that he always had time for sociability—for a good chat. His professional visits were more in the nature of friendly calls than anything else, and his hearty geniality was always welcome.

32. Charles Paxson Bye, the eldest son of Amos and Deborah Paxson Bye of East Nottingham, Pennsylvania, was born April 1, 1807. He married, February 13, 1834, Mary Anne, daughter of Jesse and Margaret Thorton Woolens of Hickory Hill, Chester County, Pennsylvania. Charles died November 11, 1890; Mary Anne died October 9, 1882. They had the following children:

I. Alfred Paxson, of whom follows.

II. Theodore Woolens, of whom presently.

III. Emma Louise, born July 26, 1848, married William Woodward Price of Wilmington, Delaware, and had:

1. Charles Bye Price, born August 18, 1874.
2. John Parker Price, born February 29, 1876, died November 25, 1882.

IV. Marianna, born June 20, 1850, married Thomas O'Daniel Grier, son of Franklin and Adaline O'Daniel Grier of Philadelphia. She had one son, Charles Franklin, born July 14, 1892.

33. Alfred Paxson, the eldest son of Dr. Charles Paxson and Mary Anne Woolens Bye, was born June 30, 1840 and married, July 3, 1858, Sarah Kirk, daughter of Thomas and Louise Kirk Snyder of Hickory Hill, Chester County. He went to the University of Pennsylvania and was graduated with the degree of B.Sc. They had the following children:

I. Louis Alfred, born July 23, 1859, married, April 1885, Elizabeth Connell of Philadelphia, daughter of
Of Louis Alfred presently.

II. Thomas Rush, born September 22, 1866, married, September 22, 1885, Emma Richmond, daughter of
Of Thomas Rush later.

III. Suzanna Canby, born February 22, 1873, died April 25, 1883.

IV. Elizabeth Ogden, born November 3, 1877, died May 3, 1883.

V. Jacob Mortimer, born June 20, 1869, died January 25, 1915, married Imogene Bell, born November 22, 1871, daughter of
Of Jacob Mortimer later.

34. Louis Alfred Bye, the eldest son of Alfred Bye went into the stone cutting business with his brother-in-law, Connell, establishing the monumental works of Bye and Connell at Mt. Moriah, Philadelphia. About 1900 he went to Winnsboro, South Carolina to exploit a granite vein there, and to supervise the quarrying and shipment of stone to Philadelphia in connection with Leiper (of Leiperville near Swarthmore, Pennsylvania). He and his family ultimately remained in North Carolina.

Children of Louis Alfred and Elizabeth Connell Bye:

I. Louis Alfred, Jr., born in Philadelphia, May 30, 1886, married, December 29, 1925, Edna Isabel Young, daughter of George Young of Charlotte, North Carolina, born November 16, 1894, and they had:
   1. Louis Alfred III, born at Mt. Airy, N. C., October 19, 1927, married August 20, 1955, Glenda Maxine, daughter of Clarence Edwin Seagle of Charlotte, N. C.
   2. George Young, born at Mt. Airy, March 22, 1929.
   3. Edmund Geuting, born in Troutman, N. C., November 16, 1930.
   4. Benjamin Paxson, born in Winnsboro, S. C., November 11, 1932.

II. Horatio Connell, born in Philadelphia, November 14, 1887, married, July 28, 1908, Mary Perry Evans, daughter of James Evans of Chester, South Carolina. She died 1940, leaving the following children:
   1. Anne Connell, born March 17, 1909, married April 3, 1927, Julius Aikin Doar of Charlotte, N. C., and has:
      (1) Martha Anne, born December 20, 1930.
      (2) Julia Aikin, born August 16, 1939.
   2. Theodore Woolens II, born August 6, 1915, married, April 1939, Betty Roberts of Philadelphia, and has:
      (1) Mary Elizabeth
      (2) Peggie Ann
   3. Mary Elizabeth, born October 10, 1917, married, December 26, 1936, Kenneth Alexander Kirby, Captain U. S. A., and has:
      (1) Kenneth, Jr., born June 21, 1939.
      (2) Mary Elizabeth
   4. George Connell, born November 26, 1919, married February 1939, Joan Adele Mahoney of Philadelphia and has:
      (1) Joan Maureen
   5. Joseph Caldwell, born December 2, 1925, married, Jane Wolstoncraft of Philadelphia.

III. Theodore Woolens, who died young.

IV. Anne Connell, born married Wallace Matthis and lives in Charlotte, North Carolina.

34. Thomas Rush Bye was with his brother in the granite and marble business at Mt. Moriah, but he was a sculptor of some ability; he carved a number of the statues on the City Hall of Philadelphia and one of the monuments on the battlefield of Gettysburg. By his wife, Emma Richmond, he had the following children:

I. Robert Rush, born September 23, 1886, married, March 4, 1907, Lucy Southard, and has:

1. Alberta, born November 23, 1907. She is married and has a son, Richard, born April 9, 1939.
2. Robert, Jr., born July 13, 1914, married, and has:
   (1) Lorraine, born May 18, 1936.
   (2) Nancy, born September 15, 1939.

II. Alfred Rush, born October 2, 1887, died May 27, 1934, married, Edna Dobbs, but had no children.

III. Edwin L., born December 15, 1890, died at Camp Greenleaf, Georgia, October 18, 1918, leaving no children.

IV. Jacob Morimer II, born , died April 8, 1946, married, October 12, 1912, Savilla Frederick, died, November 1, 1955, and had:

1. Florence, born September 1, 1917, married, and has a daughter, Florence Anne, born August 10, 1938.
2. Jacob Mortimer III, born September 2, 1920, married, April 19, 1946, Doris Ida Koons, daughter of Cadwalader Koons of Philadelphia, born June 5, 1919, and has a son Jeffrey Mortimer, born April 19, 1954.

V. David Hopkins, born January 9, 1895, married, June 13, 1913, Bella Hallowell, died November 5, 1955. They had the following children:

1. Alfred III, born November 26, 1914, married, and has:
   (1) Elizabeth, born July 18, 1936.
   (2) Dorothy, born December 12, 1938.
2. Warren, born August 6, 1917.
3. William, born December 19, 1920.
4. Dorothy, born November 25, 1927.

VI. Mary (Mae), born December 9, 1897, married Ashton and has:

1. Alfred
2. Raymond
3. Charles

Mae Bye Ashton lives at Vineland, New Jersey.

VII. Frank, born July 22, 1900, died May 22, 1903.

34. Jacob Mortimer Bye, named after his great uncle, Enoch Mortimer Bye, died January 25, 1915. Imogene, his wife, was born November 22, 1871. They had:

I. Suzanna Bye (Suzanna Youard) was born August 27, 1895 and died February 14, 1919. She married William James Scott, born in 1889, and had:

1. Imogene Elizabeth, born December 25, 1913, married Frank Tindall, and had:
   (1) Jeanette Tindall, born February 25, 1933.
2. William James, Jr., born November 17, 1917, married Mary Jane born March 8, 1922.

33. Theodore Woolens, the younger of the two sons of Dr. Charles Bye, was born August 12, 1842 and married, July 14, 1869, Margarette Jane Wherry, daughter of John and Elizabeth Wherry. Theodore was a farmer in Chester County, becoming extremely successful; he owned several large farms, his barns being considered the largest in the county. He was also a horse dealer. Late in life he went to Oklahoma or Arkansas where he lived next to his close friend, William Cody, known as "Buffalo Bill."

By Margarette Wherry he had:

I. Jessie Alberta, born July 14, 1870, married Richmond.

* * * * *

III. DESCENDANTS OF JOHN HOWARD BYE

32. John Howard, the second son of Amos and Deborah Paxson Bye of East Nottingham, Pennsylvania, was born August 28, 1812. He married in 1835, Sarah Moon, daughter of Jesse and Margarette Thornton Woolens of Hickory Hill, Chester County. He died December 12, 1870; Sarah in . They had ten children:

I. Anna Earp, born May 30, 1836, married Ellis W. Alexander of Oxford, Chester County, and had five children:
   1. Frederick Alfred
   2. William Howard
   3. Henry Willard
   4. Margaret Louise
   5. Mary Josephine

II. Louisa Eddowes, born December 2, 1838, married Alexander Crowl, or Crowell, of Hickory Hill, and had five children:
   1. Mary Emma
   2. George Walter, now of Drexel Hill (1922)
   3. Sarah Elizabeth
   4. William Norval
   5. Mabel Clare, married to Allen.

III. Frederick Randolph, of whom follows.

IV. William Pearson, born May 18, 1841, died January 14, 1849.

V. Amos, of whom presently.

VI. George H., of whom also presently.

VII. Margaret Rebecca, born April 23, 1848, married, December 24, 1872, Oliver Ladew, son of William and Rebecca Ladew Lockwood of West Hurley, Ulster County, New York, and had eight children:
   1. Ella Maud
   2. William Howard
   3. Frederick J.
   4. Edna Masters, married Mitchell.
   5. Oliver Ladew
   6. Le Mont Bye
   7. Margarette Rebecca, married E. A. Andrews.
   8. John Donald

VIII. Jesse Woolens, of whom later.

IX. Sarah Josephine, born September 8, 1852, married, December 31, 1874, Andrew R., son of Franklin and Lydia White Ferguson of New London, Chester County, and had:

1. Lillian Ola
2. Howard Franklin
3. Myrtle Clare
4. Herbert Bye

X. Mary Anne Paxson, born April 18, 1860, or 1861, married, December 21, 1887, Dr. Job Welton, M.D., son of the Reverend John and Sarah Welton Johnston of Davis, West Virginia, born March 9, 1859, died August 28, 1932, and had:

1. Paul Welton, born July 1, 1889, died March 30, 1892.
2. Paxson Bye, born May 25, 1892, died March 12, 1894.
3. Margaret, born August 2, 1897, married, October 4, 1922, William Maxwell Bowers of Clarksburg, West Virginia, and has:
   (1) William Maxwell Bowers, Jr.
4. Sarah Eloise, born June 1, 1900, married, March 29, 1934 at Wilmington, Delaware, George L. Dorough.

Information for the Johnston descendants given by William Maxwell Johnston.

33. Frederick Randolph Bye, the eldest son of John Howard and Sarah Woolens Bye, was born February 8, 1840, and married, December 11, 1862, Martha Ellen, daughter of Henry P. and Ellen J. Scott Bennett of Elkton, Maryland. Martha Ellen was born January 8, 1843. Frederick Randolph lived in Baltimore, Maryland, where he died May 7, 1921; his wife died April 12, 1918. They had the following children:

I. Emma Louisa, born September 2, 1863, died February 27, 1919; married, 1st., James Jackson, 2nd., William R. Handy; issue.

II. Lillian Bennett, born February 9, 1866, married George Eber Brown of Elkton, Maryland.

III. Henry Howard, born December 25, 1867. He was a veterinarian of Baltimore, Maryland, married and had a daughter:

1. Martha Estelle, married L. Thorton Jones of Baltimore, Maryland.

IV. Ellen Roberta, born November 7, 1870, died April 2, 1934; married, March 28, 1889, Bunce Bonaparte, son of Oliver and Frances Woodland Gootee of Dorchester County, Maryland, and had:

1. Mable Glenn, born July 13, 1890.

V. Clare Taffe, born August 9, 1874.

VI. Mabel, born February 13, 1877, died October 4, 1877.

VII. Mortimer, of Cincinnati, born September 3, 1878, died 1946, married Blanche Irene, daughter of Thomas Beall and Harriet Jarvis Bond, and had:

1. Mildred Jarvis, born July 4, 1903, married, 1st. September 12, 1923, Newton S. Bement of Detroit, Michigan. 2nd. Edwin N. Johnson of Alexandria, Va.
2. Mabel Evelyn Beall, born May 25, 1906, married, October 17, 1931, Dr. John Franklin Ross, and has:
   (1) Elizabeth Bye Ross, born June 16, 1935.
   (2) John

VIII. Clarence Randolph, born November 29, 1881, of Baltimore, Maryland.

33. Amos, third son of John Howard and Sarah Woolens Bye, was born October 23, 1843, and married, April 24, 1869, Adelaide, daughter of Haver, born January 11, 1849. They had the following children:

I. Euphemia May, born May 8, 1870, married John Clark.
II. Ernest Howard, born November 30, 1871.
III. Frederick Orval, born August 11, 1873, died June 2, 1880.
IV. Roy, born July 21, 1875.
V. Amos Lisle, born September 28, 1878.
VI. Albert Kimble, born November 28, 1880.
VII. William Haver, born July 2, 1883.
VIII. Maud Amanda, born September 23, 1885.
IX. Clarence Powderly, born October 7, 1887.

Amos Bye lived at Pasadena, California.

33. George Howard Bye, the fourth son of John Howard and Sarah Woolens Bye, was born June 29, 1846, and married, December 11, 1870, Cornelia Cook, daughter of William S. and Lydia K. Luther Hunter of Rhode Island and Independence, Iowa. Cornelia was born May 4, 1848. They had the following children:

I. Walter Howard, born May 22, 1872, died April 18, 1897.
II. Josephine Luther, born August 28, 1875.
III. Edith Hunter, born February 3, 1878.
IV. George, born March 28, 1880, died July 1, 1883.
V. Florence Mabel, born January 3, 1887.
VI. Ruth Louise Kelton, born June 10, 1889.

George Howard Bye resided at Grinnell, Poweshick County, Iowa.

33. Jesse Wollens Bye, the fifth son of John Howard and Sarah Woolens Bye, was born July 17, 1850, and married, October 4, 1887, Frances Jerusha, daughter of General and Frances S. Cox Gates of Knoxville, Tennessee. Frances was born July 17, 1850 (?). They had the following children:

I. John Gates, born August 9, 1889, and has John Howard, Marian and Barbara Jane.
II. Jesse Woolens, born December 21, 1891, and has Raymond, Jesse W. Jr., and Dorothy Jane.
III. Paxson (a daughter).
IV. Elizabeth, married Asa Ambrister, and has Asa Jr., Frank and Mary Anne Ambrister.

Jesse resided at Kingsport, Tennessee.

IV. DESCENDANTS OF BENJAMIN TILGHMAN BYE

32. Benjamin Tilghman, the fourth son of Amos and Deborah Paxson Bye of East Nottingham, Pennsylvania, was born November 5, 1821; he married, January 27, 1855, Mary Elizabeth, daughter, of John and Sarah Long Coleman of Wilmington, Delaware, born February 11, 1834, died December 5, 1923. Benjamin Tilghman died October 27, 1893. They had the following children:

I. Sarah Coleman, born July 13, 1856, died September 17, 1929, unmarried.
II. Harry Crawford, of whom follows.
III. Charles Coleman, of whom presently.
IV. Elmer Thomas, of whom presently.
V. Benjamin Tilghman, Jr., born September 29, 1869, married June 8, 1901, Mae Appleby. He resided at Holly Oak, Pennsylvania and had one daughter, Elinor Mary.

33. Harry Crawford Bye, the eldest son, of Swarthmore, Pennsylvania, was born June 10, 1859, and married, January 8, 1887, Caroline Thomas, daughter of Howard Nelson and Mary Thomas Ashman of Philadelphia, and had two daughters:

I. Mary Lois, born July 28, 1889.
II. Elinor Ashman, born June 9, 1894.

They both live at Swarthmore

33. Charles Coleman Bye, the second son of Benjamin Tilghman of Holly Oak, Pennsylvania and Wilmington, Delaware, was born January 4, 1862, and married, November 19, 1889, Isabel, daughter of John W. and Sarah Curry Reed of Pittsburgh. Charles died March 21, 1942; their children were:

I. Reed Coleman Bye of Wilmington, Delaware, born September 6, 1890, married, 1st., August 3, 1912, Madalon C. Heck, who died February, 1951, and 2nd., Mildred Crockett. By his first wife he had:
    I. Robert Coleman, born November 21, 1913, who married Elizabeth Griffenberg, June 3, 1939, by whom had Deborah E., born May 15, 1943.
    2. Elizabeth, born September 30, 1917, who married, 1st., 1938, Robert J. Thompson, by whom she had Judith, born in 1939, and Robert J. Thompson, Jr., born in 1942, and 2nd., 1946, William J. Barrett, by whom she had William J. Barrett, Jr., born in 1947.
II. Harry Crawford, born November 16, 1893, married, September 20, 1916, Sarah Newman, and had:
    1. John Reed, born January 20, 1918, married, October 1, 19 , Alice Eleanor Haywood of Mt. Gilead, North Carolina, and has one daughter.
    2. Richard Newman, born August 21, 1922, married, and has two sons.
    3. Mary Louise, born March 29, 1929.
III. Charles Coleman, born November 14, 1906, married, October 4th, 1945, Dorothy Eyre, daughter of Frederick and Evelyn Margaret Morton Hussey-Freke of Hannington, Wiltshire, England, born in Tientsin, China, November 26, 1916. They have two children: Linda, born October 5, 1947, Reed Eyre, born October 20, 1948.

33. Elmer Thomas, the third son of Benjamin Tilghman Bye, was born February 9, 1866, married Grace, daughter of Edward Blackstone and Helen Banker Veddor Everett of New York, descended from the prominent Boston families of Blackstone and Everett. He and Grace are still living, 1955, in Wilmington. They have the following children:

I. Helen, born December 27, 1893, unmarried.

II. Grace, born March 3, 1897, married, 1915, Willard B. Walker, and has:

1. Dorothea, born January 12, 1917.

2. Willard, Jr., born November 29, 1921.

3. Grace Everett, born September 10, 1927.

III. Coleman Everett Bye, born November 11, 1898, married, November 17, 1928, Edyth Brinton.
and has a son:

1. Coleman Everett Bye, Jr., born October 20, 1929.

* * * * *

V. DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM THOMPSON BYE

32. William Thompson, the fifth and youngest son of Amos and Deborah Paxson Bye of East Nottingham, Pennsylvania, was born September 2, 1824, and was married, February 1, 1855, to Susan Jane, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Simpson Gatchell of Fairhill, Cecil County Maryland.

William Bye, known to his nephews, nieces and neighbors, as "Uncle Billy," lived at Hickory Hill, and was much beloved by his family and neighbors. He was naturally artistic, loved to carve and to draw. His nephew Pusey remembered some wood carvings of his, especially a cane with a head for a handle. He once drew a picture of his brother Mortimer driving a fast horse at a furious pace, with his negro servant Mose, looking on. Underneath were the words, "Throw a rail in my spokes, Mose, throw a rail in the spokes!" William was also a fiddler and played the violin for country dances, as well as for his own amusement.

The following were their children:

I. Catherine Paxson, born February 1, 1856, died July 21, 1857.

II. Marian Braidfoot, born January 2, 1858, died July 25, 1859.

III. Amos Henry, born January 3, 1860, died without issue, March 1, 1885.

IV. William DeWitt, of whom follows.

V. Samuel Gatchell, of whom presently.

VI. Deborah Elizabeth, born February 14, 1864.

VII. Susan Catherine, born June 15, 1870, living 1955.

33. William DeWitt Bye, the second, but eldest surviving son of William Thompson and Susan Gatchell Bye, was born November 24, 1861, and married August 18th, 1887, Mary Fulton, daughter of James and Susan Fulton Anderson of Churchville, Harford County, Maryland.

William DeWitt Bye was a handsome man of fine countenance and exceptional character. He and his wife Mary had three children:

I. Charles Paxson, born September 6, 1888, d.s.i.

II. Elsie Fulton, born December 31, 1890, married Wilbur Winfield Walker and had:
   1. Ralph DeWitt, born February 18, 1921, married Ruth Silver. He lives near Havre de Grace, Maryland.
   2. Elizabeth Fulton, born May 22, 1923, married George Lloyd Walstrum, and has Cheryl Lee Walstrum, born May 10, 1953.
   3. Wilbur Winfield, Jr., born September 23, 1925, married Anna Jean Lindewood and has Carol Ann, born January 5, 1949, and Allan Cameron Walker, born September 15, 1953.
   4. Robert Stanley, born March 8, 1931, married Mary Parello and has Robert Stanley Walker, Jr., born January 6, 1955.

III. Mary, born June 23, 1893, married Charles Burley Warrington and has:
   1. Margaret Anderson, born October 12, 1915, married Hiram Dean Driggs, and has Mary Bye, born May 20, 1941, Walker Dean, born May 4, 1946, Charles Hubert born May 12, 1948.
   2. John William, born December 29, 1916, married Virginia Lee Hartman, and had Lydia Lee, born May 30, 1946. Virginia Lee died in infancy, Sarah Jane, born October 24, 1951.
   3. Lydia Fulton, born January 17, 1926, married Joseph Abrahams II, and has Virginia Oakley, born February 1, 1941, Charlotte Knight, born June 26, 1942, Joseph Willy III, born January 21, 1948.

33. Samuel Gatchell Bye, the third son of William Thompson and Susan Gatchell Bye was born November 23, 1865, and married May 10, 1893, Ada E. Mackey of Chester Co., Pennsylvania, and had:

I. Emma Lavinia, born July 8, 1894.

II. John Malcolm, born September 4, 1902.

Samuel Gatchell Bye was, like his father and grandfather, a surveyor (he possessed the surveying instruments of Amos Bye), but he was active in civic and financial affairs. He succeeded his father as secretary and treasurer of the Farmers and Mechanics Mutual Insurance Association of Cecil County, Maryland, and was a pioneer in farm organization, founding the Farmers' Club which was the forerunner of the now nationally known Farm Bureau. He was a man of extraordinary vigor, which he maintained up to the advanced age of eight-seven. He died at his home in Denton, Maryland, February 5, 1952.

CHAPTER 22

Some Collateral and Distaff Lines of Descent

I. DESCENT OF KATHARINE CORNELL (MRS. GUTHRIE McCLINTIC), OF PALISADES, NEW YORK

29. Ann Bye, daughter of Nathaniel Bye of Old Congress, Buckingham, Pennsylvania, of whom in Chapter 18, married Andrew Ellicott, from Devonshire, England.

30. Joseph Ellicott, her eldest son, married Judith, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Bleaker. Joseph was a mathematician and scientist, noted also as a clockmaker. They were the parents of

31. Andrew, the most famous man of his family—a scientist, surveyor, soldier and diplomat. His life has been the subject of many articles and one book "Andrew Ellicott, His Life and Letters," by Catharine van Courtland Mathews. By Sarah Brown, he was the father of

32. Ann Eliza Ellicott who married Major David Bates Douglas, commanding officer at West Point, and had Andrew Ellicott Douglas and

33. Sarah Douglas, who married Samuel Garretson Cornell. Her son

34. Samuel D. Cornell married Lydia Hadfield, who was the father of

35. Peter Cortelyou Cornell, who, by his wife Alice Gardner Plimpton, had

36. Katharine Cornell, the noted actress.

Katharine Cornell was born in Berlin, Germany, February 16, 1898, and married September 8, 1921, Guthrie McClintic. She made her debut on the stage in 1917 and since then to the present day has been recognized as a distinguished actress. She has been the recipient of many degrees; among them being D.Litt. of the University of Wisconsin, Dr. of Humane Letters of Smith College, Dr. of Fine Arts of Clark University, of Ithaca College and Princeton University, which are only a few of her numerous honors.

II. DESCENT OF RALPH MILFORD DEAN OF FULLERTON, NEBRASKA

29. Martha Bye, born May 7, 1720, died February 4, 1798, daughter of John and Sarah Pearson Bye of Solebury township, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, of whom in Chapter 19, married Jacob Dean, born April 25, 1719, died October 28, 1763, son of John Dean of Ewing, New Jersey, and had:

    I. Hezekiah

    II. Jacob

    III. Joseph

    IV. Jesse

    V. Sarah, married to ———— Pettit

    VI. Martha, married to ———— Bye (?), possibly John, son of Hezekiah Bye

    VII. Mary, married to ——— Duer.

30. Joseph Dean, of Tullytown, Pennsylvania, born December 13, 1758, died February 15, 1821, married July 3, 1790, Rachel Gill, daughter of William and Esther Gill. They had seven children, among whom was:

31. John Dean of Hopewell, New Jersey, born October 25, 1791, died December 7, 1858, married, October 17, 1812, Sarah Dougherty, daughter of John and Phoebe Dougherty. They had thirteen children, among whom was:

32. Isaac Newton Dean, who was born in Hopewell, New Jersey, August 5, 1823. In 1886 he removed to Fullerton, Nebraska, where he died, January 8, 1893. By his marriage, January 8, 1853, with Elizabeth M. Simmins, daughter of John Marshall and Maria Hoff Simmins, he had four children, the eldest son being:

33. John Newton Dean of Fullerton, Nebraska, born June 2, 1858 at Hopewell, died April 7, 1933; married, December 29, 1880, Elsie Alee Ryder, daughter of Milo John and Mary Elizabeth Williamson Ryder, by whom he had one child:

34. Ralph William Dean of Fullerton who was born December 29, 1893. On May 17, 1916 he married Lora Katherine Denton, daughter of William Cameron and Lillie Alice Olivene White Denton of Alvarado, Virginia, by whom he had five children, as follows:

    I. Dorothy, born July 1, 1917

    II. Irene, born April 27, 1923, married, September 28, 1942, Francis Joseph Matya, Jr. and has five children: Stephanie Kay, Lauren Francine, Diane Paulette, Victoria Ann, and Patrick Dean.

    III. Ralph Milford, born July 16, 1930

    IV. Richard Leland, born April 14, 1932

    V. Phillip Allen, born September 24, 1938.

III. DESCENT OF JOSEPH FRANCIS INGHAM OF SELINGSGROVE, PENNSYLVANIA

Jonas and Elizabeth Ingham of Ingham Spring, Solebury township, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, for whom see Chapter 23, was the father of

Johnathan Ingham, who married Deborah, daughter of John and Sarah Pearson Bye, for whom see Chapter 19.

30. Jonas II, born 1746, died October 28, 1820, married, January 3, 1771, Elizabeth Beaumont, born November 14, 1753, died March 14, 1814.

31. Joseph, born January 21, 1773, died June 11, 1829, married, 1793, Pamela Ellicott, died November 27, 1824, daughter of Thomas and Ann Ely Ellicott of Buckingham, Pennsylvania, and granddaughter of Andrew Ellicott and Ann Bye, of whom in Chapter 18.

32. Thomas Ellicott, born April 1, 1794, died August 14, 1855, married, July 20, 1817, Eunice Horton, born January 14, 1796, died March 2, 1844, daughter of Major John and Deborah Terry Horton.

33. Thomas Jefferson, born November 25, 1828, died February 11, 1911, married, 1853, Caroline Araminta Cheney, born February 15, 1831, died December 15, 1907, daughter of Abel and Priscilla Washburn Cheyney, descended from the ancient English family of that name, of whom in Chapter 10.

34. Francis Horton, born March 19, 1862, died July 19, 1919, married September 1, 1891, Henrietta Ottilie Laver, born December 25, 1860, died November 30, 1942, daughter of Moritz Christian and Maria Theresa Loeb Laver, and had:

    I. Eunice Horton, born May 13, 1893, married John Eyster Myers, and has (surname Myers) Thomas Ingham, George Francis, Faith, Christine, Eunice, and Jane Eyster.

    II. Fred Thomas, born July 23, 1895, died January 20, 1905.

    III. Joseph Francis, of whom follows.

    IV. Jean Louise, born August 16, 1903, married Harold Jones, and has (surname Jones) Donald Ingham and Charlotte.

35. Joseph Francis Ingham of Selinsgrove, born March 30, 1899, married July 17, 1929, Helen Cameron Happer, born December 22, 1895, daughter of Robert and Isabel Florence Cameron Happer, and has:

    I. Joyce Cameron, born July 24, 1930

    II. Patricia Jean, born August 10, 1931

    III. Mary Carolyn, born September 23, 1936

IV. DESCENT OF ISRAEL WILLIAM KINSEY OF ALLIANCE, OHIO

1. David Kinsey of Radnor, Wales and Radnor, Pennsylvania, for whom see Chapter 23.

2. Edmund Kinsey of Buckingham township, Pennsylvania, born 1683, died December 24, 1759, married November 21, 1708, Sarah, daughter of Samuel and Jane Curtis Ogburn of Burlington, New Jersey, for whom see Chap. 23.

3. Samuel Kinsey, of Buckingham, Pennsylvania, eldest son, born October 20, 1710, died 1789, married, 1733, Elizabeth, daughter of James Crewes, of Philadelphia.

4. John, born 1735, married, 1777, Margaret Kitchen; John was the brother of Abigail who married Enoch Bye.

5. Nathaniel, born 1781, died 1863, married, 1812, Hannah Griffith.

6. William Griffith, born 1821, died 1914, married, 1855, Mercy, daughter of Isaac and Ruth Harrison Lloyd.

7. Samuel Arthur, born 1870, married, 1903, Martha Josephine, daughter of Israel Gaskill and Esther Koll Tolerton.

8. Israel William Kinsey, O.D., of Alliance, Ohio, born 1905, married, 1928, Mildred Jane, daughter of John Quincy Adams and Effie Hannah Murphy Adams. They have:

    I. Margaret Jane, born 1929, married, 1950, to James Purcell Rodman

    II. Josephine, born 1935

    III. Carolyn, born 1936, married, 1955, to William B. Long

    IV. John Tolerton, born 1941.

V. DESCENT OF ALICE PAUL OF RIDGEFIELD, CONNECTICUT AND WASHINGTON, D. C.

28. Nathaniel and Martha Pearson Bye. (See Chapter 18)

29. Margaret Bye, married Reese Davis of the Manor of Highlands, Bucks County, Pennsylvania.

30. Martha Davis, married April 14, 1756, Crispin Blackfan, son of William and Eleanor Wood Blackfan of Solebury, and grandson of Edward Blackfan by Rebecca Crispin, who was descended from Captain William Crispin and Rebecca Bradshaw, a cousin of William Penn.

31. Letitia Penn Blackfan, married November 19, 1783, at Buckingham Meeting, Pennsylvania, Thomas Smith, born July 6, 1760, died February 8, 1845, son of Thomas and Sarah Townsend Smith of Buckingham, descended from William Smith who sailed on "The Welcome" with William Penn, 1682.

32. Letitia Penn Smith, born May 25, 1790, married April 4, 1813 John R. Parry, born October 30, 1783, son of John and Elizabeth Roberts Parry of Abington, Pennsylvania, descended from Henry ap John Reese ap Edmund from Radnor, Wales.

33. William Parry of Rancocas, New Jersey, born October 9, 1817, died February 28, 1888, married March 23, 1843 Alice Stokes, daughter of Charles and Tacie Jarrett Stokes of Rancocas, New Jersey; Alice born May 25, 1821, died October 20, 1899.

34. Tacie Parry, born November 16, 1859, died May 24, 1930, married September 21, 1881 William Mickle Paul, Jr., born March 10, 1850, died April 26, 1902, son of William Mickle and Mary Ann Thorne Paul of Moorestown, New Jersey, descended from Philip Paul, founder of Paulsboro, New Jersey. They were the parents of

    I. Parry Haines Paul of Haverford, Pennsylvania, who married Jean Daggett and has a son Donald Daggett Paul.

    II. William Mickle Paul.

    III. Helen Paul.

    IV. Alice.

35. Alice Paul was born in Moorestown, New Jersey, January 11, 1885. She is one of the most distinguished women living in the United States today. Besides her degree of B.A. from Swarthmore College, she has received the degrees of Ph.D. from the University of Pennsylvania: D.C.L. of the American University and numerous other honors. She has given her life to, using her own words, raising the status of women; her eminence is due to her success in the leadership of that cause. She is honorary chairman of the National Woman's Party.

VI. DESCENT OF GEORGE WILLIAM PAXSON OF MONROE, MICHIGAN

6. James Paxson of Marsh Gibbon, Buckinghamshire, England, and of Solebury, Pennsylvania, for whom see Chapter 24.

7. Henry Paxson, second surviving son, born in Pennsylvania, September 20, 1683, died 1756, married, 1706, Ann Plumly, born 1688, died 1728.

8. Thomas, eleventh child, born 1726, died 1767, married, 1748, Sarah Harvey.

9. Aaron, Sr., born 1751, married, 1775, Letitia Knowles.

10. Aaron, Jr., born 1785, married, 1807, Elizabeth Phillips.

11. Aaron P., born September 26, 1813, died May 6, 1862, married, February 2, 1843, Sarah Ann Pickering, born December 25, 1821, died March 3, 1856.

12. George Pickering, married June 24, 1871, Sarah Louise Boileau.

13. James Boileau, born May 20, 1872, married, August 22, 1900, Claire Estelle Skentelbury, born October 26, 1874, daughter of William H. and Matilda Smith Skentelbury.

14. George William Paxson of Monroe, Michigan, born September 25, 1902, married, 1st, Wilmina Betts, born February 1907, by whom he had:

    I. Patricia Ann, born January 28, 1930, died February 12, 1931

    II. George Aaron Paxson, born May 20, 1932.

    He married, 2nd, June 26, 1937, Lorena B. Lennington, born July 19, 1902.

VII. DESCENT OF HENRY DOUGLAS PAXSON, JR. OF ELM GROVE, HOLICONG, PENNSYLVANIA

30. Elizabeth Bye, born September 13, 1742, died May 11, 1805, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Ross Bye, for whom see Chapter 18, married, April 2, 1765, Judge Matthias Hutchinson of Partridge Hall, Lahaska, Pennsylvania, son of Randall Hutchinson of Newtown, Pennsylvania, grandson of Randall and Phoebe Kirkbride Blackshaw (q.v. Chapter 23).

31. Martha Hutchinson, married, November 12, 1788, Samuel Johnson of Elm Grove, Holicong, son of William Johnson from Ireland.

32. Ann Johnson, born January 28, 1792, died March 21, 1883, married, October 22, 1817, Thomas Paxson of Walnut Grove, Holicong, son of Jacob and grandson of Thomas and Jane Canby Paxson for whom see Chapter 24, and had:

    I. Samuel Johnson Paxson who married Mary Anna, daughter of Joseph Broadhurst, and was the father of Helen who married John Hart Bye (see Chapter 18).

    II. Albert S., of whom follows.

    III. Hon. Edward M. Paxson, Chief Justice of Pennsylvania.

33. Albert S. Paxson of Lindenwold, Holicong, born November 8, 1820, married Lavinia S. Ely, daughter and heiress of Aaron Ely of Holicong.

34. Henry Douglas Paxson of Elm Grove, born October 1, 1862, married, January 8, 1902, Hannameel Canby Paxson, daughter of Elias Ely Paxson of Rolling Green, Aquetong, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, son of Thomas and Hannameel Canby Paxson, Thomas being the son of Benjamin and Deborah Taylor Paxson of the same place. Deborah Taylor was the daughter of Benjamin Taylor of Newtown township who gave a set of furniture made by himself to each of his children upon their marriage, and some of this furniture is still in the possession of his Paxson descendants of Elm Grove. Henry Douglas and Hannameel Paxson had:

    I. Henry Douglas, Jr., of whom follows.

    II. Ann, married to John Tyler Claiborne.

35. Henry Douglas Paxson, Jr., of Elm Grove, born June 30, 1904, married, January 3, 1936, Adele, daughter of Clarence Arthur and Helen Corning Warden of Haverford, Pennsylvania, and has:

    I. Mary-Helen, born July 29, 1937.

    II. Sally Canby, born March 22, 1940.

VIII. DESCENT OF WALTER CARROLL PUSEY, JR., OF DREXEL HILL, PENNSYLVANIA, AND MARGARET PUSEY WILLIAMS, (MRS. JOHN PARRY WILLIAMS) OF ABINGTON, PENNA.

30. Mary, daughter of John Bye of Reading, of whom in Chapter 12, married William Passmore, of whom in Chapter 15, of Hurst, Berkshire, England, and of Kennett, Pennsylvania, descended from Richard Bye of Reading.

31. John Passmore married Mary, daughter of Humphrey Buxsey.

32. George, of West Marlborough, Chester County, married Margaret, daughter of John and Margaret Strode.

33. John married Phoebe, daughter of Joshua Pusey of whom presently.

34. Ellis, married Ruth, daughter of Andrew and Ruth Birdsall Moore of East Nottingham, Pennsylvania.

35. Andrew Moore Passmore married Judith, daughter of Samuel and Phoebe Browne Wilson of East Nottingham.

36. Phoebe Pusey Passmore married Enoch Mortimer Bye of whom in Chapter 19.

37. Pusey Passmore Bye married Caroline, daughter of Thomas Speakman.

38. Edith Lewis Bye married Walter Carroll Pusey.

29. William Pusey, 16th in descent from Stephen, fourth Feudal Baron de Bay, of whom in Chapter 6, married Elizabeth, daughter of John and Frances Corbet Bowater of Bromsgrove. He came to Pennsylvania in 1684 and settled in Chester, Pennsylvania. His son

30. Joshua Pusey I married Mary, daughter of Ellis and Elizabeth Newlin Lewis of Kennett, of ancient Welsh lineage, and had

    I. Phoebe, married to John Passmore above.

    II. Joshua II.

31. Joshua II had

32. Jacob, who was the father of

33. Joshua III who, by Rebecca Kenderdine, was the father of

34. Walter Carroll, who married Edith Lewis Bye, who were the parents of Walter Carroll Pusey, Jr., and Margaret, whose children are given in Chapter 19.

IX. DESCENT OF CLARENCE ARTHUR SMITH OF WYCOMBE, PENNSYLVANIA

28. Sarah Bye, daughter of Thomas and Margaret Davis Bye, born August 11, 1683, at Bermondsey, Surrey, England, married, 1st, May 1, 1702 at Philadelphia, William White of Philadelphia, died in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, buried August 2, 1722, 2nd, Edmund Duncan. By her first marriage she had:

    I. Lydia, born February 24, 1703, married to Thomas Gilbert, 1725.

    II. Mary, born August 3, 1704.

    III. Elizabeth, born June 29, 1706, married Benjamin Linton, January 14, 1726/27.

    IV. John, born May 1, 1708, married Esther Canby Stapler, 1735.

    V. Thomas, born September 27, 1710.

    VI. Joseph, of whom below.

    VII. William, born November 8, 1715.

    VIII. Sarah, born December 4, 1717/18.

    IX. Nathaniel, born March 30, 1720.

    X. Daniel, born July 3, 1722, married, 1st, Ann Dillon, 1747, 2nd, Mary Laycock, 1751.

29. Joseph White, born November 28, 1712/13 at "The Falls," Bucks County, Pennsylvania, died March 10, 1777 in Lower Makefield township, Bucks County, married, 1st, 1739, at Haddonfield, New Jersey, Martha Lippincott, daughter of Samuel and Hope Willis Lippincott; 2nd, at "The Falls," Hannah Taylor, daughter of Benjamin Taylor and Hannah Town. Joseph was a recommended minister of the Society of Friends. His children were:

    I. Sarah, married to John Gillingham, October 21, 1763.

    II. Samuel, married Hannah Rickey, January 12, 1763.

    III. Martha, of whom below.

    IV. Hannah, born March 23, 1750, married Thomas Stackhouse, May 8, 1771.

    V. Abi, born September 15, 1751, married Samuel Brown, March 13, 1773.

    VI. Mary, born February 12, 1753, died September 9, 1760.

    VII. Joseph, born September 4, 1764, married Lydia Bunting, April 14, 1779.

    VIII. Esther, born November 20, 1756, married David Buckman, October 14, 1779.

    IX. Deborah, born March 13, 1758.

X. Benjamin, born May 4, 1759, married Martha Skelton, April 4. 1780.

XI. William, born July 25, 1762.

XII. Rachel, born November 21, 1764, married ———— Buckman, 1785.

30. Martha White, born April 8, 1745, died January 31, 1810, married December 10, 1766 as his second wife, the first being Suzanna, daughter of George and Sarah Shaw Brown, Benjamin Kinsey, born August 23, 1727, died July 12, 1789, son of Edmund and Sarah Ogburn Kinsey (for whom see Chapter 23).

31. Martha Kinsey, born March 9, 1774, died February 1, 1853, married at Plumstead (Wrightstown Meeting) May 10, 1797, Benajah Hayhurst, born June 8, 1773, died March 6, 1849, son of John and Mary Wiggins Hayhurst. They had (surname Hayhurst):

I. Sarah, born March 6, 1798, died August 11, 1884 unmarried.

II. Abi, born September 8, 1799, died January 29, 1888, unmarried.

III. Rachel, of whom below.

IV. Marmaduke Kinsey, born September 5, 1804, died July 28, 1826.

V. Ethelbert, born December 3, 1806, died February 10, 1886, unmarried.

VI. Keziah, born August 4, 1810, died October 2, 1887 unmarried.

VII. Isaac Wiggins, born March 26, 1813, died April 12, 1899, married Louisa N. Miller.

VIII. Esther Kinsey, born February 10, 1815, died July 29, 1869, unmarried.

IX. Margery Ann, born September 10, 1817, died May 6, 1881, married John Nuneviller.

X. Lamar Wells, born April 3, 1823, died March 9, 1909, married Elizabeth H. Tower and Ruth A. Cole.

32. Rachel Hayhurst, born April 25, 1801, died May 10, 1889, married, March 13, 1822, at Wrightstown, Samuel Tomlinson Hillborn, born February 26, 1799, died February 6, 1863, son of Thomas and Margaret Tomlinson Hillborn. Their children were (surname Hillborn):

I. Martha, of whom below.

II. Mahlon, born November 6, 1824, died March 14, 1833.

III. Margaret, born October 8, 1826, died May 27, 1833.

IV. Rebecca, born December 8, 1828, died April 28, 1836.

V. Cyrus, born July 19, 1832, married Marianna Buckman, October 18, 1855.

VI. Isaac H., born May 22, 1835, died November 20, 1903, married Caroline E. Briggs and Anna H. Sleeper.

33. Martha Hillborn, born January 31, 1823, died December 9, 1904, married, February 13, 1851, in Newtown, Pennsylvania, John Stockdale Eastburn, born January 28, 1825, died November 7, 1872, son of Bezaleel and Ruth Stockdale Eastburn. They had (surname Eastburn):

I. Rebecca, of whom below.

II. Albert, born November 24, 1855, died December 31, 1940, married Elizabeth Booz, September 4, 1877.

III. Ruth Anna, born June 8, 1859, died June 7, 1941, married Thomas Briggs, January 5, 1881.

IV. Ellen, born August 8, 1860, died August 2, 1933, married George H. Thompson, February 23, 1882.

V. Edward, born December 12, 1864, died December 13, 1864.

34. Rebecca Eastburn, born March 5, 1852, died March 28, 1943, married, October 11, 1877, Horace Trego Smith, born December 19, 1853, died January 2, 1931, son of Thomas Story and Hannah Fell Smith. Their children were (surname Smith):

I. Story Wilfred, born May 1, 1879, married Sarah Furman Row.

II. Lester Ivins, born September 17, 1880, married Edith Balderston and Louise T. Wright.

III. Clarence Horace, of whom follows.

IV. Howard Eastburn, born November 12, 1884, married Edna May Griggs, May 18, 1910.

V. Emma Fell, born May 7, 1887, married Stephen Paul Woodman, July 10, 1916.

35. Clarence Horace Smith, born December 27, 1881, married in Newtown, Pennsylvania, Alice Rosine Woodman, born April 4, 1882, daughter of Wilson Moore and Louisa Herre Woodman. They had the following children:

I. Russell Eastburn, born March 3, 1907, married Kathryn H. Garber, May 7, 1929.

II. Clarence Arthur, of whom below.

III. Eleanor Rosine, born April 26, 1916, married Oliver W. Nuse, September 14, 1939.

36. Clarence Arthur Smith, born October 18, 1909, married at Middletown Meeting (Langhorne), Pennsylvania, October 14, 1950, Melva Alice Pickett, born August 10, 1918, daughter of Elmer and Alice Egerton Pickett. Their children are:

I. Robert Canby, born January 2, 1952.

II. Joseph Egerton, born September 12, 1953.

III. Drusilla Ellyson, born October 19, 1955.

X. DESCENT OF ELEANOR PACKER ALLIS WYETH (MRS. CHARLES M. WYETH) OF EASTON, PENNSYLVANIA

1. Philip Packer I, Lord of the manor of Groombridge, Kent, England. Groombridge is a fine example of the Elizabethan moated manor house which exists today in excellent condition. By Isabelle Berkeley, Philip Packer had:

2. Philip II, who, by Rebecca Jones, had:

3. Philip III, who married Ann Coates, and was the father of:

4. James Packer, born 1725, died 1804, who came to Pennsylvania and married Rose Mendenhall, daughter of Aaron Mendenhall and Rose Pearson of Marple, Chester County, of whom under "Pearson," Chapter 23.

5. James, his son, born 1773, died 1814, married Charity Bye (31), daughter of Hezekiah Jr., and Sarah Pettit Bye (Chapter 20), born November 10, 1780, died 1839.

32. William Fisher Packer, born 1807, died 1870, was one of the most distinguished governors of Pennsylvania, being in office during the crucial period of the early Civil War. He married Mary W. Vanderbilt by whom he was the father of:

33. Sarah Bye Packer, born 1836, died 1919, who married Elisha Allis of Easton, Pennsylvania and had:

    I. Mary Packer Allis, 1862-1864.

    II. Fanny Jones Allis, 1865-1899.

    III. Eleanor Packer Allis, born 1869, married Charles M. Wyeth.

    IV. Elizabeth Huntington Allis, 1872-1943, who married Orrin Serfass.

    V. William F. Packer Allis, 1875-1944, who married Lida C. Solliday and has descendants.

CHAPTER 23

Some Allied Families In America

IT IS NOT possible, within the boundaries of this volume, to give even the briefest history of all the families into which the Byes have married and from which subsequent generations are descended; but there are several of the early Colonial families from whom so many of the Byes derive their ancestry that it is interesting to nearly everyone to know their history. Among these are (1) The Pearsons, (2) The Inghams, (3) The Kinseys, and (4) The Paxsons, for between these and the Byes there was more than one intermarriage, and therefore from whom there are various descents.

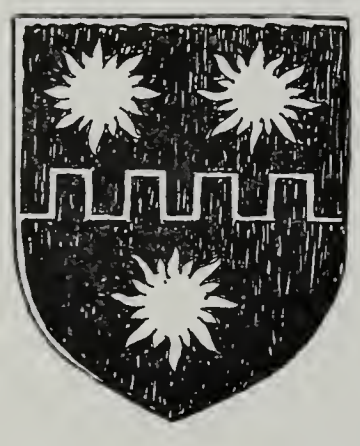
I. PEARSON OF CHESHIRE, ENGLAND, AND PENNSYLVANIA

Pedigree of Pearson and Janney,
of Wilmslow, Cheshire and Pennsylvania

The Counts of Guynes (see Chapter 10)
|
Gyney, Lords of Haverland, Norfolk, after the Norman Conquest
|
Gyney or Janney, of Wilmslow, Cheshire, 15th Century
|
Randall Janney I, of Stiall, Pownall Fee, died 1595, married Alice Wilkinson
|
Thomas, died 1602, married Jane Worthington
|
Randall II, married Ellen Allrod July 14, 1602
|
Elizabeth Janney married Laurence Pearson of Wilmslow, Pownall Fee. Elizabeth and Laurence had:

I. Thomas, who came to Pennsylvania in "The Welcome" 1682
II. John
III. Edward, married Sarah Burgess, daughter of Richard and granddaughter of Hugh Burgess who married a daughter of Randall Janney I (above). Edward and Sarah Burgess Pearson had

Sarah, married to John Bye
Martha, married to Nathaniel Bye



Arms: Per fesse embattled gules and azure, three suns in splendor or.

Crest: A sun in splendor or.

The name of Pearson indicates an ancient Norse origin. At divers periods it has been written Person, Pierson, or Pearson; it means the son of Pier, or Per, the Norse for Peter, and is the same as Peterson. At the time of the Norse or Danish invasions, a strong colony of Norsemen settled in the northwestern part of England, and their descendants flourished there for centuries. Undoubtedly the Pearsons were of this race.

They lived in Wilmslow in Cheshire. Several other families who settled in Bucks County, Pennsylvania came from there or near there, notably the Janneys, the Pownalls, and the Blackshaws. The parish of Wilmslow is in the northeast section of Cheshire close to the Lancashire and Yorkshire boundaries in the hundred of Macclesfield, whence the township of Makefield in Bucks County derived its name. Anciently called Bollyn, Bolyn, or Balyn after the river of that name, the original lords were the Fittons and the Pownalls. Wilmslow in the seventeenth century included the manors of Bolyn, Stiall and Pownall Fee, which later in turn, included Hough and Morley.

It has been shown by hundreds of pedigrees that the prevalence of a given name in a family, especially if it is not a common name, like John or Thomas, is a sure indication of relationship. In the Pearson family the name of Laurence has descended, as we know, from such authoritative documents as wills and records of birth, from the sixteenth century to the present day.

Our present known documents concerning the Pennsylvania Pearsons go back to Laurence Pearson, of Wilmslow, Pownall Fee, Cheshire, who was born about 1600, and died 1673. He was a mason by trade, and it would seem, therefore, unlikely that he could be related to any of the prominent Pearsons of the northwest of England.

And yet, we also know, he was a highly respected Quaker, a travelling minister, who suffered persecution. Was it not possible, one is forced to ask, that he was related to the famous Judge Anthony Pearson, known as "the Principal Quaker of the North?"

Anthony Pearson was born at Ramshaw Hall, West Aukland, Durham, 1628. Manorial records show that this family of Pearson was seated at Aukland since 1370.[1] Dr. Lyons collected a long list of early Pearsons, from 1206 on, but as we must remember, "Pearsons" means "Piers' son", or "Peter's son," it does not follow that all Pearsons are related. Only when we meet with familiar given names, connected with a particular place, can we feel certain of any kinship.

We meet with such familiar names when we come to one Anthony Pearson who was Warden of Barnard Castle, Durham, in the neighborhood of Aukland, 1578.

In the same year Thomas Pearson of Aukland was penanced for negligence in coming to church.

In 1587 Laurence Pearson, called also by the diminutive form, Lancelot, of Barnard Castle, was a witness in some trouble with the curate. It appears he "likewise thought it was the best way to keep doors shut until some reformacion were hadd." (Surtees Soc. Publ. No. 32)

This may be an important document as it indicates that both an Anthony and a Laurence Pearson were connected with Barnard Castle, about 1580, in which vicinity Judge Anthony Pearson was born fifty years later. And it also indicates the beginning of dissent or Puritanism in what later was a Quaker family.

And, as has been said, some fifteen years after this incident at Barnard Castle, Laurence Pearson, of Pownall Fee, Cheshire, was born, but where is not yet known.

Laurence Pearson of Pownall Fee, Chester, was the first ancestor of the family so far known. We have the following records concerning him and his family:

In 1657 Laurence Pearson of Wilmslow Parish, upon his refusal to pay a tithe to the value of 8 shillings, had taken from him one horse worth £3.[2]

In 1665 Laurence Pearson of Pownall Fee was taken from a meeting at Mobberly and committed to jail for two months.[2]

In 1650 Laurence Pearson was imprisoned for testifying in the streets of Highfield, County Derby.[2]

In 1660 Robert Pearson, his brother, was put in jail for refusing to take an oath.

In 1673 Robert Pearson, Thomas Janney, and Thomas Pott were all fined for refusing to pay tithes to the value of £2.14.0 and had goods taken to the value of £10.19.0. Robert Pearson and his son, of Mobberly Parish, had taken from them two pewter dishes worth £3.4 because of not paying 2 shillings for the repair of the steeple House.[3]

Thomas Janney's sister, Mary, was the wife of Robert Pearson, and the Janneys and Pearsons were related in other ways. Thomas was of "Stiall" as his certificate states; with his wife, Marjorie, he arrived in the Delaware River, September 29, 1683 in the "Endeavor" from London, with his children Jacob, Thomas, Abel, and Joseph, and servants, John Neild, and Hannah Falkner.

Thomas Pearson, mason, and Margaret, his wife, came over at the same time in the same ship. John Pearson, his brother was also with them.

Laurence Pearson in these records is called "Of Wilmslow." This is the same parish as Stiall, or Pownall Fee. In Burke's "Colonial Gentry" for Pearson of Ediowie, Victoria, Australia, it is stated this family bore for arms that of the Pearsons of Wilmslow; namely, per fessee embattled azure and gules, three suns in splendor or. These are also the arms of Pearson of Lowthorpe, Yorks, and of other Yorkshire branches.

ABSTRACT OF WILL OF LAURENCE PEARSON

In the Probate Registry, Chester

A. D.
1673, Feb. 21,

I, Lawrence Pierson of Pownall Fee, co. Chester, mason.
I give
unto my sonne John £4
unto my sonne Edward the dishboard, the Little Plow and the Little

pair of Plow Irons, etc.
unto my daughter Mary 1/s. It is my will that the rest of my goods etc. be divided into four equall parts and three parts thereof to be divided in equall portions.
unto my sonne John
unto my sonne Thomas and
unto my daughter Sarah. And the fourth equall part being divided as aforesaid I give unto my Executors to administer to my daughter Mary or her issues necessitie according as they in their wisdome and discretion shall see occation.

Executors my brother Robert PEIRSON of Pownall Fee, mason, and John JOHNSON of Baguly, yeoman, and Randle JANNEY of Pownall Fee, husbandman.

Laurance PEIRSON

Witnesses, Peter BURGES, John HOBSON, the mark O of Richard NEILD. Proved 20 June 1674 by Jo. JOHNSON one of the Exors. named, Power reserved to Robert PEIRSON, Randle JANNEY being dead.

Inventorie 28 February 1674.

A Bargaine of Ground from Peter HIGINBOTTM. menconed in a specialty	4.11.0.
Owing by the deceadents Brother Robert PEIRSON	0. 3.2.
toto	£60.13.1.

Thomas JANNEY, William SMITH, Robert SMITH.

Laurence Pearson died sixth month (August) 24th, 1673 and was buried at Mobberly. Elizabeth, his wife, who was the daughter of Randall Janney II of Stiall in Wilmslow, by his wife, Ellen Alrodd, died sixth month (August) 13th, 1662, and was also buried at Mobberly. The Janneys, who became one of the most prominent families of early Bucks County, had been settled at Wilmslow since the thirteenth century. A family of the same name had been seated in Norfolk from earlier times. The Janneys, or Gyneys, were lords of the manor of Haverland in Norfolk; there the name was written Guynes, Genys, Jennings, Jenny, and Janney. Blomfield in his *History of Norfolk* states the family was descended from the Counts of Guynes (see Chapter 10, Pedigrees).

Randall Janney, the father of Elizabeth, who married Laurence Pearson, was born 1579 and died 1613. He was the son of Thomas who died 1602, by Jane Worthington, and grandson of Randall I of Stiall in Wilmslow, who died 1595, by Alice Wilkinson.

Children of Laurence and Elizabeth Pearson:

I. Edward, of whom follows.
II. John, of whom presently.
III. Thomas, of whom presently.
IV. Mary.
V. Sarah.

Edward Pearson of Pownall Fee, parish of Wilmslow, Cheshire, son of Laurence and Elizabeth Pearson of the same place, married first month 6th, 1671, Sarah Burgess, daughter of Richard and Katherine Burgess. Their marriage certificate is copied at length in the records of the late William H. Jenks of Philadelphia. The Burgesses, also of Wilmslow, were related to the Janneys (see pedigree chart).

Witnesses:

Laurence Pearson	Richard Burgess
William Janney	Henry Janney
Joseph Burgess	Thomas Pott
Anne Janney	Barbara Baguley
Alice Blackshaw	Mary Pott
John Bancroft	Thomas Janney
Robert Milner	Daniel Burgess
Robert Peirson	Mary Bancroft
Hannah ffawlkner	Mary Pearson
Hannah Cash	

(Alice Blackshaw, born Burgess, was the wife of Randal Blackshaw of Holmgee Manor. Her son, Nehemiah, married Elizabeth Bye).

Early in 1687, Edward Pearson left England for Pennsylvania with his wife and family. His certificate,[4] dated 4th month 1st, 1687, from a meeting held in the house of Ralph Brooke in Bram Hall, Cheshire, was signed by:

John Bancroft	Harry Burgess
Thos Pott	John Hobson
Rich. Smith	John Lamley, Jr.
Wm. Janney	Ralph Brooke
Thos. Walsh	John Hough
John ffeirmeley	John Bradley

John Walker

He first settled at or nearby Darby, and in the Darby Monthly Meeting Register, the birth of his daughter, Martha, is recorded, 12th month 9th, 1687.

A year later he removed to Falls, and his name occurs in the Falls Monthly Meeting records 9th month 8th, 1693; 9th month 6th, 1695; 10th month 4th, 1695; and 7th month 2nd, 1696, all in connection with mason work to be done on the Meeting House.

Edward Pearson died intestate in Bucks County, in 1697 or 1698, and letters of Administration for his estate were granted November 7, 1698, to his son, Laurence, the widow, Sarah, consenting.[5]

Sarah Burgess Pearson married Martin Wildman as her second husband, 8th month 1698, at Falls Meeting House.[6]

Children of Edward and Sarah Pearson:

I. Martha, born 5th month 27th, 1673, died 9th month 16th, 1673, buried at Mobberly.
II. Deborah, born 6th month 25th, 1675.
III. Laurence, born 7th month 2nd, 1677.
IV. Sarah, born 8th month 27th, 1680, married John Bye of Solebury.
V. Enoch, born 1st month 27th, 1683, at Pownall Fee; married 9th month 25th, 1712, Margaret, daughter of William and Mary Croasdale Smith of Middletown. Died third month 15th, 1758, aged 75 years.
VI. Phoebe, born 4th month 22nd, 1685; buried at Mobberly 6th month 5th, 1686.
VII. Martha, born 12th month 9th, 1687 at Darby, Pa., married Nathaniel Bye of Buckingham, brother of John.

Martha Bye, wife of Nathaniel, signed the marriage certificate of Enoch and Margaret Pearson, 9th month 25th, 1712, and among other relatives, were:

Laurence Pearson — Jos. Kirkbride, Jr.
John Wildman — Wm. Croasdale
John and William Burgess

Laurence Pearson of Plumstead, the elder son of Edward and Sarah Burgess Pearson, married Anne Cooper, and had:

I. Joseph, who married Elizabeth Lewis, and they had: Sarah, Ann, Mary, Elizabeth, Enoch, Laurence, Daniel and John.
II. Hannah, married Fenton.
III. Martha, married Shrigley or Shringley.
IV. Mary, married Jewell.
V. Priscilla, who married Samuel McKinley.

Enoch Pearson is interesting to us as his nephew, Enoch Bye, was named after him. He is known in Pennsylvania History on account of his presence at "The Indian Walk," more correctly, "The Indian Treaty Walk," September 1737. This was a treaty by which the Delaware and Shawnee Indians ceded a tract of land from Wrightstown northward as far as a man could walk in one and a half days and thence eastward to the Delaware River. Three men, all expert walkers, were employed by the Pennsylvania Government, Edward Marshall, James Yates and Solomon Jennings. Accompanied by Indians and others on horseback they walked farther than the Indian negotiators expected, a distance of at least 75 miles, so that an immense tract was thus acquired, as well as the ill will of the Indians who regarded the distance as hardly a day and a half's walk.

Enoch Pearson was only four years old when he came to America, and fourteen or fifteen when his father died. He probably lived with the Byes in Buckingham as a youth. When he was twenty-one he purchased 100 acres of his brother-in-law, Nathaniel Bye, recorded as a "carpenter" and "yeoman" (Deed copied in full in Jenks Ms.). Land adjoining Richard Large. Mrs. Sarah Paxson Nichols, who owns and lives in the Paxson Homestead at Aquetong stated (1931) that the old wing was built by Enoch Pearson and bears the

initials in a stone, "E.P." and was built in 1728. This house is referred to under "Paxson." While he probably did build this house, his homestead is that standing near Lahaska station and is owned (1950) by J. Harper Atkinson.

In 1723 he was overseer for Bucks County. Third month, 1730, he was recorded as a Minister of Friends. (Appointed to the Meeting of Ministers and Elders). In 1744 he travelled in the ministry to the three lower counties, Philadelphia, Montgomery and Chester.

His Will was dated 8th month (August) 1756 and was proved October 2, 1758. Inventory of Estate copied in the Jenks Ms.

His children, by Margaret Smith, were:

I. Mary
II. Enoch
III. Thomas
IV. Sarah
V. Phoebe
VI. Margaret who married Stephen Betts
VII. Rachel
VIII. Elizabeth
IX. John
X. Samuel

Robert, the son of Crispin Pearson, who married Jemima Bye, daughter of Enoch (see Chapter 19), was of this family.

Returning to the sons of Laurence Pearson of Pownall Fee, Cheshire, John also came to Pennsylvania, settled at Newtown, Chester County, and founded a family.

Thomas, the other son, whether the eldest or youngest, we do not know, was a prominent Friend. He was fellow-traveller with William Penn in "The Welcome." It was he who, according to the story given by Watson, in his "Annals of Philadelphia" gave the name to Chester in memory of the Chief City of his native country. His name was sometimes written "Person." He settled at Marple in Chester, now Delaware County. By his wife, Margery, he had several children:

I. Robert, who married Catherine, daughter of James Thomas of Merion.
II. Thomas
III. Laurence
IV. Enoch
V. John
VI. Alice
VII. Sarah, who married John West, the father of Benjamin West, the painter.
VIII. Benjamin

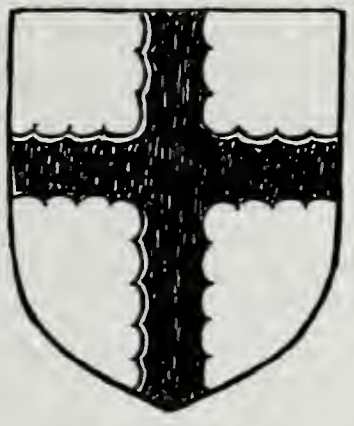
It is said West painted his grandfather, Thomas Pearson, in his historic picture of the Indian Treaty at Shackamaxon. Another daughter of Thomas Pearson, by a second marriage to Rose Dixon, is given in the Packer family records as, Rose, who married Aaron Mendenhall, son of John and Elizabeth Maris Mendenhall. Their daughter, Rose Mendenhall, married James Packer and was the mother of James Packer who married Charity Bye (see Chapter 20, Part I).

II. INGHAM OF LANCASHIRE AND INGHAM SPRING, BUCKS COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA

Arms: (ancient) Quarterly or and vert, a cross engrailed gules. Emblazoned also per pale or and vert, a cross recercele (or moline), gules.[7]

Crest: On a chapeau gules, turned up ermine, an owl proper sitting in holly leaves vert.

Motto: "I think while I sleep."



Ingham

The name is derived either from the Manor of Ingham in Norfolk or from the Manor of the same name in Lincolnshire.

As early as the time of King John we find mention of this family, Lords of Ingham, in the county of Norfolk.

1. John de Ingham, the first of the name, married the heiress of Sir Walter Waleran. By this lady, Albreda by name, he became the father of,

2. Oliver de Ingham, who was governor of Ellesmere, Marlborough and Guildford Castles, summoned to attend the King, Edward I, on his expedition into Wales in 1276. His son again was,

3. John de Ingham, whose son,

4. Sir Oliver de Ingham, living in the time of King Edward II, was a man of great note. He was made seneschal of Aquitaine, and justice of Chester for life, and in the 1st, 6th and 14th years of the reign of Edward III was summoned to Parliament as a Baron. He died sans issue male 18th year of Edward III, 1345.

"In an arch on the north side of the Cathedral of Norwich lay the effigy of Sir Oliver Ingham, in complete armor, on a mattress, with his gilt spurs and a garter on his leg, as a knight of that order, beholding the sun, moon and stars, all very lively set forth; at his feet a lion couchant, his helmet supported by two eagles, and twenty-four mourners about his monument." (*The Ingham Family,* Major George T. Ingham, p. 49).

His two daughters and heiresses were:

I. Joan, married 1st, Roger le Strange of Knockin, ancestor of the barons Strange, and 2nd, Sir Miles Stapleton.

II. Elizabeth, who married John Curson.[8]

Other pedigrees of this family are lacking, although we come across the name of Ingham or Engeham frequently in the middle ages, so that we know there were other descendants of the ancient lords of Ingham. Evidently there were other members of this family settled in Norwich, for there was a Thomas Ingham, the younger, a citizen and merchant of Norwich, who desired to be buried on the side of a particular church in that city "where my father chooseth my sepulcher." *(The Ingham Family).* Sir Robert Ingham, living in the reign of Edward III, bore for arms, ermine on a fess gules three escallops or;[9] Sir John de Hingham, evidently of the same name as the Barons de Ingham, judging from the similarity of arms, bore per pale or and vert a fer de moulin gules.[10]

The arms of the above Sir Robert are identical, save with the differencing of colors, with that of an Ingham family of York, flourishing in the seventeenth century.

William Ingham of Osset, York, living in the reign of Charles I, was the father of:

2. William, second of the name, of Osset, who was born 1635, and died 1717. His son,
3. William III, of Osset, was followed by his three sons, William, Joseph and Benjamin.

The last William was the ancestor of the present Yorkshire family in England. The name of Joseph occurring in this family suggests a possible connection with the New England family.

The arms of this family are: or, on a fess gules, three escallops of the field; Crest, a demi lion rampant gules, holding between the paws an escallop proper.

Another family, settled in Kent, bore the same arms as the ancient Inghams of Norfolk.

John Ingham of Woodchurch and Tenterden, Kent, was living temp. Henry VI and Edward IV, 1450-1483. In his will he devised rent for lighting of two tapers perpetually before the high altar.[11]

Sir Thomas Ingham of Goodnestone, Kent, was living in 1603, and his son, Sir Thomas, of the same place, in 1660.

INGHAM OF LANCASHIRE

The name Ingham appears in Lancashire as early as the fifteenth century. The parish registers, which begin in the reign of Henry VIII, are full of Ingham names, literally hundreds of them. Therefore the family must have existed in that county for several generations back.

As Ingham is a place name, meaning the home of Ing, or the Ings, and there is no such place as that in Lancashire, the family must have originated elsewhere. There was a manor of Ingham near Fillingham in Lincolnshire, which is nearer to Lancashire than Norfolk, so it is quite as likely the family came from there as from Ingham in Norfolk. William, son of Roger de Ingham, gave several properties to the Cathedral of Lincoln in the time of King John. *(Registrum Antiquissimum,* Vol. IV).

The centre of the clan in Lancashire was Ightenhull in the Honour of Clitheroe; in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries there were Inghams at Burnley, Burnley Wood, Fulledge, Constable Leigh, Accrington, Whalley, and other places in the vicinity. They were for the most part yeomen, several were greaves (stewards or overseers of the manor). From the *Court Rolls* of the manor of Ightenhull we can deduce one pedigree.

1. William Ingham of Burnley, living 1442

4. Robert, living 1510 — Humphrey, living 1510, greave of Ightenhull, 1527-28

5. John, s. & h. — John, s. & h. of Humphrey, living 1528-41, Elizabeth

John

6. Robert, s. & h., greave of Fulledge — William=Elizabeth, d. of George Ormerod, 1512

8. Richard, of Burnley Wood, and Fulledge, Ightenhull, s. & h., died 1622. In his will he mentions a grandson:

10. Robert, who died 1650, and had two sons:

11. John and Richard

There was also a Jonah Ingham at Burnley, 1638, and a Joseph at Goodshaw in Clitheroe, names occurring also in the American family.

INGHAM OF NEW ENGLAND

The first ancestor of this family was Joseph Ingham who came to New Haven, Connecticut in 1639, in the ship with Colonel Fenwick and the Guildford Company. His name is on the Plantation covenant of Guildford, June 1, 1639. He was a Non-Conformist. He married, June 20, 1655, Sarah, daughter of the Reverend Francis Bushnell, another of the Guildford Company and a fellow passenger of Joseph's.[12]

In the will of Joshua Uncas, son of Uncas, Sachem of Monheag, 1675, Joshua bequeathes, among many other lands to Joseph Hyngham, Sr., two thousand acres of land, and to Francis Bushnell, Sr., of Saybrook, three thousand acres, truly princely gifts.

An account of the New England family of Ingham was published in Hartford, Connecticut in 1871, entitled, *The Ingham Family, or Joseph Ingham and His Descendants, 1639 - 1871,* by Major George T. Ingham. This article states, "It is supposed that Joseph Ingham was from Norfolk, and that he was one

of three brothers who settled in varions parts of New England . . . The ancient and well known family in Pennsylvania was probably of the same stock as that of the Connecticut family. It is said that Jonas Ingham came from England to New England about 1705, but there is probably a mistake in the time of his emigration . . . The progenitor of the Pennsylvania family may have been the brother of Joseph, who went westward—but whether he was or not, there are good reasons for believing that their first ancestor in this country came much earlier than 1705."

The error is due no doubt from the family tradition, in the Pennsylvania branch, that Jonas Ingham came "from New England to Trenton, New Jersey in 1705," New England being mistaken for England. But the story might be true; Jonas came from New England.

The author above quoted makes no reference to the prolific family of Lancashire and mentions only the more illustrious Inghams of Norfolk.

Returning to Joseph and Sarah Bushnell Ingham, they had a numerous progeny and one of their grandchildren may well have been Jonas. Bible names were used exclusively.

1. Joseph, Sr., had a son,
2. Joseph, Jr., of Saybrook, who was born August 30, 1656, who married Mary , and they had:
   - I. Samuel
   - II. Ebenezer
   - III. John
   - IV. Benoni
   - V. Suzanna
3. Samuel, born November 16, 1686, married Rebecca Williams, and they had fours sons:
   - I. Samuel
   - II. Joseph
   - III. Thomas
   - IV. Daniel[13]

INGHAM OF AQUETONG, BUCKS COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA

There are three conjectures concerning the origin of the Pennsylvania Quaker family of Ingham. The first is that they were a branch of the New England family founded by Joseph Ingham, as suggested by Major George T. Ingham, who thought they came from Norfolk. The second is that Jonas came directly from Lancashire where the name was very common, and from which district many other Bucks County Quakers emigrated. Jonas Ingham III stated in his memoirs that his grandparents, all of them, were born in England. This would supersede the former conjecture were it not for the fact that Jonas' statement was rather sweeping. But it would add weight to a third, that the family came directly from Southwark, London, where a family of Ingham lived about 1700.

John Ingham, Jr., son of John of Southwark, was apprenticed to John Wilson of Deptford, Shipwright, October 11, 1725, consideration £7 (Apprenticeship Indentures Inc. 1/11. 88). It can thus be argued that this family, there-

fore, knew the Byes of Bermondsey and one of them—Jonas—emigrated eventually to take up land adjoining the Byes in Bucks County. But this is difficult, as Jonas went to Trenton in 1705 and lived there until 1730. The Southwark Inghams may have come from Norfolk, Kent, or Lancashire. General W. W. H. Davis, in his *History of Bucks County,* 1876, page 301 ff. states: "Jonas Ingham came from New England to Trenton about 1705, thence to Solebury 1730." He does not state upon what authority this is based. The Ingham Tract of 596 3/4 acres was granted by Penn to James Logan, on shipboard in the Delaware, November 3, 1701, which was later confirmed to him, September 12, 1735. Johnathan Ingham, Jonas' son, received 396 3/4 acres at a ground rent of £21 sterling a year, May 1, 1747. The remaining 200 acres was conveyed at the same time to Jacob Deane, "Mr. Ingham's brother-in-law," who married Sarah Bye.

Jonas established a fulling mill, i.e. a cloth factory, at the Great Spring and must have lived on the Loganian Tract before 1747.

John Hall Ingham of Philadelphia wrote a paper for the Bucks County Historical Society in 1921 *(Publication Vol. V.* p. 308), entitled, "Sketch of Dr. Johnathan Ingham," in which he says Johnathan was born "at the Great Spring" in 1744. Hence the family lived there prior to its purchase.

That Jonas was a man of good birth and fine education is indicated by his own abilities, and the distinguished accomplishments of his children and descendants. The Ingham family of Pennsylvania, up until the present day, has been noted for its exceptionally gifted members; certainly we may assume that these hereditary marks, which showed themselves in the first generation, had their origin in the family whence the Inghams sprang.

Jonas Ingham was a prominent member of the Society of Friends in Bucks County. His estate at Aquetong or Ingham Spring, leased for one hundred years from James Logan, adjoined the lands of John Bye. The famous spring, called by the Indians, "Aquetong," that is the Great Spring, was sacred to the Indians, and around it many Indian legends cluster.[14] The old Ingham homestead, known as "Inghamdale," from which Hezekiah Bye and Mary Ingham were married, is still standing, overlooking the spring and the lake into which it flows. About a mile eastward Johnathan also built a homestead known as "Ingham Manor" which is also still standing (1950).

Jonas Ingham died at Kingwood, New Jersey, November 15, 1755, and was doubtless buried in Buckingham Meeting Grave Yard. His wife evidently died before he came to Pennsylvania; her name is not known.

The children of Jonas Ingham were:

I. Johnathan, of whom presently.
II. Jonas II, of whom nothing is known.
III. Mary, who married Hezekiah Bye, of whom before.
IV. Elizabeth, who married Joshua Waterhouse, who came from Yorkshire, England, 1735, and purchased an estate of George Fox, Sr., in Kingwood, N. J.[15]

2. Johnathan Ingham, the elder son of Jonas, was born in Trenton, 1710; he inherited his father's estate at Solebury, including the fulling mill at Aquetong. He married Deborah, the daughter of John Bye of Solebury, and sister

to Hezekiah Bye who married his sister, Mary. Thus Johnathan Ingham and Deborah Bye became the ancestors of the Ingham family of Pennsylvania. Johnathan died, 1799.

Children of Johnathan and Deborah Bye Ingham:

I. John, a Friends Minister, who died unmarried.

II. Jonas, of whom elsewhere.

III. Johnathan, a celebrated physician of his day. Born July 16, 1744; married Anne Welding of Bordentown, N. J.

IV. Mary, who married Joseph Jenks, a son or grandson of Thomas Jenks.

V. Sarah, who married Samuel Kinsey, Jr.,[16] brother of Abigail, who married Enoch Bye.

We are fortunate in knowing a good deal about Johnathan Ingham and his family from the *Journal* of his son, Jonas. Written between 1810-1820, actually a memoir, it is now in the possession of his descendant, Joseph Ingham, Esq. of Sullivan County, Pennsylvania. In this volume Jonas describes his father as a fanatical Quaker, so tyrannical in his family life as to be hated by his children. He drove his son, John, away from home because he differed from him in religious ideas, and Johnathan, Jr., likewise left home because of the discord with his father. To Jonas, his father once said, "Yes, thou hast been of service to me, but if thou wert a negro, thou wouldst be worth far more." Yet we know from other sources, as well as between the lines of Jonas' memoirs, that although eccentric, he was a remarkable, scholarly and public spirited man. The truth perhaps is that there was genius in the family which sometimes, as in the case of John, the eldest son, was considered abnormal by the society of the time. One wonders how Deborah Bye stood this, for she was loved by her sons, and one is led to think that the fine qualities of her children must have been inherited from her.

Johnathan was a justice of the peace, elected also a Judge of Bucks County.

The *Memoirs* of Jonas Ingham are important in giving us an extraordinary picture of life and conditions in Solebury and Buckingham when Jonas was a boy.

Jonas Ingham, third of the name, was a patriot in the Continental Army, joining as second lieutenant, fifth company, fourth battalion of Bucks County, and afterwards was made captain of the fourth battalion. His journal, quoted above, has been printed in the *Pennsylvania Magazine.*[17] He was severely wounded in the battle of Germantown. An interesting minute is recorded in the Buckingham Meeting Records dealing with Jonas Ingham and others for taking up warlike weapons. He married Elizabeth Beaumont, removed after the Revolution to Sullivan County, Pennsylvania, became a representative in Congress and the ancestor of a distinguished family of jurists in the county. See ancestry of Joseph F. Ingham, Esq. Chapter 22.

Johnathan, Jr., was also a patriot, but served in the capacity of surgeon rather than that of soldier. In 1793 he distinguished himself for his services among the yellow fever sufferers of Philadelphia. He died from the contagion of this disease on his way home, with his wife and their slave, Cato.

It is related that Dr. Johnathan "wrote and even talked in metre with greatest ease." He wrote a journal in elegant verse, descriptive of a journey up the Delaware to buy logs for his saw-mill, and he translated Greek aphorisms into verse—all of which accomplishments are remembered as being rare in a man of his time in Pennsylvania. He communicated the death of a young British officer, whom he attended in his last illness, to George Washington, in poetry in the style of an elegy, from which the following stanza is worth quoting:

"Ah gentle reader, as thou drawest near,
To read th' inscription on this humble stone,
Drop o'er the grave a sympathizing tear
And make a stranger's hapless case thine own."

Dr. Johnathan Ingham's son, The Honorable Samuel Dulcenna Ingham, was eminent in the War of 1812, and afterward was made Secretary of the Treasury under President Andrew Jackson. Johnathan and Jonas Ingham were cousins in double relationship to Enoch Bye.

References for Ingham: "History of Bucks County," Davis
"Friends' Meeting Records," Buckingham
Laun Smith's, "Samuel D. Ingham," a paper read before the Bucks County Historical Society, May 13, 1950.

* * *

III. KINSEY OF CHESHIRE AND OF BUCKINGHAM, PENNSYLVANIA WITH CREW



Arms: Argent, a tower gules, quartering Goosetree, Argent, a chevron between three squirrels, gules.

Crest: Out of the top of a tower proper, an arm embowed, vested vert, holding in the hand a spear, fess-ways, also proper.

The name Kinsey is of Saxon origin, derived from the Anglo-Saxon "Cynesige," meaning "Noble victor,"[18] Thus the family of Kinsey does not trace its lineage to any Norman overlords. Yet, as is not often the case with noble

English families, we find the name as early as the tenth century. Kynsy was bishop of Litchfield A. D. 960. And in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle it is recorded that Kinsey held the bishopric of York, 1053 and 1060. "And Kinsey," so the Chronicle runs, "Archbishop of York, departed in the Kalends of January and lies at Peterborough." 1060.

In post-Conquest times the family was evidently obscure, but in the fourteenth century they were becoming locally prominent. We find a record of the year 1387 which states that Thomas, son of Robert Kynsy of Lostock Graham, was among the grantees of land.[19] From this time on the names of Robert and John are frequent in the family.

In 1398 Robert, Thomas and William Kinsey were living at Blackden. This is a small township, omitted in Doomsday, and apparently deriving its name from a wooded dean or valley southeast of Goostrey. It most probably was included at an early date in Goostrey, and appears to be the same with that fourth part of the said vill, which after being granted by Lidulph de Twemlowe to his younger son, Michael, continued as the seat of his descendants, who assumed this local name. In 1400 Thomas, son of William Kinsey of the Lee, is mentioned.[20] In 1442 Thomas Kinsey was collector of a subsidy in Northwich Hundred, Cheshire,[20] and in 1488-1502 William Kinsey was the same.

The prominence of the Kinsey family in Blackden dates from the time of Robert, who, about 1498 married the heiress of the ancient Goosetree family. As the Goosetree pedigree goes back to the time of the Conquest, we will insert it here.

Arms of Goosetree of Goosetree: Argent, a chevron between three squirrels sejant gules.

These are the arms also of the ancient family of Twemlowe of Twemlowe, and of Knotsford of Twemlowe. This indicates that these two families, as well as the Goosetrees, originated in the same place.

1. Wulfric, a Saxon, was lord of Croxton under Ormus de Tuchett in the time of Edward the Confessor; it is thought he was a kinsman of William fitz Nigel, baron of Halton (see Evers, Chapter 10).
2. Waltheof fitz Nigel, his son, was father of,
3. Lieulph, or Lidulph, de Croxton, whose son,
4. Lidulph II was living in the reigns of Richard I and John. He had five sons:
   - I. Richard, lord of Croxton
   - II. Robert, lord of Winington
   - III. Michael
   - IV. Gilbert
   - V. Warin de Clyve
5. Michael inherited Goosetree, anciently spelled Gostre, and was living in the reign of Edward I.
6. Thomas de Goosetree, his son, living in the reign of Edward II, married Alianore, daughter of William Mainwaring, lord of Peover, descended from Hugh de Bayeux, and had,

7. William de Goosetree of Blackden, who married Alice, daughter of Robert Hadley, and had,
8. William II, called Wilkin, of Blackden, who died, about 1498, leaving two daughters:
    I. Annis, who married 9. Robert Kinsey of Blackden
    II. Alice, who married Jack Snelsome
10. William Kinsey, son of Robert and Annis, was a minor in 1498. He was a coheir of the Goosetree estates and had two sons:
    I. John
    II. Philip

From this time we find three families of Kinsey seated at Blackden. The above-mentioned William Kinsey, born about 1498, had a son who continued the elder line,

11. John Kinsey, of Blackden, who was the father of,
12. William Kinsey, of Blackden, who married in 1593, Jane, daughter of James Knotsford of Twemlowe, and had,
13. Thomas Kinsey, of Blackden, gentleman, who by his marriage with Katherine.....had two daughters, coheiresses:[21]
    I. Margery, who married Thomas Baskerville of Old Withington and Blackden, born at Goosetree, March 2, 1590. He was the ancestor of the Baskervilles of Virginia.
    II. Alice, who married Hugh Holingshed of Heywood, gentleman.

With these co-heiresses the elder line inheriting the Goosetree estates came to an end.

The second branch was founded by Philip Kinsey of Blackden, living c. 1550-1575, son of William, who had a great-grandson,

John Kinsey, who was aged 78 in 1663. He had a grandson,

John Kinsey, who was living at the Visitations of the Heralds in 1663-64, aged 24.

In 1621 (July 27th) a Philip Kinsey, undoubtedly of this family, married Elizabeth Deane. (Cheshire Marriage Licenses).

The third branch of the Kinseys was represented by a John Kinsey who, about 1660 married Elizabeth, coheiress and aunt of Johnathan Eaton of Blackden. The arms of Goosetree were borne by this branch, as well as the arms of Eaton.

Arms of Eaton: Quarterly, argent and gules, a cross patonce counterchanged, in the first quarter a mullet gules.

Ormerod states that the above-mentioned John Kinsey, living 1660, was probably a descendant of Robert and Annis Goosetree Kinsey, as the arms of Goosetree quartered by the said John indicates.

About 1686 Thomas Kinsey, Squire of Blackden, married Anne, daughter of Thomas Swettenden, or Swettenham.[22]

Another branch of this family was seated at Lower Peover and Middlewich. Lower Peover is five miles west of Blackden.

September 30, 1620, Ralfe Kinsey of Lower Peover married Jane Chester at Middlewich.[23] From this time on the name of Ralph was preserved in the

family. Dorothy Kinsey of the same place, married October 3, 1628, Philip Wright, Ralph Kinsey of Lower Peover being her bondsman.[24]

11. Philip Kinsey of Lower Peover, probably identical with Philip whom Ormerod calls of Blackden, had two sons:

I. Philip

II. Ralph, probably the Ralph, or the father of Ralph, who married Jane Chester in 1620.

and a grandson, John.

For the following connection we are indebted to Mr. Ronald Stuart Kinsey of Cardiff, Wales, who is descended from this family, and who has discovered that the Kinseys of Pennsylvania have the same descent. The prevalence of the name Ralph in both branches and their use of the Blackden arms, argues in favor of his statements. A Ralph Kinsey of London was a purchaser, October 29, 1681, of one hundred and twenty-five acres of land from William Penn in Pennsylvania. His eldest son and heir, John Kinsey of London, sold the same and as far as we know did not come over.[25]

13. John Kinsey, grandson of Philip above mentioned, whether the son of Philip or Ralph is not stated, but probably the son of Ralph, settled in Wales, at a place called Dethienith, near Landinam and Radnor in Montgomeryshire about 30-40 miles from Blackden, and was the ancestor of the Welsh family to which Mr. Ronald Stuart Kinsey belongs. He died 1619 leaving a will from which it appears he had five sons and two daughters, as follows:

I. Thomas
II. Edmund I
III. William
IV. John
V. Morris
VI. Margaret
VII. Maud

14. Thomas of Dethienith, who died about 1640, had:

I. David I
II. Thomas
III. Robert, who emigrated to Virginia about 1642, and died there without issue, 1656.
IV. Edward, who also went to Virginia, but probably did not stay there as he was the ancestor of the Kinseys of Cardiff, Wales.
V. Hugh, who went to Virginia in 1655 and had descendants.

15. David Kinsey I, of Dethienith, was the father of:

I. John
II. Ralph
III. Edmund II.

16. John Kinsey I, of New Jersey, was one of the commissioners for the settlement of New Jersey under the purchase of Edward Byllinge. This commission was selected by a group of Yorkshire Friends who had acquired an in-

terest in New Jersey. He arrived in the ship "Kent," at New Castle, Delaware, June 16, 1677, then proceeded up the Delaware to the location where the present city of Burlington was founded. At Shackamaxon, where Penn later made his famous treaty with the Indians, John Kinsey made a selection and bargain with Peter Cock, the Swedish Deputy, for the purchase of three hundred acres of land situated above the mouth of the Schuylkill River, near Shackamaxon, in what was later Philadelphia. He died soon after his arrival; the following is the first death recorded in Burlington, New Jersey:

> "John Kinsey, alias Kelsey, Latte of Hadnam in Hartfordshire being taken wth a violent feavor & Payne in his Bowles about 8 days Passed out of ye Body ye 11th of ye 8th moth & was Layd in ye ground ye 14th of ye same year 1677."[26]

The fact that this record refers to John Kinsey as otherwise Kelsey, leads us to conjecture whether or not he was the Quaker Preacher called John Kelsey who went to Turkey as a missionary in the reign of Charles II. It would be interesting to prove this identity.

17. John Kinsey II, or Jr., of Burlington, New Jersey.

The following March (1678) Elizabeth Kinsey, a daughter of John, and her brother, John, a minor, arrived at Burlington. The same year Elizabeth acquired title to the land in Shackamaxon. Elizabeth was married October 24, 1680 to Thomas Fairman, at the house of John Woolman in Burlington. They resided in Shackamaxon. Their home was an important meeting place in the community, and Thomas, a surveyor, took an active interest in provincial affairs.

John Kinsey, Elizabeth's brother, apparently acquired his father's interest in West Jersey and during the years 1680 to 1689 is shown as having made several land trades.

The next authentic report we have of John Kinsey, son of the commissioner, is in the Philadelphia monthly meeting. "John Kinsey was buried ye 28 day of ye 6 month, 1689, brother to Thomas Fairman's wife."

John Kinsey's will, book 3, page 91, of Burlington *Records* on file in the office of Secretary of State, Trenton, New Jersey, makes bequests to his mother, brother Benjamin and family, sisters Susanna and Abigail and others including his sister, Elizabeth Fairman, and brother, Thomas Fairman, and their children. John Jr., evidently had no children.

16. Edmund, or Ralph Kinsey, of Dethienith, was the father of:

I. John Kinsey of Radnor, of whom follows,
II. David, of whom presently,
III. Joan, who married William Carver of Middletown, Pennsylvania, November 1689, from whom was descended Mary Carver, who married Thomas Bye of Buckingham (cf. Chapter 18, Part I).

That Joan was a sister of David and John is presumed and not proved.

17. John Kinsey III, of New Jersey. The first mention of this John on record in Radnor dated February 3, 1686, names him as a witness at a wedding. He also witnessed the wedding of Magdalen Kinsey and Howell James.

Some writers have had it appear this John Kinsey was a son of David and Magdalen. When we learn that John Kinsey died January 22, 1734, age 87 years, the error of such an assumption is apparent. The Philadelphia Meeting reported: "August 20, 1687, married—John Kinsey and Sarah Stevens at their usual meeting place in Philadelphia." Among the witnesses was Magdalen Kinsey. John remained in Philadelphia until after the death of his wife, Sarah, in 1702. We next find him in Woodbridge, New Jersey, where he was married, the second time, in 1704, to Grace Fitz Randolph. John Kinsey was a blacksmith by trade and a minister among Friends. He became an important member of the New Jersey assembly where he served several terms. John Kinsey of New Jersey was a leader among men and took an active interest in the Friends Meeting and affairs of the colony.

John Kinsey had four children by his first marriage and seven by his second. His eldest son was John, and two others were Ralph and David, family names in Wales. They were large landowners along the Delaware and Schuylkill rivers.

18. John, above, became a lawyer of great distinction, serving in the general assemblies of both New Jersey and Pennsylvania. He later became Chief Justice of Pennsylvania. His life was written in a monograph by Joseph S. Walton, where he is referred to as, "The learned in the law, John Kinsey Esq." He was the first Friend who refused to remove his hat in a public assembly, a public man who remained strictly true to his religious principles. At his country place, a handsome residence on the banks of the Schuylkill, he entertained largely, his home being noted for its hospitality as his own heart was for its benevolence. This country seat, called the "Plantation," is now, though rebuilt and altered, the United States Naval Home at Gray's Ferry Road and Bainbridge Street, Philadelphia, (1900).[27]

John Kinsey's second son, James, became Chief Justice of New Jersey. Like his brother, eminent in the affairs of his colony, he was at the same time an influential Friend, an elder in the Meeting at Burlington. He married Hannah Decou of Burlington.

17. David Kinsey of Radnor, Wales, and Radnor, Pennsylvania.

David Kinsey arrived in Philadelphia in 1682. His certificate, dated "the 26th of ye 6th month 1682," was received at a monthly meeting at Philadelphia 1684. From subsequent records we learn that on June 19, 1682 David Kinsey, a carpenter, of Nantmeal Parish, Radnor in Wales, acquired one hundred acres from Richard Davis, gentleman of Clodion Cochion, original patentee for 5000 acres in Penn's Colony to be laid out in the Welsh barony.

In the Radnor Monthly Meeting records, under the heading, "The Record of Burialls of them that were buried att the Burying Place in Haurford, west side of Skoolkill," we read: "David Kinsey buried ye 7th day of the 7th month in the yeare 1687."

Letters of administration were granted Magdalen Kinsey, his widow, who later disposed of the land in Radnor also a lot in Philadelphia granted David Kinsey by warrant, dated March 29, 1683. It is interesting to know this lot was in the block on which Independence Hall stands.

The maiden name of Magdalen Kinsey is not known. On September 20, 1690 she married for a second time at Radnor Meeting, Howell James of that place, an experienced iron master.

David and Magdalen had but one son, Edmund, and probably a daughter, Elinor, who married 1713 at Kennett, Thomas Woolaston, and had six children. The Woolastons removed to Philadelphia.

18. Edmund Kinsey (Edmund III) of Buckingham.

Edmund Kinsey was reared in the household of his stepfather, Howell James, and learned much of the iron business from him.

Shortly after attaining his majority he moved to Woodbridge in what was then called East New Jersey, where there was a considerable group of Quakers, among whom was Edmund's uncle, John Kinsey.

Here at Woodbridge on November 21, 1708, at the age of 25, Edmund married Sarah Ogburn in the home of Nathaniel Fitz Randolph, whom Sarah's



The Kinsey Homestead, Holicong, Pennsylvania

mother had married as her third husband. One of the witnesses at this wedding was Edmund's first cousin, John Kinsey, who later became the first Chief Justice of the Province of Pennsylvania.

Sarah Ogburn was the daughter of Samuel Ogburn of Burlington, New Jersey, and Jane Curtis, daughter of Thomas and Jane Curtis of Bugbrook, Northamptonshire, where she, Jane Curtis, was born, February 11, 1661. Thomas Curtis called his home in New Jersey "Bugbrook." Jane was married four times; 1st. to Samuel Ogburn; 2nd. to John Hampton of Freehold; 3rd. to Nathaniel Fitz Randolph, who gave the land on which Princeton University now stands, brother of Grace, who married John Kinsey, before mentioned; and 4th. to John Sharp of Gloucester, whom she outlived.[28]

It is traditionally related that the family, consisting of Edmund, Sarah, their three children, and Sarah's mother, Jane Fitz Randolph Sharp, came to Buckingham, in Bucks County, in 1715, with their household goods and effects in carts, while their cattle were driven before them. They crossed the Delaware River near the present locality of Trenton, and leaving the family and

the stock on the wayside, Edmund walked to Falls Meeting where he preached to the people, after which he returned to his family and they continued their journey. He had previously purchased a tract of land which was a wilderness of forest except a very small portion that had been cleared and cultivated by the Indians. This spot was utilized by Sarah as a garden while the men were engaged in the more heavy and laborious work of clearing, logging and building. Here Edmund made use of his knowledge of iron and steel and established a plant for the manufacture of axes, scythes and other edged tools, using in the process trip hammers driven by water power. As he prospered he built the two stone structures which are still standing near Holicong and are part of the property owned (1950) by Mr. Nathaniel Rand. Remains of his dam are clearly observable to this day.

The homestead, which is one of the loveliest in Bucks County, together with its great stone barn, he bequeathed to his son, Joseph.

The Kinsey tract was part of the James Streater grant from William Penn and adjoined the Bye tract on the north side. Another Kinsey house is that which became known as Elm Grove, and while greatly enlarged, is still standing, as the estate of Henry D. Paxson, Esq.

Edmund became an approved minister of the Society of Friends in 1717 and was one of the founders of Buckingham Meeting in 1720. He died December 24, 1759, a beloved and respected citizen "in great peace and good will to all men, a minister upward of forty years." Sarah survived him and lived to the age of 97 years.

Edmund and Sarah Ogburn Kinsey had the following children:

I. Samuel, born October 20, 1710, of whom presently.

II. David, born September 3, 1712, married Tamar, daughter of Joseph and Bridget Fell of Buckingham.

III. Mary, born February 20, 1715.

IV. Elizabeth, born September 23, 1717.

V. John, born February 5, 1719, married Rachel Fell, sister of Tamar. Died without issue.

VI. Joseph, born June 21, 1722, married Hannah Tates of Buckingham.

VII. Sarah, born November 13, 1724, married Joseph, son of Joseph and Bridget Fell of Buckingham.

VIII. Benjamin, born October 23, 1727, died September 12, 1789, married, 1st., Suzanna Browne. A daughter by this marriage, Mary Kinsey, married Johnathan, son of Hezekiah and Mary Bye, November 10, 1784. Benjamin married 2nd., February 10, 1766, at Falls Meeting, Martha White of Buckingham, daughter of Joseph White and Martha Lippincott. Martha White was a granddaughter of Sarah Bye, daughter of Thomas and Margaret.

Children of Benjamin by Suzanna Browne:

Martha Kinsey, b. 1-4-1749/50; d. 9-1-1769.
George Kinsey, b. 3-21-1752; m. Mary Gillingham, 12-22-1773.
Johnathan Kinsey, b. 11-9-1753.
Susanna Kinsey, b. 11-9-1756; m. Joseph Smith, 4-12-1786.
Sarah Kinsey, b. 11-1-1758; d. 8-12-1764.

Mary Kinsey, b. 10-2-1760; m. Johnathan Bye, 11-10-1784 of whom in Chapter 20.
Lucretia Kinsey, b. 10-16-1762.
Benjamin Kinsey, b. 2-18-1765; d. 3-8-1765.

By Martha White:

Joseph Kinsey, b. 11-8-1767; m. Elizabeth Fox, 1795.
Sarah Kinsey, b. 6-23-1770; d. unm.
Benjamin Kinsey, b. 5-7-1772; m. Margaret Hambleton, 10-14-1795.
Martha Kinsey, b. 3-9-1774; m. Benajah Hayhurst, see ancestry of C. Arthur Smith, Chapter 22.
Abi Kinsey, b. 5-4-1776; d. 9-5-1850; m. Robert McDowell, 11-12-1823.
Alcesta Kinsey, b. 10-2-1779; d. 6-23-1867; m. John Paist, 3-15-1798.
Esther Kinsey, b. 12-20-1781; m. Samuel Pancoast.
Edmund Kinsey, b. 1-25-1784; m. Elizabeth Briggs, 10-20-1813.
Amy Kinsey, b. 4-7-1786; d. 12-21-1866; m. (1) John Mathews; (2) Samuel Hart.

IX. Johnathan, born March 12, 1731, married Martha Gillingham, 1763.

3. Samuel Kinsey, the eldest son of Edmund and Sarah Ogburn Kinsey, married 1733, Elizabeth, daughter of James Crewe of Philadelphia, of whom later.

Samuel died in 1787 and was buried in the Friends' Graveyard at Buckingham. A rough brown stone marks his grave, with merely the initials and the date scratched on it. It is one of the oldest tombstones in the graveyard, and was perhaps, one of the first ones the ancient Friends erected, as in the early days it was deemed vain-glorious for Friends to raise monuments or anything like one in memory of the dead.

Elizabeth Crewe Kinsey died in 1795 as we learn from the will, dated 1792, and proved May 5, 1795.[29] It mentions the following children:

I. John Kinsey, executor. He married 1777, Margaret Kitchen of Buckingham, and was the ancestor of Israel William Kinsey for whom see Chapter 22.
II. Thomas, who married Margaret Smith.
III. Samuel, who married Sarah Ingham, daughter of Johnathan Ingham and Deborah Bye of Solebury, December 1, 1762, and removed to London Grove, Chester County. He had a son, Ingham Kinsey of London Grove. Thomas, his elder brother, after having gone as a young man to Lincoln County, Canada, where he became possessed of extensive estate, late in life returned to Pennsylvania and ended his days near Samuel in Chester County.
IV. Edmund
V. David, who married Mary, daughter of William and Mary Hibbs of Northampton, December 22, 1763.
VI. Benjamin
VII. Sarah Fell
VIII. Elizabeth Fell
IX. Mary Scott

X. Abigail Bye, the wife of Enoch Bye of Solebury, of which marriage elsewhere.
XI. Johnathan.

The will also mentions Elizabeth, daughter of John Kinsey, her granddaughter. Witnesses were Samuel Johnson and William Ely.

It will here be seen that many families from Buckingham were represented in Chester County; the Kinseys and the Pettits, and others. Thus when Enoch and Amos Bye decided to leave Bucks County, we can understand how they were induced to settle where they did.

CREWE

William Crewe, or Crews, for his name is spelled both ways, was the first of this family in Pennsylvania. He was a potter who purchased 62 acres of land of William Penn in the city of Philadelphia, which amount was increased, in 1689, to 100 acres. In 1693 he purchased from Ananias Ivins, 31 acres more on Chestnut Street, and when he died he was seized of an English estate in Hereford, which, with his colonial possessions, shows him to have been a man of property.

When and where William Crewe was born we do not know. At the time of his settlement in Philadelphia there were others of the same name in Pennsylvania and New Jersey. Edward Crewe, or Crewes, of London, from whom Thomas Bye purchased land at Buckingham, also owned two hundred and fifty acres in Philadelphia. In Sussex County, New Jersey, John Crue and Arabella Crew possessed estates granted by Sir Edmund Andros. They were living in 1679. But the relationship between these persons is unknown.

The will of William Crew, or Crews, of Philadelphia, potter, bequeathed his estate at Cowbry Land End, Walford parish, Hereford, near Castlesbrooke, England, and his estate in Philadelphia, to his sons, John and James, with a legacy to his wife, Elizabeth. As overseers he appointed Everard Bolton and John Kinsey. Witnesses were Everard Bolton, John Kinsey, and David Powell, signed with his mark, September 4, 1694; proved June 20, 1695.[31]

In the record of his burial, September 8, 1694, his name is spelled William Cruse. Other deaths in the family were:

A child of William Cruse, November 2, 1694.
John Cruse, son of John and Mary, March 27, 1701.
Mary Cruse, wife of John, September 1, 1702.
Joseph Cruse, son of James and Magdalen, June 6, 1710.
Ruth Cruse, daughter of James and Magdalen, April 13, 1713.
James Cruse, March 30, 1715.

James, the son of William and Elizabeth, was a Friend, at first connected with Middletown, then Gwynedd, 1728, who evidently travelled in the ministry as he was given certificates from Gwynedd to meetings at Crosswicks, New Jersey, Wrightstown and Buckingham. John, his brother, was also a minister and travelled to Dunn Creek, North Carolina. In the various certificates the name is spelled Crew, Cruce and even Crusey.

Elizabeth, daughter of James, married Samuel Kinsey of Buckingham. We have referred to her will wherein she mentions her eleven children. To Abigail Bye she bequeathed "my ovel Dineing Table, my Second sized Peuter

Dish, three small plates and Brass Hatchel, a Bell, Mettle Kittle and Peuter Teapot."

From the fact that this name is spelled so often with an S, it is evident the family was descended from the Crews of Crewys Morchard, Devon, and not from the family seated at Crew in Cheshire.

All historians agree that the Crews of Crewys Morchard were among the most ancient manorial families of Devon. They claimed descent from one Ailward of Saxon times, but their actual pedigree begins with Robert, who lived in the reign of King John, about 1200. They were prolific of sons; John, living about 1500, had seven; his grandson, John, had six; Humphrey, the next in line, had five, among whom was Lewis, living in the seventeenth century, who had four.

With so many sons the family was widespread.

Arms: Azure, a bend indented, point in point, argent and gules, between six escallops or.
Crest: On a mount vert, a stork ppr, holding in the dexter claw an escallop or.

NOTES TO CHAPTER 23

1. Records collected by Dr. Lyons, cf. Lyons Mss. Pa. Hist. Soc.
2. Besse's *Sufferings of the Quakers,* Vol. I, pp. 52, and Vol. II, pp. 40-41.
3. These quotations taken from Dr. Lyons' Mss.
4. Jenks Ms.
5. Phila. Adm. Book A, p. 270.
6. Falls Monthly Meeting Register, p. 144.
7. Jenyn's *Ordinary.*
8. Burke's *Extinct Peerage.*
9. Jenyn's *Ordinary.*
10. *Parliamentary Roll.*
11. Record of St. Mildred's Tenterden Arch. Canteana, p. 242.
12. Records of Saybrook, Conn: *N.E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.,* Vol. IV, p. 138.
13. Notices concerning the New England family may be found in *American Ancestry* VIII, 1893, p. 16; also *N.E. Hist. and Gen. Register* IV. 138; XIII. 235 and 183; XL, 156; L. 511.
14. Read, "The Calling of Hezekiah," Chapter 25.
15. *Hist. of Hunterdon Co., N. J.,* "Kingswood." The Waterhouse family was an old one, ranking as gentry, in Halifax, Yorks. Their pedigree dating from the reign of Henry III, is given in *Yorkshire Pedigrees.* The name of Joshua was frequent.
16. See under "Kinsey," following.
17. Also in an article presented by his descendant, Joseph F. Ingham of Laporte, Pa., and published in the *Old York Road Historical Bulletin,* Vol. VI, 1942.
18. Ferguson and Lower, op. quot., Chapter 1.
19. Cheshire Deeds, Lostock Graham.
20. Omerod's *Cheshire,* III, pp. 138 and 178.
21. Ormerod, *History of Cheshire.*
22. *Register of the Diocese of Chester.*
23. From the *Register of the Diocese of Chester:* "Marriage Licenses."
24. Nicholls' *History of Leicester,* under "Scroptoft."
25. *Pennsylvania Archives,* Vol. XIX, p. 599.
26. Burlington Meeting *Records.*
27. Scharf and Wescot's *History of Philadelphia.*
28. *Hist. and Gen. Miscell N. J., Vol. III,* p. 199 and Vol. IV, p. 156, where accounts of the Ogburn and Curtis families are given. Also *Bucks Co., Hist. Soc. Pub.*
29. *Bucks County Will Book,* No. 1, p. 178.
31. *Abstract of Wills,* Philadelphia, p. 84.

CHAPTER 24

Some Allied Families In America
(Continued)

IV. PAXSON OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE, ENGLAND AND BUCKS COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA

THE PAXSON FAMILY of Bucks County has furnished many eminent citizens, distinguished in the law, in journalism, education and finance. Thus a great deal has been written and published about the family. Its origin and history in America is well established, but its background in England has never been sufficiently studied. The legend prevails that the Paxsons were manorial gentry, but this is due to a misinterpretation of the certificate given to the emigrant, Henry Paxson, from the Friends Meeting in Bidleston, Bucks, in which he is designated as of Bycot House, parish of Stowe in the county of Oxford. Bycot was a manor, but Henry was not the lord of it; he may possibly have been the steward or a tenant of a farm on the manor; his brothers, James and William, in their certificates, were called "of Marsh Gibbon, laborers." Actually the ancestors of these three brothers, Henry, James and William, came from the neighboring parishes of Barton Hartshorn, Finmere and Hillesden, Bucks.

Believing that Bycot was the ancestral homestead of his forefather, Chief Justice Edward M. Paxson made a visit there in 1884 about which he wrote and published an account in the Bucks County Historical Society *Publications, Vol. IV*. While it is not sufficiently descriptive of the old manor house, a part of it is worth repeating.

"Bycot House," wrote Judge Paxson, "was only two miles out of the town of Buckingham, twenty minutes by carriage drive. It is an old manor house, in a good state of preservation. Bycot Manor, to which it belongs, had originally 340 acres. At the present time there are about 200 acres attached to the house, which is now a part of the princely domain of the Duke of Buckingham. "Stowe House," the principal estate of the Duke, is in sight of "Bycot House;" the farm of the latter crosses and forms a part of the magnificent avenue which leads to "Stowe House." The avenue is about 400 feet wide and three miles in length in a perfectly straight line, and on either side is a double row of magnificent old trees . . .

"To return to Bycot House, its present occupant is Langton Bennett, Esq., who has resided there for over twenty years, and is a good type of the English yeoman. When I told him who I was, and the object of my visit, he treated me with the greatest courtesy and took me over his house and farm. The house it built of thick stone walls in the most substantial manner, overgrown with ivy and vines."

Judge Paxson ends his description here, while he proceeds further with a narration of his visits to Henry Paxson of "Shelswell" and Edmund, his brother—

names borne through many centuries—who had large farms of several hundred acres, and who were, in fact, gentlemen farmers. These two brothers seemed to resemble in many ways Paxson relatives in America, being large, robust men, red blooded, with a tendency to gout in their old age.

Judge Paxson related two interesting experiences he had while visiting Buckingham. He went into an Inn and sat down for a meal. While waiting the landlord of the place came up, and hesitatingly, but politely inquired: "Pardon me, Sir, you don't happen to be a Paxson, do you?" "Why," asked the judge curiously. "Well," answered his host, "You look just like a Mr. Paxson I used to know. He lived near here, and while he's dead now, you resemble him enough to make anyone think he had come to life again." Again when Mrs. Paxson went into a haberdashery to buy some collars for her husband, she had difficulty in getting the size and shape the judge was used to wearing. Finally the salesgirl asked, "I believe the Paxson collar is what you want," and it was!

These two stories are illustrations of the fact that often a descendant will be a living example of the family type.

The name, before the Paxsons came to Pennsylvania, was often spelled, Paxston, Paxton, Packston, and even Paston, as will be shown. It is a place name of Saxon origin meaning the town of the Pax's. There is a village of Paston in Northamptonshire, but it is far more likely the name was derived from Paxton in Huntingdonshire.

There are two villages in the south of Huntingdonshire, named Great and Little Paxton, adjoining parishes separated by the river Ouse. They are still today charmingly rural, encompassed by farms and well-wooded hills. Great Paxton has one of the oldest churches in the county dating from Saxon times. Little Paxton is but a hamlet, but it also has a church, not so ancient as its neighbor, but 600 years old a least.

The thirteenth century lords of these manors called themselves "de Paxton," sometimes "de Paston," There are several grants of land recorded[1] of this time; one of Richard son of Thomas de Paxton, to Maud, his daughter, of two acres in Great Paxton, 1235-1240; one of Gilbert, son of John de Paxton, to Maud, his daughter, of one acre, 1235-1240; another of the same to Robert de Paxton; and others of Henry, son of Hugh, and of Thomas, son of William—all of this manor. And a Peter de Paxton was living here in 1232; his name was carried on for three hundred years, and no doubt one of his descendants removed to Buckinghamshire where many more Peter de Paxtons continued.

Barton Hartshorn seems to have been the centre or hive of the Paxtons of Buckinghamshire from which many colonies swarmed over the nearby manors, Hillesden, Tingewick, Finmere and Marsh Gibbon, and on into Oxfordshire at Launton. Beautiful among low lying pastures on the Oxfordshire border, Barton is a little place of many graces. The green has the churchyard on one hand, and on the other the manor house enclosed by a wall. The tiny church, with only a belfry and no tower, seems like a private chapel on the manor grounds.

"The manor of Barton Hartshorn was conveyed by John Wellesbourne in 1569-70 to Edmund Paxton or Packson, who died seized of it in 1596. His son,

William, succeeded him and died 1628, leaving a son, Thomas. Later it passed to the Butterfields who had married an heiress of the Paxtons. The ancient stone manor house stood as late as 1860 when a Mr. Henry Paxton lived there."[2 and 3]

Finmere lies in Oxfordshire, but it is so close to the border of Bucks that the inhabitants of the hamlet of Bycot worshipped at Finmere, which had a church three hundred years old when Henry "of Bycot" lived there, and who may have been baptized in its twelfth century font. It is a thinly spread out village on rolling ground, with thatch roofed cottages, eminently picturesque and typical of old Oxfordshire and Bucks.

Hillesden is scarcely two miles from Barton Hartshorn. Solitary in the meadows, it has only its beautiful church, its parsonage and a few cottages to remind us it was once more important when the great family of Verney were lords of the manor, and lived in Hillesden House which was destroyed in the Civil Wars.

Marsh Gibbon is five or six miles south of Barton Hartshorn, seemingly quite remote, hidden away as it is among many trees (1952), but having an ancient gabled manor house whose great fireplace blazed before Elizabeth was queen. Historically it boasts of Alice Chaucer, granddaughter of the poet, who was lady of the manor in the fifteenth century. Its church among its yews seems large for so small a village.

Colonel Henry D. Paxson of "Elm Grove," Holicong, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, nephew of the Judge, made extensive researches into the history of his family in Buckinghamshire, England.[4] He consulted the College of Arms (Heralds College) and many published works on English armory, but found no coat of arms for Paxton or Paxson before 1806 when Archibald Paxton Esq. of Watford, Herts, and his younger brother, Sir William Paxton of "Middleton Hall," Carmarthenshire received a grant. While these do not properly belong to the American family, they may be given here: ermine, two chevronels, the one sable, the other argent, between three mullets in pale of the last. Crest: an eagle's head, erased, azure, charged on the neck with two chevronels or, between two wings argent, semee of mullets gules. While the date of this grant is 1806, the arms must have been used previously, for they are quartered on the monument to Harriet Gill Paxton, wife of Archibald Paxton in Wyardisbury Church, Bucks, dated 1794.

The Paxsons were yeomen, i.e., prosperous farmers, owning their own lands, back as far as the records go, and while one branch became owners of the manor of Barton Hartshorn and intermarried with gentry, they did not, as far as we know, aspire to arms.

Colonel Paxson, however, succeeded in obtaining a number of wills, and from these, as well as from the parish registers of Finmere and Marsh Gibbon, we obtain the following pedigree:

1. John Paxton of Barton.

From his will,[5] dated February 13, 1553-4, probated August 27, 1558, we learn that he was a husbandman, that by his wife, Alice, he had a son, Roger, and that Henry, Edmund and William Paxton were the overseers of his estate.

These last three may have been his brothers, or his sons, as we learn from the will of Roger who died the same year, that he had three brothers with these names.

2. Roger was a man of property, as he devised, "My best house in Tingxwek" to Thomas Archer of Newnton. His wife was Joan, and his brothers aforesaid. In his will[6] he mentioned no children. Tingewek, as it is now spelled, is close to Barton Hartshorn.

2. Henry Paxton of Hillesden.

He is so called (i.e. Harry) in the will of his brother, Roger, and in his own will,[7] dated July 18, 1558, proved April 7, 1559. He was left one of Roger's houses in Tingxwek. He mentions his wife, Jane, children, Edmund, Thomas, Friswith, and Agnes or Anne, and his brothers, William and Edmund. He was the ancestor of Henry who came to Pennsylvania.

2. William Paxton of Barton Hartshorn, brother of the above Roger and Henry, died 1583, will proved October 7,[8] had:

I. Giles
II. John
III. William
IV. Edward, or Edmund
V. Joan, and three other daughters

3. or 4. Edmund Paxton of Barton Hartshorn.

We have the will of Edmund[9] who died as late as 1591. As he mentions his brother, William, one might conjecture he was the Edmund, brother of Roger and Henry, but it is more probable he was the son of Edmund. While he signed himself "yeoman," he must have prospered well, for in 1569-70 he purchased from John Wellesbourne the manor of Barton Hartshorn, and in 1574 one-fifth of the manor of Finmere, from John Lee, coheir of John Blundell, last lord of Finmere.[10]

Edmund Paxton in his will, dated January 15, 1590-91, proved February 5, 1596-97, mentions his children by his wife, Agnes, who died 1590, as follows:

I. William, to whom he bequeathed his furnace and malt mill, of whom presently.
II. Peter, to whom he devised his messuages and lands in Finmere.
III. John, who was left his messuages and lands in Hillesden. He married a lady named Judith and had sons:
    1. Edmund
    2. William
IV. Edmund, to whom he gave his properties in Winslow, Shipton, Granborough. Edmund married, at Stowe 1589, Millicent, daughter of Anthony Temple, gentleman.
V. Elizabeth, wife of George Moore, gentleman.
VI. Joan

Other beneficiaries were: Edmund, son of John, his nephew, Edmund, son of Henry, Giles, son of his brother, William, and his grandson, Edmund Moore.

5. William Paxton of Barton Hartshorn, eldest son and heir of Edmund, styled "gentleman" in the Inquisition after the latter's death, died at Hillesden, November 8, 1620. By his wife, Elizabeth, who died 1604, he had:

I. Edmund, who died before his father s.p.
II. Thomas, a clerk, his heir aged 25, 1629, died 1647.
III. Henry, living 1647.
IV. Peter, died 1673, aged 77.
V. Millicent, married George Walker, 1608.

3. Edmund Paxton of Launton.

Edmund, the son of Henry, was of Launton. This is a parish of Oxfordshire close to the border of Buckinghamshire and adjoining Marsh Gibbon, hardly two miles away. He died 1609, leaving a will[11] in which he makes his cousin, Giles of Barton Hartshorn, overseer, and names the following children:

I. Henry
II. Thomas
III. Richard, died 1618.[12]
IV. Edmund, died the same year as his father.[13]
V. Joan, wife of Laurence Abbot.
VI. Elizabeth, wife of Henry Coales.

4. Henry Paxton of Launton and Marsh Gibbon.

Henry, the son of Edmund of Launton, married at Marsh Gibbon. November 24, 1596, Joan Clarke. In the record his name is spelled Paston. We do not have his will, but he was the father of:

I. Richard, who married Elizabeth and had:
    1. Richard, baptized August 23, 1636.
II. James

5. James Paxton of Marsh Gibbon.

James married, August 16, 1640 at Marsh Gibbon, Jane Clerk and had:

I. Henry, born 1646.
II. William, baptized December 21, 1648.
III. Thomas, baptized June 15, 1651, died at sea, July 1682.
IV. Ellen, baptized April 27, 1641.
V. Alice, baptized October 1644.
VI. Jane, baptized March 14, 1653.

These are from the parish registers of Marsh Gibbon, but James and Jane had another son, named James, born about 1643, not recorded, who came with his brothers, William and Henry, to Pennsylvania. James the elder, died before August 15, 1670, the date of burial of Jane Paxton, widow.

6. Henry, James and William Paxton, or Paxson, of Bucks County, Pennsylvania.

The four sons of James and Jane Clerk Paxton became members of the Society of Friends. All sailed for Pennsylvania in the ship "Samuel," John Adee, master, in 1682. Henry is called in his certificate,[14] of "Bycot

House," parish of Stowe County of Oxford, England, while William and James are called of the parish of Marsh Gibbon in the County of Bucks, labourers. Henry's wife and son, Henry, died at sea the last week of May, 1682, the latter dying the day before his mother. Thomas also died at sea in the beginning of July. Another of the family, John, died also on the voyage about the middle of May. He was probably a son of William, as William's certificate mentions children, and his daughter, Mary, was the only child he had upon his arrival. The position of these brothers in the Paxson family may be understood by the accompanying pedigree chart.

William and his wife, Mary, and their daughter, Mary; James and his wife, Jane, and their children, Sarah and William; Henry and his daughter, Elizabeth, arrived in the Delaware River on the 22nd of September 1682, one month before the arrival of William Penn in the ship "Welcome."

Henry Paxson, after his arrival in America, married, for a second time, Margery Plumly, widow of Charles Plumly, June 13, 1684. He was a member of the Pennsylvania Assembly in the years 1685 and 1695 and from 1704 to 1709. He died in Solebury, where he had a large estate which he called "Marsh Gibbon," May 19, 1723, aged 78, and was buried at Middletown. In his will he bequeathed the bulk of his estate to his nephews, James and Thomas, and thus provided for their mother:

Also I doth will that if my cousin Abigail Paxson[15] aforsaid incline to live at Marsh Gibbon aforsaid, then her two sons, James and Thomas, shall, out of what I have herein bequeathed to them, (if she desire it) build her a little house fit and convenient for her to live in during her widowhood, and that they shall give her a cow, a heifer, two ewes, a mare colt two years old, and that my cousins, James and Thomas shall find her fodder for her creatures during the time of her widowhood aforsaid."[16]

Henry's daughter, Elizabeth, married Richard Burgess, but as she is not mentioned in Henry's will, we may suppose she died without issue before him.

The above-mentioned James and Thomas were great-nephews of Henry, as we shall presently show.

William Paxson, the brother of Henry, owned nearly 1000 acres of land at Middletown. He was a member of the Assembly in the years 1692, 1696 and from 1700 to 1708. He married Mary Packingham, and died November 2, 1709-10. He and Mary were buried at Middletown;[17 and 18] they had two children:

I. Mary, born in England, December 19, 1678-9, married Thomas Walmsley, died July 22, 1755.

II. William, born January 4, 1685, married Mary Watson, died October 18, 1733.

6. James Paxson of Solebury.

With James Paxson, son of James and grandson of Henry Paxson of Marsh Gibbon, our American lineage begins. He married Jane Gurden as his second wife, October 6, 1670, and had by her seven children. Three others were by his first wife whose name is unknown. These were:

I. James, baptized October 3, 1666, buried November 8, 1666.
II. James, baptized April 26, 1668, buried May 27, 1673.
III. Henry, baptized January 14, 1669-70, died young.

The other seven children were:

IV. Sarah, baptized October 29, 1671, married, 1st., 1692, John Burling, or Bunting; 2nd., Kirkman.
V. Henry, and
VI. William—twins—, baptized May 25, 1673, buried May 27, 1673.
VII. William, baptized January 27, 1675-76.
VIII. Henry, baptized April 27, 1678, buried February 7, 1681-2.
IX. Henry, born in Pennsylvania, September 20, 1683, married Ann Plumly.
X. James, born April 10, 1687, died July 16, 1687.

James, the father, must have joined the Society of Friends shortly before he left for Pennsylvania, for the births and deaths of his children are recorded in the parish register of Marsh Gibbon up to 1681. The certificate of James Paxson reads as follows:

"Whereas James Paxson of the parrish of Marsh Gibbon in the County of Bucks, Labourer hath signified unto us that he hath an intention (If the Lord permit) to transport himself, his wife and children unto the Province of Pennsylvania in America and hath desired a testimonial from the meeting for the satisfaction of friends there or elsewhere, unto whom he may be outwardly unknown, we therefore whose names are underwritten here do certify all whom it may concern that upon diligent observation and inquiry made we do not find but that the said James Paxson hath walked conscientiously and honestly in the place where he lives agreeably to the profession and testimony of truth."

"In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands at our monthly meeting holden at Coleshill for the upper side of the county of Bucks the 3rd day of the 2nd. month 1682."

Signed by twenty names.

His brother William's certificate was the same.

James is supposed to have died in 1722.

7. William Paxson.

William was the eldest son of James and Jane Gurdon Paxson, and the first of six sons to survive infancy. He married at Falls Meeting, December 20, 1695, Abigail, daughter of George and Abigail Pownall, of which family later (see "Pownall," Section V).

William and Abigail were landowners in Falls Township, Bucks County. In the records of Falls Meeting House we find frequent mention of William. It appears that William was not the strict Quaker he ought to have been; he was noted for his conviviality, so that, after the customs of Friends at that time, he was dealt with. He died May 1719. His wife, Abigail, was a devout Friend; after his death she removed to Buckingham and became a Friends' minister. In her will[19] the following interesting bequests were made:

"Also my mind and will is that the remainder of my personal estate be sold and the money therefrom be applied to purchase Bibles for my grandchildren, viz., William, Abigail and Jonas Paxson, they being my son James' children, also Joseph, Benjamin and Oliver Paxson, they being my son Thomas' children. Also William, Jacob and Mary Paxson, they being my son Reuben's children. Also Jacob and Mary Lamplugh, they being my daughter Abigail's children."

William and Abigail Paxson had seven children:

I. Mary, born November 2, 1696-7.

II. Abigail, born June 20, 1700, married Nathaniel Lamplugh and had:
   1. Jacob
   2. Mary

III. James, born September 5, 1702. With his brother, Thomas, he was the heir of his great-uncle, Henry Paxson of Solebury. He married, 1st., Mary Horsman, and, 2nd., Margaret Hodges. He died February 1747, and had:
   1. William
   2. Abigail
   3. Jonas

IV. Thomas, of whom follows.

V. Esther, married Abel, or Joseph Clayton, and had:
   1. Joseph
   2. Suzanna
   3. Margaret

VI. Rueben, married Alice Simcock and had:
   1. William
   2. Jacob
   3. Mary

VII. Amy, who evidently died young.

8. Thomas Paxson of Paxson Island and Aquetong.

Thomas Paxson, the second son of William and Abigail Pownall Paxson, was born September 20, 1712. At the death of Henry Paxson, his great-uncle, he inherited a large estate along the Delaware River in Solebury Township, including an island called Paxson Island, where he lived. His house was the present so called Johnson House at Centre Bridge. He probably built it about 1732. He married, February 25, 1732, Jane, daughter of Thomas and Mary Oliver Canby, of which family later.

Thomas died September 20, 1778. He and Jane had the following children:

I. Joseph, born September 10, 1733, married Mary Heston; died 1810.

II. Benjamin, of whom follows.

III. Oliver, born July 9, 1741, married, 1st., Ruth Watson, and, 2nd., Ruth Johnson; died October 30, 1817. He was a prominent and highly respected member of Buckingham and Solebury Meetings and a minister. At his death a memorial was

published by Buckingham Meeting concerning his services in the truth.[20] His house, called "Maple Grove," is still standing outside of New Hope, Pennsylvania on the Old York Road.

IV. Henry, who died young.

V. Rachel, born March 6, 1744, married John Watson, died April 5, 1800.

VI. Jacob, born November 6, 1745-6, married, 1st., Lydia Blakey, 2nd., Mary Shaw, died July 13, 1832.

VII. Johnathan, born November 14, 1748-9, married Rachel Biles, died July 27, 1797.

VIII. Isaiah, born September 20, 1751, married Mary Knowles, died March 1813.

IX. Martha, who died young.

9. Benjamin Paxson.

Benjamin, the second son of Thomas and Jane Canby Paxson of Paxson Island, was born August 1, 1739. He married three times: 1st., June 6, 1763, Deborah, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah Town Taylor, and sister of Timothy and Bernard Taylor, the latter being the ancestor of Alva May Taylor who married Andrew Moore Bye (Deborah Taylor was born June 28, 1742 and died August 20, 1792); 2nd., Rachel Newbold who died October 22, 1798; 3rd., June 9, 1807, Mercy, widow of Johnathan Pickering and daughter of Elihu and Ann Williams.

Benjamin and Deborah Taylor Paxson lived in the old stone homestead at Aquetong now owned (1954) by Henry D. Paxson, called "Rolling Green." The south and oldest end of this house is thought to have been built by Enoch Pearson; it bears the initials on a stone, E.P.

Benjamin Paxson died March 29, 1814. All his children were by Deborah Taylor:

I. Timothy, born May 27, 1764, married Ruth Johnson.

II. Hannah, born February 19, 1766, married, 1787, Jesse Betts, grandson of Hezekiah Bye, of which marriage previously. Hannah died March 24, 1852.

III. Thomas, born September 2, 1769, married Hannameel Canby, died June 7, 1843.

IV. Benjamin, born April 22, 1776, married Sarah White, died September 2, 1846.

V. Sarah, born December 25, 1778, died young.

VI. Deborah, born September 3, 1780, married Amos Bye of Buckingham.

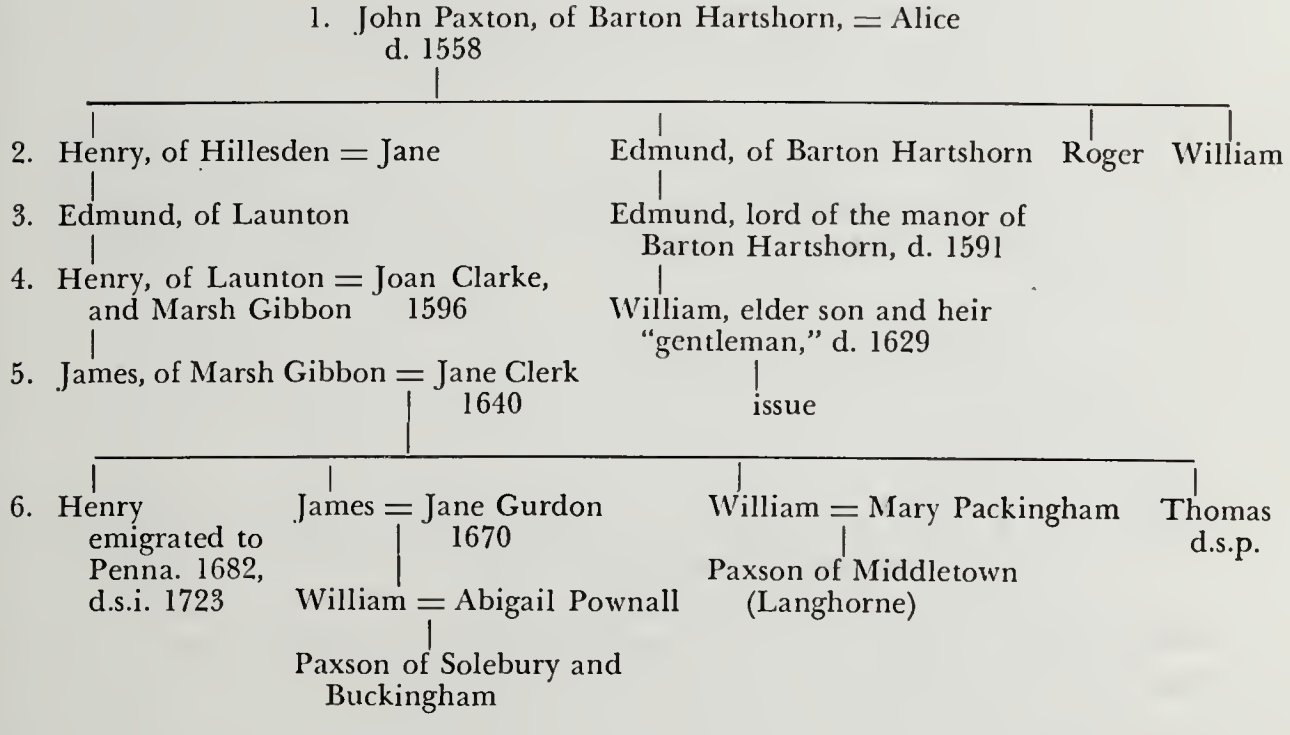
VII. Rachel, born January 28, 1783, died unmarried, April 1860.

VIII. Charles, born November 16, 1787, married Mercy Pickering, died June 20, 1851.

The descendants of Thomas Paxson and his son, Benjamin, are numerous. Scarcely a Bucks County Quaker family exists today which is not related in some way to the Paxsons. In several ways the Byes and Paxsons are interrelated.

9. Jacob Paxson, the sixth child of Thomas and Jane Canby Paxson, and the brother of Benjamin, our ancestor, had fifteen children, among whom were Thomas Paxson who married Ann Johnson, the daughter of Samuel Johnson, by his wife, Martha, daughter of Matthias Hutchinson and Elizabeth Bye. Thomas and Ann Johnson Paxson were the parents of Samuel Johnson Paxson, Albert S. Paxson, the family genealogist, and Edward M. Paxson, the celebrated Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania. Judge Paxson was the most famous of all the Paxsons; he died without issue and left his estates, among which was "Bycot House" and the old Bye Homestead, to his nieces and nephews. The Bye estate fell to his niece, Helen, the wife of John Hart Bye, and daughter of Samuel Johnson and his wife, Mary Anna, daughter of Joseph Broadhurst.

Colonel Henry Douglas Paxson, who resided in the Johnson-Paxson homestead, called "Elm Grove," close to "Bycot House" and the Bye estate, was the son of Albert S. Paxson and likewise an interested family historian. He married his kinswoman, Hannameel Canby Paxson. They had many Paxson heirlooms, among them the Canby genealogical tree. Colonel Paxson was the father of Henry D. Paxson, Esq., now of "Elm Grove."



V. POWNALL OF CHESHIRE, ENGLAND AND BUCKS COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA

Arms: Argent, a lion rampant sable, charged on the breast with a cross pateé argent

Crest: A Lion's paw, erect and erased ppr. holding a key or, and a chain reflexed of the same.

It is characteristic of the change in social conditions which Quakerism and the settlement in the new world produced, that the Paxsons who were yeomen allied themselves immediately upon their coming to Pennsylvania with such an ancient and historic family as the Pownalls, for the Pownalls were descended from a great baronial family, and were, even in the seventeenth century, manorial lords.

George Pownall, who settled in Solebury 1682, came from Pownall Fee, from the same countryside of which his ancestors had been lords since the Norman Conquest.

Orderic Vitalis, the historian of the Conquest, lists among those in the train of the Conqueror, Ralf, Fulc, John and Hugh Paganel. He also refers to William Paganel, whom he calls illustrious, and who died in the same year as the Conqueror. His grandson, another William, called "Lord of Were," was the first to connect his family with the county of Cheshire, when he married Avicia de Romilly, daughter of William le Meschin de Bayeux, lord of Copeland. This William and his kinsmen Ralf and Gervais Paganel were active in the cause of Matilda and her son, Henry, against King Stephen, which services were rewarded by Earl Ranulf de Bayeux of Cheshire with grants of land in fee out of his own demesne. These grants became known as Pownall Fee.

It is an interesting fact to us that the Cheshire Pownalls owed their fortunes to their connection with the Bayeux.

The name Pownall is in the earliest accounts rendered in its Latin form Paganel, or Paganellus, but it most frequently occurs in later times as Paynel. The family repeatedly held the office of chamberlain to the Kings as Earls of Cheshire, on which account, in allusion to their office and their name, they bore for a crest a lion's paw holding a golden key.

As would be expected, there are many accounts of this historic family, but the various baronial lines soon died out in heiresses, and the cadet branches remained to a great extent neglected by county historians.

The founder was William Paynel of Briqueville sur Mer in Normandy. It was he who died in the same year as Duke William, 1090. He had two sons, Ralf and Fulc.

Ralf married, 1st., a daughter, or sister, of Ilbert de Lacy, and, 2nd., Maud, daughter and coheiress of Richard de Surdeval, and had three sons:

I. William, sometimes called Lord of Were, who married Avicia, daughter and heiress of William de Bayeux, by Cecilia de Romilly (see Chapter 5), and had a daughter and heiress, Alice, who carried his estates to the Courcys (see Chapter 10).

II. Alexander, who, by Agnes, daughter of Robert Fossard, had William Pownall, of Hooten-Pagnel whose barony went to the Luttrells of Irnham, Lincs.

III. Hugh, ancestor of the Pownalls of Drax, Yorkshire. This line also eventually died out in heiresses.

Fulc was of Dudley Castle. He married Beatrice, daughter and heiress of William fitz Ansculf, brother of Giles de Pinkney (see Chapter 10) Doomsday holder of the lands later known as Pownall Fee. He had two sons:

I. Ralf, who had Gervais of Dudley Castle, who d.s.i., leaving his barony to his sister, Hawise de Somery who had a long line of descendants.

II. William, who married Juliana, daughter and heiress of Robert de Bampton of Devon, and had many descendants.

Farrer in *Early Yorkshire Charters,* Vol. VI, pp. 264 et. seq. gives a complicated number of branches of the Pownall family, with pedigree charts, but none of them includes the Pownalls of Pownall Fee, and Ormerod in his great work on the history of Cheshire neglects their descent from the early barons of the name. His earliest mention of the name in Pownall Fee is that of Richard de Pownall who was lord of the manor of Pownall Hall in Morley, in the reign of Edward I (1207-1227). He must have been descended from Fulc and Beatrice fitz Ansculf. What undoubtedly happened was, as we discovered with our own family of Bay, while the overlordship changed hands through heiresses, the demesne lordships, held by a cadet line (a younger branch), remained and was inherited through father and son through the centuries.

Ormerod also tells us that in the parish church of Wilmslow, where the Pearsons and the Janneys once worshipped, in the Pownall Fee Chancel, there are the remains of a coat of arms in stained glass and the following inscription:

"Orate pro Humphrido Newton de Pownall Armigero et Elena uxore ejus filia et herede Thomas Fetton Armigeri filii Johannis, filii Ricardi, filii Thomae, filii Hugonis, fratris Richard Fetton de Bolyn, qui nupsit Margery filliam et heredem Robti' de Pownall anno 1328."

Translated, this is: "Pray for Humphrey Newton de Pownall, gentleman, and Elene his wife daughter and heiress of Thomas Fitton, son of John, son of Richard, son of Thomas, son of Hugh, brother of Richard Fitton of Bolyn who married Margery daughter and heiress of Robert de Pownall 1328."

As Morley is in Wilmslow, Robert de Pownall must have been descended from Richard of Pownall Hall, above mentioned, who lived one hundred years earlier. Humphrey Newton married Elena Fitton in 1490.

The recorded pedigree of our family begins another one hundred years after Robert, who died 1328. There must have been younger sons who continued the line.

1. Humphrey Pownall of Pownall Fee was living about 1400. According to Ormerod (*History of Cheshire,* Vol. I, p. 400), he was descended from Fulc Paganel of Dudley Castle, but he does not give the connection. He was the father of,

2. Thomas Pownall of Morley in Wilmslow, Pownall Fee (probably the same manor), who was living in 1422. "At this time the Pownall Manor of Ballyn, or Bolyn, was divided between the Booths and the Traffords, but the estates of the branch continuing to reside in Pownall Fee, Witton and Barnton, were sufficient in size and importance to maintain their proprietors in the position of gentry." (Ormerod, op. cit.). Thomas of Morley was the father or grandfather of,

3. Humphrey II, of Morley, afterwards of Witton, who was the father of,

4. Ralf Pownall of Ballyn.

An examination of the parish registers of Great Budworth and Witton makes it clear that our American pioneer descends from this Witton branch. Lostock Gralam, from which place George Pownall of Solebury emigrated, is a hamlet situated in the Diocese of Chester and Rural Deanery of Frodsham, three miles from Great Budworth and two miles from Northwich. Witton is contiguous to it and the people of Lostock Gralam attended the parish church of Witton until the church of Lostock Gralam was built. The records of the latter church did not commence until 1844; whereas the Witton registers commence in 1561. Hence, while George Pownall was of Lostock Gralam, he was also of Witton. Both places adjoin Pownall Fee.

The records of the Pownalls of Barnton are found in the registers of Great Budworth Church.

4. Returning to the Witton branch, we find the earliest will of record is that of Rauffe, or Ralf Pownall, before mentioned as of Ballyn, dated 24 October 1604, pr. May 1, 1607. "I, Rauffe Pownall of Witton, County Chester, yeoman, make this my last will." (He styles himself yeoman, but his grandson, Thomas, of Barnton, styled himself gentleman).

"I give to Elizabeth Boote, my daughter, now wife to Richard Boote 20/-. Also 4 marke in money to be paid by a marke a yeare in foure yeres. To Richard Boote, my sonne in lawe 26/8.

To Thomas Pownall, George Rauffe and Robte Pownall my Grand children 20/-. apece. To the children of Richard Boote, my sonne in lawe £4. To my servant John Norcott 6/8. To my servant Ellen Leighe 6/8. To Thomas Walley, my servant 3/4. To John Bostock 3/4. To Richard Cooke, my servant a new sute of Apparell and 12 d. To my sonne Humfrey Pownall, two blacke bullock. And the residue of all my goods, leases tacke and chattels I give to my wife Anne Pownall and to my sonne in lawe Peter Tarbock and Margarett his wife my daughter.

Executors: my said wife Anne Pownall and my said sonne in lawe Peter Tarbock and Margaret his wife. And my sonne Humfrey Pownall and my brother in lawe Robte Ryley I do will to be overseers.

Inventorie 14 April 1606, the lease of one mesuage grounde in Witton	3-6-8
the lease of one close in hertford of the demise of Thoma Wilbram, yeoman	7-0-0
a lease of one close called the upper Wynington wood of the demyse of Anthonye Maisterson for tow yeres	6-6-8
a demise of certain grounde in twene brooke of Mr. John Anderton	40/-
one close of land in lostocke gralam of the demise of Raufe Holford	17/4
to wiche houses of foure leade a pece of the demise of Thomas Marburie, esquier and Peter Paver, gent.	23-0-0
wood in Northwich	26-0-0
wood in Witton in Marbuie and at Reddiche	85-5-0
XIII leade for wiche houses	6-5-0

(Consistory Court of Chester)

Ralph Pownall the testator, must have died early in 1606 as the Inventory of his estate was made April 14, 1606, although the will was not proved until May 1, 1607. It will be observed he owned land in Lostocke Gralam. He married Anne Ryley, sister of Robert Ryley, mentioned as a brother-in-law in Ralph Pownall's will. The Ryleys, anciently Ryle, held land in Lostock for generations.

Children of Ralph and Anne Ryley Pownall:

I. Elizabeth, married Richard Boote (probably Booth).
II. Margaret, married Peter Tarbocke.
III. Humphrey.

5. Humphrey Pownall, son of Ralph and Anne Ryley Pownall, married Joan Tue, daughter and heiress of Thomas Tue of Lostocke Gralam. Humphrey Pownall died 1614; his will, dated December 15, 1614, is given at the end of this chapter.[21] Children of Humphrey and Joan Tue Pownall:

I. Thomas, died 1664, married Katherine Littler, daughter and heiress of Littler, and had William, who, by Mary, daughter of

James Grantham, was the ancestor of Governor Thomas Pownall of Massachusetts and of Sir George Pownall.

II. George, of whom follows.

III. Ralf, married Catherine Simcock, and had issue.

IV. Robert, married Mary Harcomb, and had issue.

V. Humphrey, posthumous son, born 1615, died 1675.

6. George Pownall, Sr., second son of Humphrey and Joan Tue Pownall, born about 1595, died January 6, 1679/80, married, April, or August, 1617, Elizabeth Huett, daughter of Richard Huett, or Hewitt, and had the following children:

I. Anne, baptized December 20, 1618.

II. Elizabeth, baptized April 15, 1621.

III. Ralph, baptized September 28, 1628, died May 26, 1663, married, and had issue:
   1. Ann
   2. Ralph
   3. Anne

IV. Katherine, baptized November 21, 1630.

V. Daughter, baptized June 13, 1637.

VI. George.

7. George Pownall, Jr., son of George and Elizabeth Huett Pownall, was baptized February 26, 1633/34, and accidentally killed November 11, 1682, by the falling of a tree. He married about 1666, Ellenor . She married, 2nd., December 10, 1693 at Buckingham Friends Meeting, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, Joshua Hoopes, a prominent member of the Society of Friends and a member of Assembly. George embarked for Pennsylvania in the ship "The Friends Adventure" of which Thomas Hall was master, and arrived July 28, 1682.

He was accompanied by his wife, Ellenor, and their children, Reuben, Elizabeth, Sarah, Rachel and Abigail. Also three servants: John Brearley, Robert Layler and Martha Worrall, who were to serve four years and to receive 50 shillings and 50 acres of land apiece at the termination of their term, and they were released July 29, 1686.[22]

George and Ellenor had another son, George, whose birth does not appear in the Bucks County records nor in the English Friends records for Cheshire where the births of the above named children appear.

George Pownall was an original purchaser of land from William Penn, 1681.

Children of George and Ellenor Pownall:

I. Reuben, born January 9, 1667, married, March 7, 1699/1700, at Chesterfield, New Jersey, Mary Stacy, daughter of Mahlon and Rebecca (Ely) Stacy of the distinguished family of Stacy of Ballifield whose arms were: Azure, on a fess between three falcons or, as many fleur-de-lis of the field.[23]

II. Elizabeth, born May 16, 1670, married Joseph Clowes, son of John Clowes of Gosworth, Cheshire. He came over in the "Friends Adventure" with the Pownalls.

III. Sarah, born December 25, 1672, died December 1, 1694, married, probably Burling.

IV. Rachel, born July 28, 1675, married, October 3, 1697 at Falls Meeting, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, Thomas Janney, son of Thomas and Margery Heath Janney of Pownall Fee, Cheshire, England.

V. Abigail, born February 4, 1677, died June 17, 1749, married, February 20, 1695/6 at Middletown Meeting, William Paxson.

VI. George, born October 11, 1682, died 1748, married, July 2, 1707, at Falls Meeting, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, Hannah Hutchinson, who died 1788. They lived in Solebury.

* * * * *

VI. CANBY OF YORKSHIRE, ENGLAND AND BUCKS COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA

Arms: A fesse ermine.

These arms are taken from a manuscript book of arms, entitled *Arms of Yorkshire Families,* by Francis Hougham, which in 1731 belonged to John Warburton, Somerset Herald, author of a map of Yorkshire with Coats of Arms, now in the British Museum. On this map occurs the Arms of Canby of Thorn with a marginal note in the handwriting of Warburton. From a notebook of Warburton we learn that, "Edward Canby of Thorn, gentleman," was a subscriber to this map.

The family of Canby, as the suffix implies, is of old Danish origin, or at least derived its name from a Danish settlement; in fact, there is a place called Caenby in Lincolnshire, not far from Thorn. We may then suppose that the family was originally descended from the Danish invaders of England who settled so thickly in Yorkshire. The village of Thorn has been described as a beautiful place, typical of English country towns; nearby was once a moated castle, most of which was in ruin by the sixteenth century; part of it was once used as a prison for offenders of Hatfield Chase. The dungeon belonged to the Canbys.

1. George Canby of Eckington, Yorkshire.

Research so far has not carried us back further into the history of the Canby family than the sixteenth century. George Canbye is recorded in 1545 as church warden of Eckington. By his wife, Janet, he had:

I. Edward, his heir.

II. Thomas, an officer of the Chase, "who acted as guide to King Charles I, over John a Moor to Whitgift Ferry, on his way to Beverly."

III. William

IV. George

V. Anne

2. Edward Canby of Thorn, the eldest son of George Canby, by his wife, Janet, was father to,

3. Thomas Canby, called the Elder of Thorn, gentleman. He was born about 1590. His will, dated October 17, 1667, probated March 16, 1668, was sealed with his coat of arms. It mentioned the following children:

I. Edward, his heir.
II. John
III. Thomas
IV. Mary, the wife of John Atkinson. Her son, Thomas Atkinson, is also mentioned.
V. Phoebe, the wife of Samuel Makreath.
VI. Anne, the wife of James Staniton.
VII. Hester, the wife of Samuel Starkey.
VIII. Benjamin, his youngest son, to whom he devised thirty acres of land near Wroote. Thomas Canby the elder called his house "Pinfold House," near the Dutch Banke, Reedum Lane in Thorn.

In the Parish registers of Thorn is recorded the burial of "Mary, wife of Thomas Canby, gentleman, September 13, 1650," while in Thorn Church itself is a memorial tablet to Edward Canby, gentleman, of Thorn, 1630-1702, and his wife, Elizabeth Elmhurst.

4. Benjamin Canby of Thorn.

Benjamin, the youngest son of Thomas, married a sister of Henry Boker[24] of Lancashire, as we learn from the minutes of Falls Meeting, Pennsylvania,[25] wherein Thomas Canby, Benjamin's son, is called Henry Boker's nephew. Benjamin was, beside being a landowner in Thorn, a distiller in Liverpool. He was married twice; his first wife being Elizabeth, and his second, Jane Hall.

By his wife, Elizabeth, Benjamin had the following children:

I. Elizabeth, baptized May 10, 1664.
II. Thomas, baptized April 19, 1668.
III. Henry, baptized 1666, died young.
IV. Katharine, baptized 1671, died young.

5. Thomas Canby, the Emigrant.

Thomas Canby, the son of Benjamin Canby of Yorkshire, came to Pennsylvania in 1683 at the age of sixteen years. He came over with his uncle, Henry Boker, to whom he was indentured for his passage. This would indicate that he was a poor boy, as was doubtless the case, as his father was a younger son, and having joined the persecuted Society of Friends, had evidently suffered reverses of fortune. Henry Boker, however, was one of the wealthiest colonists who settled Pennsylvania, so that Thomas Canby had every chance of succeeding well in his new home.

He married three times; first to Sarah Jervis, January 2, 1696, a sister of Charles Jervis, Court painter of England. By Sarah he had nine children, among whom was Thomas Canby, Jr., the ancestor of the prominent Philadelphia

family of Canby. Sarah Jervis died April 2, 1708. He married secondly, Mary, daughter of Evan and Jean Lloyd Oliver who came from Radnor, Wales.

Evan Oliver was a Welsh gentleman whom Browning, in his *Welsh Settlement of Pennsylvania,* p. 449, states came over with William Penn in "The Welcome" in 1682, accompanied by his wife and children: David, Elizabeth, John, Mary, Evan, Hannah and Seaborn. He was wood-ranger or forester in Merion, and the son of Evan Oliver, gentleman, of Glascombe, Radnor, as proved by the latter's will.

By his wife, Mary Oliver, Thomas Canby had eight children, among whom was our ancestor, Jane, who married Thomas Paxson. Thomas Canby's third wife was Jane Preston, a widow, by whom he had no children.

Thomas Canby, clerk of Buckingham Meeting, was a man eminently fitted in every way to fill this position, and the impress which he and his family left upon the Society of Friends was not confined to one generation. To him, more than to any one individual, was due the usefulness and prosperity that marked this, the Buckingham Meeting, and distinguished it above all others. He had a family of seventeen children and as they grew to manhood and womanhood, married into the families of Ely, Preston, Gillingham, Paxson, Smith, Stapler, Hampton, etc;[26] many of them, like the parent stock, were blessed with large families, and had they, like bees, been confined to one hive, would have filled the old (then) log meeting house to overflowing. They swarmed, however, like other bees, and each queen found a separate hive in turn to send out new swarms. The name is not common at the present day, for most of Thomas Canby's children were daughters; a proportionate quantity of the original stock yet remains to be carried down the stream of time and the pulse will register its ebb and flow to the latest generation.

Thomas Canby is known to have built two houses which are still standing. One is the original wing of "Partridge Hall," later the residence of Judge Mathias Hutchinson, on the Street Road, Lahaska; the other on the Durham-Newtown Road, south of Buckingham village. They are both fine stone houses, attesting the taste and substantial character of their builder.

Indentures of Thomas Canby (1731) and of his son, Thomas, Jr., (1742) are sealed with an heraldic seal bearing the crest of a lion rampant, and a device with a rose with a crown above it and flaming hearts at the sides.

NOTES TO CHAPTER 24

1. *Registrum Antiquissimum* of the Cathedral of Lincoln, Vol. III.

2. *Vict. Hist. of Bucks,* Vol. IV, p. 148.

3. Peter Paxton of Finmere, living in 1620, son of William, was a prominent man in Buckinghamshire in the early part of the seventeenth century. One hundred years later Sir William Temple, grandson of Sir John Temple, Knight, son of Sir Thomas Temple, first baronet, (Sir William being heir to the baronetcy of Temple of Stowe, Oxford), married Elizabeth, daughter and sole heiress of another Peter Paxton, M.D., of Stowe, and by this marriage was the ancestor of the Temples, baronets of The Nash, Worcester. The first Peter Temple lived in the reign of Edward VI, c. 1470, and was first Lord of Stowe. His son, Sir John Temple, was succeeded by Sir Thomas, who had by Lady Esther Sandys, thirteen children, and it is recorded by Fuller in his *Worthies of Great Britain* that Lady

Esther Temple lived to see seven hundred (700) of her descendants. One of these, Millicent, daughter of Anthony Temple of Stowe, married Edmund Paxton, 1589. Lady Esther's son, Peter Temple, living at the same time as Peter Paxton, became first baronet of the Temple family, and this name (Peter) continued in the Temple family for several generations.*

**History of Buckinghamshire,* Lipscombe, II, p. 523, and from the "History of the Temple Family," Burke's *Peerage and Baronetcy*.

4. These are unpublished; the material following is taken from his manuscripts.

5. John Paxton, 1558

13 February, 1553-4, I JOHN PAXTON of Barton, husbandman:—To be buried in the churchyard of Barton. Every godchild I have 4d. To every child that I maryed half a quarter of barley. Roger my son £3. Agnes Shakerley a white heyfer. Raf Perkyns 6d. Henry Taylor 6d. John Underell my servant 6d. To every child's child 2d. Barton church two bushels of malt. Chetwod church, Newnton church, Fynmer church and Tingzwek church each one bushel of malt. Residue to Alis my wife, whom executrix. Witnesses: George Altam, Thomas Welford, William Paxton. I make Henry Paxton, Edmund Paxton and William Paxton overseers. Proved 27 August, 1558, (Arch: Bucks, 1556-60, f. 153.)

6. Roger Paxton, 1558

2 August, 1558, I ROGER PAXTON of Barton in the county of Bucks, being sick in body:—To be buried in the parish church of Barton. To the church 6s.8d. To the cathedral church of Lincoln 4d. To my father and mother forty shepe and two oxen. Every of my brethren and sisters a shepe. I give forty shepe to be distributed among my brothers and sisters children, the poorest to be servyd first. Thomas Archer of Newnton three bests now in his keeping. John Archer a heckfer. Agnes Sekerley a white cow. Thomas Archer of Newnton my best howse in Tingxwek. I will my brother Hary Paxton of Hilsden to have my other howse in Tingxwek. To Newnton church, Fynmer church, Tingzwek church, and Chetwod church eche a bushel of malt. To every servant in the howse, gret and small, a shepe. Every godson I have 4d. To Sir Griffith Goughe one of my best shepe. Residue to Joane my wife, whom executrix, and my brothers Edmund and William Paxton overseers. Witnesses: Griffith Gough, clerk, Jo. Robyns, Edmund Paxton, William Paxton. Proved 10 October, 1558. (Arch: Bucks, 1556-60, f. 148.).

7. Henry Paxton, 1559

18 July, 1558, I HENRY PACKSON of Hillesden, co. Bucks, husbandman, being somewhat sick in body:—To be buried within the parish church of Hillsden. To the mother church of Lincoln 2d. To the benefactors' stock a yereling bullock. Edmund Packson my eldest son £6-13-4, my best horse saving one, a cow, a heckfer and twenty shepe. To Thomas my son £6-13-4, a cow, a heckfer and ten shepe. Anne my doughter £6-13-4, a cow and the best bed. Friswyth my doughter £5 and a heyfer. Godchildren 4d. apece. Every of my own brethren and sisters children 4d. apece. To my brother Edmund Pakson my best worsted dublett. To my brother William Packson my best russet cote. To More my black cote. Grene, my fryse cote. Brother in lawe George Alton 10 s. Cosyn William Ryve a yereling heyfer bullock. Every of my servants 12d. Church of Hilladen, for my lying there, 6s.8d. Residue to Jane my wif, whom executrix, and my brethren Edmund and William Packson supervisors. If it shall fortune any of my four children, being in my wife's custody, or in any man's keping, to be not well usyd, I will that my supervisors shall have the bringing of them up till they come to the age of 18 yeres. I will that my doughter Agnes *(sic: "Anne" above)* shall have the red howse at Tingxwek, lately Blackwell's, at her marriage. If she die it shall remain to her mother for life, then to Thomas her son; and if Thomas die, then to the next of the blud. Witnesses: William Archer, Thomas Hering. Proved 7 April 1559. (Arch: Bucks, 1556-60, f. 35.)

8. William Paxton, 1583

18 February, 1582-3, I WILLIAM PACKESON of Barton Harteshorne, co. Bucks, husbandman:—To be buried in the churchyard of Barton, near unto my wife. Mother church of Lincoln 4d. Son Giles Packeson, after my harriet is taken, my teme of geldings and mares, my carts, and household stuff and linen. Daughter Johan Packeson the bed I lye upon, linen, and household stuff. Son John Packeson, after his yeares of prentysship be expired, £23 and two kyne which were his own. Son William Packeson household stuff. Son Gyles Packeson my house and tenement in Gawcott, now in the tenure of John Tyler, according to the customs of the Manor. Son William Packeson my other house in Gawcott. Son Edward Packeson of

Banburie 40s. To my four daughters that be married 10s. each. Every of my childrens children a sheep. Godson Pawle Robyns 12d. Robert Hickman 12d. Anne Kynton 12d. Edward Packeson of Launton 12d. John Cherye 6d. William Ware of Water Stratford 4d. Sister Margaret Alltham 6s.8d. Sister Agnes Archer 6s.8d. Sister Margaret Wellford 10s. that her son William oweth me. Poor man's box 3s.4d. To the church a bushel of malt. Overseers, my brother Edmond Packeson and my son in lawes John Robyns and Nicholas Hickman. Margaret my maid a pair of sheets. My lyttle boys Roger a sheep. Servant Edward Bunce a sheep. Rest to my son Gyles Packeson and my daughter Johan Packeson, whom executors. Witnesses: John Robyns, Nicholas Hickman, Margaret Robyns. Proved 7 October, 1583, by Giles Paxton in person and by Joan Paxton in the person of John Robyns her proctor. (Oxford Wills, Filed will).

9. Edmund Paxton, 1591

Will of EDMUND PAXTON of Barton Hartshorne, co. Bucks, yeoman, dated 15 January, 1590-91:—To be buried in the parish church of Barton. To my son William my furnace and malt mill. To my son Peter those my messuages and lands in Fynmer, co. Oxen, in the several tenures of Thomas Eton, John Warren, Widow Bauden, William Wheately, and William Kyrbie, with one messuage and one half yardland in Newnton Purshill. To the same Peter my leasees of Naste Fields and Willoson ground. To Edmund Paxton, son of my son Peter, one bullock. To John Paxton my son my messuages and lands in Hillesdon, co. Bucks, and those my messuages and lands in Fynmer now in the tenure of Richard Smith, Richard Warren and Thomas Sharpe, one cottage there in the tenure of Henry Day, one close called Mede close holden of Brazen Nose College, Oxford, and one close in Twyford called Sherewater close, holden on lease. To Edmund Paxton, son of my son John, one bullock. To Edmund Paxton my son all my messuages and lands in Winslow, Shipton and Granborough, and in Chorleton, co. Northampton, now in the tenure of Robert Heritage. Anne, daughter of my son Edmund, my greatest brass panne. To Elizabeth Moore my daughter £10. To my godson Edmund Moore a bullock. To every of my childrens children, not being my godchildren, a sheep. To every of the natural children of Agnes Orchard a sheep. Richard Blabie a ewe and a lamb. Agnes Roundhill a cow. To Giles Paxton his son two sheep, and to every other of his children one sheep, and to his son Edmund two sheep. To averie of my household servants 6s.8d. To every poor cotiger in Barton 12d. To Edmund Paxton my eldest brother's son two sheep, and to every other child of his one sheep. To Thomas Paxton, "now of Buck," two sheep. Residuary legatee and sole executor, William Paxton my son. Overseers, my son in law George Moore, gent, and friends Edmund Birtwissell and William Coleman. Witnesses: Edmund Birtwissell, William Elmane, George Illinge. Proved 5 February, 1596-7, by William Paxton the executor. (P.C.C. Cobham 7).

10. J. C. Blomfield, *History of Finmere,* Walford 1887.

11. Edmund Paxton, 1609

I EDMUND PAXTON of Launton in the county of Oxford, husbandman, being sick in bodie:—Daughter Elizabeth £20, linen and household stuff. Son Henrie 20 marks, household stuff and farm implements. Son Thomas £6, a yard of wheat in Wakefield, a land of beans next that which I shall give to Laurence *(sic)* Abbatt, and the cupboard at the farmhouse. Son Richard a cistern, a furnace, a plough and a dungcart. To my daughter Joan Abbatt a land of barley at the bushe in London way, and a land of beans in Cornslad, and to each of her children a sheep. Edmond and Jane, the children of my son Thomas Paxton, two small bullocks. Servant Agnes Furley a tagged bullock. Servant Henry Walker a sheep. Son Edmond Paxton all the rest of my goods, and I make him my executor. Godson Edmond, son of Giles Paxton, a sheep. I make Giles Paxton of Barton and Peter George of Stratton Audley overseers. Poor of Launton 6s.8d. My daughter Elizabeth shall not receive her £20 till her marriage, and if she marry contrary to the advice of my overseers, she shall lose it. Dated 15 August, 1609. Witnesses: Nathaniel Harris, Christopher Browne, Peter George, Edmond Paxton. Proved 2 October, 1609, by the executor. (Oxford Wills, Series II., Vol. I, f. 352).

12. Richard Paxton, 1619

10 March, 1618-19, I RICHARD PAXTON of Launton in the county of Oxon, yeoman, widdowe, sick in body:—My debts paid and funeral discharged, I will the residue of my goods to the children of Henry and Elizabeth Coales, my sister, of Lurgustall (Ludgershall), co. Bucks, and to the children of Lawrence and Joan Abbat, my sister, of Launton. I make Joan my wife executrix, and John Cotteford of Launton, gent, and Robert Wilcox of Cottesford, yeoman, and Cressent Burbedge of Byfield, co. Northampton, husbandman, overseers. Parish of Launton 10s. Church

of Launton 3s.4d. If my goods do not satisfy my debts, I will that a certain parcel of copyhold land, which I have surrendered to my executrix, shall be sold; and if there be any overplus, it shall be paid over to my brother Thomas Paxton; and if my debts can be paid without selling the land, then my wife shall stand seized thereof, according to the surrender, to the use of my brother Thomas and his heirs. Witnesses: Thomas Betts, William Henn. Proved 5 April, 1619. (Oxford Wills, Series II, Vol. 3, f. 391).

13. Edmund Paxton, 1609

I EDMUND PAXTON of Lawnton, co. Oxford, husbandman, being sick in bodie:— To Jane my wife £28. Brother Thomas Paxton £10. Brother Henry Paxton £10. Sister Elizabeth Paxton £10. Uncle Giles Paxton 20s. Sister Joan Abut two pair of sheets, and to her five children £5. Brother Richard Paxton two pair of sheets, and I make him my executor, the rest of my goods being distributed betwixt my brethren Richard, Thomas and Henry and my sister Elizabeth Paxton. Dated 24 October, 1609. Witnesses: Giles Paxton, William Henn, William Mine. Proved 2 December, 1609, by the executor. (Oxford Wills, Series II., Vol. 2, f. 118.)

14. Certificate from Friends in Bidleston in Bucks County, dated 2nd month 24th, 1682.

15. Abigail Pownall Paxson.

16. Bucks County Wills, Book I, p. 70.

17. The old Paxson Homestead, begun by William Paxson and completed by his descendants, is still standing, about one mile from Langhorne; it has been restored and much beautified. The elder branch of the Paxson family is extinct in Middletown, in the male line. The two daughters of the last Paxson have descendants living in Langhorne, Marian, wife of Arthur Townsend, and Anna, wife of William K. Reeder.

18. That William Paxson was a highly respected Friend is evident from a passage in a letter of 1688, written by a Friend: "William Paxson is a man mild in manner, but as strong in the cause of truth as the great oaks by which he is surrounded." (B. C. Hist. Pub., Vol. IV, p. 498, by Samuel Eastburn.)

19. Will Book 2, p. 147.

20. *Memorials Concerning Deceased Friends;* 1788-1819. Philadelphia, 1821.

21. *15 December 1614,* I, *HUMFREY POWNALL* of Wytton, County Chester, yeoman, make this my last will. I give to my eldest sonne Thomas Pownall two kyne, one dunne baye Colt, two bedde, etc. To Margreat Pownall daughter to my sonne Thomas £5 wich ys owinge unto me by John Wrench of Shwilach, yeoman. I give all my terine and interest wich I have to a certaine messuage lande and Tenent in Witton late in the holdinge of one Robert Barker that is to say—to my sonne Robert Pownall one feild called Comonsoll and the towe other feilde at Heywood for my whole terme, and my desyre ys that my sonne George Pownall (if he have desyre there unto) shall dwell in Barkers house and shall enjoy the residue of the lande thereunto belonging for six yeares payinge such Rent as in the discreatyon of Richard Worrall, Samuel Hanner and John Partington, shall be thought meet, wich rent shall be payd to my wiefe Joan Pownall and that after thend of Six yeared my sayd sonne Robert shall enjoy the remainder of the sayd terms. I give to my sayd wief Joane Pownall all the terms and interest wch I have to the house and Tenent wherein I nowe inhabit together wth the hould of Mr. Anderton (exceptinge the banke next the lane and adjoyninge to the waters syde wch I geve to my servant Thomas Hewett, towards maintenance of herself (sic) Children and famyleye And also the yearely Rent of £3-16-8 wch John Winningeton ys to paye me for certaine grounde he holdeth of me in Draklowe and Ridheath.

I geve all my wenlinge & wood wch I have in the Northwich to my sayd wiefe and my three yonger sonnes George, Robert and Raph. I geve to my wiefe and my sayd 111 yonger sonnes George, Robert and Raph all the tenne and interrest wch I have to the Poole field. To my sonne George all state and interrest wch I have to a pasture called Lachmarcia within the pish of Davanham. To my three yonger sonnes George, Robert and Raph £40 a peece in money and the residue of my monei and coyne I geve it to my wief Joan Pownall. To my syster Boote a bushel of barlei. To my sister Tarbocke 6/8. To my syster Tarbocks 111 children 6/8 apiece. To my sonne Thomas Pownall's wief 20/-.

All the rest of my Cattells and Chatelle I geve them all to my wief Joan Pownall and to my three yonger sonns George, Robert and Raph.

Sole Executrix my sayd wief; my frends Rich Worrall, John Partington and John Sworton to be my ovseers.

Proved 18 March 1614 by the Sole Exix.

Inventories by William Gayndey, Richarde Patricke, Rodger Brumfylde and John Sowerton 29 Januarey 16/4.

The lease of the house wherein wee dwell 2 yeares	£ 10- 0-0
The lease of Barkears howse 9 yeares	50- 0-0
The lease of Symkockes feild 3 yeares	4- 0-0
The leae of The nearer meale Feilde with the Bankes 11 yeares	30- 0-0
The lease of Ridheath hease 6 yeares	20- 0-0
The lease of Mr. Raph Egertona wich house, 4 yeares	12- 0-0
The Poule feild one yeare	6- 0-0
The lease of lechmarey	10- 0-0
In redie money and debt	160- 0-0
The Tacke of the heyld for certayne yeares to come	3- 0-0
Somma Totales	£657-11-6

(Consistory Court of Chester)

22. Bucks County Arrivals, p. 4.

23. Hunter's *History of Hallamshire.*

24. The name Boker, or Bowker, became Baker in Pennsylvania. Henry was one of the wealthiest landowners in Bucks, owning the tract where Washingtons Crossing Park is now situated. He was the ancestor of May Taylor Bye.

25. July 1, 1685.

26. Beside these the prominent and historic families of Philadelphia, the Biddles, Morrises, Griscoms and Steeles, are descended from the Canbys. Accounts of these families and their descents from the Canbys are given in "Colonial Families of Philadelphia" and in The Morris Genealogy, p. 660.

CHAPTER 25

The Calling of Hezekiah

IT WAS ABOUT sundown one evening in the early fall of 1775 when Hezekiah Bye was riding home. The afternoon had been hot, too hot for that season, and the air was close and oppressive. As dusk approached, a wind from the southwest had sprung up, ruffling the poplars, willows and maples, turning over the silvery undersurfaces of the leaves, making them glisten against the dark evening sky. This meant a storm was brewing. There was every indication of it, and so Hezekiah urged his horse to a swift trot, not fearing, however, to be caught in the storm, for he was only a mile or two from his home.

Only a mile or two from his home! The home of his boyhood — the Solebury farm which two years ago he had left as a boy. Two years ago as a boy! This fact came to his mind now for the first time; it struck him as being some mistake of calculation, or as some impossible fancy. Could it be true, that two years ago, when he left these familiar roads and fields, he was only a boy? He was now a man! That seemed to him certain. He had passed through experiences which only a man could have suffered — back there on the frontier. What adventures he had had!

What would all the folks say about him? What would his mother think of her big sturdy son? What would Sarah, his little sister, think, and old Jacob, and ————————. So his thoughts followed one another.

As he neared Ingham Spring the wind began to blow briskly, in sharp, sudden blasts. The sky darkened as though it were already night. Ahead of him was a stretch of woods through which he had to pass. In there it was black as pitch. How suddenly the storm came up! Just over the nearby hills he could hear the thunder reverberating — each time more threateningly than the last. But in the woods the air was still; the wind swayed the tree tops overhead, rustled the leaves on the outskirts and blew what dead ones there were wildly about; yes, in the woods it was mysteriously quiet and calm. It seemed to the rider as if he entered a sort of harbor from the storm.

Wonderingly he looked up at the sky; it suddenly brightened with a yellow flash; his horse started and stumbled on a stone. The thunder which followed was terrifying. What was it that made Hezekiah wish that he were safely out of the woods — and home? He could not tell, for he was not really afraid of the storm — he had been in worse storms than this — but a strange feeling that made him feel ashamed of himself came over him — a feeling of helplessness in the face of some impending doom. He was riding through a haunted spot. Stories which he had heard of Indian spirits, roaming about these woods, came to his mind. He had thought these were silly old wives' tales, but now he began to believe that they were true. Then suddenly his horse stopped, reared, and refused to go on further. Ahead, in a slight clearing, was the Great Indian, or Ingham Spring, by the brink of which stood an old and misshapen hag — an Indian woman.

"Aha! Hezekiah Bye, aha!" she cried.

"Old Hannah!" gasped the young man, catching in his breath. But although he recognized the old woman in front of him, he shared the instinct of his horse that there was something forbidding about her aspect, something powerful and menacing in the way she lifted her stick above her head as if to command "Stop, I have a word with thee!"

Accordingly he called out as if in answer,

"What dost thou want with me, Hannah? Be quick, as I must reach home before the storm."

The old woman walked up to the horse's bridle.

"Come, get down" she said. "It no rain tonight."

Hezekiah looked about him again; the Indian was perhaps right; the storm seemed to be skirting the neighborhood of the forest, and although the thunder could be heard in the distance, it did not approach nearer. But the wind still blew, and the sky remained threateningly black. The rider was not entirely reassured.

"What hast thou to say with me, old Hannah? What business canst thou have with me at this hour? What art thou about? Dost thou pretend to be a witch, able to bring about mock storms just to plague a traveller?"

To all of which the ancient hag replied,

"Frightened boy, Hezekiah Bye, eh? Yes, I know. I watch for him, — at sunset by the Great Spring — Aquetong. Idquoquehon was right. Come, jump down. Great Idquoquehon will talk to Hezekiah Bye."

As she spoke she took his horse by the bridle and quietly led it toward the spring. There was a tone of authority in her voice, as an old person would talk to a mere child, expecting absolute obedience. She spoke slowly, but her voice was harsh, guttural, almost like a man's. She was no pleasant companion to converse with on a dark night. In fact, her society even in broad daylight was not particularly agreeable. She was the most hideous old crone one could imagine, with a dark lowering countenance, deep sunken black eyes, wrinkled cheeks and forehead, hooked nose, almost toothless mouth, and chin which protruded toward her nose. Her dirty black hair hung in strings down over her bent shoulders; about her neck and on her arms were numerous strings of beads. She was barefooted. But in spite of her apparent age and deformity, she was, in several respects, remarkably well preserved. She had the appearance of strength. She was certainly hardy, for she went about in all kinds of weather. It was said she was sustained by magic arts. She was thought to be in league with evil spirits. Many times had she been seen at nightfall, bending over a smoking fire, mumbling and apparently conversing with some unseen person in the smoke. Frequently she had made ominous prophecies concerning the fate of certain families in and about Buckingham and Solebury, which had come true. It was her malignant custom to go about the various farms — always at an unusual hour — and deliver such news as the following:

"Rain, rain, rain, for three weeks. Potatoes all rot." or,

"Many cows die this year. Terrible sickness coming. Cows all get sick and die." and,

"Terrible storms this summer, terrible. Barns burn — many houses burned. Men killed."

It was evident to most that she must receive her knowledge of coming events from some supernatural source, and this was not so particularly amazing, for the neighborhood of Ingham Spring abounded with ghosts and spirits. Hannah made no secret of the fact that these spirits existed. There were the spirits that haunted Holicong and Aquetong, the two springs, two and a half miles apart, said to be connected by a fathomless subterranean lake. There was the ghost of the Quaker in his Armour, and Meg of the mountain, not to mention spectral dogs, elves, fairies, and fox fires. With all of these Hannah was well acquainted and to a few favored persons she would reveal their whereabouts. Some of the Quaker families of Buckingham and Solebury had been always very kind to the Indians; one family especially — the Byes — were their friends. About the Byes Hannah never uttered any malicious prophecies. For them she would make wonderful baskets and present them, filled with nuts or berries, never accepting the slightest remuneration. Thus in a few particulars the old woman showed she possessed a kind, human heart. To her own people she was always kind. As a daughter of a former chieftain she was respected and reverenced as a sort of princess. They were proud of her for the influence, however sinister, which she wielded in the community at large.

In view of this weird, mysterious character ascribed to the old Indian woman, it is not to be wondered at that Hezekiah Bye was held spellbound, unable to do otherwise than as old Hannah dictated. And this, in spite of the fact that he was not, by nature, superstitious; instead, he was quite the reverse. It was not through fear of the supernatural that he followed the woman. As a Bye he felt that Hannah meant him no harm. He went because he was forced by some invisible power.

So Hezekiah dismounted and allowed the old woman to tie his horse to a tree by the side of the spring. Close to the water's edge were the embers of a fire; here he remained, and, familiar with the slow, silent ways of the Indians, waited resignedly for what would happen.

All was still beyond the woods now. The thunder had died away; the wind ceased to stir; the only sounds were the crackling of the embers, the pawing of the horse in the dry leaves, and the splashing of the water as it fell from the brink of the spring over the rocky outlet and down through the woods like a little river.

The old woman crouched over the fire and poked it with a stick; immediately a cloud of blue smoke arose and the flames lit up the trunks of the nearby trees with weird effect. As Hezekiah stood there, awed by the mystery of the scene before him, and wondering what it meant, he felt that some great crisis was taking place in his life, that the events in which he was now taking part were full of significance for him and would prove prophetic of his future.

And as he stared through the blue smoke of the fire, he saw a figure rising from the dark waters of the spring — a figure of an Indian warrior in the robes of a chief.

"See," cried old Hannah — "It is my father, Idquoquehon!"

It was apparently no hallucination, for the Indian chief came nearer and in his native tongue, spoke.

"It is true, I am Idquoquehon, son of Tamané the Great, King of the Lenni Lenape, and guardian of my people."

He paused. Hezekiah gazed at him silently. With difficulty he could understand the language in which the chieftain spoke.

"I am Idquoquehon," continued the spirit, "doomed to inhabit the subterranean lake of Aquetong. Five and seventy years ago I lived on earth and led my people in their councils. Then I saw the hunting grounds of my people become the settled farms of the white man, who, with fierce greed, were despoiling us of our ancient rights. We were being cheated and robbed and I knew it. In despair I resolved to die, rather than witness such wrong, so I threw myself in the depths of Holicong. There my body lies to this day, but in spirit I roam about and watch my people. Sad I am at heart, for I am powerless to help them."

Idquoquehon looked at Hezekiah with a sorrowful and somewhat anxious expression. He seemed to search the young man's heart and ask, "Wilt thou take up the work I cannot do?" Then, as he looked, he gradually vanished from sight.

"Look!" cried Hannah, a second time. "Teedyuscung comes!"

And again Hezekiah saw a spirit form rise through the smoke out of the waters of the spring. The spirit spoke.

"I am Teedyuscung, Chief of the Lenni Lenape, Hater of the White Man. Here I was born, by the great Aquetong, and hither I return to visit the last of my people dwelling by the Makerikkitton. In life I was the champion of my people and once again I made the name of the Lenape famous throughout the land. Once again the Six Nations feared us and the White Man trembled. But it was our last struggle. We were betrayed. I died a horrible death. I was burnt to ashes in my house. In life I had no peace, and so in death, I roam about our ancient hunting grounds, sorrowful at heart, for I cannot help my people."

He became silent and regarded Hezekiah long and searchingly. Then he, too, vanished.

But no sooner had the young man seen the last faint shadow of Teedyuscung fade into the blackness of the forest, than a third figure rose before him. This time it did not seem to come from the waters of the spring but out from among the trees themselves. The figure was that of a white man, clothed in a hunting costume of leather, wearing the steel casque of a soldier and carrying a rifle in his hand. He spoke in English, solemnly and slow.

"I am thy grandfather, oh Hezekiah! Aye, thou mayst start, for thou hast never seen me. Thou wast not yet born when I left the world of men. But I have watched over thee and guarded thee since thou wast in thy cradle and I have chosen thee to perform a mission for my people — my people, and thy people, the Red Men. Mark my words. I am the foster son of Idquoquehon whom thou hast seen. I am one of the Lenni Lenape, and I have fished and hunted with their people, with Teedyuscung, my brother, with Paxinosa, with Tatamy, Newcastle and other chiefs. Their children and grandchildren whom

they have left behind are forsaken by their friends and robbed of their inheritance. Therefore I am sad at heart. I cannot help them, but thou canst, thou my own grandson. This, then is thy mission. Be a champion of the Red Man, as I was, oh Hezekiah, and make their destiny thine."

These words burnt into the inmost soul of the young man who stood by the edge of the spring. A message from the grave it seemed to him — a wonderful and precious message from a grandfather of whom he had heard many marvelous, mysterious tales. How often had Hezekiah, as a boy, longed to see this grandfather, and regretted that he had never been able to hear from his own lips the stories of his adventures with the Indians! And now this grandfather — whom he had almost worshiped — stood before him and talked to him!

"Grandfather!" cried the youth; but the spirit was fading away.

"Stay, Grandfather! Speak once more, Grandfather. Only speak once more!"

But Hezekiah Bye only found himself crying to the swaying branches of the trees, and his only answer was a laugh from old Hannah.

"Go home now," said the woman. "Sky clear now; moon shine soon."

Hezekiah scarcely stirred. He looked at the crouching figure by the fire.

"Hannah," he said in a whisper. "What does all this mean?"

Hannah threw some wood on the fire before she answered, then she said, "It mean — My people all go away — all go away and Hannah left alone — to die." She uttered these words as if to herself, pathetically, self-pityingly. But immediately she added, with a grunt — "Huh. Hezekiah go home now."

The young man tried to shake off the spell of the scene he had just witnessed. It was with difficulty that he was able to make himself believe he was still standing by Aquetong Spring, one half mile from his home. Yet he knew it was high time for him to go. As in a dream, he walked up to his horse, untied it. and mounted. Was he still seeing ghosts, he asked himself, as he looked about him, or were those forms lurking about the edge of the glade, apparently watching him, spirits too? He wondered, but when he had gone no more than twenty yards he plainly heard a rustling behind him as of many feet, and he knew that the whole Indian tribe had been watching him.

* * * *

Hezekiah's welcome home was as cordial as his fondest hopes could have wished it to be. The "folks" were taken by surprise and overwhelmed the returning son with their joy to see him again. But why was Hezekiah so quiet, so strangely, mysteriously grave? He was not naturally so. Generally he was uproariously jovial. Did two years so change a boy? What made him so absent minded when they asked him questions about his experiences, and why was it he jumped so — like one awakened from a trance — when his little sister happened to remark —

"Does thee know, Hezekiah, that all the Indians are going away tomorrow — forever?"

"What's that?" he cried.

"Oh, Isaac Still has come back and he leads them all away."

So he had not gone stark, staring mad, then, as he feared. He had not lost his senses back there at Ingham Spring. Like the prophets of old, he had really

seen a vision and heard the message from the spirit world. The Indians were leaving the land of their ancestors. On the eve of their departure their ancient leaders had returned — disturbed from their graves — to see them for the last time dwelling by the Delaware shores.

As Hezekiah lay in bed that night, trying to sleep, the words of his grandfather echoed and re-echoed in his ears, —

"His people. Why his people? Why my people?" There was no Indian blood flowing in his veins. He was from old English Quaker stock. What was it, then, that made him feel as if his grandfather's words were true, at least in part? They were, in a sense, and a very real sense, his people. For his was the restless, roving nature that loved the wild life — the life of the Indian — hunting in the forests, fishing in the rivers, canoeing over the rapids, camping under the twinkling stars. His was the heart that sang with the birds, whose every note he knew and could imitate, that chirruped with the squirrels and responded to Nature's song of life. His was the soul that burned in the breast of every frontiersman, that could not brook the restrictions of civilization, that thirsted for adventure into new fields, that longed for conquests over unknown wildernesses. Men like him were those who went west — always west, blazing a trail that others might follow and make the wilderness blossom like the rose.

He felt this was true. He knew that he could not live the peaceful farming life here at home, much as he loved the scenes of his childhood. He knew that someday he would strike out for the west — and — and (here was the one great difficulty) — leave all behind!

But he was physically exhausted from his day's ride. So, wisely determining to leave the solution of his difficult problems for another day, he went to sleep!

* * * *

The sun was shining brightly in his room when he awakened. He hastily arose and instinctively rushed to the window to see the dazzling fields spread out in the morning freshness. Beyond lay the woods in which he had been so significantly waylaid the night before. From its depth, like a white thread, issued the Old York Road, the highway from Philadelphia to New York. What were those figures that seemed to move, procession-like, out from among the trees? The Lenape, the people of Tamane, Teedyuscung, Paxinosa, Idquoquehon, Tatamy and a host of brave chieftains! The last of the Indians, leaving their native haunts, their ancestral home, for the Wabash, far away!

Hezekiah looked but for a minute. In another he was dressed and hurrying over the fields. From a group of trees, where he could conceal himself, he watched the procession. How few there were, after all! Not more than forty. Most of them were women, bareheaded; they carried, fastened to their backs by means of a tump strap across their foreheads, large packs in which were all their worldly possessions. Some had little papooses instead of the packs. The men, mostly old, dressed in strange clothes — a mixture of English and native dress — rode a little ahead on horseback. Some had children riding with them; others had piles of skins, rifles and utensils of all kinds tied to their saddles. Isaac Still, their leader, with a bunch of feathers in his hat, rode in front. It was a procession sad enough to bring the tears to the eyes of one who saw it.

A great sadness took possession of Hezekiah Bye as he looked at this tiny remnant of the Lenni Lenape, the "original people" of Pennsylvania. These were the one time friends of the great Penn — the true befrienders of the Quaker colonists. They were leaving, unloved, unwept. Then a corresponding exultation seized him. "Happy people," he thought, "They are going to a better Hunting Ground."

And at this, he jumped in front of the procession and ran up to Isaac Still.

"Farewell, old friend," he cried, grasping the chieftain's hand. "Farewell, foster brother. Good luck be with thee. In a short time, I am coming too."

The chieftain gazed down upon the young man, silently but with surprise, as if at first he did not recognize him. Then a smile shone upon his face.

"My brother comes with us?" asked Isaac Still.

"I will, I will follow you in a short time. I promise it."

The procession passed on. The young man by the roadside scanned the faces and greeted the exiles as they passed. But where was Hannah? "Hannah left behind," said one significantly, and Hezekiah understood. The old Indian woman was never seen afterward, and by some it is said that the Indians buried her by Ingham Spring.

Hezekiah Bye kept his word with Isaac Still. The call of the Indian chieftains was answered by the call of his own heart, and he obeyed.

And those he left behind? They could only say in after years, "Hezekiah went west."

INDEX

Abberbury, Dionysia - - - - - 165
Sir Richard - - - - - - - 167
Sir Thomas - - - - - - 137, 167
Abbey, The, in the Middle Ages - 182, 250
Abrams, Lydia F. Warrington, w. of Joseph - - - - - - - - - 371
Joseph II - - - - - - - - 371
Joseph Willy III - - - - - - 371
Alan de Lincoln - 70, 76, 77, 86, 89, 91
Alexander, Anna Bye, w. of Ellis W. 366
Frederick Alfred - - - - - - 366
Henry Willard - - - - - - 366
Wm. Howard - - - - - - 366
Alfred de Lincoln - 78, 80, 81, 88, 89
Allis, Elisha - - - - - - - - 383
Eleanor Packer - - - - - - 383
Elizabeth Huntington - - - 383
William F. Packer - - - - 383
Alliston of Black Notley, Essex
Arms and pedigree - - - - - 262
Elizabeth, d. of John, w. of Thomas Bye - - - - - - 267
Allston of Virginia - - - - - 266
Alnwick Castle - - - - - - - 173
Ambrister, Elizabeth Bye, w. of Asa - 368
Asa, Jr. - - - - - - - - - 368
Frank - - - - - - - - - 368
Mary Ann - - - - - - - - 368
Andrews, Margaret Bye, w. of E.A. - 366
Anschitel, Count of Bayeux - - 47
Aquetong, or Ingham Spring 324, 430, 432
Arden
Arms and pedigree - - - - - 155
Family of - - - - - - - - 154
Alice, d. of Ralf of Arden - 129, 156
Dionysia - - - - - - - - 155
Ralf of - - - - - - - - - 155
Thomas - - - - - - - - - 155
Thurkil of - - - - - - - - 155
Ardrey, Rachel Bye, w. of Samuel - 346
Arter, Charles - - - - - - - 347
Jefferson - - - - - - - - 347
Ashbridge, Joseph - - - - - - 334
Ashton, Alfred - - - - - - - 365
Charles - - - - - - - - 365
Mae Bye - - - - - - - - 365
Raymond - - - - - - - - 365
Atkinson, of Buckingham
Edgar Cox - - - - - - - - 313
James Willis - - - - - - - 313
Atkinson, Mary Bye, w. of Gregory - 219
Avranches, Viscounts of - - - - 50-51
Hugh Lupus - - - - - - - - 69
Richard - - - - - - - - - 69
Avranches, Hawise d' - - - - - 261
Robert d' - - - - - - - - 261
Sir John d' - - - - - - - - 94
Aynho, manor of - - - - - - 178

Babcock, Catherine Holloway, w. of Charles - - - - - - - - 353
Bai, Adam de - - - - - - - - 110
Sir Richard de, Knight - - - 126
Robert de - - - - - - 103, 114
William de - - - - - - 103, 108
Bailey, Elizabeth Bye, w. of Ezra - 347
Baiocis, see Bayeux
Ball, of Buckingham
Anna Rachel Bye - - - - - 311
Samuel Cary - - - - - - 311
Ethel, see Kerlin
Ball, of Hurst, Berkshire
John - - - - - - - - - - 186
Pedigree - - - - - - - - - 278
Balliol, of Scotland - - - - - 178
Barrett, William J. - - - - - 369
William J., Jr. - - - - - - 369
Basing Castle - - - - - - - 200
Basingstoke, Hampshire - - - 199
Bay, Barony of - - - 7, 86, et. seq.
Arms - - - - - - - 22, 23, 24
Bay, of Bradden, N'hants - - - 137
Pedigree chart - - - - - 137
Elizabeth Corbet - - - - 132
Geoffrey de - - - - - - - 132
John de - - - - - - - - 132
Juliana - - - - - - - - 132
Sarah - - - - - - - - - 132
Thomas de, of Bradden and Blakesley - - - - - 131, 132
Bay, of Bradwell and Tealby - - 123
Hugh de - - - - - - - - 123
Ranulph de - - - - - - - 129
Richard de - - - - - - - 122
Robert de - - - 114, et. seq. 123
Bay, of Careby, Lincs. - - 104, 106
Bay, of Clapham, Beds. - - 102, 106
Richard de, of Clapham and Wallingford - - - - - - 103
Bay, of Covington, Hunts. - - - 124
Pedigree - - - - - - - - 127
Fulc de - - - - - - - - - 123

Hugh de - - - - - - - - 125
Ranulf de - - - - - - 125, 126
Richard de - - - - - - 125, 126
Robert de - - - - - - 125, 126
Thomas de - - - - - - - 126
Elizabeth - - - - - - - - 126
Bay, of Dorset
Alan de - - - - - - - - 100
John de - - - - - - - - 100
Bay, of Halton and Killingholm, Lincs.,
John - - - - - - - - 111
Bay, of Hulcot - - - - - - 132
Bay, of Lynwood, Lincs. - - - 109
Adam de - - - - - - - - 109
Henry de, called Sir Harry Bays 110, 111
John de - - - - - - - - 111
Robert de - - - - - - - 111
William de - - - - - - - 110
Bay, of Napton, Warwick
Ranulf, Sheriff of Oxon - - - 131
Ranulph de - - - - - - - 129
Robert de - - - - - - 129, 130
Vivian de - - - - - - - 129
Bay, of Somerset, Pedigree - - - 116
Robert, of Stoke - - - - - 115
Joscelyn de - - - - - - 115
Thomas de - - - - - - - 115
Bay, of Thatcham - - - - - 137
John - - - - - - - - 142
Richard - - - - - - - - 135
Thomas - - - - - - - - 141
Bay, of Wallingford, Simon - 103, 113
Bay, of Yorkshire - - - - - 117
Bay, Richard of West Harptree,
Somerset - - - - - - - 116
Suspirius de, I of Careby - 90, 101
Suspirius de, II - - - - - 103
Suspirius de, IV - - - - - 104
His effigy in Careby - - - - 105
Sir Thomas de of Kent - - - 7
Baye, de, barons of Champagne - 10
Castle of - - - - - - - - 11
Bayeux, city of - - - - - - - 6
Counts of - - - - - 44 et. seq.
Legendary pedigree - - 42 et. seq.
Historic pedigree - - - - - 49
Bayeux, barony of - - - - - 88
Arms of - - - - - - - - 22
Honour of - - - - - - - 89
Manors in - - - - - - - 96
Survey of - - - - - - - - 98
Bayeux Tapestry - - - - - - 58
Bayeux, Hugh, 2nd. baron of - - 91
Bayeux, Hugh, 3rd. baron of - - 92
Bayeux, Ranulf, 1st. baron of - 86, 90
Bayeux, Stephen 4th, baron of - 92, 122
Bayeux, de
Agnes, w. of William Ferrers,
Earl of Derby - - - - - - 71
Alicia (de Romilly) - - - - 74
Amicia, w. of Ranulf Main-
waring III, ancestors of the
Kinseys and Vernons - - - 71
Avicia (de Romilly) - - - - 74
Hugh, Earl of Chester - - 71, 398
Descents from - - - - - - 84
Mabel, w. of Wm. d'Albini,
Earl of Arundel - - - - 71
Maud, w. of David, Earl of
Huntington - - - - - - 74
Ranulf III de Briquesart - - - 69
Ranulf V, Earl of Chester - - 69
Ranulf Gernons, Earl of Chester - 70
Samson, Bishop of Worchester - 66
Thomas, Archbishop of York - 66
Thurstan, Archbishop of York - 66
Bayeux, de
William, Lord of Copeland - 72, 85
Children and estates - - - 74
Bayous, Sir John de, of Lynwood - 111
See Bayus, Baiocis, Byus, Baius,
etc. - - - - - - - - - 89, 115
Bayous, Sir Robert, arms of - 125, 128
Bays, John, baron de - - - - - 92
Robert, wool merchant of Lynwood 111
Stephen, heir of John Bays - 92
Bays Manor, Tealby - - - - - 120
Bee, family of, in Northumberland - 34
Bee, family of, in Wiltshire - - 34
Bee, family of, in Yorkshire - - 34
Bee, insect - - - - - - - - 26
Beius, Hugh de - - - - - - - 91
Bermondsey, Surrey - - - - - 232
Description of
Old Houses - - - - - - 240
Bessiles, Mathew - - - - - - 93
Peter - - - - - - - - - 93
Pedigree - - - - - - - - 94
Betts, Hannah Davis, w. of Stephen 308
Jesse - - - - - - - - 327, 416
Rachel Bye - - - - - - - 327
Stephen - - - - - - - - 321
Zachariah - - - - - - - - 327
Biddle, Thomas of Bermondsey 242, n. 19
Biles, Mercy Bye, w. of Bailey - 330
Bitting, Theodosia van Vliet, w. of
Burgess Allison - - - - - 357
Hendricks Stanley - - - - 357
Henry - - - - - - - - - 357
Black Death, The - - - - - - 139
Blackfan, Crispin - - - - - 308, 376
Letitia Penn - - - - - - - 376

Rebecca - - - - - - - - 309
William - - - - - - - - 309
Blackshaw, Mary - - - - - - 289
Nehemiah - - - - - - - - 288
Randall - - - - - - - - - 288
Blagrave, of Reading, Arms and Pedigree - - - - - - 252, 256
Anne, w. of John Bye - - - 223
John, the Mathematician - 223, 254
Blanchard, family of Thatcham - 140
Bogo de Bay, outlaw - - - - - 117
Bohun, of Midhurst
Frank - - - - - - - - - 155
Lucia - - - - - - - - - 155
Bonville, of Shute, Arms and Pedigree 275
See Fulford
Boothby Pagnel, manor of - - - 97
Bosenhoo, William - - - - - - 143
Bothon, de Bayeux - - - - - - 46
Boulogne, Counts of - - - - - 171
See Ponthieu, Guynes
Honour of, in England - - - 172
Bourchier, Earls of Eu, Arms and Pedigree - - - - - - - 276
Bowers, Margaret Johnston, w. of Wm. Maxwell - - - - - - - 367
Wm. Maxwell, Jr. - - - - - 367
Bowker, Boker, Henry - - - - 429
Bowyar, of Basingstoke, Arms and Pedigree - - - - - - 21, 207
Elizabeth - - - - - - 202, 207
John - - - - - - - - 202, 207
Brackenbury, Robert de - - - 93
Family - - - - - - - - - 99
Sir John - - - - - - - - - 93
Brackin, Dorothy Bye, w. of Robert Stuart - - - - - - - - 343
Bradden, of Bradden and Blakesley Arms and Pedigree - - - - - 160
Bradden, Manor of
Geoffrey de - - - - - - - 131
Bradwell, Castle and Manor of - - 88, 89, 118 et seq.
Destruction of castle - - - - 120
Bramley, parish of - - - - - - 209
Briggs, Ruth Anna Eastburn - - 382
Thomas - - - - - - - - - 382
Britons, description of - - - - - 54
Brocas, of Beaurepair - - - - 200
Sir Bernard - - - - - - - 243
Pedigree - - - - - - - - 246
Brown, Abi White - - - - - - 380
Samuel - - - - - - - - - 380
Brown, Florence Thorne Bye, w. of Ronald Hale - - - - - - 344
Browne, Abraham of The Falls - 312
Children - - - - - - - - 312
Buckingham Meeting - - - 285, 293
Buckman, David - - - - - - 380
Esther White - - - - - - - 380
Rachel - - - - - - - - - 381
Buckman, of Doylestown
Louis - - - - - - - - - 313
Mary Rachel Cox - - - - - 313
Bullock, of Arborfield, Berks.
Arms and Pedigree - - - - - 243
Anne, w. of John Bye - - - 202
Gilbert - - - - - - - - - 202
Burgess, Alice - - - - - - - 388
Hugh - - - - - - - - - 388
Richard - - - - - - - - - 388
Sarah - - - - - - - - - 388
Burgh, de, Earls of Ulster - - - 172
Burgh, de, of Knaresborough Castle 173
of Warkworth - - - - - - 173
See Evers
Burke, Ellen Bye, w. of James Crowl 361
Ray Alton - - - - - - - - 361
Burton, Maud, d. of Sir William de Burton - - - - - - - 126
By, de, lordship of, Dauphigny - 11
By, chateau and village - - - - - 11
By, Ranulf de, of Nether Horton - 130
By, Robert fitz Ranulf de, of Nether Horton - - - - - 130
By, Vivian de, of Nether Horton - 130
Byus, Sir Hugh de - - - - - - 124
Bye, de, Barons in Holland - 3, 11, 12
Bye, de, family of artists in Holland 12, 13
Bye, de, Philip, del Bye, de Be - 8, 9
Bye of Basingstoke and Reading, arms - - - - - - - 19, et. seq.
Alice - - - - - - - - - 202
Amy - - - - - - - - - - 204
Christopher - - - - - - - 204
Francis - - - - - - - - - 204
Gilbert - - - - - - - - - 202
John - - - - - - - - 201, 203
Mary - - - - - - - - - 204
Reynold - - - - - - - - - 204
Robert - - - - 202, 203, 204
Roger - - - - - - - 202, 203
Bye of London
Anthony - - - - - 233, 236
Elizabeth - - - - - - - - 234
John - - - - - - - - - 236
Mary - - - - - - - - - 236
Robert - - - - - - - 236-238
Thomas - - - - 234, 238-242
Bye of Reading
Agnes - - - - - - - 217, 222

Alice, w. of Richard Justice - - 186
Anne, w. of Thomas Lucy - - 225
Catherine - - - - - - - - 218
Dorothy - - - - - - - - - 218
Jane, w. of Hugh Stokes - - 225
John - 186, 190, 217, 223, 224, 225
Julian - - - - - - - - 189, 197
Margaret, w. of John Ball - - 186
Margaret Fairfax - - - - - 218
Margaret, w. of Hugh Cleaver - 225
Richard 186, 192-195, 197, 219, 224, 225
Robert - 191, 217, 218, 219, 221
Thomas - 184, 187, 190, 217, 218, 224
Walter - - - - - 217, 220, 221
William - - - - - 218, 221, 222
Bye of Tadley and Reading - - 278
Anne - - - - - - - - - 214
James - - - - - - - - 210, 214
John - - - - - - - 210-214, 216
Lydia - - - - - - - - - - 214
Mary, w. of Wm. Passmore - - 214
Robert - - - - - - - - - 214
Thomas - - - - - - - - - 214
William - - - - - - - - - 214
Bye of Thatcham
Edmund - - - - - - - - - 143
John - - - - - - - - - - 142
Margaret - - - - - - - - - 142
Richard - - - - - - 141, 143
Bye of Wapping - - - - 242, n. 22
Bye, Sir Richard, Chief Justice - 184
Bye, or Bee, Thomas,
painter and glazier - - - 146
Bye, Thomas, King's glazier - - 149
Bye—American Family
Bye, of Buckingham
Allen, s. of Thomas IV - - - 315
Will - - - - - - - - - 319
Allen Jr. - - - - - - - - - 316
Allen III - - - - - - - - - 316
Allen Reese - - - - - - - - 312
Elizabeth, d. of Thomas I - 287, 288
Frank Booth, s. of Allen Jr. - - 316
Frank Paxson, s. of J. Hart 302, 314
Frank Paxson, Jr. - - - - - 314
George Booth, s. of Allen Jr. - 316
John Hart, s. of Thomas W. - 300, 314
John Humphrey - - - - - - 316
John, s. of Thomas III - - - 314
Joseph Carver, s. of Thomas IV 312, 315
Joseph, s. of Nathaniel - 308, 309, 317
Margaret I - - - - - - - - 286
Nathaniel I, s. of
Thomas I - - 294 et. seq., 305
Children - - - - - - - - 308
Nathaniel II - - - - - - - 309
Richard Booth, s. of Allen Jr. - 316
Richard Booth, Jr. - - - - - 316
Richard Corson, s. of John - - 315
Richard Wilson - - - - - - 315
Sarah, d. of Thomas I - - - - 288
Thomas I - - - - - 280 et. seq.
Thomas II, s. of Thomas I - 297, 309
Children - - - - - - 309-310
Thomas III - - - - - - 299, 311
Children - - - - - - 311, 312
Thomas IV - - - - - - - - 312
Thomas Woolston (V) - - - 312
Children - - - - - - - - 313
Bye, of Solebury
Alan - - - - - - - - - - 343
Albert, s. of Enoch - - - - - 330
Amos, s. of Enoch - - - 330, 334
Andrew Moore - - - - - 343-344
Arthur Edwin - - - - - - 343
Arthur Edwin, Jr. - - - - - 344
Arthur Edwin III - - - - - 343
Barbara Downman - - - - - 343
Calvin Taggart, see McNees, Pyle. 344
Charles Paxson, s. of Amos - - 334
Dennis Latham - - - - - - 343
Enoch Mortimer - - - 335-342
Enoch, s. of John - - - 324, 325
Enoch, s. of Hezekiah - - 328-330
Gwendolyn - - - - - - - - 343
Hezekiah I, s. of John I - - 325-327
Hezekiah II, s. of Hezekiah I 328, 346
Jemima, d. of Hezekiah - - - 325
Jemima, w. of John II - - - 328
Jemima, d. of Enoch - - - - 330
John I, s. of Thomas I - 281, 287
His will - - - - - - - 321
Land grant - - - - - - 322
John II, s. of John I - - - - 325
Johnathan, s. of Hezekiah I - 328
Mahlon Harlan - - - - - - 343
Mahlon Jenkinson - - - - - 343
Marguerite Taylor - - - - - 344
Ottho Gerhard Heldring - - 343
Pusey Passmore, see Pusey - - 342
Randl - - - - - - - - - - 343
Ranulph de Bayeux - - - - - 343
Raymond Taylor - - - - - 343
See Ferm, Harry, Brown
Samuel, s. of Hezekiah I - - 328
Bye, of Ohio and Indiana
Abel Walker - - - - - - - 350
Allan, or Alton, s. of Joseph G. - 348
Arthur Henry, s. of Joseph G. - 348
Benjamin Franklin - - - - - 355
Charles, s. of Samuel - - - 354
Charles Edward - - - - - 355

Christian, s. of Joseph G. - - 348
David Madison - - - - - - 355
Edward, s. of Jonas - - - - - 350
Edward Paxson - - - - - - 354
Elisha, s. of Jonas - - - - - 351
Ezra, s. of Samuel - - - - - 347
Frank, s. of William Pettit - - 347
Frank W., s. of Samuel - - - 347
Harold, s. of Christian - - - 348
Jackson, s., of Hezekiah III - - 347
John, s. of Samuel
John Pearson - - - - - - - 354
Johnathan, s. of Hezekiah I - - 349
Johnathan, s. of Johnathan - 349, 350
Jonah M., s. of Samuel - - - 348
Jonas, s. of Johnathan - - 349, 350
Joseph, s. of Joseph G. - - - 348
Joseph G., s. of Samuel - - - 348
Leonard, s. of Christian - - - 348
Lewis Walker - - - - - - - 351
Norman, s. of Samuel - - - 347
Raymond, s. of Christian - - 348
Reading - - - - - - - - - 354
Samuel, s. of Hezekiah I - - 354
Samuel, s. of Hezekiah II - - 347
Samuel, s. of Johnathan - - - 349
Samuel, s. of Samuel - - - - 347
Samuel Jackson - - - - - - 354
Samuel Kinsey, s. of Jonas - 351
William, s. of Samuel - - - 347
William Corbin - - - - - 354
William H., s. of Reading - - 354
William Oliver - - - - - - 355
William Pettit, s. of Hezekiah III 347
Bye, of Chester County, Pennsylvania and Wilmington, Delaware
Albert - - - - - - - - - 360
Albert Kimble - - - - - - 368
Alfred III - - - - - - - - 365
Alfred Paxson - - - - - - 363
Amos, s. of John Howard - - 368
Amos Finley - - - - - - - 361
Amos Lisle - - - - - - - - 368
Benjamin Paxson - - - - - 364
Benjamin Tilghman - - - - 369
Benjamin Tilghman, Jr. - - 369
Charles, s. of Albert - - - 360
Charles, s. of William F. - - 361
Charles Coleman - - - - - 369
Charles Coleman, Jr., - - - 369
Charles Paxson - - - - - - 363
Clarence - - - - - - - - 362
Clarence Powderly - - - - 368
Clifford - - - - - - - - - 362
Coleman Everett - - - - - 370
Coleman Everrett, Jr. - - - 370
David Hopkins - - - - - - 365
Edmund Geuting - - - - - 364
Elinor Ashman - - - - - - 371
Elmer Thomas - - - - - - 370
Emma Lavinia - - - - - - 371
Enoch, s. of Albert - - - - 361
Ernest Howard - - - - - - 368
Frederick Orval - - - - - - 368
Frederick Randolph - - - 367
George F. - - - - - - - - 361
George Howard - - - - - - 368
George Young - - - - - - 364
Harry Crawford - - - - - - 369
Harry Crawford II - - - - - 369
Helen, d. of Elmer - - - - - 370
Henry Howard - - - - - - 367
Horatio Connell - - - - - 364
Jacob Mortimer - - - - - - 363
Jacob Mortimer II - - - - - 365
Jacob Mortimer III - - - - - 365
Jeffrey Mortimer - - - - - 365
Jesse Woolens - - - - - - 368
Jesse Woolens, Jr. - - - - - 368
Jesse Woolens III - - - - - 368
John, s. of Wm. F. - - - - - 361
John Gates - - - - - - - - 368
John Howard, s. of Amos - 335, 366
John Malcolm - - - - - - 371
John Reed - - - - - - - - 369
Kenneth Forman - - - - - - 361
Louis Alfred - - - - - - - 363
Louis Alfred, Jr. - - - - - 364
Louis Alfred, III - - - - - 364
Mary Lois - - - - - - - - 369
Mortimer, s. of Frederick R. - 367
Norman Charles - - - - - - 361
Ralph Wherry - - - - - - 361
Ralph Wherry, Jr. - - - - - 361
Reed Coleman - - - - - - 369
Reed Eyre - - - - - - - - 369
Richard Newman - - - - - 369
Robert Coleman - - - - - 369
Robert Rush - - - - - - - 365
Robert Rush, Jr. - - - - - 365
Roy - - - - - - - - - - 368
Samuel, s. of Albert - - - 361
Samuel Gatchell - - - - - 371
Theodore Woolens - - - - 366
Theodore Woolens, Jr. - - - 364
Thomas Rush - - - - - - 363
Ulysses Grant - - - - - - 361
Warren - - - - - - - - - 365
William, s. of David H. - - - 365
William DeWitt - - - - - 371
William F., s. of Enoch - - 360
William Haver - - - - - - 368
William Thompson - - - - - 370

Caius, Kay, Key, John - - - - - 8
Calder Abbey, Cumberland - - - 90
Canby, of Buckingham
Benjamin - - - - - - - - 424
Jane - - - - - - - - - 425
Thomas - - - - - - - 424-425
Canby, of Yorkshire, Arms and Early History - - - - - - 423
Canterbury, The Ship - - - - - 211
Carver, of Buckingham - - 319, n. 9a
Joseph
Mary Vansant - - - - - 299, 312
Catlyn, of Essex, Sarah, w. of Robert Bye - - 238, 241, n. 4
Celts, The (See Britons) - - - 53
Certificate of John Bye - - - - 281
of Thomas Bye - - - - - - 280
Champion of Godalming - - - 203
Chapman, of Reading, Margaret Bye, w. of Richard - 192
Charlemagne, Emperor 48, 162, 168, 384
Chaucer, Geoffrey - - - - - - 114
Cheeseman, John, of Bermondsey - 235
Chester, Earls of - - - - - 69 et. seq.
Descents from Earls of - - - 84
Cheyney, family - - - - - 102, 112
Arms and pedigree - - - - - 165
Dionysia - - - - - - - - 165
Sybil - - - - - - - - - 165
Clapham, Bedfordshire, manor of - 102
Clavering, family and manor of - 25, 27
See Evers, Warkworth
Cleche, Richard, of Reading 184, 187, 190
Cloth Manufacture in England - 180
Coates, Lydia Anne Bye, w. of Stephen 334
George - - - - - - - - - 334
Colville, Robert de, of Bytham Castle - - - - - 108
Corbet, William, gr.s. of Thomas de Bay - - - - - 132
Cornell, Katharine - - - - - - 372
Peter Cortelyou - - - - - - 372
Samuel D. - - - - - - - - 372
Coryell, Abraham, of Solebury - 308
Cotton family - - - - - - - - 94
Courcy, de
Arms and pedigree - - - - - 153
Agnes de, of Tealby - - 114, 154
Mascy de - - - - - - - - - 154
William de - - - - - - 74, 154
Courtenay, History - - - - - 259
Pedigree - - - - - - - - - 261
See Hungerford, Fulford, Davis
Cox, of Buckingham
Anna Bye Atkinson - - - - - 313
Gustavus Adolphus - - - - - 313
Gustavus Adalphus, Jr. - - - - 313
Sarah Hart Bye - - - - - - 313
Crew, Crewes, Arms - - - - - 407
Elizabeth - - - - - - - - - 406
James - - - - - - - - - - 406
William - - - - - - - - - 406
See Kinsey
Crewes, Edward, of London - - 240
Crispin, barons of Tillières - - 82
Crispin, Hesilia - - - - - - - 81
Miles, of Wallingford - - - - 82
Crowl or Crowell, Louise Bye, w. of Alexander - - - - - - 366
George Walter - - - - - - 366
Wm. Norval - - - - - - - 366
Crozier, Sarah Bye, w. of Thomas - 349
Curtis, Jane - - - - - - - - 403
Thomas - - - - - - - - - 403

Danvers, Arms and Pedigree - - 262
Davis, of Pennsylvania
Martha - - - - - - - - - 308
Reese - - - - - - - - - - 308
Sarah - - - - - - - - - - 308
Davis, Edward, the Buccaneer - 279
Davis, John, of Limehouse - - 279
Davis, John, the Pirate - - - 279
Davis, of Sandridge, Devon
Arms - - - - - - - - 269, 271
Pedigree - - - - - - - - - 271
Captain John - - - - - 268-270
Captain John's nautical quadrant 271
Margaret, w. of Thomas Bye - 273
Deane, of Basingstoke
Arms and Pedigree - - - - - 247
Amy, w. of John Bye - - - 248
Sir James of London - - - - 248
Walter of Taunton, Mass. - - 249
Dean of Fullerton, Nebraska
Martha Bye, w. of Jacob - - 325
Phillip Allen - - - - - - 373
Ralph Milford - - - - - - 373
Ralph William - - - - - - 373
Richard Leland - - - - - - 373
Dive, of Deddington Castle
Dionysia - - - - - - - 155, 165
Guy de - - - - - - - - - 165
Doar, Anne Bye, w. of Julius - - 364
Julia Aiken - - - - - - - 364
Martha Anne - - - - - - - 364
Donnington Castle - - - - 135, 138
Dorough, Sarah Eloise Johnston, w. of George L. - - - - - 367
Douglas, Major David Bates - - 372
Dragon, The - - - - - - - - 31
Drake, Sir Francis - - - - - - 269

Driggs, Margaret Warrington, w. of
Hiram Dean - - - - - - 371
Charles Hubert
Dungan, family - - - - - 319, n. 10
Dunn, Ellen Sutphen, w. of
Enoch Lott - - - - - - 358
Henry Alfred - - - - - - - 358
Henry Alfred, Jr. - - - - - 358
George Roswell - - - - - - 358
Stanley - - - - - - - - - 358
Duykinck, Jane Sutphen, w. of
Benjamin - - - - - - - 356
Dyneley, Sir John - - - - - - 202
Pedigree - - - - - - - - 207

Eastburn
Aaron of Solebury,
and children - - - - - 311-312
Albert - - - - - - - - - 382
John Stockdale - - - - - - 382
Joseph - - - - - - - - - 312
Martha Hillburn - - - - - 382
Robert - - - - - - - - - 311
Edward III, King of England
ancestor of Margaret Davis Bye - 277
Edward IV, King of England - - 148
Edward, the Confessor - - - - - 57
Portrait of (ill) - - - - - - 59
Edwards, Ellis, of London - - - 218
Dorothy Bye - - - - - - - 218
Suzan - - - - - - - - - 218
Egerton, Bertha Walker, w. of
James W. - - - - - - - 352
See Fairchild
Eistain Glumru - - - - - - - 44
Ellicott,
Andrew - - - - - - 298, 306, 372
Anna Bye - - - - - - - - 307
Joseph - - - - - - - 308, 372
Pamela - - - - - - - - - 374
Thomas - - - - - - 308, 374
Ely, Isaiah Johnathan - - - - - 314
Ely, Helen Corson - - - - - - 314
Engaine, of Bradden
Arms and pedigree - - - - - 164
Richard - - - - - - - - - 165
Eustace fitz John of
Knaresborough - - - - - 172
Evers, family - - - - - - - - 25
Evers, of Aynhoe, ancestry - 168 et. seq.
See Warkworth

Fagin, Euphemia Bye, w. of Joseph - 346
Pierce Bye - - - - - - - - 346
Fairchild, Sarah Walker - - - 352
Fairfax, of London
Edward - - - - - - - - 218, 226
Margaret - - - - - - - - 218, 219
Fell, Joseph - - - - - - - - 404
Sarah Kinsey - - - - - - - - 404
Ferguson, Sarah Josephine Bye, w. of
Andrew R. - - - - - - - 367
Howard Franklin - - - - - 367
Herbert Bye - - - - - - - 367
Ferm, Doris Lippincott Bye, w. of
John Charles - - - - - - 344
Feudalism, defined - - - - - - 87
Fitz Randolph, Nathaniel - - - 403
Fitz Reynold, family of, Lords of
Crookham in Thatcham - 136, 145
Fleur-de-lys - - - - - - - - - 33
Foxley, of Bray - - - - - - 243, 245
French, Anastasia, w. of
John Taylor - - - - - - - 354
John Taylor, Jr. - - - - - - - 354
See Marston - - - - - - - - 356
Frierson, Sarah Sutphen, w. of
Rev. David - - - - - - - 356
James Crosland - - - - - - 356
Fulford, of Fulford, Devon
Arms and Pedigree - - - - - 273
Faith, d. of Andrew, w. of
John Davis - - - - - - - 274
See Hungerford, Courtenay,
Bonville, Davis

Gardy, of Doylestown
Geraldine Buckman - - - 313
J. Allen - - - - - - - - - 313
George, Mary Bye, w. of Thomas - 325
Thomas - - - - - - - - - 325
Gibson, Elizabeth Bye, w. of John - 219
Gilbert, Sir Humphrey - - 279, n.1
Gilbert, Adrian - - - - - - - 269
Thomas - - - - - - - - - 288
Gillingham, John - - - - - - 380
Sarah White - - - - - - - 380
Glascock, of Kelvedon, Essex - 241, n.4
John - - - - - - - - 234, 267
Glass Painting, 15th Century - - 149
Godfrey de Bouillon - - - - 171, 177
Godiva, Countess of Mercia - 78, 80
Golofre, of Blakesley
Arms - - - - - - - - - - 160
Maud - - - - - - - - - - 160
Renier - - - - - - - - - 160
Roger - - - - - - - - - - 160
Goodwin
Albert Bye - - - - - - - - 360
Clyde - - - - - - - - - - 360
Harry - - - - - - - - - - 360

Jane Bye, w. of Thomas - - - 360
Rachel Bye, w. of Mahlon - - 360
Thomas - - - - - - - - - 360
William - - - - - - - - - 360
Goosetree, Arms and pedigree - 398
Gootee, Ellen Roberta Bye, w. of Bunce Bonaparte - - - - 367
Grier, Marianna Bye, w. of Thomas O'Daniel - - - 363
Charles Franklin - - - - - 363
Guilds of London - - - - - - 222
Guisboro, Yorkshire, Priory of - - 91
Guynes, Counts of - - - - - - 384
Ardolf - - - - - - - - - 162
Baldwin - - - - - - - - - 162
Manasses - - - - - - - - 178
Robert - - - - - - - - - 162
Guynes, family of - - - - - - 112
Guynes, of Careby and Bradden
Arms and pedigree - - - - - 161
Amicia de - - - - 103, 162, 164
Sybil de - - - - - - - 163, 165
Sir Thomas de - - - - - - 130
Sir William de - - 103, 163, 164

Haddon, Elizabeth - - - - - - 286
Hallowell, Thomas, of Horsham - 312
Hampton, John - - - - - - 403
Hannington, of Tadley - - - 208
Margaret Bye, d. of Reynold - 204
Monument in Bramley Church - 209
Harold, King of England - - - 83
Harry, Elinor Taylor Bye, w. of David Walter - - - - - - 344
Hart, family - - - - - - 319 n.9b
John - - - - - - - - - - 312
Rachel Dungan - - - - - - 312
Hasbrouck, Virginia Babcock, w. of Niles - - - - - - - - - 353
Hayhurst
Benajah - - - - - - - - - 381
Issac Wiggins - - - - - - - 381
Lamar Wells - - - - - - - 381
Martha White - - - - - - - 381
Heckfield, Hampshire, manor of - - - - - 203, 204
Helperby, manor of, Yorks - 117, 128
Henry VI, King of England - - - 116, 146-149
Hereward "le Wake" - - - - 80, 85
Herlewin, of Conteville - - 61, 172
Herlewin, of Ponthieu - - - 46, 52
Heston, Elizabeth Bye, w. of Mahlon - - - - - - - - 330
Hilaman, Martha Bye, w. of Jacob, See Kirk - - - - - 330
Hillborn
Cyrus - - - - - - - - - 381
Isaac H. - - - - - - - - - 381
Rachel Hayhurst - - - - - - 381
Samuel Tomlinson - - - - - 381
Holicong - - - - - - - - - 291
Holloway
Chalkley C. - - - - - - - - 352
Daniel - - - - - - - - - 351
Jacob James - - - - - - - 353
Joseph DuBois - - - - - - 353
Maria Warfield, w. of Asa - - 352
Martha Bye, w. of Jacob James - 349
Martha Walker, w. of Lindley Murray - - - - - 352
William Warfield
William Warfield III - - - 353
See List, Babcock
Hasbrouck, Sutphen - 352, 353
Horsleydown, Surrey - - - - - 232
Hungate, Manorial Court - - 90, 98
Hungerford, of Downe Ampney
Arms and Pedigree - - - 256-258
Anne, d. of Sir Anthony, w. of John Blagrave - - - - - 258
See Courtenay, Danvers, Fulford
Hutchinson, Matthias - 298, 306, 324
Randall - - - - - - - - - 324
Hutchinson, of Newtown, Elizabeth Bye, w. of Wm. - 316
Huyck, May Bye, w. of Frederick M. - - - - - - 362

Ingham, of Aquetong - - - 394
Deborah Bye, w. of Johnathan - 325
Francis Horton - - - - - - 374
John - - - - - - - - - - 396
Johnathan - - - - - - - - 395
Johnathan, Jr. - - - - - - - 396
Jonas I - - - - - - - - - 395
Jonas II - - - - - - - - - 396
Joseph - - - - - - - - - 374
Joseph Francis - - - - - - 374
Samuel Dulcenna - - - - - 397
Thomas Ellicott - - - - - - 374
Thomas Jefferson - - - - - - 374
Ingham, of Burnley, Lancs., Pedigree - - - - - - - - 393
Ingham, of New England - - - 393
Ingham, of Lancashire, Arms and Pedigree - - - - - - - 391
Ingham, of Norfolk - - - - - 391
Ingoldsby, Maud de - - - 100, 112
Ivar, Earl of Upland - - - - - 44

Jack, of Newbury
(John Winchcombe) - - - 135
Jackson, Emma Louise Bye, w. of
James II - - - - - - - - 367
James, Lila Babcock, w. of Edwin - 353
Janney family - - - - - - - 162
Janney, Randall,
See Pearson of Cheshire 281, 384, 387
John fitz Eustace, of
Knaresborough - - - - - 172
John fitz Robert - - - - - - 165
Arms - - - - - - - - - 25
Alice, w. of Ranulf de Bay - 130, 176
John fitz Roger, lord of Chewton - 275
Johnson, Mildred Jarvis Bye, w. of
Edwin N. - - - - - - - 368
Johnston, Mary Anne Paxson Bye,
w. of Dr. Job Welton - - - 367
Paul Welton, See Bowers and
Dorough
Jones, Louella Walker, w. of
Lloyd B. - - - - - - - 352
Charles W. - - - - - - - 352
L. Thornton - - - - - - - 367
Judson, Mary Bye, w. of
Dr. James - - - - - - - 354
Justice of Reading
Richard - - - - - - - - 186
William - - - - - - - - 190

Kelly, Margaret Pusey, w. of
Frank T. - - - - - - 343
Kendrick, John - - - - - 191, 222
Thomas - - - - - - - - 222
Sir William, Bart. - - - - - 222
Kerlin, Ethel Ball - - - - - 314
A. Harold, and children - - - 314
Kinsey, of Cheshire, Arms and
Pedigree - - - - - - - 397
Kinsey, of Radnor Wales - - - 400
Kinsey
Abigail, w. of Enoch Bye - 328, 406
Benjamin - - - - - - 381, 404
David - - - - - - - - - 404
Edmund - - - - - - - - 403
Israel William - - - - - - 375
James, Chief Justice of N. J. - 402
John I, of New Jersey - - - 401
John II, of Burlington - - - 401
John III, of
Radnor, Pennsylvania - - 401
John, Chief Justice of
Pennsylvania - - - - - 402
John Tolerton - - - - - - 375
Joseph - - - - - - - - 404
Martha White - - - - - - 381
Nathaniel - - - - - - - - 375
Samuel - - - - - - - - 405
Samuel Arthur - - - - - - 375
William Griffith - - - - - 375
See Bye, Hayhurst, Smith, White
Kirby, Mary Elizabeth Bye, w. of
Capt. Kenneth Alexander - 364
Kenneth, Jr. - - - - - - - 364
Mary Elizabeth - - - - - - 364
Kirk, Ellis Passmore - - - - 330
Melissa - - - - - - - - 334
Kirkbride, Joseph - - - - - 288
Knypersley, Pedigree of - - - 207
Arms, - - - - - - - - - 21

Lacy, de, of Pontefract Castle,
Pedigree - - - - - - 27, 174
Lahaska - - - - - - - 291, 323
Lamboll, William of Reading - 224
Land Grant (Patent), to
Thomas Bye - - - - - - 282
Lascelles, Earls of Harewood - - 217
Elizabeth Bye - - - - - - - 217
Francis - - - - - - - - 217
William - - - - - - - - 217
Laud, William, Archbishop of
Canterbury - - - - 195, 236
Leech, of Reading and Basingstoke
Story of John Leech - - 249-252
Agnes, w. of Walter Deane - - 247
Lendall, William - - - - 221, 224
Leofric, Earl of Mercia - - - 155
Husband of Lady Godiva - 79, 84
Leofwin, Earl of Mercia - - - 155
Lincoln, City of - - - - - - - 89
Lincoln, family, See under
Alfred de Lincoln, Alan, Margaret
Linton, Sir Arthur - - - - - 241
Benjamin - - - - - - - 288
Joseph - - - - - - - - 289
Linwood, see Lynwood
L'Isle, de, Sir Bartholomew - - 207
L'Isle, de, of Rougemont
Catherine - - - - - - - 126
Robert - - - - - - - - 126
List, Mary Holloway, w. of
Daniel Carter - - - - - 353
Lockwood, Margaret Bye, w. of
Oliver Ladew - - - - - 366
Frederick J. - - - - - - - 366
John Donald - - - - - - 366
LeMont - - - - - - - - 366
Oliver Ladew - - - - - - 366
William Howard - - - - - 366
Logan, James - - - - - 211, 281
London, description of - - - 228

London Bridge - - - - - - 231
Long, Mary Malinda Bye, w. of Harvey
Longstretch, Baltholomew - - 309
Martha Bye - - - - - - - 309
Lucy, Countess of Lincoln - 70, 78, 85
Lynwood, manor and church of - 108

Macdonald, Deborah Pryor Holloway, w. of James E. - - - - - 353
Janet - - - - - - - - - 353
Lila - - - - - - - - - 353
Mainwaring, William - - - - 398
Malahulc, the Norseman - - - 44
Malet, family - - - - - - - 83
Malet, William - - - - - - 78, 80
Mallory, Sir John, of Winwick - 95
Sir Piers - - - - - - - - 95
Sir Thomas, of Winwick - - 95
Malone, Sarah Bye, w. of James - 346
William Harrison - - - - 346
James, Lewis - - - - - - 346
John - - - - - - - - - 346
Manor House, 12 Century, Described - - - - - - 88, 91
Manors, Barony of Bayeux - - 96
Margaret de Lincoln, w. of Ranulf de Bayeux - - - 90
Marston, Ella Elizabeth French, w. of Capt. Thomas - - - - - 358
William - - - - - - - - 358
Martin, of Okingham
Elizabeth - - - - - - - - 191
John - - - - - - - - - 191
Martin, of London
Sir Roger - - - - - - - - 203
Susan - - - - - - - - - 203
Matthis, Anne Bye, w. of Wallace - 364
McComas, Elizabeth Bye - - - 315
Rev. Nicholas - - - - - - 315
McNees, Helen Mary Bye, w. of Wendell George - - - - 344
Mercia, Earls of, Pedigree - - 84
See Leofric, Arden
Middleton, Alice, d. of John de - 126
Miles, of Wallingford, See Crispin
Miller, Daniel Y. - - - - - - 313
Avis - - - - - - - - - 313
Mitchell, Elizabeth Bye, w. of George - - - - - - - 324
Enoch - - - - - - - - - 325
Moore, Captain Moses - - - - 308
Morton, Bucks manor of - - - 119
Mowbray, Sir Roger de - - - 92

Napton, parish of, Warwick - - 129
Neville, of Barkham, Berks, Pedigree - - - - - - - 244
Normandy, Dukes of, legendary pedigree - 42 et. seq.

Oare, parish of, Berks - - - - 134
Odo de Bayeux - - - - - 61 et. seq.
Followers - - - - - - - 61, 66
Ogburn, Sarah - - - - - - - 403
Samuel - - - - - - - - 403
Oglander, of Isle of Wight - - - 207
Old Congress, History of - 290 et. seq.
Description of - - - - - 296, 300
Ormsby Nunnery - - - - - - 91

Packer, Charity Bye, w. of James - 346
James - - - - - - - - 383
Philip - - - - - - - - 383
Sarah Bye - - - - - - - 383
William Fisher - - - - - 383
See Allis
Painting, 15th Century - - - - 146
Paist, Alcesta Kinsey - - - - 405
John
Parry, William - - - - - - 376
John R. - - - - - - - - 376
Parsons (Pearson), Thomas - - 281
Passmore, of Bray, Berks, and Kennett, Penna.
Arms and Pedigree - - - - 278
Andrew Moore - - - - - 379
Ellis - - - - - - - - - 379
George - - - - - - - - 379
John - - - - - - - - - 379
Phoebe Pusey, d. of Andrew Moore, - - - 335, 340
Paxson, of Barton Hartshorne
History - - - - - - - 408-412
Pedigree - - - - - - - - 417
Wills - - - - - - - - - 426-428
Paxson
Aaron, Sr. - - - - - - - 377
Aaron, Jr. - - - - - - - 377
Albert S. - - - - - - - - 377
Benjamin - - - - - - 415-416
Charles - - - - - - - - 416
Deborah - - - - - - - 331, 416
Edward M. - - - - - - - 378
Franklin - - - - - - - - 334
George Aaron - - - - - - 377
George Pickering - - - - 377
George William - - - - - 377
Helen Matilda - - - - - 314
Henry, of Solebury - - - - 412
Henry II - - - - - - - - 414

Henry Douglas, Jr. - - - - - 378
Isaiah - - - - - - - - - 416
Jacob - - - - - - - - - - 416
James Boileau - - - - - - 377
James, of Marsh Gibbon - - 412
James, of Solebury - - - 413, 415
Johnathan - - - - - - - 416
Mary-Helen - - - - - - - 378
Oliver - - - - - - - - - 415
Rachel Bye, w. of Isaac - - - 330
Reuben - - - - - - - - - 415
Sally Canby - - - - - - - 378
Samuel Johnson - - - - - - 378
Thomas - - - 377, 378, 415, 416
Timothy
William I - - - - - - - - 413
Paul
Alice - - - - - - - - - - 376
Donald Daggett - - - - - - 376
Parry Haines - - - - - - - 376
William Mickle - - - - - - 376
Paynel, Ralf, of Tealby
See Pownall - - - - - - 122
Pearson, of Buckingham
Crispin - - - - - - - - - 390
Edward - - - - - 305, 388-389
Enoch - - - - - - - - - 389
Jemima, w. of Robert - - - 330
Laurence - - - - - - - - 385-387
Martha - - - - - - - - 305, 389
Robert - - - - - - - - - 390
Rose - - - - - - - - - - 390
Sarah - - - - - - - - - 389
Thomas - - - - - - - - - 390
Pearson, of Cheshire
Arms and Pedigree - - - - - 384
Penn, William - - - 214, 240, 283
Pennington, Mary Bye, w. of Levi - 346
Pepacating, or Buckingham
Mountain - - - - - - - 291
Peronne, Pepin, Lord of - - - 50
Granddaughter, Poppaeia, w. of
Bothon de Bayeux - - - 50, 52
Peverel, Joan, d. of Sir John - - 125
Philips, of Heckfield
Henry - - - - - - - - - 205
Monument to - - - - - - - 205
Prudence Bye, widow of - - - 205
Pidgeon, Elizabeth Bye, w. of
Joseph - - - - - - - - - 351
Piers fitz Reynold - - 200, 207, 209
Pilgrim, of Percies in
Stanstead, Essex - - - - - 267
Pinkney, of Weedon, barons
Arms and Pedigree - - - - - 158
Ansculf de - - - - - - - - 157
Giles of Weedon - - - - - - 158
Giles of Thatcham - - - - - 158
Place, or Plaiz, Family of
Yorkshire - - - - - - - - 92
Ponthieu, Counts of - - - - - 169
Guy - - - - - - - - - - 170
Harlewin - - - - - - - - 169
Poppaiea of Bayeux - - - - - 46
Powley, Deborah Pugh, w. of Eri - 335
Mary - - - - - - - - - - 335
Pownall, of Cheshire
Arms and Pedigree - - - - - 418
Wills - - - - - - - - - - 428
Pownall
Abigail - - - - - - - - - 423
George, Sr. - - - - - - - - 422
George, Jr. - - - - - - - - 422
George III - - - - - - - - 423
Humphrey I - - - - - - - - 419
Humphrey II - - - - - - - - 421
Ralph - - - - - - - - - - 420
Reuben - - - - - - - - - 422
Preston
Ida Sutphen, w. of
Samuel Rhea - - - - - - 357
James Brainerd - - - - - - 357
John Fairman - - - - - - - 357
Nathan Bachman - - - - - 357
Robert John - - - - - - - 357
Samuel Rhea - - - - - - - 357
Price, Emma Louise Bye, w. of
Wm. W. - - - - - - - - 363
Charles Bye - - - - - - - 363
John Parker - - - - - - - 363
Prudde, Robert, of Hulcot - - 132
Prudde, John,
of London - - 132, 149 et. seq.
Pugh
Amos Lewis - - - - - - - - 334
Mary Ann Bye, w. of Amos - 334
See Coates, Ashbridge, Eastburn,
Powley Taylor, Stubbs
Pusey, Lords of the Manor of
Pusey, Berks - - - - - - 94
Pusey, of Pennsylvania - - - 94
Pusey
Edith Lewis Bye, w. of
Walter Carroll - - - - - 342
Jacob - - - - - - - - - - 379
Joshua - - - - - - - - - 379
Walter Carroll - - - - - - 379
Walter Carroll, Jr. - - - - - 342
Walter Carroll III - - - - - 343
William - - - - - - - - - 379
See Williams,

Pyle, Jane Pearson, w. of Cyrus - 330
Isabel - - - - - - - - - 344
See Calvin Taggart Bye
Quick
Elizabeth Reading Bye, w. of Peter - - - - - - - - 356
Charles L. - - - - - - - - 356
John Henry - - - - - - - 356
Peter Van Doren - - - - - 356
Rabayns, or Rabania, Sir Helias de 92
Piers de - - - - - - - - - 93
Raleigh, Sir Walter - 269, 279, n. 1
Ralf fitz Turold - - - - - - 60
Ralf, of Colchester - - - - - - 276
Ramsey, Mary Bye, w. of John - 360
Ranulf I, Count of Bayeux - - 45
Ranulf II, Count of Bayeux - - 47
Ranulf III, Count of Bayeux - - 47
Ranulf IV, Count of Bayeux - - 48
Reading Abbey - - - - - 135, 182
Song composed in - - - - - 196
Reading, England
Description of - - - 179 et. seq.
Church of St. Mary's - - - 188
Reeve, of Reading, Alive Bye, w. of Robert - - - - - - - - 192
Reynold fitz Piers - - 200, 207, 209
Richard fitz Eustace, reputed ancestry - - 178, n. 9
See also Warkworth
Richie, Margaret Bye, w. of Arthur Thomas - - - - - 343
Christopher - - - - - - - 343
Margaret Lester - - - - - 343
Thomas Laurence - - - - - 343
Riesler, Mary Powley, w. of Howard - - - - - - - - 335
Robert fitz Roger, of Warkworth
See Warkworth
Robert fitz Walter - - - - - - 165
Margaret - - - - - - - - 165
William - - - - - - - - 165
Robinson of Reading - - - - - 192
John, Pres. St. John's college - 192
Sir John, Keeper of the Tower - 192
Rodman, Margaret Kinsey, w. of James Purcell - - - - - - 375
Roger fitz Richard, of Warkworth
See Warkworth
Rollo, Hrolf, Duke of Normandy - 45
Ross, family - - - - - - - - 318
Elizabeth - - - - - - - - 297
John Bye - - - - - - - - - 368
Mabel Evelyn Bye, w. of Dr. John Franklin - - 368
Thomas - - - - - - - - - 297
Rouellé, Maude de - - - - 114, 154
Ralf de - - - - - - - 122, 154
Ruckman, Sarah Bye, w. of Thomas - - - - - - - - 325
Descendants - - - - - - - - 325

St. Angilbert - - - 168, 176, 177
St. Bees, Priory of - - - - - 73, 74
St. Gilbert of Sempringham - 91, 95
St. Lo, Gilbert of - - - - - - 91
Satterthwaite, Adeline Bye, w. of Charles - - - - - - - - 347
Scarborough, Henry W. - - - - 324
John - - - - - - - 282, 285, 290
Scott, Anne Bye, w. of Isaac - - 330
Ingham - - - - - - - - - 330
Samuel Kinsey - - - - - - 330
Suzanna Bye, w. of William James - - - - - 365
William James Jr.
Seals of Thomas Bye 1, of Pennsylvania - - - - - - - 24
Serfass, Elizabeth Allis w. of Orin 383
Silchester, Hampshire, Romano-British town - - 54-56, 136, 210
Simpson, Eleanor Holloway, w. of Forbes - - - - - - - - - 353
Sixhills Nunnery, Lincolnshire - 91
Smith
Clarence Arthur - - - - - - 382
Clarence Horace - - - - - - 382
Drusilla Ellyson - - - - - - 382
Horace Trego - - - - - - - 382
Howard Eastburn - - - - - 382
Joseph Egerton - - - - - - 382
Lester Ivins - - - - - - - - 382
Letitia Davis, w. of Thomas - 308
Robert Canby - - - - - - - 382
Story Wilfred - - - - - - - 382
Thomas - - - - - - - - 308, 376
Southwark, London
Description of - - - - 232
Houses in - - - - - - - - - 238
Stackhouse, Thomas - - - - - 380
Hannah White - - - - - - 380
Stampe, of London
Richard - - - - - - 219, 221
Sir Thomas - - - - - 219, 221
Stanhope, Robert - - - - - - 127
Streater, James - - - 281, 285, 289
Stubbs family - - - - - - - - 94
Stubbs, Mary Pugh, w. of C. Walter 335
Sulthorne, Oxfordshire (Souldern), Parish & Manor - - - - - 130
Sutphen, Georgia Babcock, w. of J. W. - - - - - - - - - 353

Theodosia Bye, w. of Christopher - - - - - - 354
John Christopher - - - - - 356
John French - - - - - - - 356
See Duykinck, Dunn, Van Vliet, Friererson, Preston

Taylor, of Horsleydown, London
Mary, widow of John - - - - 214
Taylor
Amos Howard - - - - - - 335
Alva May - - - - - - - 343
Benjamin - - - - - - - - 416
Benjamin Field - - - - - - 343
Deborah - - - - - - - - 416
Deborah Bye, w. of William - 335
Tealby, Castle and Manor - - - 120
Tennyson Family, connection with Tealby - - - - - - - 121
Thatcham, Berks, town of - - - 135
Manor of Colthrop in - - - 141
Manor of Henwick - - - - 141
Manor of Midgeham
Thomas
Edna Vineta - - - - - - 336
Leon Passmore - - - - - 336
Ruth Anne Bye, w. of Charles Follen - - - - 336
Victor Sumner - - - - - 336
Thompson, Eliabeth Bye, w. of Robert J. - - - - - - - 369
Robert J., Jr. - - - - - - 369
Lydia Bye, w. of Arthur J. - - 362
Thorold, of Buckenhale, Sheriff of Lincoln - - - - - - - 78
Tiptoft, Sir John, of W. Harptree - - - - - 128
Turner, Rev. Thomas - - - - 221

Ulf fitz Thorold - - - - - 79

Van Vliet, Sarah Sutphen, w. of Hendricks - - - - - 356, 357
Vaux of Harrowden, Joan - - - 104
Vere, de, Earls of Oxford - - 27-178
Vere, de, Alice, heiress of Evers - 178
Vere, or Weres, William de - - 91
Vermandois, de, Counts of - - 48
Vesci, de
Beatrice - - - - - - - - 173
William - - - - - - - - 173
Vikings - - - - - - - - - 35
Visitations of the Heralds - - - 18
Vital of Bayeux - - - - - 60
Voorhees, Josephine Bye - - - 316

Wadard, of Bayeux - - - 60, 166
Walker
Abel - - - - - - - - - 352
Daniel II - - - - - - - - 352
Elsie Fulton Bye, w. of Wilbur Winfield - - - - 371
Grace Bye, w. of Willard B. - 370
James French - - - - - - 352
Lewis Townsend - - - - - 352
Maria Warfield, w. of Joseph T. - - - - - - - 352
Ralph DeWitt - - - - - - 371
Robert B. - - - - - - - 353
Robert Stanley - - - - - 371
Wilbur Winfield, Jr. - - - - 371
Willard, Jr. - - - - - - - 370
Wall, Col George - - 308, 317, n. 3
Wallingford, Honour of - - 82, 118
Wallingford, Berks, town of - - 133
Walstrum, Elizabeth F. Bye, w. of George Lloyd - - - - - 371
Warder, family of - - - 242, n. 18
Warder, John - - - - - - - 281
Warfield
John - - - - - - - - - 351
Maria - - - - - - - - - 352
Martha Bye, w. of William - - - - - - 349, 351
Warham, Anne Bye, w. of William - - - - - - - 204
William, Archbishop of Canterbury - - - - - - 204
Warkworth, family and castle - - - 25, 27, 172 et. seq.
Arms of - - - - - - - - 25
History of - - - - - - - 178
Illustration, of castle - - - 173
Warrington, Mary Bye, w. of Charles Burley - - - - 371
John William
Watson, John - - - - - - - 416
Rachel Paxson - - - - - - 416
Watlington, Richard, of Reading - 221
Alice, w. of Walter Bye - - - 221
Webb, of Reading
John - - - - - - - - - 192
Roger - - - - - - - - - 192
Sir William - - - - - - - 192
Wellbourne, castle of - - - 88, 91
West, Benjamin - - - - - - 325
Whetenhall, Mary Bye, w. of John - 204
White, Sir Thomas - - - 192, 195
White, of Bucks County, Pennsylvania
Benjamin - - - - - - - 380
Joseph - - - - - - - - 380

Samuel - - - - - - - - - 380
Sarah Bye - - - - - - - - - 288
William - - - - - - 288, 380
Whiteacre, Lydia Bye, w. of
John - - - - - - - - - 347
Daniel Bye - - - - - - - - 347
Thomas - - - - - - - - - 347
Wilkinson, of Doylestown, Pennsylvania
James M. - - - - - - - - - 314
Sarah Bye - - - - - - - - - 314
William the Conqueror - 57, 60, 64
William Longsword, Duke of
Normandy - - - - - - - - 46
Williams, Agnes Bye, w. of
John H. - - - - - - - - - 362
Margaret Pusey, w. of
John Parry - - - - - - - 343
Margaret, see Kelly
Joan - - - - - - - - - - 343
Wilson, of
Buckingham, Pennsylvania
Benjamin - - - - - - - - 309
Johnathan - - - - - - - - 309
Joseph - - - - - - - - - 309
Thomas - - - - - - - - - 309
Winch, James, of Reading - - - 222
Winchester, Marquis of - - - 206
Woodman, Emma F. Smith
Stephen Paul - - - - - - 382
Woolston, family - - - - - - 318
John - - - - - - - - - - 310
Mercy, w. of Thomas Bye - - 299
Wright, of Kelvedon, Essex, Arms
and Pedigree - - - - - - 267
Wyeth, Charles M. - - - - - - 383
Eleanor Allis - - - - - - - 383

HECKMAN
BINDERY, INC.
Bound-To-Please®
FEB 03
N. MANCHESTER, INDIANA 46962